Richard Machel Jaques.

Ulrich Middeldorf

203 KEYSSLER,J.G. Antiquitates selectae septentrionales et celticae quibus plurima loca conciliorum et capitularium explanantur... Hannover,Förster 1720.590 SS.Mit gest.Titel und zahlr.Holzschnittillustr.sowie 18 z.Tl.gef. Kupfertafeln.Brosch.d.Zt.(läd.). 220,-
EA.-Graesse IV,15.-Frühes Werk des bekannten Reiseschriftstellers,der "die Teutschen zuerst gelehrt hat,die einheimischen Denkmäler des celtischen Alterthums ... und die noch vorhandenen alten teutschen Gesetze zu verbinden".(Jöcher VII,305).

FRONTISPIECE.

CH.Heinrich Sculp

TRAVELS

THROUGH

GERMANY, BOHEMIA, HUNGARY, SWITZERLAND, ITALY, and LORRAIN.

Giving a TRUE and JUST

DESCRIPTION

OF THE

PRESENT STATE of thoſe COUNTRIES;

THEIR

NATURAL, LITERARY, and POLITICAL HISTORY; MANNERS, LAWS, COMMERCE, MANUFACTURES, PAINTING, SCULPTURE, ARCHITECTURE, COINS, ANTIQUITIES, CURIOSITIES of ART and NATURE, &c.

ILLUSTRATED

With COPPER-PLATES, engraved from Drawings taken on the Spot.

By JOHN GEORGE KEYSLER,
Fellow of the ROYAL SOCIETY in LONDON.

Carefully tranſlated from the Second Edition of the GERMAN.

IN FOUR VOLUMES.

VOL. I.

LONDON:

Printed for A. LINDE, Bookſeller to her Royal Highneſs the Princeſs Dowager of WALES, in *Catherine-ſtreet* in the *Strand*; and T. FIELD, at the *Wheat-ſheaf*, the Corner of *Pater-Noſter-Row*, *Cheapſide*.
MDCCLVI.

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2015

https://archive.org/details/travelsthroughge01keys

TO HIS

ROYAL HIGHNESS GEORGE PRINCE of WALES.

May it pleaſe Your ROYAL HIGHNESS,

TO permit me to approach Your ROYAL HIGHNESS with all the Regard and Submiſſion that is due from one of the moſt humble of the People to the illuſtrious Heir of our moſt gracious SOVEREIGN; and that the Preſumption may not be unpardonable, I bear an Offering, the Merit of which will, I hope, be permitted to attone for the Unworthineſs of the Hand that preſents it.

The Author of theſe TRAVELS was a Man of excellent Morals, and uncommon Erudition; conſequently his Obſervations are no other than became a Scholar and a good Man to make.

In travelling here, the Reader is as ſecure in his Religion and Morals as in his Perſon. Here is nothing to prejudice him in favour of Superſtition or Slavery; Evils from which the Inhabitants of this Country have been happily preſerved by the moſt illuſtrious Houſe of HANOVER.

That GOD may long continue, as the greateſt Bleſſing to Your ROYAL FAMILY and theſe Kingdoms, Your ROYAL GRANDFATHER'S Reign; and that we may for ever be made happy in a Race of Princes, in lineal Deſcent from him, to perpetuate thoſe Bleſſings derived from his wiſe and gracious Government, is the conſtant Prayer of,

Your ROYAL HIGHNESS's

moſt faithful,

moſt obedient,

moſt devoted

humble Servant,

A. LINDE.

THE PREFACE.

AS this work met with univerſal approbation in *Germany* from men of learning and taſte, it is hoped the following ſheets will be received with candour by the *Engliſh* reader; eſpecially as the editor has ſpared no pains to render the tranſlation worthy of the original.

It is true that a great number of *Memoirs* and *Travels* have been tranſlated into our language, which are ſtuffed with amorous intrigues, fictitious ſtories, and trivial obſervations, and conſequently convey neither uſeful inſtruction, nor rational entertainment to the reader. But it is preſumed nothing romantic or immoral will be found in our Author; and that men of taſte in every branch of literature will here find ſome entertainment; as the reader's attention is kept up by a ſucceſſion of lively deſcriptions, curious anecdotes, and ingenious remarks. He points out how a traveller may beſt improve his time, mingles inſtruction with entertainment, and gives many uſeful informations relating to oeconomy. If perhaps the Author ſhould be thought a little partial

partial to his native country, it is an honeſt prejudice, and inſpired by a patriot-ſpirit. And though great and noble minds extend the circle of their benevolence to all mankind, and embrace with a cordial affection the wiſe and good of all nations; yet their native country lies neareſt their hearts, and they will ſtudy to promote its honour and welfare.

Neſcio quâ natale ſolum dulcedine cunctos
Ducit———————————— OVID.

—— *Dulcis moriens reminiſcitur Argos.* VIRG.

The firſt *German* edition of this work met with a quick ſale, and a *ſecond* was publiſhed by the Reverend Mr. *Schutz*, with a *Preface*, and ſome *additional Notes*. A ſhort account of the Author's Life, extracted from that Preface, is inſerted here, which, it is hoped, will not be unacceptable to the reader.

'*John George Keyſler* was born in the year 1689, at '*Thurnau*, a town belonging to the counts of *Giech*. 'His father, who was of the count's council, took an ex-'traordinary care of his education; and the ſincere piety 'which he imbibed in his childhood from his mother, 'ſtrongly influenced him during his whole life. His early 'years were not ſquandered away in the diſſipations of 'youth, but ſeriouſly conſecrated to the great Author of 'Being. He was ſo well fixed in his religious principles, 'that he never was carried away by the torrent of libertiniſm, 'or tainted by the prevalence of cuſtom and faſhion in a 'degenerate age. His inclination for learning was viſible 'very

'very early, and he received his first instructions under the 'best masters that could be procured. With their recom- 'mendation he was removed to the university of *Hall*, 'which from its first foundation is known to have been 'composed of the greatest proficients in literature. Here '*Keysler*, from the custom of his country, and the con- 'sideration of its great utility, became enamoured with 'the study of the civil law. But he was not so attached 'to this branch of learning, as to neglect the *Latin*, *Greek*, 'and *Hebrew* languages, history, the antiquity of his coun- 'try, and the whole circle of the sciences.

'Such distinguished abilities, improved with a due cul- 'tivation, could not long remain unnoticed. He had for 'some time left the university of *Hall*, and had scarce be- 'gun to enjoy the endearing company of his parents, when 'an honourable field was opened to him for the exercise of 'his talents, in the quality of preceptor to *Charles Maximi- 'lian* and *Christian Charles*, counts of *Giech-Buchau*; with 'whom, in the year 1713, he returned to *Hall*, and after- 'wards attended them in their travels. Nothing could 'be more agreeable to Mr. *Keysler*'s inclination of knowing 'the world from his own experience. The first place of 'note they visited was *Utrecht*, where he commenced an 'acquaintance with the learned *Reland*, who soon per- 'ceiving in him a superior capacity, contracted an intimate 'acquaintance with him. It was the persuasion of this pro- 'fessor that determined my friend to put in practice what 'he had before some thoughts of; this was to honour *Ger- 'many*, his native country, with an accurate history of its 'antiquities.

'Mr.

'Mr. *Keyſler*'s ſenſe of his duty to the two young counts 'carried him from that delightful city ſooner than he 'otherwiſe could have wiſhed. With them he viſited the 'chief cities of *Germany*, *France*, and the *Netherlands*, and 'in all thoſe places he never failed to make ſome new 'literary acquiſition. This was very different from the 'general miſconduct of travellers, who laviſh away their 'time in trifling or frivolous amuſements; but *Keyſler* was 'a better manager of opportunities, and beſtowed his at-'tention only on ſuch objects as made him the wiſer and 'better man. His acquaintance with books was of con-'ſiderable advantage to him in viſiting public and private 'libraries and the learned ſocieties he every where con-'verſed with, and did not reflect a little honour on his 'country. *Baudolot*, *Montfaucon*, and other learned per-'ſons in *France*, departed from their prejudices againſt the '*Germans* which that ſelf-conceited nation generally enter-'tain with regard to the reſt of the world. They heartily 'joined in friendſhip with him, and admired his abilities in 'illuſtrating ſome monuments of antiquity, particularly 'ſome fragments of *Celtic* idols lately diſcovered in the 'cathedral at *Paris*. *Keyſler* drew up ſome obſervations 'on theſe antiquities, and impartial judges have given 'the palm to them, preferably to the determinations of the '*French* antiquarians.

'My friend returned ſafe with his pupils, and acquired 'ſo much honour, that his qualifications for ſuch a 'truſt were ſpoken of in the higheſt terms to baron *Bern-'ſtorf*, firſt miniſter of ſtate to his *Britannic* majeſty as elector 'of *Brunſwic-Lunenburg*. This nobleman was at that 'time deſirous of a proper perſon for undertaking the

'education of his grandſon, a youth of the greateſt hopes. 'Keyſler was pitched upon, and the happy conſequences 'have ſhewn that no perſon could be more worthy of the 'baron's choice and approbation. It was in the autumn 'of 1716 that he came to *Hanover*, where his applica-'tion to his truſt, and his whole behaviour ſurpaſſed the 'expectations of his *Mæcenas*. His talent of inſinuating 'himſelf into the affections of young perſons of quality, and 'reſtraining their natural impetuoſity and love of pleaſure 'by delicate remonſtrances, delivered with great mildneſs 'and cordiality, appeared with the greater advantage, as 'proceeding from a mind actuated by virtue and undiſ-'ſembled religion, and a ſingular diſintereſtedneſs in the 'diſcharge of his duty. Theſe were the generous and 'laudable means by which he ſo eſtabliſhed himſelf in the 'favour of the family, the fruits of which he enjoyed to the 'day of his death; theſe two noble brothers, one of whom 'is gentleman of the bedchamber to the king of *Denmark*, 'and the other the preſent baron *Bernſtorf*, having rewarded 'the ſingular fidelity of this worthy guide of their youth 'with extraordinary liberality. In the year 1718, Mr. *Keyſler* 'obtained leave to make a voyage to *England*; to which, 'whatever other commiſſions he might execute, he gave 'the appearance of a philoſophical journey; and the ſame 'free acceſs to learned ſocieties by which he had reaped 'ſuch great advantages in *France* and the *Low Countries*, 'rendered *London* and *Oxford* highly agreeable to him. A 'ſignal proof of the eſteem he acquired in *England* is, 'that he was unanimouſly choſen a member of the 'Royal Society; the only title which my worthy friend, 'who is now exalted above all ſublunary ambition ever

'bore. This honour he particularly owed to a learned 'eſſay *De Dea Nehalennia numine veterum Walachrorum* 'topico. In this treatiſe he ſhewed a very profound know-'ledge of the antiquities of his country. That learned 'ſociety could not but be better pleaſed with ſuch a 'piece, from the indiſputable connection betwixt the 'German and *Britiſh* antiquities. There is no piece of 'antiquity more famous in *England* than the *Anglo-Saxon* 'monument on *Saliſbury* plain, called *Stone-henge*. This 'remainder of the firſt ages of the world has been cleared 'up by my friend with ſuch ſolidity and learning, as ma-'nifeſt that the honour conferred on him did not ex-'ceed his merit. He next diſtinguiſhed himſelf at *Lon-'don* by an ingenious *Diſſertation on the conſecrated Miſletoe 'of the Druids*, which he dedicated to his worthy friend 'Dr. *James Douglas*. All theſe detached eſſays were af-'terwards publiſhed with great applauſe in the periodical 'collections of the learned. Soon after his return to *Hanover* 'in 1720, he publiſhed an entire collection of ſelect diſ-'courſes on the *Celtic* and *Northern Antiquities*, which 'met with univerſal approbation.

'The two young barons *Bernſtorf* were above ten years 'under Mr. *Keyſler*'s care, who by his judicious inſtructions 'and acquaintance with the ſciences, fitted them for ſeeing 'the world with advantage. He firſt went with them, 'in the year 1727, to *Tubingen*, where after a ſtay of 'a year and a half in that univerſity, they ſet out in '*April*, 1729, on that tour which terminated ſo much 'to Mr. *Keyſler*'s benefit and reputation. They viſited the 'upper part of *Germany*, *Switzerland*, and took a particu-

'lar view of *Italy*, which has ever been accounted *the land of curioſities*. In the month of *June* of the following year they came to *Vienna*, where they ſpent three months in viewing the infinite variety of remarkable objects which attract the eye in that city. The name of ſuch an eminent miniſter of ſtate as baron *Bernſtorf* procured them every where admittance to the moſt private repoſitories of antiquities, and to the intimate converſation of men of rank and letters; ſo that all things concurred to anſwer the noble deſign of their travels. Their next progreſs was into *Upper Hungary*, *Bohemia*, and the other parts of *Germany*. In 1731 they paſſed through *Lorrain* into *France*, from thence croſſed the channel into *England*, making *Holland* the laſt ſtage of their travels. To this tour we are obliged for this valuable book. My worthy friend, on ſeveral occaſions, gave ſuch diſtinguiſhing proofs of learning, ſagacity, and experience, that he had very conſiderable offers made him by ſeveral courts to fix him among them; but the ſingular eſteem and patronage of the two barons *Bernſtorf* with the eaſe and retirement he was ſo fond of, ſeemed to him more eligible than ſplendor and authority; ſo that he declined ſeveral honourable poſts, looking upon them as avocations from his public-ſpirited view of a very different nature. The youngeſt baron having been nominated envoy to the dyet from the king of *Denmark*, as duke of *Holſtein-Gluchſtadt*, Mr. *Keyſler* attended him to the *Daniſh* court, and afterwards to *Ratiſbon*; after which he ſpent the remainder of his days with the eldeſt of his pupils, who allowed him a very handſome income, as an acknowledgment of the noble and uſeful inſtructions he had received from

'him whilſt under his care. As the two brothers had all 'the reaſon in the world to be convinced of his talents 'and integrity, they committed to his care not only their 'fine Library and Muſeum, but likewiſe the moſt weighty 'concerns of the family; and to a perſon of his ingenious 'temper, it gave the beſt reliſh to his proſperity, that it 'was accompanied with the entire and unreſerved confidence 'of his benefactors.

'We muſt not imagine that Mr. *Keyſler* paſſed the re-'mainder of his life in a culpable inactivity. The love of 'ſcience is incompatible with the indulgences of a lazy in-'dolent repoſe. He had, in his travels, laid the foundation 'of a ſmall library of his own, in which were ſome very 'ſcarce and valuable books. He led a tranquil happy life, 'while he daily converſed with the illuſtrious dead, who 'were the companions of his retirement. From the ſame 'principle on which he had declined public employments, 'he ſecured his heart againſt the attracting charms of the 'fair Sex. He particularly delighted in thoſe objects that 'exhibit to us the riches of nature in her various productio-'ons. It was his opinion, there could not be a nobler 'employment for a perſon of the greateſt learning than to 'attend to the voice of the Creator, ſpeaking to him in 'the works of creation; ſo that his cabinet of natural cu-'rioſities, which he had collected with the moſt critical 'nicety, and at no ſmall expence, was an inexhauſtible fund 'of entertainment to him.

'There is in the world a deſpicable race of uſeleſs men 'into whoſe unworthy hands fortune has thrown thoſe

'treaſures

'treaſures of learning, which their little minds and envi-
'ous temper keep ſecluded from being a public benefit.
'Their libraries and cabinets are *dumb idols*, and are the
'more highly eſteemed, as they are kept like reliques, which
'muſt not be profaned by uſe. But Mr. *Keyſler* was ſenſi-
'ble that mankind were created for a ſocial life, and was
'not for burying himſelf among the *Adyta* of literature. A
'warm vein of benevolence and public ſpirit ſhews itſelf
'in ſeveral parts of his *Celtic Antiquities*; and in theſe
'*Travels* he has very happily led the way in ſhewing the
'great beauty and advantage of connecting natural philo-
'ſophy with geographical deſcriptions. His houſe was
'honoured as a temple of the muſes, and reſorted to for
'the ſolution of all literary doubts. He correſponded with
'the moſt eminent *Literati* of his time, and his ſincerity
'was no leſs admired than his extenſive knowledge.

'May I be permitted to ſay, that a perſon of ſo many
'accompliſhments, and who made ſuch an excellent uſe
'of them, was taken from the world too ſoon. He died
'in the fifty-fifth year of his age, on the 20th of *June*,
'1743, of an aſthma, after viewing, with intrepidity, the
'gradual approach of death. The ſerenity of his mind in
'that awful criſis, ſhewed that his hopes were full of im-
'mortality, and the whole tenor of his life demonſtrated,
'that theſe hopes were well grounded. The exact order in
'which he left his manuſcripts is a proof that he quitted
'this world in a well-prepared diſpoſition.

'Had it pleaſed the divine providence to have added a
'few years to the author's life, the preſent new edition of
'his

'his TRAVELS might have received from the author's own 'hand thoſe embelliſhments which I am not capble of giv- 'ing it: however, being in ſome meaſure qualified to in- 'ſpect his manuſcripts, I could not refuſe the publiſher's 'requeſt; and I hope this impreſſion is free from the many 'errors of the firſt edition. I have taken the liberty to 'add ſeveral notes from eccleſiaſtical, natural, and literary 'hiſtory, in order to explain or illuſtrate the text.

'*Altena, March* 25, 1751.'

It may not be improper to add, that the reviſer of theſe ſheets has retrenched ſome paſſages and notes which might ſeem ſuperfluous, and omitted ſome circumſtances that might appear little intereſting to the *Engliſh* reader. He has likewiſe thrown in a few remarks by way of notes, where ſuch illuſtrations were thought neceſſary, which he ſubmits to the judgment of the public.

CON-

CONTENTS

OF THE

FIRST VOLUME.

LETTER I.

Of the City of *Schaffhauſen*, and the Trade of *Switzerland*, Page 1

LETTER II.

Of the Falls in the *Rhine*, near *Schaffhauſen*; and the Caſtle of *Hohentwiel*, 7

LETTER III.

Of the *Black-Foreſt*, the Foreſt Towns, and the Part of *Swabia* near the Source of the *Danube*, 10

LETTER IV.

Account of the Lake of *Boden*, and the Towns ſituated thereon, 13

LETTER V.

Journey through *Tirol*, and Account of the City of *Inſpruck*, 21

LETTER

CONTENTS.

LETTER VI.

Deſcription of the Imperial Caſtle and Palace of *Ambras*, with its valuable Curioſities, —— —— —— page 29

LETTER VII.

Continuance of the Journey through *Tirol*, and the Archbiſhopric of *Saltzburg*; with an Account of the Salt-works at *Reichen-hall* in *Bavaria*, —— —— —— 44

LETTER VIII.

Account of the Elector of *Bavaria*'s Court, and the Palace of *Munich*, 56

LETTER IX.

Account of the Elector of *Bavaria*'s Palaces of *Sleiſheim*, *Nymphenburg*, *Starenberg*, with other Obſervations relating to *Bavaria*, 66

LETTER X.

Account of the city of *Augſburg*, —— —— 71

LETTER XI.

Deſcription of the City of *Ulm*, and the Country of *Swabia* round it, 77

LETTER XII.

Account of the Court and Territories of the Dutchy of *Wurtemberg*, 82

LETTER XIII.

Account of *Stutgard*, *Ludwigsburg*, and *Tubingen*, —— 93

LETTER

CONTENTS.

LETTER XIV.

Account of some things relating to the State of Learning and Sciences in the Dutchy of *Wurtemburg*, —— —— page 99

LETTER XV.

Observations relating to the Natural History of the Country of *Wurtemburg*, —— —— —— 107

LETTER XVI.

Journey through *Durlach*, *Karlsruh*, and *Rastadt*, to *Strasburg*, 121

LETTER XVII.

An Account of *Strasburg*, —— —— 127

LETTER XVIII.

A Description of old and new *Brisac*, *Hunningen*, and *Basil*, 135

LETTER XIX.

Observations on *Switzerland* and the *Alps*. Description of the Cantons, and the City of *Bern*, —— —— 140

LETTER XX.

Journey through *Freyburg* and *Murten* to *Lausanne*. The *Païs de Vaud* described, —— —— —— —— 153

LETTER XXI.

An Account of the Republic of *Geneva*, —— —— 169

CONTENTS.

LETTER XXII.

Journey through *Savoy*, and over Mount *Senis*, —— page 179

LETTER XXIII.

Perſon and Character of the King of *Sardinia*, —— 197

LETTER XXIV.

Account of the King of *Sardinia*'s Family and Court, — 214

LETTER XXV.

Of the King of *Sardinia*'s Houſhold, —— —— 220

LETTER XXVI.

Of the King of *Sardinia*'s Palace in *Turin*, —— 227

LETTER XXVII.

Of the King of *Sardinia*'s Palaces near *Turin*, —— 235

LETTER XXVIII.

Of the King of *Sardinia*'s Revenues, and Power in eccleſiaſtical Affairs, —— —— —— —— 241

LETTER XXIX.

Of the King of *Sardinia*'s military Forces, with their Order and Diſpoſition, —— —— —— 247

LETTER XXX.

Deſcription of the City of *Turin*, —— —— 261

LETTER

CONTENTS.

LETTER XXXI.

State of the Sciences in *Piedmont*. —— —— page 272

LETTER XXXII.

Of the good Laws which the King of *Sardinia* has enacted, 281

LETTER XXXIII.

Of the Character, Trade, and Manufactures of the *Piedmonteſe*, 283

LETTER XXXIV.

Of the depreſſed State of the *Piedmonteſe* Nobility, —— 293

LETTER XXXV.

Journey from *Turin* to the *Borromean* Iſlands, —— 301

LETTER XXXVI.

Obſervations on the City of *Milan*, —— —— 309

LETTER XXXVII.

Journey from *Milan* through *Pavia*, *Voghera*, *Tortona*, *Aleſſandria* and *Aſti*, to *Turin*, —— —— —— 354

LETTER XXXVIII.

A Journey from *Turin* to *Genoa*, with ſome Account of the laſt City, 363

LETTER XXXIX.

Account of the Sea-Coaſt of the *Genoeſe* Territories, and the City of *Leghorn*, —— —— —— 388

CONTENTS.

LETTER XL.

Account of *Piſa*, —— —— —— page 397

LETTER XLI.

Account of *Lucca* and *Piſtoia*, —— —— 410

LETTER XLII.

Account of the Houſhold, Palace, Treaſury, *Muſeum*, Gallery, *&c.* of the great Duke at *Florence*, —— —— 418

LETTER XLIII.

Account of the Churches and other religious Buildings at *Florence*, 451

LETTER XLIV.

Of the private Palaces and other Curioſities of the City of *Florence*, 480

LETTER XLV.

Journey from *Florence* to *Sienna*, with ſome Account of the laſt City, 489

LETTER XLVI.

Journey through *Radicofani*, *Aquapendente*, *Bolſena*, *Montifiaſcone*, *Viterbo*, &c. to *Rome*, —— —— 495

TRAVELS

THROUGH

GERMANY, ITALY, SWITZERLAND, &c.

LETTER I.

Of the city of *Schaffhauſen*, and the trade of *Switzerland*.

SIR,

BEING ſafely arrived at *Schaffhauſen*, a few days ago, I was not unmindful of your commands and my promiſe, to give you a true and circumſtantial account of every particular occurrence in my travels which I ſhould judge worthy of obſervation.

Schaffhauſen.

I begin with this city, which, beſides its pleaſant ſituation in a plain, is of itſelf very handſome, with broad ſtreets and fine houſes. The *Rhine* waſhing the ſouth part of it, divides it from the canton of *Zurich*, (which begins on the other ſide of a ſtately ſtone bridge) and is of conſiderable advantage to the commerce of *Schaffhauſen*. At my firſt entrance into *Switzerland*, I muſt by no means omit, what a former viſit I paid to theſe countries fully convinced me of, that a great many are egregiouſly deceived in their notions of theſe people, and of their trade, imagining *Switzerland* to be little elſe than a confuſed chaos of barren rocks, craggy mountains, perpetual ſnows and gloomy vallies, ſcarcely affording to its wretched inhabitants wherewith to ſupport a toilſome calamitous life. But this is very far from truth; for the country yields not only good wine, fiſh, wood, flax, horſes, ſheep, wool, black-cattle, deer, with all the neceſſaries of human life; but of many other things ſuch an abundance, as to make large exports among their

Manufactures and commerce of Switzerland.

neighbours, and even to distant nations. The flax and linen are sources of considerable wealth, and particularly to *Berne* and *St. Gall.* Great quantities of crape, coarse hempen cloth, drugs, geneva and other kinds of spirituous liquors, are sent to *Holland* and *Germany*. The *Switzerland* cheese is famed all over *Europe*; and there is likewise, from all parts, a great demand for their butter. Near *Bex*, in the district of *Aigle*, a dependency on the *Pais de Vaud*, is found *sulphur virgineum*, far surpassing that hitherto brought from *America* as a precious rarity; it is used against pectoral or nervous weaknesses. Not a few *Switzers* flatter themselves that this sulphur of theirs, is the only one of that species in *Europe:* but 'tis a mistake; the like, and very good, being found in the *Brunswick* mines, the mountains of *Rammel* * and the waters of *Aix la Chapelle*. The number of sheep and black cattle killed annually is such, that besides home consumption, the skins and hides, are a fund of no inconsiderable dealings with their neighbours: vast droves of oxen and sheep are sent to very distant countries; and as in some parts the *Jutland* and *Holstein* breed of cattle are much in request, so in *Bavaria*, *Austria*, and far off as *Hungary*, men of large fortunes stand at no price for *Swiss* cattle, though they degenerate so soon that a constant supply is necessary. It is *Switzerland* that furnishes *Lombardy* with the best part of its coach-horses, and *Savoy* with horses both for the cavalry and artillery. The *French*, indeed, have, for some time past, been very intent on the improvement of their steeds, yet hitherto a great part of the horses for their military service of all kinds, have come from *Switzerland*, and sometimes to the amount of ten thousand in one year. A war betwixt *Germany* and *France* throws this particular advantage into the hands of the *Swiss*, that the passes being guarded, and a prohibition laid against sending horses from *Germany* into *France*; this lucrative trade almost entirely takes its course through *Switzerland*, as a neutral country. The inhabitants can never want a brisk trade, with a considerable balance on their side; because they stand in no absolute need of any thing from several of their neighbours, as from the *Tyrolese*, or *Bavarians*, or from *Franche-Comté*; salt alone excepted, the saline springs lately discovered near *Aigle* in the canton of *Bern*, not, yet supplying all *Switzerland*. But it is not to necessaries alone that the imports are limited: that distemper which rages in so many *European* nations, has spread its contagion hither; sensuality, luxury, pomp, and

Sulphur virgineum.

* Another confirmation of this mistake is, that besides *India*, *England* produces this kind of quick sulphur, which owes this appellation to its spontaneous growth, and resistance of the fire. The excellence of the rammel *sulphur vivum* is set forth by *Jac. Tollius Epist. itiner.* 1. p. 12. *Sustuli virginei, ut vocatur, sulphuris particulas, permittentibus, ut fieri solet, ductoribus, tam puri, ut ipsos vulgares sulphuris flores superaret.* i. e. *I picked up some particles of sulphur vivum, which was preferable even to the flowers of sulphur.*

infatuation for every thing foreign, has enlarged trade, but with thoſe commodities, which beſides draining the money out of the country, are of little or no utility or benefit; ſuch as the moſt coſtly products of the *Indies*, china, jewels, ſpices, of which the conſumption is exceſſive, ſilver and gold ſtuffs, ſilks, laces, and plate, with a long *et cetera*, all which are ſo many outlets to the current ſpecie. To check this growing evil, good regulations have not been wanting, and proper endeavours have been employed to reſtrain the indiſcriminate uſe of foreign commodities: But it is here as elſe where, many wholſom laws are made, but in general, little obſerved, eſpecially when a ſubterfuge offers itſelf, and the ſpirit of the law can be explained away by an arbitrary interpretation. At *Geneva*, the very richeſt inhabitants are not allowed a ſervice of plate; on this very account, it is the more frequent, and at the ſame time, the more coſtly in the adjacent country-houſes of perſons, who, in point of fortune, have many their ſuperiors.

The Swiſs *ladies fond of going to the* German *ſpaws.*

In ſome parts of *Switzerland*, the fair ſex are under ſumptuary laws in reſpect of fine cloaths, and new modes, and the conſequence is, that ſummer does not come ſoon enough for them to begin their progreſs to *Zellerbad*, or *Teinach*, *Seltze*, *Embs*, and other *German* ſpaws, there to give a full ſcope to their gaiety, in ſpight of any coercions of their own laws; and it is no uncommon thing for theſe annual excurſions to make an article in the marriage contract. But to curb all abuſes and licentiouſneſs by laws being impracticable in this world, eſpecially in a ſex, ſo impatient under the checks of authority; other means have been thought of to prevent the large drains of money out of the land, and to this purpoſe, manufactures have been ſet up in ſeveral places. At firſt, this ſcheme was attended with many embarraſſments, but which were gradually maſtered, eſpecially, in the reformed Cantons; theſe, in ſuch matters, far outſtripping the *Roman*, from which, on ſeveral accounts, no great commercial matters are to be expected. *Zurich* excels in good cloth; and the ſilk manufactures in the *Pais de Vaud*, anſwer very well; *Geneva*'s humane reception of the *french* refuges, has furniſhed it with great numbers of ingenious artificers and workmen in hard-ware, watches, ſilks, ſtockings, and other branches; and it were to be wiſhed, that this commendable example had prevailed throughout *Switzerland*, without any of thoſe difficulties againſt naturalizing ſuch a worthy and uſeful ſet of men. *Zurich* eſpecially, has long ſince been noted for the ſuperiority of its traffic, and next are *Baſil*, *Geneva*, and *Schaffhauſen*, ſo that theſe four may be accounted the ſtaple towns of the commodities of the whole country. The *Rhone*, and the *Rhine*, are convenient for their foreign trade; the former conveying their goods from thence into *France*, and the *Mediterranean*;

and the latter distributing them in *Germany*, and the *Netherlands*, and to the *North-sea*. Thus *Basil*, and *Schaffhausen*, are the great marts towards *Germany*; but the trade of the latter, has, for some years past, been on the decline, so that at present, its merchants deal more by commission, than on their own bottoms.

The arsenal at Schaffhausen. The burghers of *Schaffhausen*, are computed at two thousand; the arsenal, is far from being considerable, yet, on an emergency, sufficient to arm the townsmen, and other subjects; who, otherwise, are not without necessary arms, every common inhabitant, or peasant, going to church with his sword by his side: and whoever appears before the magistracy, without that weapon, and his cloak, incurs a severe penalty; the sword, besides an ornament, being a mark of their freedom. Over all the district of mount *Jura*, as far as it is dependent on the canton of *Berne*, the men go to church, not only with their swords, but bayonets, and firelocks, which, during the service, they either keep by them, or hang up in a particular corner of the church; * an usage, not improbably, derived from the frequent commotions of former times, and the wars with the *Burgundians*, against whom, as an adjacent and dangerous enemy, it behoved them to be continually upon their guard. However, to appear in church with a sword, has, sometimes, been solemnly prohibited †.

The commonalty appear armed even in churches.

Principal churches in Schaffhausen. St. *John*'s church at *Schaffhausen*, has the name of being the largest in all *Switzerland*. The minster, or church of the old convent, having been enlarged and beautified at the city's expence, is accounted a fine structure, and on the largest bell is this inscription,

Remarkable inscription on bells.

Vivos voco, mortuos plango, fulgura frango.

' *I summon the living, I bewail the dead, and break lightening.*

* This custom seems to indicate, that the blood of the old *Germans* runs in the veins of these gallant *Switzers*, the most ancient historians relating, that they used to assist at their religious ceremonies, with their swords by their sides. And tho' *Herodotus*, *Lucian*, and *Ammianus Marcellinus*, betray an absurd credulity in advancing, that our ancestors used to pray to their weapons; yet it is too apparent, that even in later times, they attributed a kind of sacredness to their swords. But this is in some sort excusable in a people, who maintain the reputation of intrepidity, as an inherent, hereditary quality, and therefore called war *Oerlogh*, i. e. *the oldest law*. According to *Cromer*'s account of *Poland*, the nobility of that kingdom, even since the more enlightened times of christianity, long retained the custom of half-drawing their swords when the priest read the gospel, to testify their readiness to defend the truths of the sacred books, with their lives and fortunes.

† The decrees of a council held under the emperor *Conrad* II. cited by the anonymous author of *Meinwerc*'s life, § LXXVI. p. 552. expressly enjoin, Chap. VII. *Ut nemo gladium in ecclesiam portet, regali tantum excepto.* i. e. *The regal sword alone shall be seen in church.*

It

It was the ſuperſtition of dark ages, to fancy, that bells derived a power of diſperſing tempeſts, ſuppoſed to be raiſed by evil ſpirits, from the baptizing them, which was performed with a deal of ſhow and ceremony; the natural cauſe, the vibrations of the air by the ſound, was little in their thoughts. Accordingly round a bell at *Steckborn*, in the county of *Thurgau* are theſe words,

Colo verum Deum, plebem voco et congrego clerum,
Divos adoro, feſta decoro, defunctos ploro,
Peſtes dæmonemque fugo.

I worſhip the true God; I call together the people and clergy; I adore the ſaints; I adorn the feſtivals; I lament the deceaſed; I drive away the devil, and the peſtilence.

I remember alſo to have ſeen on a bell in St. *Emeran*'s church, at *Ratiſbon*, the following words,

Magnæ virgini campana maxima ore et ære ſupplex eſto. Ite nubes, juſæ preces ad Virginem penetrabunt.

Thou greateſt of bells, with thy mouth and metal, ſupplicate the great virgin. Be gone ye clouds, ſuch prayers will reach the virgin.

On another,

Divis Emmerano et Cæleſtino Cæleſtinus pontificibus abbas, patronis cliens, æs judit campanam, ut aëreas confundat poteſtates. O cælum fave Cæleſtino.

In honour of the ſaints and prelates, Emmeran *and* Celeſtine, *his patrons, and for the confuſion of the powers of the air, the abbot* Celeſtine *cauſed this brazen bell to be caſt: God be gracious to* Celeſtine *. I

* Againſt ringing of bells for the conjuring of tempeſts, the elector of *Saxony*, in 1573, iſſued an ordinance, of which the 39th article runs thus, " particularly the ſuperſtitious and idolatrous uſage of ringing bells to diſperſe tempeſts, (which in the papiſtical times, by a horrible abuſe of *Chriſt*'s ſacred inſtitution, gave occaſion to the baptiſing of bells, as if thereby they were endued with a power over hail and ſtorms,) ſhall where ever it is practiſed be ſuppreſſed and aboliſhed; and in lieu thereof, the people ſhall be exhorted to give themſelves to repentance, and fervent prayer, that the anger of the Almighty being thus appeaſed, ſuch viſitations may effectually be turned aſide." St. *Auſtin*, and not a few more of the fathers of the church, thought ſtorms and tempeſts to be the works of evil ſpirits. And that the Heathens believed evil ſpirits might be put to flight by the ſounds of braſs utenſils, and particularly that in eclipſes of the Moon the ſtruggling planet might receive immediate relief from the ſame method, appears from *Alexander Aphrodiſæus* in *problematibus*, *Ovid's Faſti lib.* v. *Livy*, *Lucan*, and others (a). But the ſupineneſs of the clergy having multiplied abuſes, to ſuch an exceſs in the Chriſtian religion, that its eſſence became quite diſfigured with pageantry of external inſtitutions, it was alſo thought fit to inveſt the above-mentioned pagan ſuperſtition with the garb of chriſtianity; adding to it a kind

I have ſome thoughts of ſtaying here a while longer; but wherever I am, ſhall always be &c.

Schaffhauſen, May 1, 1729.

kind of baptiſm, and thereby giving it another appearance. But that even in thoſe remote times ſome were not wanting to declare againſt bell baptiſm, may be ſeen in *Capitul. Caroli M. de diverſis rebus*, by *Labbeus*, *Tom.* VII. *p.* 990. *Capitul* 18. where it is ſaid, *Ut cloccæ non baptizentur, nec chartæ per perticas pendeant propter grandinem. Bells ſhall not be baptized, nor papers be hung on poles as charms againſt hail.* Venerable *Bede*, who lived in the ſeventh century, I conceive to be the firſt who makes any mention of bells (b). The writers in *Charlemaign*'s time, ſpeak of them as generally known. In the Eaſt they are of a later date; as the organ came from thence into *Europe*, the *Franks* being ſtrangers to that inſtrument till the year 757.

(a) This ſuperſtition ſtruck its roots no where ſo deep as among the antient *Germans*, and the inhabitants of the north, *Charles the Fat*, condemns with execration their abſurd practices, *in indic. ſuperſtit. et Pagan*, §. 21. *De lunæ defectione, quæ dicitur: vince luna.* Concerning the import of theſe words, hiſtorians have given themſelves a deal of unneceſſary pains; with the *Pater Noſter* they have intermixed ſometimes a *deliquum* and fainting, and ſometimes a faſcination of the moon. See *Meinders de ſtatu relig. ſub Carolo, M.* p. 199. *ſeq.* and *Calvoer Saxon infer. antiq. et gentil.* p. 81. According to *Edda* of *Iceland*, it was a doctrine among our forefathers, that the moon was purſued by a ravenous wolf, to whoſe voracity at laſt it muſt become a prey. *Myth.* 10. and *Voluſp. ſtroph.* 38. 39. and at the lunar-eclipſes being apprehenſive that this fierce wolf was getting the better of the planet, they ſtrenuouſly uſed their endeavours for animating it to a vigorous defence. However, the compaſſionate fears of the rough *Germans* are not ſo much to be wondered at as the blindneſs of the poliſhed *Romans*, *Plutarchus* in *Æmilio*. *Luna obſcurari cæpit, tandemq. nuſquam adparuit, Romanis, ut conſuetudo eſt, tinuitu æris lumen ejus revocantibus. The moon began to be darkened, and at length became totally inviſible, whilſt the* Romans, *according to cuſtom, endeavoured to recover its light by the tinkling of braſs utenſils.*

Plinius: In luna veneficia arguit mortalitas, et ob id crepitu diſſono auxiliatur. The moon when eclipſed is ſuppoſed to be under ſome malignant enchantment, and they endeavour to relieve it by a confuſion of noiſes.

Livius: Diſpoſita in muris multitudo, tantum cum æris crepitu, qualis in defectu lunæ fieri ſolet, edidit clamorem. The multitude ſtanding on the walls, fell to the ſame vociferations and beatings on braſs utenſils as in an eclipſe of the moon.

(b) The want of authentic monuments makes it ſomething uncertain in what year of the world, and by whom bells were firſt caſt. *Angelus Rocha*, who in the year 1612, publiſhed a *duodecimo* treatiſe *de campanis*, ſeems as much at a loſs as *Polydor Virgil, de rer. inventor.* That bells were not unknown in the fifth and ſixth century of the Chriſtian Era, is evident, both from *Guid. Pancirollus, rer. mem. et deperd.* 11. *tit.* 9. as likewiſe from the following ſtory of *Simon Maiolus, in dieb. canicul. colloqu.* 19. p. 226. " That *Clotarius* the firſt, who yet died in 561, having cauſed a very clear bell in St. *Steven*'s church at *Sens* to be removed to *Paris*, it could not be made to ſound, and continued actually dumb till it was reſtored to its former place. *Paulinus* biſhop of *Nola*, generally paſſes for the inventor of them, he indeed might be the firſt who introduced them into churches, but they were unqueſtionably known before his time. See *Rudolph. Hoſpinian. de templ.* c. 26. *de Orig. campanar.* p. 332. and *M. Steph. Andr. Mizler, diſs. de campanis Viteb.* 1695. bell-baptiſm though condemned by *Charles the Fat*, pope *John* XIV. ſanctified by his own example, baptiſing a new bell in the *Lateran* ſteeple by the name of *John*'s bell. An account of the ſuperſtitious practices accompanying this frivolous ceremony, is to be read in *Joh. Wolfii, lect. memor. Tom.* 11. p. 117. ſeq. he likewiſe relates, p. 218. that in the middle ages, the baptiſing of bells was attended with much feſtivity, both in the towns and villages, and was of too great moment to be performed by a ſuffragan, or common prieſt. The godfathers who were unlimited, and choſen out of the moſt wealthy, gave grand entertainments, and this feſtival was cloſed with all kinds of licentious mirth, &c.

LET-

LETTER II.

Of the falls in the *Rhine*, near *Schaffhauſen*; and the caſtle of *Hohentwiel*.

SIR,

THE great conveniency of the *Rhine* to the commerce of *Schaffhauſen*, is twice interrupted betwixt this town and *Baſil*, by violent falls of the river; which occaſion an abſolute neceſſity at theſe places of taking out the whole lading and putting it aboard other veſſels. One of theſe falls is near *Rheinfelden*, and though called *Hellhaken*, is not of any remarkable height, and nothing near ſo tremendous as the other at about a quarter of a league from *Schaffhauſen*, near the little fort of *Laufen* which ſtands on the other ſide; *Laufen* formerly was in the poſſeſſion of *Auſtria*, and from it the fall derives its name. I had not an opportunity, of taking with any preciſion, the height of the rock, from which the river here precipitates itſelf, ſo muſt rely on the information of the people, who make the height 70 feet, and the breadth about 90 paces. Even before the *Rhine* reaches this cataract the ground is very rocky; and at the fall divides itſelf into three ſtreams, of which, the green beds and ſilver vortices make an agreeable contraſt to the beholder; but at the ſame time his mind cannot help being filled with a mixture of dread and amazement at the roar of the waters: on the ſouth, or the *Zurich* ſide, is the moſt impetuous breach, the violence of the fall altering the water as it were to a white duſt, part of which like a light cloud or miſt hovers in the air, and with the intercepted ſun-beams forms a variety of moſt brillant rainbows *. On

Falls in the Rhine, *near* Schaffhauſen.

* The waterfall at the mountain of *Barenboden*, is famed for a ſimilar rainbow mentioned by *Scheuchzer in itin. Alpin.* IV. *p.* 185. *Catadupæ hujus pulchritudinem auxit iridis pulcherrimæ ſegmentum, quod per longum ſatis viæ ſpatium mire oculos noſtros mentemque adfecit, i. e. The beauty of this waterfall was heightened by a ſegment of a moſt charming rainbow, which being ſeen for a conſiderable way, extremely delightea us.* The ſame accurate naturaliſt, alſo gives us an account of another rainbow at the cataract in the diſtrict of *Plurs*, where the water pours from mount *Savon*, down a fall of a hundred feet, and moiſtens the adjacent farms, in *itin.* II. p. 107. *Irorantur continua hac adſpergine vicina prædia, et qui adſtant homines ab aqua in guttulas reſoluta brevi madent. Aſt omne incommodum, quod ſentit curioſus aqua perfuſus, diſcutit tum catadupæ ipſius, tum iridis circularis et pulcherrimæ adſpectus, cujus peripheriam ipſe pedibus calcat. i. e. By this continual ſprinkling the neighbouring grounds are watered, and the perſon ſtanding near ſoon feels it: but who that has any curioſity would mind this inconveniency, when 'tis to ſee ſuch a ſtupendous cataract, and a lucid circular iris, eſpecially himſelf ſtanding on its circumference?* Vertical rainbows in the ſky are not uncommon, whereas the horizontal are very ex-

On the rocks which thus divide the *Rhine* into three ſtreams, grow pines and other trees, and cloſe by them, on the *Schaffhauſen* ſide, near the village of *Neuhauſen*, is an iron-manufacture, which turns to very good account. In the iron ore, of which there is great plenty hereabouts, are frequently found petrified muſcles and cockles: as, on the mountain of *Randenberg* near *Schaffhauſen*, (which likewiſe affords iron) one meets with abundance of *lapides judaici*, *oſtreitæ ſpinoſi majores et minores*, and alſo *radioli*, and *ſcutula echinitarum*.

Petrefactions.

Hoentwiel caſtle.

North-eaſt from *Schaffhauſen*, at the diſtance of four leagues, is the celebrated caſtle of *Hohentweil*, (in latin *Duellium*) belonging to the duke of *Wirtemberg-Stuttgard*, and entirely hemmed in within the territories of *Nellenburg*, ſo that it has not an inch of ground belonging to it, and thus may be concluded a poſſeſſion of more honour than advantage. On any dangerous exigency, it would, indeed, be a ſecure Place for records, papers, jewels, and other valuable effects, lying out of the way of any enemy who ſhould invade the country, and of courſe it need not for ſome time fear an attack; but it were to be wiſhed, that it ſtood in ſome other place where it might be of more ſervice to the circle of *Swabia*, than it can be on this ſpot, no hoſtilities being to be apprehended from the vicinity of the *Switzers*. At preſent, thoſe of the *Lutheran* religion living hereabouts, have an opportunity of attending their worſhip on *Sundays* and holy-days at this caſtle, whereas formerly no ſtrangers, not even princes, were admitted to the upper caſtle without an expreſs licence from the reigning duke. This fortreſs has a garriſon under a lieutenant, major, *&c.* being gentlemen whoſe long ſervices his highneſs is pleaſed to reward with an honourable repoſe, ſtrictly clogged, however, with this inconvenience, that no officer preſume to lye a night from his duty.

Hohentwiel ſtands in a fine fruitful country, amidſt pleaſant villages, and old ruined caſtles on high mountains, which together with the lake of *Boden* only two miles diſtant, form on all ſides a height of the moſt delightful proſpect. The mountain up to the lower caſtle, which yet ſtands very high, produces a good wine. In hazy weather, the neighbouring country, covered with clouds and miſts, appears from *Ho-*

Height of the mountain.

extraordinary, and naturally producible only from a concurrence of the afore-mentioned circumſtances; but an horizontal rainbow in a wet meadow is ſtill a more rare phenomenon. Dr. *Mentzel*, phyſician to the elector of *Brandenburg*, being in company with Dr. *Marchens*, had a ſight of ſuch a curioſity at *Potſdam*, on the 30th of *Sept.* 1686. *Procedimus*, ſays he, *ambo ad locum, ubi iridem integram quaquaverſum nos comitantem in prati graminibus rore et araneolarum telis undique et denſe obſitis perluſtramus: erat hora nona matutina*; *being come to the place, we ſaw on the graſs which was dewy and covered with cobwebs, a perfect circular iris, that ſeemed to accompany us which way ſoever we walked: the time was about nine in the morning.*

hentwiel

hentwiel like a ſea, and as the ſky clears up, the mountains and caſtles gradually ſhew themſelves like iſlands. Tempeſts and bad weather, may be ſuppoſed very frequent, it being much lower * here than the horizon of the upper fort; eſpecially, according to the probable ſyſtem of the new philoſophy, which explodes the generation of thunder and lightening in very lofty clouds: experience however, has evidenced the ſummit of this mountain not to be of ſuch a height, as to exempt it from the effects of lightning; and it is but a few years ago, ſince an officer, together with ſome ſoldiers in the upper fort, were killed by it. There is a cuſtom here, that any prince, or other perſon of rank coming to this fortreſs, is obliged to carry a ſtone of ten pound weight, from the lower to the upper caſtle; and accordingly, there is a conſiderable number of ſuch ſtones, ſome having the initial names of thoſe who were at the pains to bring them up. *Niewentygt*, in his excellent work, demonſtrating, a deity from the works of nature, mentions an obſervation, that the direction of the veins of minerals, is from weſt to eaſt, and farther, that all remarkable diſruptions, or precipices of mountains face the weſt, whereas on the eaſt ſide the aſcent is eaſy and gradual: but, I have ſeen ſeveral exceptions to both theſe rules, and the latter is particularly contradicted by the poſition of the mountain and rocks of *Hohentwiel*, the eaſtern ſide of which is ſo ſteep, as to be impracticable either to man or beaſt, and on the contrary, the weſt ſide admits even of carriages going up it, although not without ſome difficulty From this ſituation it likewiſe ariſes, that the enormous height of the mountain, with the large buildings on it, ſtrike the eye, much more agreeably from that quarter than in its weſtern view. To conclude, duke *Ulrich*, in the year 1520, being in exile, bought this caſtle of a widow, of the houſe of *Klingenberg*, ſince which time it has continued in the hands of the dukes of *Wirtemberg*.

Subject to tempeſts.

Directions of mineral veins and ſtrata.

* This obſervation is confirmed by experience, ſeveral perſons being now living who climbed up *Blockſberg*, which is the higheſt mountain in the foreſt of *Hartz*, in a bright ſunſhine and ſettled clear weather, when in the lower parts of the mountain there was nothing but wind, thunder, and lightening.

LETTER III.

Of the *Black-Foreſt*, the Foreſt towns, and the part of *Swabia* near the ſource of the *Danube*.

Source and praiſe of the Danube.

I am far from accounting loſt labour the excurſion I have made from hence into the neighbouring parts of *Swabia*, which pride themſelves not a little, in the ſource of that famous river the *Danube:* its courſe is not leſs than four hundred *German* miles; it flows by fifty large cities, and takes in twelve great rivers, beſides above eighty leſſer ſtreams, ſo that few rivers can be brought into competition with it, not even the *Nile* itſelf, to which, however, a *Turk* by a ſmart turn, is for giving the preference; the *Nile* not having drunk in ſo much human blood as the *Danube*. This celebrated river riſes near *Don-Eſchingen*, in the territories of *Furſtemberg*, and by the conflux of ſeveral rivulets ſoon becomes conſiderable. I can't paſs by a geographical curioſity, which I obſerved at a chapel built by Mr. *Conier*, a captain of horſe in the imperial ſervice, on an eminence near *Burlatingen*, a hunting-ſeat of the prince of *Hohenzollern*; namely, its being ſo ſituated, that the rain dropping from one ſide by means of the *Lauchart* paſſes into the *Danube*, and on the other ſide through the *Starzel* and *Neckar* into the *Rhine*. On the chapel is a very ſuitable inſcription taken out of the *Pſalms*.

Whether preferable to the Nile.

Remarkable ſituation of a chapel.

Sit nomen Domini laudabile ab oriente ad occidentem.

'Bleſſed be the name of the Lord from the riſing of the ſun to the 'going down of the ſame.'

The ſituation of this mountain naturally called to my mind theſe lines of *Claudian de Bello Getico*.

——————— *Sublimis in Arcton*
Prominet Hercyniæ confinis Rhætia ſylvae,
Quæ ſe Danubii jactat Rhenique parentem,
Utraque Romuleo prætendens flumina regno.

Furſtenberg eſtate. *Hohenzollern eſtate.*

The *Furſtenberg* territories lye ſcattered here and there, yet are of larger income than that of *Hohenzollern*, the whole annual produce of which does not exceed ſixty thouſand guilders *; and of theſe eighteen or twenty thouſand go to the *Sigmarine* branch. The income of the

* A *german* guilder is 2 *s.* 6 *d. engliſh* money.

Hechingen

Hechingen lands, which are the moſt conſiderable part, were ſome years ſince farmed to the hereditary prince himſelf, for thirty-two thouſand guilders. But the preſent prince of *Hohenzollern-Hechingen*, has a pretty addition in his regiment of imperialiſts, beſides ſix thouſand guilders a year from the emperor, in conſideration of his ceſſion to that prince of the right of garriſoning the caſtle of *Hohenzollern*. At another opportunity I intend to lay before you a fuller ſtate of this tranſaction. The *Hechingen* tenure is allodial, and though it pays the imperial ſubſidy, yet the criminal juriſdiction is the only homage it yields. The prince of *Furſtenberg*, a nobleman of diſtinguiſhed parts and merit, is married to the rich heireſs of the family of *Wallenſtein*, whereby he is enabled not only to make conſiderable ſavings out of his preſent income, but alſo to employ large ſums in elegant buildings, and ſuch as are of public utility, beſides an inheritance of eighty thouſand guilders a year at the deceaſe of his father-in-law. The prince's mother, born counteſs of *Konigſeck*, at firſt had another match in view for her ſon: ſhe entruſted her ſecret to a lady of great diſtinction, and this lady ungenerouſly took advantage of it in favour of her own ſon, ſetting aſide his marriage with a princeſs which was on the point of being concluded, under pretence that her father could not pay down a hundred thouſand dollars for her portion. What to the injured parties, namely, the prince of *Furſtemberg*, and the rejected princeſs, at firſt ſeemed a detriment, time turned to their very great advantage: the prince married the abovementioned opulent counteſs; and the princeſs, by a wonderful change, came to ſit on the moſt powerful throne in *Europe*. The other princeſs, who was at firſt intended for the houſe of *Furſtemberg*, became indeed the bride of the only ſon to their former confidante *; but ſhe was unluckily diſappointed in her expectation of being one of the greateſt fortunes in all *Germany:* for after the conſummation of this ungenerous marriage, her parents who had lived aſunder fourteen years became reconciled, and a conſequence of this reconcilement was, by the interceſſion of St. *John Nepomucenus*, (as was pretended) the birth of a ſon, who at once diſpoſſeſſed his ſiſter of her vaſt fortune. *Marriages.*

In fertility of ſoil the territories of the circle of *Swabia* are very different; which is a conſtant ſource of complaints to the aſſemblies of the circle, from diſtricts which imagine themſelves aggrieved in the aſſeſſments of the public contributions, ſo that the abolition of ſuch ine- *Diet of* Swabia.

* This princeſs alſo retracted her promiſe of her daughter to the prince *de la Tour Taxis*, at the ſollicitation of the duke of *Orleans* by his ſecretary M. *d'Argenſon*. But the glories of this new alliance were ſoon brought to a period, the bride being cut off in the bloom of life.

qualities, and the introducement of more exact proportions, has already been the buſineſs of many years. For which end, a plan of the whole country was taken by expert ſurveyors at the expence of the ſeveral diſtricts, and makes a map of nine ſheets, being engraved by *Seutter* at *Augſburg:* but as hereby the largneſs and opulence of the lands in the *Roman* catholic diſtricts, and particularly thoſe dependant on ſome prelates became more conſpicuous; a happy, and equitable accommodation of theſe matters ſeems further off than ever. In theſe aſſemblies of the circle, there muſt ever remain a great deal of buſineſs undecided, and it is not every motion or decree made there, which would ſtand the teſt of the *Areopagus*; for not to ſpeak of princes, biſhops, counts, rich dignitaries, abbots, and the principal cities; many places, eſpecially the imperial towns, are in ſuch a low condition, that their repreſentatives are not always the beſt qualified for ſuch a truſt, which muſt naturally be an inlet to many abuſes *.

Large map.

Abundance of comical ſtories are wrongfully told of the *Swabians*, but they have the good ſenſe to be themſelves the firſt at diverting the company with them, and like other nations, whether right or wrong, make themſelves amends on the *Switzers*. Some years ago, the lord of *Berga*, a *Swabian*, went to *Paris*, where turning *Roman* catholic, he entered into orders, with the view of attaining ſome great preferments. After a few years, being in company with the imperial miniſter count *Harrach*, he talked highly of his great learning, and that in a little time he was to enter upon converting other proteſtants, the jeſuits having but a few days before given him a *Swiſs* to make the firſt experiment of his abilities.

Commendation of the Swabians.

Yet I muſt ſay, that in general in *Swabia* one meets with as much good ſenſe, and perhaps more of the old *German* frankneſs and honeſty, than in many other parts †. In the dutchy of *Wirtemberg* eſpecially,

* *Numerantur enim ſententiæ non ponderantur, nec aliud in publico conſilio poteſt fieri, in quo nihil eſt tam inæquale, quam æqualitas ipſa. Nam cum ſit impar prudentia, par omnium jus eſt.* Plin. lib. II. Ep. XII.

† In the earlieſt times an irreproachable probity was the characteriſtic of the *Swabians*, and they have maintained it in its pureſt luſtre, down to the middle ages, and even at the time when *Salvian* and *Vopiſcus* aſperſe the integrity of the *Franks: Francis familiare eſt ridendo fidem frangere.* i. e. *It is common with the* Franks *to break their faith with a laugh.* Nothing can on this head exceed this obſervation of the alliance of old *German* honeſty, with wit and ſenſe. Do not all *Roman* hiſtorians agree, in highly extolling the integrity, and unſhaken fidelity of our moſt diſtant anceſtors; and though ſuch enemies to the *German* name, can they forbear acknowledging, though with a falſity, *Germanos in ſumma feritate verſutiſſimos fuiſſe?* i. e. *The* Germans, *amidſt all their ſavageneſs, are very ſubtile*: may our modern degenerate *Germans*, never ſeparate what their anceſtors ſo happily united.

the

the peaſants are as ſharp, and as ready as the inhabitants of many other places, which I partly attribute to their country-courts among themſelves, whereby they are freed from a blind ſubmiſſion, to the ſtewards or *Amptmen*, even in the minuteſt matters.

LETTER IV.

Account of the lake of *Boden*, and the towns ſituated thereon.

SIR,

FROM *Schaffhauſen*, I went through *Singen* to *Ratolfszell*, or *Zell*, (as by way of abreviation it is called,) where we, and our carriage, embarked on a veſſel, and paid ſeven *Rhine* guilders for our Paſſage to *Conſtance*, which though computed at four leagues, is performed with a fair wind in two hours. From *Conſtance* we reached *Lindau* in five hours, whereas ſometimes, by croſs winds, eight days are ſpent in this paſſage, which is reckoned to be ſix *German* miles. As the *Bodenſee*, or lake of *Boden*, reaches to *Bregentz*, its whole length may be about eighteen leagues; from *Schaffhauſen* to *Bregentz*, is two and twenty leagues. *The lake of Boden.*

The *Bodenſee*,† *Lacus Brigantinus*, or *Podamicus*, divides itſelf towards *Germany* into two arms, one of which is called the *Zellerſee*, or *Venetus Lacus*, and the other the *Bodmer*, or *Uberlingerſee*, *Lacus Acronius*; in this is the iſland of *Meinau*, as in the former that of *Reichenau*. The whole lake from *Bregentz* to *Zell* is alſo divided under two appellations, that part from *Bregentz* to *Conſtance* being called the upper lake, and that from *Conſtance* to *Zell*, the lower lake. The latter is betwixt twenty and thirty fathom deep, and reckons along its banks, near forty cities, towns, and villages; yet the upper lake ſurpaſſes it, having no leſs than fifty, and the depth of it, where greateſt, is ſaid to be three hundred and fifty fathom; here is likewiſe its greateſt breadth, namely betwixt *Buchorn* and *Roſchach*, which lye at the diſtance of five leagues from each other. *Romanſhorne*, or *Romintzhorn* is ſituated ſomething nearer, over-againſt

† This lake derives its appellations from the ancient *Caſtro Botami*, *Potami*, or *Potini*, mentioned by *Ekkehardus junior de caſibus monaſterii* S. Galli. cap. 1. p. 15, 16. *Monachus Weingartenſis*, *de principibus Guelphis* p. 784. *Ladiſlaus Sundheimius in hiſtoria de Guelphis.* It lies at no great diſtance from *Conſtance*, and is at preſent called *Podman*, or *Boaman*. Under *Solomon* the third, by a donation of the emperor *Arnolf* it came to the biſhopric of *Conſtance*: there is alſo in this country a celebrated noble family, of the name of *Bodman*, of which *Bucelinus* gives a copious account.

Buckhorn;

Buckhorn. In the year 1596, the lake being frozen over, (which very ſeldom happens) two inhabitants of *Conſtance*, as *Wagner* relates, meaſured the breadth of the lake, and found it to be at the aforeſaid places, 7275 perches, but along its upper part, it is much narrower: *Joh. George Schienbain*, or *Tibianus*, in his map of *Bodentzſee*, which came out in 1578, ſettles the breadth of it near *Merſpurg* at 2900 fathom, and the depth at 108. Near *Lindau*, and *Brugentz*, beſides the fiſh uſually caught in theſe parts, there is alſo a kind of ſalmon-trouts called *gangfiſche*, which being pickled, are exported as a rarity, when full grown. They are generally an ell and a half, or two ells long, weighing betwixt thirty and forty pound, and are then called *rheinlanken*, *innlanken*, or *rheinlacher*, i. e. *Rhine ſalmon*. As the fiſhermen cannot always make a good market of ſuch large fiſh, they tye a bit of wood to a line, which having paſſed through the fiſhes gills, or the hinder part of the head, cloſe up to the wood, the other end of the line they faſten to a ſtake on the ſhore, near their hutts: thus without any danger of looſing it, they can allow the fiſh a range of thirty or forty paces, to ſwim in, and preſerve it alive and ſound, till they meet with a company of purchaſers, or have an opportunity of ſelling it for ſome marriage, or other entertainment, where a fiſh of that ſize is required.

Remarkable fiſh, and way of ſecuring them.

Maychafers. Betwixt *Conſtance* and *Lindau*, I have ſeen an incredible multitude of chafers, ſome ſingle, others in heaps of thouſands, floating dead upon the lake; whether driven thither by the wind, or themſelves had raſhly attempted to fly over it, there they expired: for that the water is an element, in anywiſe appointed by nature, for the winter retreat of thoſe inſects, wherein they as it were ſleep, till the ſpring of the enſuing year, cannot be well ſupported; although, there be ſuch inſtances of ſwallows, † which, in the winter time have often been drawn out of large lakes, as dead, in the fiſhermen's nets, and have yet perfectly recovered, upon being put into a warm room. But the chafers, at the expiration of their flying time, conſtantly make their way under the earth, and in ſpring and harveſt, are often turned up in multitudes along with the earth, which is alſo their proper native place, where they live two years, in the form of thick white worms, with a dark red head. In *Saxe Lauenburg* and *Mecklenburg*, they are called *Krabben*, or *Aker-crabben*, *i. e.* field-crabs, but in *Holſtein*, *Engern:* they do vaſt prejudice to the

Their winter-manſions.

† Contrary to *Ariſtotle*, *Pliny*, and all ancient and modern naturaliſts, it may confidently be affirmed, that all kinds of ſwallows remain with us during the winter, and that their departure is no more than a fable of a long ſtanding: the banks of moraſſes, hollow trees, and the clefts in old buildings, are the uſual winter retreats of ſwallows: conſult hereupon *Thomaſius*'s treatiſe *de Hibernaculis Hirundinum*, *Leipzig* 1668, 4to. but eſpecially *Kleins Enquiry into the winter abodes of ſwallows and ſtorks*, which is to be found in the firſt volume of the eſſays of the *Dantzic Philoſophical Society*, from page 466 to 494.

corn,

corn, and eſpecially ſo eat away the roots of the graſs, that the cattle have nothing left, and thus a meadow is quite bare. In the dutchy of *Holſtein* they make ſo great a havock, that in the leaſes of the dairy grounds, ſuch damages are particularly ſtipulated againſt by the farmers. The crows are obſerved to be very diligent in ſeeking after the abovementioned worms in new plowed lands, for food both for themſelves and young ones; the ſwine alſo don't ſpare them, but this gives the bacon an ill taſte, and hinders it from keeping. After the worms have ſpent two years in their ſubterraneous nurſery, they diveſt themſelves of the hinder part of the body, become chafers, and take their flight; an almoſt ſimilar origin have beetles, and glow-worms, which in their reptile ſtate appear like maggots, and are frequent in decayed oaks.

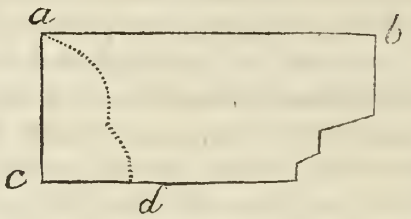
The abbey of Reichenau.

In half an hour you may go from *Zell* to the iſland of *Reichcneau*, which is in the middle of the lower lake, and on account of its fertility, and the wealth of the abbey built there, not improperly ſtiled *Reiche Au*, or *Augia Dives*. The abbot formerly had five hundred vaſſals noble, and his yearly income amounted to above ſixty thouſand guilders: but ſince the year 1540, on a repreſentation from the biſhop of *Conſtance* to the pope, that by the increaſe of the *Lutheran* doctrines, his income had ſuffered many conſiderable diminutions, this opulent abbey, together with that of *Oenigen* were annexed to the ſee of *Conſtance*. The laſt free abbot was *Marcus von Knoringen*. This the *Switzers*, as ſovereigns of *Thurgau*, immediately oppoſed; but the affair was accommodated, and the biſhop and chapter ſigned an inſtrument, that this union ſhould at no time be of any prejudice to the ſovereignty, or the rights, and privileges, belonging to the *Swiſs*; and that no fortifications ſhould be erected upon the iſland. It is about a league in length, and a league and a half broad; we muſt diſtinguiſh it from *Augia minor*, which is not the iſland *Meinau* in *Bodmerſee*, as ſome writers pretend, but the cloyſter and abbey of *Weiſſenau*, near *Ratisbon*.

Large Emerald.

The abbey of *Reichnau* is a handſom building, particularly remarkable, for the large emerald, preſented to it by *Charles* the Great: ſince the attempt to rob the abbey, about four years ago, a ſight of it is not to be had without ſome difficulty; the prior for the greater ſecurity of this treaſure lets but few even of the brethren of the order, know where it is concealed. It was a conſiderable time before this gem was brought into the prior's chamber, where it was ſhewed to us; the prior aſſured us, that it would not be carried back to its place before night, and then by him only, and that it was now and then removed, in order the better to prevent a ſurprize: they keep it in a red wooden frame, ſomething larger than a folio, weighing twenty-eight pounds, and three quarters; ſeveral

jewellers have offered fifty thouſand guilders *per* pound for it; its thickneſs is two inches, and its figure as beneath.



This valuable ſtone at its greateſt length, namely in a diagonal line, from C. to B. is three ſpans and a half; from A. to C. is a ſpan and an half; the line from A. to D. denotes a flaw; there are alſo the initial letters of ſome names ſcratched upon it, but ſuch fancies are now no longer permitted.

In the church of this abbey, lies the abovementioned liberal emperor, *Charles* the Fat, once ſo powerful and glorious, but afterwards forſaken by every one, ſo that he died in extreme indigence, or was put to death by his own people, at *Neidingen* on the *Danube*, in the year 888. In the ſixteenth century his tomb was repaired, and the following epitaph added,

Carolus craſſus, rex Sueviæ, pronepos Caroli magni, Italiam potenter intravit eamque devicit, imperiumque Romanum, ubi Cæſar coronatus, obtinuit; ac mortuo-fratre Ludovico, univerſam Germaniam & Galliam jure hæreditario acquiſivit. Demum animo, mente & corpore deficiens, ab imperio, ſane magno cum fortunæ ludibrio, dejectus, a ſuis omnibus poſtpoſitus, humili hoc in loco ſepultus jacet. Obiit An. Dom. DCCCLXXXVIII. *Idib. Jan.*

'*Charles* the fat king of *Suevia*, great grandſon of *Charles* the great, 'having forcibly entred *Italy*, ſubdued it, and cauſed himſelf to be crowned 'emperor of *Rome*; and upon the demiſe of his brother *Lewis* acquired 'all *Germany*, and *France*, by inheritance: at length growing weak in 'body and mind, by a deplorable reverſe of fortune he was dethroned, 'forſaken by all his dependants, and buried in this obſcure place. '*Obiit An. Dom.* 888, on the ides of *January*.'

This tomb-ſtone is at preſent removed, and the building of the new ſacriſty has been the cauſe that the grave itſelf is not ſeen. Whether they will vouchſafe any new memorial to their benefactor, time muſt diſcover. The monks ſhew here, upon their altar, one of the water-pots uſed at the marriage of *Cana* of *Galilee*; two of the like are alſo ſeen at the cathedral of *Bamberg*, one at *Hildeſheim*, beſides thoſe at St. *Denis*, *Angers*, *Quedlinburg*, and more than twenty other places. I myſelf have ſeen

ſeen ſix or eight of them, all different in ſize, colour and ſhape. The ſmall ones with a narrow neck ſufficiently betray themſelves, it being impoſſible they could be uſed for the cuſtomary purifications of the *Jews*, in which they plunge their arm into the water up to the elbow.

In the cloyſters of this abbey is the picture of a nobleman who died in 1675, and in the 70th year of his age, with a beard reaching to his knees; but the weather has ſo effaced the inſcription underneath that it is no longer legible. This puts me in mind of *John Meyo*, or *Mermeymen*, the *Flemiſh* painter, whoſe beard was of ſuch a length that, ſtooping, he could tread upon it, and from this peculiarity he was nicknamed *Johannes Barbatus*. He attended *Charles* V. in all his wars, and the tapeſtry at the eſcurial, repreſenting the atchievements of that martial prince, is wrought from his deſigns. *A long beard.*

Conſtance (by the neighbouring country-people called *Coſchſtantz*) is a middling city, which towards *Lindau* makes a good appearance; its burghers are reckoned not to exceed five hundred and fifty, whereas *Lindau* has not leſs than ſix or ſeven hundred. The pulpit of the cathedral is ſupported by a ſtatue of *John Huſs*,† who was here ſentenced to be burnt: the making a repreſentation of him ſerve for a pedeſtal, as it were, to the pulpit, was intended as a mark of further diſgrace; though it more naturally admits of a very honourable conſtruction. Of a piece with this is the ſuperſtition Conſtance.

† It is but too evident, from the whole tenor of the proceedings of the council of *Conſtance*, that the *Romiſh* clergy abſolutely ſacrificed *John Huſs* to their rancor, without having convicted him of one ſingle error. *John Zacharias*, of *Erfurt*, was the renowned champion pitched upon, to encounter *Huſs*, and on account of his pretended victory, was preſented with a roſe. *John Schiphofer* beſtows the following encomium on him.

Ap. Meibom, *rer. germ. tom.* II, *p.* 170: *Egregius et doctiſſimus. M. Joh. Zacharias de conventu Eſchwegenſi ordinis fratrum eremitarum divi Auguſtini eruditiſſimus theologus, et utriuſque juris vir conſultiſſimus, per hæc tempora Erfordiæ et alibi, quam maxime autem in Conſtantienſi ſynodo ob ejus doctrinam et elegantiam clariſſimus fuit, et ſuæ eruditionis experimentum fecit. Hic invictiſſimum Ich. Huſſum hæreticum diſputando ſuperavit, ac immerſum igni cremari fecit. Nemo enim theologorum potuit eumdem Huſſum convincere, niſi iſte ſenex pater ſolus.* i. e.

'About this time *John Zacharia* of the *Auguſtin* order of the hermits, a conſummate divine, and remarkably ſkilled in cannon and civil law, beſides other parts of learning, 'ſignaliſed his erudition and parts at *Erford* and other places, but no where ſo eminently 'as at the council of *Conſtance* in a ſolemn diſpute, firſt confounding that ſo much and 'vaunted heretic *John Huſs*, afterwards cauſing him to be burnt. *John* had ſhewn him-'ſelf a match for all the other divines, ſo that the glory of his defeat was reſerved for this 'aged father.' Yet do all the hiſtorians of thoſe times agree, that it was merely to ſophiſtry, cavils, and a perverſion of a paſſage in ſcripture, from *Ezekiel* xxxiv. 11, that he owed that ſhadow of a victory. Since then it was only by artifice that this ſelected champion triumphed, it is plain what may be concluded of the reſt. *Andrew Proles*, a witneſs of the truth, made a very juſt eſtimate of this triumph of *Zachariah*. *Ego revera nollem honoris cauſſa geſtare roſam.* i. e. 'I am not for wearing a roſe as a badge of ſuch honour.'

of the vulgar here, with whom it is current that the place where *John Huſs* was burnt is curſed, ſo that no graſs will grow on it. Our guide, a ſubſtantial citizen, but a *Roman Catholic*, was infatuated with this notion, and maintained it whilſt we were actually walking about the place, whoſe agreeable verdure, at this time of the year, has gained it the appellation of *Paradiſe*; ſo that we might have convinced him by an appeal to his very ſenſes, had we thought proper to enter into a diſpute with him: poſſibly indeed he would not have acquieſced in the deciſion of his ſenſes, thoſe of his profeſſion rejecting them in a controverſy with the proteſtants, on a weightier article. *Chriſtian Juncker*, in his gold and ſilver monuments of *Luther*, p. 32, 522, 525, inſerts ſeveral medals, old and new, in commemoration of *John Huſs*, to which I ſhall add ſome more recent, which on one ſide have the Effigies of *John Huſs*, with this Inſcription,

He was burnt at Conſtance, 1415, *on the* 6th *of* July.

On the other ſide is the buſt of *Luther*, with theſe words,

What that gooſe planned, this ſwan has executed. *

The exergue on the former ſide is M. JOHANNES HUSS.

On this D. MARTIN LUTHER.

Chryſolaras's *tomb.*

In the Dominican convent lies the famous *Emanuel Chryſolaras*, who in the year 1389, being driven by the *Turks* out of *Greece*, eſcaped into *Italy*, and was deputed by *John Palæologus* to the courts of *Italy*, *England*, *France* and other ſtates, to ſollicit aſſiſtance againſt that inveterate enemy of the Chriſtian name. After this commiſſion, which, by no fault of his, proved abortive, he was invited to ſtay in *Italy*, and accordingly taught the *Greek* language at *Venice*, *Padua*, *Florence* and *Rome:* and conſidering the able perſons who came out of his ſchool, as among others, *Philelphus*, *Poggio*, and *Aretine*; *Europe* is unqueſtion-

* The memory of a ſentence which indeed does little honour to chriſtianity is preſerved on two other remarkable medals. On the one is the image of *Huſs* with theſe words, *Joa. Huſs.* and the inſcription *Credo unam eſſe eccleſiam, ſanctam, catholicam. i. e.* 'I believe in 'one holy catholic church;' the other ſide repreſents him naked on a pile of wood bound to a ſtake, with this word, *condemnatur.* The inner inſcription, *Joa. Hus, anno a Chriſto nato*, 1415. the upper inſcription, *Centum revolutis annis Deo reſpondebitis et mihi.* 'He is con-'demned. At the end of a hundred years, you ſhall anſwer it to God and me.' The ſecond medal differs from the firſt only in the inſcriptions, the repreſentations being exactly the ſame; round *Huſſes* image are theſe words, *Sanctus Joannes Hus martyr Chriſti combuſtus Conſtant*, 1415. '*John Huſs* a holy martyr of *Chriſt* burnt at *Conſtance*, 1415.' On the other ſide, *Gratioſa mors ſanctorum in conſpectu Domini:* 'Precious in the ſight of the Lord is the death of his ſaints. The following prophecy of *Huſs* found written in St. *Wenceſlaus*'s church, appears to be the ground of the contents of the firſt medal.

Anni abeunt centum, cauſſam Chriſtoque mihique
Dicetis, cygnus quum anſeris ultor erit.

'When a hundred years ſhall be elapſed, the ſwan ſhall avenge the gooſe, and all of you anſwer to *Chriſt* for the wrong done to me.

ably

ably, not a little indebted to him for the reſtoration of letters, and eſpecially of the *Greek* language.

On the wall near the altar, in the ſaid Dominican convent, is this inſcription to his memory,

Ante aram hanc ſitus
Dominus Manuel Chryſolara, miles Conſtantinopolitanus,
Ex vetuſto genere Romanorum, qui cum Conſtantino imp.
Migrarunt. Vir doctiſſimus, prudentiſſimus, optimus;
Qui tempore generalis concilii Conſtantienſis obiit.
Ea exiſtimatione, ut ab omnibus ſummo inter mortales
Sacerdotio dignus haberetur, die XV *Aprilis* MCCCCXV.
Conditus eſt apud Dominicanos.

'Fronting this altar lies *Manuel Chryſolara*, a knight of *Conſtantinople*, 'deſcended from a noble family, among thoſe *Romans* who removed 'thither with the emperor *Conſtantine*. A perſon of ſingular learning, 'wiſdom and goodneſs. He died on the 15*th* of *April*, 1415, at the 'time of the general council of *Conſtance*, and in ſuch reputation that 'all orders of men agreed in judging him worthy of the higheſt eccle-'ſiaſtical dignity on earth. He lies buried among the Dominicans.'

Adjoining to it is the fine epitaph compoſed by *Æneas Sylvius*, in honour of this eminent ſcholar; the ingenious concluſion of which deſerves particular notice. The whole runs thus,

Ille ego, qui Latium priſcas imitarier artes
Exploſis docui ſermonum ambagibus, & qui
Eloquium magni Demoſthenis & Ciceronis
In lucem retuli, Chryſolaras nomine notus
Hic ſum poſt vitam, & peregrina in ſede quieſco.
Huc me concilii deduxit cura, trium dum
Pontificum eccleſiam vexaret ſæva tyrannis.
Roma meos genuit majores, me bona tellus
Biſantina tulit, cinerem Conſtantia ſervat.
Quo moriare loco nil refert; undique cœlum
Pœnarumque domus menſura diſtat eadem.

'I *Chryſolaras*, who reſt here in a foreign ground, exploding all 'needleſs circumlocutions, endeavoured to reſtore the *Roman* and *Grecian* 'literature, and the eloquence of *Demoſthenes* and *Cicero*. To attend 'the council, whilſt the church laboured under the tyranny of three 'popes, was the motive which drew me hither. My extraction is from 'ancient *Rome*; to me imperial *Conſtantinople* gave birth; my remains

'lye at *Conſtance*. But what imports it where we die, the ſeat of felicity, 'and the place of torment, being every where at the ſame diſtance?'

How it loſt its freedom.

Conſtance was formerly a free imperial city, but the religious commotions, and the *Interim* in 1551, brought it under the power of the houſe of *Auſtria*; ſo that the biſhop has little or no authority there, and accordingly reſides at *Merſpurg*, on the other ſide of the *Bodenſee*.

Every *Thurſday* a paſſage-boat, which they call *Ledi*, goes from *Conſtance* to *Lindau*; but I thought it more adviſable to ſave the time of waiting for it, and hire one for thirteen guilders. The country of *Lindau* on the continent is very fine, and deſerving the elegant map made of it, and all its dependances and frontiers, by *John Andrew Rauken*. The town itſelf ſtands in the *Bodenſee*, and is therefore called the *Venice* of *Swabia*; the bridge, which joins it to the continent, is two hundred and ninety paces in length. The ſeveral pieces publiſhed in the paper war concerning the charter, by virtue of which the nunnery claims many privileges in oppoſition to the town, are known to every body: and I heartily wiſh that the new defence of the rights of the town, which the learned profeſſor *Helffrich* at *Tubingen* has taken in hand, may ſoon ſee the light. The laſt fire, by which the abbey and part of the town ſuffered, has not a little inhanced the claims on both ſides, and conſequently rendered the deciſion more intricate. The *Heidenmauer*, or *Paganwall*, paſſes for a *Roman* work, but otherwiſe ſcarce deſerves notice.

Strange cuſtom of the Bregentz *peaſants.*

In this neighbourhood is the foreſt of *Bregentz*, in the villages of which there has been hitherto a ſtrange cuſtom, that the unmarried ſons, or ſervants of the peaſants, are allowed to have carnal converſation with a girl till ſhe proves with child, and then indeed, but not before, are obliged, under very ſevere penalties, to marry her. This kind of galantry they look upon as very innocent; they call it *fuegen*, and are ſo ſtrongly attached to it, that when, a few years ago, the government were for ſuppreſſing ſuch a ſcandalous practice, it was near occaſioning an open inſurrection, and the diſpute is not yet determined.* In a meeting of the peaſants on this important affair, an old grey-headed fellow roſe up, and backed the proſecution of the ſuit, in this laconic ſpeech, *My grandfather* fueged, *my father* fueged, *I* fueged, *and ſo ſhall my ſon and all his generation.*

Lindau, June 3, 1729.

* An unhappy effect of an attachment to hereditary traditions, and which with regard to indecent cuſtoms, muſt be conſidered as a national foible of the *Germans*, even of our moſt early anceſtors. *Herodotus* in his *Melpomene* relates, *Capitis ſupplicio in eos animadvertiſſe, qui novos ritus novaque inſtituta et peregrina ad patrios mores transferre auſi fuerint. i. e.* 'They puniſhed with death all innovations and introducements of foreign uſages contrary to thoſe 'of their forefathers;' and this zeal for ancient privileges is the ſtronger in the modern *Germans*, as they are more prone to imitate the vices than the virtues of their predeceſſors.

LETTER V.

Journey through *Tirol*, and account of the city of *Inſpruck*.

SIR,

FROM *Lindau* to *Tirol* the country in general is very indifferent, a great part of it hilly, with woods and bad roads, eſpecially betwixt *Kempten* and *Kemptenwald*; and what makes theſe bad roads the worſe, is the humour of ſome travellers in uſing their own carriages, by which the ruts are made too narrow and inconvenient for any other. *Bad roads through Swabia.*

Fuſſen lies on the frontiers towards *Tirol*, is well built with uniform and broad ſtreets, and belongs to the biſhop of *Augſburg*: in approaching it you go a conſiderable way along the river *Leck*, which forms ſeveral agreeable caſcades. *Fuſſen.*

A quarter of a league beyond *Fuſſen* begins the *Tirolese* chain of mountains. At the *Kniepaſs* the paſſports required of travellers are ſigned, and at *Reuten*, a middling town in the valley, they are produced to the commanding officer there, by whom another certificate of the bigneſs of half a ſheet, and ſtamped with the *Tirolese* eagle muſt be ſigned; as without this there's no paſſing through the *Ehrenburgher-clauſe*. The like precaution is uſed on the other ſides of this county, by which means the governor at *Inſpruch*, daily knows within twenty-four hours what perſons are come into his province. The paſſes into this country are ſo far from being free and eaſy, that it is entirely ſurrounded with a continued chain of mountains: at a diſtance you are often at a loſs to diſtinguiſh the paſſage, and when after many windings you are come to an opening, you find it ſecured by ſtrong forts. *Charles Philip*, elector palatine, brother to the empreſs *Eleonora*, in 1712, when he was governor of this country, aſſured M. *Forſtner* the privy counſellor, that 7000 men could defend the whole county againſt the attempts of any number of enemies. They who hold *Tyrol* to be the moſt conſiderable county in the world ſeem to have forgot *Flanders*. However, to the emperor it is one of his moſt profitable countries; and it was not without reaſon *Maximilian* I. uſed to ſay, that 'Tyrol was like a peaſant's frock very coarſe indeed, 'but alſo very warm.' Excluſive of its ſilver, and other mines now greatly exhauſted, in its mountains are found amethyſts, jaſper, onyxes, granates, hyacinths, malachites, and a ſpecies of cryſtal ſo hard as to be uſed inſtead of a diamond for cutting glaſs. The country abounds in ſalts, and if the middle parts do not afford the grape, this is compenſated by the excellence of the wines towards *Trent* and *Bolſano*, particularly the celebrated Kniepaſs. *Tirolese mountains and paſſes.* *Mines, and Gems.* *Wine.*

brated *Traminer* wine, ſo called from a neighbouring village of that name. Coming into this province from *Germany*, one beholds with amazement the lofty mountains, which from *Ulminſter* are ſeen covered with ſnow even in *July*. In ſeveral parts, eſpecially before noon, not only light miſts, but heavy clouds are ſeen reſting on the middle of a mountain, and higher up it is quite clear, till at the ſummit again it is enveloped in clouds; a ſight which ſometimes repreſented to me an idea of the lower part of mount *Sinai* at the promulgation of the law. Theſe mountains inſtead of high trees produce only dwarf pines, and ſhrubs, and the upper part of all is generally a rocky precipice. Towards the centre of the country ſtands the *Berner* or *Brenner*, which is never clear of Ice or ſnow. The *Shamoy* is a native of *Tyrol*, as well as the principality of *Saltzburg*. In ſummer they are ſpared, their fleſh not being then in ſeaſon; the huntſmen have ſharp crooked bits of iron on their ſhoes, and ſometimes faſtened to their hands for better purſuing this ſwift footed creature among the precipices. The balls found in their body have the qualities of the bezoar, and in the country here the price they bear is from three to ten guilders *.

Shamoys.

The meaner ſort of peaſants in *Tirol* make ſo wretched an appearance, that one would almoſt take them for gypſies: men and women wear hats of all ſorts of colours. They are however, very zealous in their religion, and of a warm fidelity to their ſovereign, of which in the beginning of this century they gave ſignal proofs againſt the elector of *Bavaria*. Their farm-houſes, barns, and ſtables, are very mean in reſpect to thoſe of other countries, being only covered with boards almoſt horizontally, on which are laid heavy ſtones to ſecure them from being blown off.

The peaſants.

Garb. Character.

Houſes.

From *Fuſſen* it is two leagues to *Ehrenbergher-Clauſe*, the lower part of which is better fortified than *Hohentwiel*, but it is neither ſo high nor makes ſo good an appearance. Engravers uſually repreſent this paſs as two forts oppoſite to each other; but 'tis a miſtake, the rock on the left of the valley being quite bare, and without any fort at all.

Ehrenberg Clauſe.

* The beſt account of theſe balls is in the *Ephem. nat. cur. dec.* II. *an.* I. *de rupicaprarum interaneis et ægagropilis.* But that they are a preſervative againſt blows or ſtabs is a vulgar error of the worſt ſort, and the medical virtues of theſe balls fall in reality far ſhort of common report. Etmuller *in comment. ad* Ludovici *pharmac.* p. 102. ſays very rightly, *Rupicaprarum glomi, ſi rite conſiderantur, ſunt nihil aliud quam filamenta tenaciora graminum, radicum et fructuum, quibus veſcuntur rupicapræ, inviſcata muco quodam chyloſo in ventriculo, hinc conſiſtentiam mollem repræſentantia. Ceterum horum globulorum vires paucæ ſunt, præſertim quum et non raro in noſtrarum caprarum ventriculis reperiantur. i. e.* 'The balls of *Shamois*, if rightly 'examined into, are no other than the more tenacious filaments of the graſs-roots and 'fruits which theſe creatures feed upon, conglomerated into a ſoft ſubſtance by a chylous 'mucus in the ſtomach. But they are of very little uſe in phyſic, and our common ſhe-'goats often have the like.'

From

From *Fuſſen* to *Inſpruck* are ſix ſtages, which may be diſpatched in one day. The roads are excellent, all the ſtones being thrown on each ſide, and in different parts a wide paſſage made at a vaſt expence through the rocks; and though there are many circuits about a valley, a mountain, or a lake, the road is all along very ſafe and pleaſant. I was eſpecially taken with that from *Lermes* to *Nazareth*. On the left ſide are ſome ſtupendous rocks, thro' which, at the diſtance of a hundred paces, not the leaſt opening can be perceived: at the extremity of them you are led into a delicious valley, echoing with the ſounds of many natural caſcades. The road runs along the middle of the height of the mountain, and is incloſed with wooden rails, (with ſtone poſts here and there to ſtrengthen the work) beſides in ſome places a wall the eighth part of a league in length, that carriages may not miſs the road, nor horſes ſtartle at the precipice. This way reaches to the old and wildly ſituated caſtle of *Wernſtein*, near whoſe cuſtomhouſe, and on the right hand ſide of the way, is a pretty natural caſcade, from which through a wooden pipe the water runs into a ſtatue of our bleſſed Saviour, and iſſues again out of his ſide with great impetuoſity and noiſe. *Good roads and natural caſcades.*

In the laſt ſtage, and a long league from *Inſpruck*, you paſs through *Zurl* a ſmall town, and immediately after cloſe by the river *Inn*, (nothing but the road ſeparating them) you come to the rock on which *Maximilian* I. too eagerly purſuing a *Shamois*, climbed to ſuch a height, that nothing but the help and guidance of an angel could have delivered him from ſuch manifeſt danger. And in the caſtle of *Ambras* is ſtill kept the *Oſtenſorium* in which a conſecrated hoſt is ſaid to have appeared to the emperor at a diſtance, to his great comfort as a token of heavenly ſuccour. In a niche in the mountain of *Zurl*, which alſo from its perpendicular ſteepneſs is called St. *Martin*'s wall, and on which the ſaid emperor is reported to have ſtood, is a wooden croſs forty feet in height, and near it the images of St. *John*, and the bleſſed Virgin as big as the life; yet ſuch is the height, that to thoſe who are below the croſs ſeems not to exceed two feet. By the erection of this memorial the aſcent is become ſomething eaſier, and the country boys make nothing of creeping along the ſides of the rocks into this cavity, which is not much ſhort of two hundred feet from the ground. This adventure indeed is related by *Stephen Pighius*, *Birken*, *Sabinus*, and *Merian*, and others who have copied it from them; but when the affair comes to be impartially canvaſſed, many of its circumſtances muſt be ſet aſide as idle tales. Neither *Cuſpinian* in his life of this emperor, nor the provoſt *Pfinzing* in his account, mention a word of this miraculous preſervation. All *Pfinzing*'s account amounts to this, that the emperor at a ſhamoy-hunting near *Inſpruck*, was in no ſmall danger; when at a vaſt height, the ſhank, and all

the ſparables of his foot-irons, uſed in the hunting thoſe creatures, had given way, one only excepted, which ſtill held, though very much bent. *Hunter*, indeed, mentions the dangerous conſequence of the emperor's ardor, in chaſing the ſhamoy, but without any other circumſtance, than that the peaſants ſafely let him down by ropes. If you have any further curioſity concerning this ſtory, you may gratify yourſelf in a periodical paper lately publiſhed, by a very judicious hiſtorian named *Kholer*.

Inſpruck monaſteries.

Inſpruck is a fine city, with well paved ſtreets, and ſtately flat roofed palaces, after the *Italian* manner. The Jeſuits-college, and Franciſcan monaſteries, occupy whole ſtreets; the town-houſe and the governor's palace are alſo beautiful buildings. In the knights hall in the Palace, *Hercules*'s exploits are finely painted in *freſco*, the garden has ſome handſom ſallons, where aſſemblies are held; there is alſo a fine braſs equeſtrian ſtatue of duke *Ferdinand*, which though of ſuch a weight, reſts only upon the hind feet of the horſe. The famous golden roof is over a balcony of the chancery; the pieces of copper of which it conſiſts, are overlaid with plates of gold, at the expence of about two hundred thouſand dollars: the common people imagine the copper, by length of time, and its coheſion to the gold, to have been tranſmuted into this metal, which *credat Judæus Appella, non Ego.*

Golden ceiling.

The pariſh-church is remarkable for its beautiful ſtucco-work, its lofty roof, and marble pillars. The Jeſuits have alſo laid out great ſums on their church; but what renders that of the *Franciſcan*'s particularly worth ſeeing, is the exquiſite monument erected to the emperor *Maximilian* the firſt, whoſe body lies without any epitaph in the cathedral of *Vienna*. Over the monument is a braſs ſtatue of the emperor kneeling, betwixt four other ſmaller ſtatues, alſo of braſs, repreſenting four virtues: round the tomb, which is of white marble; the moſt remarkable actions of *Maximilian* are expreſſed in *baſſo relievo's*. The ſculptor *Alexander Collin*, was a native of *Mechlin*; and if the whole had been done in wax in the moſt delicate manner, it could not exceed the preſent performance. In the nave of this church are eight and twenty ſtatues of braſs, ſtanding in two rows, ſo far beyond the life, that many of them are ten feet high. Some have the names of the perſonages they repreſent, as 1. *Clovis*; 2. *Godfrey* of *Bouillon*; 3. *Albert* I; 4. *Albert* II; 5. the emperor *Frederic* III; 6. *Ferdinand* the catholic king of *Spain*; 7. *Charles*, duke of *Burgundy*; 8. *Albert the wiſe*, duke of *Auſtria*; 9. *Frederic* duke of *Auſtria*, and count of *Tyrol*; 10. *Maria Blanca*; 11. *Joan* of *Caſtile*, conſort to *Philip* the firſt; 12. *Elizabeth*, conſort to *Albert* II. The reſt of the ſtatues are without any inſcriptions, ſo that the monks make what they pleaſe of them; thus they ſhew a ſtatue of an *Arthur*, but whether it be the old *Britiſh* king, or *Henry* the eighth's elder brother,

Monument of Maximilian *the firſt.*

Braſs ſtatues in the Franciſcan *church.*

is

is what they cannot tell. The laſt conjecture is founded on the affinity of that prince to the houſe of *Auſtria*, by his marriage with the princeſs *Catherine* of *Arragon*; the former, on the high idea which has been in all ages entertained of king *Arthur*'s atchievements, to which alſo *Clovis*, and *Godfrey* of *Bouillon*, probably owe their honourable ſtation.

On the right hand in this church is a chappel called the ſilver chappel, the altar being enriched with plates of ſilver, on which are engraven ſeveral hiſtorical paſſages; here alſo is the tomb of the emperor *Ferdinand*, and *Philippina Welſerin*, the latter having this inſcription,

Ferdinandus D. G. archidux Auſtriæ, dux Burgundiæ, comes Tyrol. Philippinæ conjugi chariſſimæ fieri curavit. Obiit 24. m. Aprilis, anno ſalutis 1580.

'*Ferdinand* by the grace of God, arch-duke of *Auſtria*, duke of *Burgundy*, count of *Tyrol*, has cauſed this monument to be erected to *Philippina* his dear conſort. She died the fourteenth day of *April*, 1580.'

This lady came to an unfortunate end in the caſtle of *Ambraſs*, having opium adminiſtered to her, and afterwards her veins opened; her crime was that ſhe lived too long, and was too fruitful for thoſe who were impatient after a legitimate governeſs, and a regular ſucceſſion of princes. But that ſhe was more than a mere miſtreſs is ſufficiently evident from the words *moſt dear conſort*; although by compact, the children born of ſuch a marriage inherit neither the princely dignity nor the lands. The two known ſons of this marriage, were *Charles* Margrave of *Burgau*; and *Andrew* of *Auſtria*, biſhop of *Conſtance* and *Brixen*, likewiſe cardinal, and governor of the *Spaniſh Netherlands*, where he died in the year 1600.

Cardinal Andrea's *ſon.*

This eccleſiaſtic is ſaid to have had four of his children caſtrated, in order to make them court-muſicians; from a fifth, is deſcended *Rigas*, the preſent Burgrave of the palace at *Inſpruck*, who makes no ſecret of his extraction. *Charles* Margrave of *Burgau* died in the year 1618, leaving alſo ſome illegitimate iſſue known by the name of *Hohberg*, and in the year 1677, raiſed to the degree of *freyherrn*, or *i. e. free-lords*. They enjoyed, according to *Charles*'s will, the eſtate in *Rotenburg*, in the county of *Hohberg*, and were perſons of great worth; but by various misfortunes this family became extinct in the year 1728, in the fourth generation from *Charles*. Having had a ſight of his will, I cannot forbear ſetting down the following paſſage, upon the account of its particular expreſſion.

Origin of the Hohberg *family.*

'Whereas living ſingle, I have, through human frailty, begotten two ſons and a daughter; and likewiſe a natural ſon, of our late brother

Remarkable preamble of a will.

' of pious memory cardinal *Andrew*, is ſtill living, we will and direct, ' that *&c. &c. Charles*'s daughter had five and twenty thouſand guilders: *Albizius*, hereafter mentioned, had a like ſum, beſides a houſe in *Inſpruck*. Of this gentleman I could get no further account; poſſibly, it is from him that the above-mentioned Mr. *Rigas* is deſcended. After the death of *Philippina*, duke *Ferdinand* married a ſecond time, with a princeſs of the houſe of *Mantua*; but this marriage being attended with no male-iſſue, the county of *Tyrol* again devolved to the *Auſtrian* line.'

Inſpruck, 7 *June*, 1729. *I am, &c.*

P.S. After I had finiſhed my letter, it appeared worth while to ſubjoin a fuller extract from *Charles*'s will, as I conceive it not to be generally known, and it clears up ſome points of genealogy. It is a common ſaying, and not without good grounds, that the mother is always certainly known, but that the difficulty is on the ſide of the father: in *Charles*'s iſſue it happens to be the very reverſe, neither the condition, nor ſo much as the name of their mother being known*, which has given riſe to a conjecture that ſhe was a nun, whom love ſeduced from her vow of chaſtity. The extract is as follows,

In the Name of the moſt holy, and undivided Trinity, God *the* Father, Son, *and* Holy Ghoſt, *Amen.*

Larger extract from Charles's *will.*

' We *Charles*, by the grace of God, margrave of the holy *Roman* em-
' pire, and of *Burgau*, landgrave of *Nellenburg*, count of *Hohenberg*, lord of
' *Veldkirche*, *Bregentz* and *Hocheneeg*, &c. by theſe preſents acknowledge,
' publickly declare, in behalf of ourſelves and our heirs, and make
' known to all whom it may concern, that we of our own motion,
' having ſeriouſly, and inwardly conſidered, and with the higheſt con-
' cern laid to heart that all men are abſolutely deſtined to die, and that as

* Remarkable as this account is, yet parallel inſtances are not wanting. The famous Don *John* of *Auſtria*, was a natural ſon of the emperor *Charles* V: at firſt he believed no otherwiſe than that *Magdalen Ulloa*, wife to *Lewis Quixſada*, a *Spaniard* of note, was his real mother; but afterwards he found himſelf in an error, and then was as poſitively perſuaded that he owed his being to a young lady of *Ratiſbon*, whoſe name was *Barbara Blomberginn*. Strada *de bell. Belg. dec.* 1. l. 10. affirms, that this prince never could know with any clearneſs, that he came from the womb of no leſs a perſon than *Mary* the emperor's own ſiſter. This was a cloſe ſecret to all but the father and mother, and *Quixſada* the grand marſhal, 'till at laſt *Philip* II. the legitimate ſon of that emperor, heard it from the mouth of his dying father, and afterwards was wanting in that ſilence which ſuch a tranſaction required. This as it is truth, entirely overthrows the falſe aſſertion of ſome foreigners who make the virtuous *Catherine* of *Cardonna*, a *Neopolitan*, to have been mother of this prince.

' no-

'nothing is more certain than death, nothing is more uncertain than 'the particular time thereof, have voluntarily, without any neceſſity 'or conſtraint, neither impoſed upon by any craft, nor terrified by any 'danger, but with a clear compoſed judgment, directed, appointed 'and ordered, in this our laſt will and teſtament, in what manner, after 'our departure out of this world, all our goods, effects, poſſeſſions, mort-'gages, *&c.* which we leave behind us, ſhall be diſpoſed of: this we di-'rect and command according to the beſt and moſt valid form of the 'laws, that there be a ſtrict and continual obſervation of the ſeveral 'particulars which follow, *&c.*

'And whereas, having lived ſingle, we through human frailty, have begotten two ſons, *viz. Charles*, and *Ferdinand*, and a daughter by 'name *Anne Eliſabeth* of *Hohenberg*; and our brother the lord *Andrew*, 'cardinal of *Auſtria*, *&c.* of pious memory, having alſo left a like natural 'ſon, *Hans George Albizi*, and we being by natural equity obliged to 'provide for their ſupport, we therefore bequeath to the two brothers '*Charles* and *Ferdinand*, our two villages of *Bubiſheim* and *Holdzheim*, 'of which they ſhall immediately be put in poſſeſſion, and hold them 'for ever; but one village being worth more than the other, the two 'brothers ſhall agree about a fair equality, beſides which *Charles* ſhall 'have our ſeat at *Weyerburg*, near *Inſpruck*, and *Ferdinand* our mill at '*Weithingen*, in our county of *Hohenberg*.

'To my natural nephew *Albizi*, I leave twenty-five thouſand guilders, 'in lieu of a ſupport to be paid him down in hand, or to be depoſited in 'ſome place of unexceptionable ſecurity; likewiſe my dwelling called '*Bixen Hauſs*, at *Inſpruck*, of which money and houſe, as his own abſo-'lute property, he may diſpoſe as he pleaſes.

'To my daughter *Anne Eliſabeth*, we bequeath five and twenty thou-'ſand guilders, in the ſame manner, and with the ſame free diſpoſal of 'them as granted to *Albizi*. *Item*, to the three above named, *Charles*, '*Ferdinand*, and *Albizi*, we give our wardrobe, and all our horſe-furni-'ture, to be equally ſhared among them.

'*N. B.* We alſo here beſeech the auguſt houſe of *Auſtria*, that it will 'be pleaſed for our ſake, to take the above-mentioned four perſons into 'its moſt gracious favour, conferring good preferment on them, and 'granting them continual patronage, defence, protection, and benevo-'lence, *&c.*

'After the due performance of the abovementioned grants and lega-'cies, and the diſcharge of our debts both under our hand, or otherwiſe 'juſtly demandable, (the which we paſſionately intreat may be diſpatch-'ed, to prevent any foul aſperſions againſt us, or that auguſt houſe,) 'whatever ſhall remain of our goods, moveable and immoveable, and of

'claims and rights appertaining to us, ſhall eſcheat to the auguſt houſe of '*Auſtria*; (as from which we have received infinite favours, and to which 'we have always paid the moſt profound reſpect, directing the whole 'tenor of our lives, our paſſions, and actions, to its advantage, grandeur, 'and reputation,) and ſuch our remaining goods, and effects, we give to 'this houſe as to our true and lawful heirs, and this we do, and would 'make known by virtue of this inſtrument, in the ſtrongeſt and fulleſt 'form, manner, and expreſſion. All and every particular of the premiſes, 'as our laſt will and direction we would have perfectly obſerved and ac-'compliſhed, both now and hereafter, that all perſons, judges and tribu-'nals, ſpiritual and temporal, account them of proper force and validity, 'and conform to them, as to what now or hereafter can ſhall or may 'happen. In caſe this our diſpoſition and laſt will for want of the uſual 'requiſites and ceremonies (which however we do not apprehend) 'ſhould not be admitted as legal and valid; it is our expreſs intention 'and pleaſure, that the diſpoſition ſhall be in full force, according to the 'rights *codicillorum donationis inter vivos*, and every laſt will whatſoever: 'yet we have herein ſo far reſerved and ſecured, that this will and in-'ſtrument of ours be hereafter for a longer or ſhorter time leſſened, 'enlarged, altered, contradicted, repealed, or totally cancelled, and be 'drawn up anew, as to us ſhall at any time ſeem fit and convenient. 'But in caſe that we ſhould be inclined to give and bequeath to any of 'them, or add a codicil written or ſigned by our own hand, it ſhall be 'of equal force as if we had actually inſerted it in the body of this our 'will. And herewith and by virtue of this inſtrument we appoint execu-'tors of this our laſt and final will, the moſt illuſtrious high and mighty 'prince and lord *Ferdinand* the ſecond, king of *Hungary* and *Bohemia*, 'archduke of *Auſtria*, duke of *Burgundy*, *Stiria*, *Carinthia*, *Croatia*, and '*Wirtemberg*, count of *Habſpurg*, and *Tyrol*; the illuſtrious and moſt 'noble prince *Maximilian*, archduke of *Auſtria*, duke of *Burgundy*, ad-'miniſtrator of *Pruſſia*, grand maſter of the *Teutonic* order in *Germany* 'and *Italy*, and count of *Tyrol*; as reigning ſovereigns and lords of up-'per and lower *Auſtria*, our moſt gracious lords, and dear kinſmen, in 'whom we place the greateſt and moſt abſolute confidence, and we 'hereby moſt humbly intreat them that out of their paternal affection, 'and out of regard to God's goodneſs, and the laſt judgment, they will 'take upon themſelves the trouble of the execution of the preſent, and 'uſe the beſt and moſt expeditious meaſures for its exact and entire ac-'compliſhment, as they ſhall anſwer it to God, the world, their own 'conſciences, and at the great and terrible day of the Lord, and as every 'one would deſire that in like caſes it ſhould be done to them and 'theirs.

'In witneſs and confirmation of the ſame, we have ſigned it with our 'own hand, and have cauſed our princely annular ſeal to be put to it, 'and in order to give unexceptionable validity and force to this laſt will, 'we have expreſsly ſent for the reverend, noble, learned, pious, and pru- 'dent Mr. *Chriſtopher Ullan*, doctor of divinity, miniſter and dean of the 'collegiate church of St. *Nicolas* in *Yberlingen*; *Andrew Wibel*, burgo- 'maſter of *Yberlingen*, a city of the holy *Roman* empire; *Jacob Keſſering* 'ancient burgo-maſter of the ſaid city; *John Schultz Stublin*, Mr. *Ono- 'phrius*, and *John* of *Freyburg*, governors of the hoſpital; likewiſe 'counſellor *Andrew Meſſmer*, doctor of both laws, and ſyndic of the 'above town of *Yberlingen*, that they jointly and ſeparately may be wit- 'neſſes to this my laſt will, and confirm the contents thereof, both by 'their ſignatures and ſeals, together with ours, which unanimouſly and 'agreeably to the law has been complied with.

'Executed in *Yberlingen*, a city of the holy *Roman* empire, on the 'twentieth of *October*, and in the 1618th year from the birth of our 'dear lord and ſaviour *Jeſus Chriſt*.'

LETTER VI.

Deſcription of the imperial caſtle and palace of *Ambras*, with its valuable curioſities.

SIR,

YESTERDAY I went to ſee the caſtle of *Ambras*, which lies half a league from hence: The *Tyroleſe* call it *Ombras*, often pronouncing an A as O. This is a ſeat of the archduke's, which was built on this ſpot on account of both the beauty and conveniency of the ſituation, commanding *Inſpruck* and the *Innthal*. Here are ſeen a multitude of curioſities, collected at a great expence by the former lords of this country, and eſpecially by the archduke *Ferdinand*. In the firſt place there is a large quantity of armour both for pomp and uſe, ſome for unhorſing an antagoniſt in a turnament, and others for bloodſhed in a real combat: among theſe are the coats of armour and the weapons made uſe of by ſeveral famous princes and noblemen, *viz.*

Deſcription of the treaſury and chamber of curioſities at Ambras.

Armour.

1. The cuiraſs and horſe-armour of *Alexander Farneſe*, gilt and enriched with jewels.

2. King *Francis* I. as armed at the battle of *Pavia*, together with his black cloth hoſe which he wore at that time, together with the ſtock-

ings.

ings made but of one piece. But theſe relicks of *Francis* I. like many of a very different nature, have multiplied in a wonderful manner; for in the *Royal Wardrobe* at *Paris*, they ſhew you the whole ſuit of armour which *Francis* wore on that memorable day; however, I knew of none on which this wonder has ſo often been practiſed as on the armour of *Charles* duke of *Burgundy*.

3. The armour of a *Roman* knight on horſeback, with a coat of mail.

4. The armour of the renowned *Scanderbeg*, together with the ſword with which in a ſingle combat, he clove his gigantic antagoniſt quite through the head down the body; but the *Venetians* likewiſe boaſt of having this ſword.

5. The armour and *Star* of *Ziſka*, who after he had loſt his ſight, diſtinguiſhed the monks by feeling their bald pates, and ſo cut their heads off.

6. The duke of *Alva*'s armour.

7. The cuiraſs and truncheon, both caſt, of *Matthew Langen*, cardinal and archbiſhop of *Saltſburg*; this martial eccleſiaſtic, who held the ſee of *Saltſburg* from the year 1519 to 1540, is by ſome ſaid to have been a natural ſon of the emperor *Maximilian* I. by a very beautiful young lady of *Augſburg*, of the *Langen* family.

8. Duke *Ferdinand*'s *Bohemian* ear-picker, or truncheon, of a hard knotty wood. This prince uſed to ſay that it was with ſuch an ear-picker, the ears and underſtandings of the rebellious *Bohemians* ſhould be cleared; and from hence among the *Auſtrians*, a *Bohemian* ear-picker is a proverbial word for a thick cudgel.

9. The armour of *Albert* of *Brandenburg*, the creſt on the helmet being an eagle's beak.

10. The armour of Don *John* of *Auſtria*, in the blade of whoſe ſword is a ſmaller ſword, and in that again a knife.

11. The armour of a *French* knight called *Claude de Batre*, with whom *Maximilian* the Iſt. at the diet he held at *Worms* in 1495, entered the liſts for having ſpoken contumelioufly of the *German* nobility, no other perſon daring to encounter him by reaſon of his extraordinary ſtrength and dexterity. At laſt with a great deal of difficulty *Maximilian* foiled his antagoniſt.

I ſhall not dwell any longer on theſe rooms, the effigies and lives of the emperors, kings, princes, and other illuſtrious perſons whoſe armour is either entirely, or in part in *Ambras* caſtle, (which is alſo called *Arx Ambroſiana*,) being publiſhed in *Latin* by *James Schenck* of *Nozingen* 1601, and in the following year came out a *German* tranſlation of that work. The *Latin* account, or *Armamentarium Heroicum Ambroſianum*, was republiſhed in *4to* at *Nuremberg*, in 1735, under the care of the

juſtly

juſtly celebrated Mr. *Kohler*. I only add, that to every armour they have annexed the image, name and titles of the great perſonage who wore it.

Many of the ſuits of armour belonging to the arch-dukes of *Auſtria*, have iron ſhoes, with very long points, which like caſes came over the common ſhoes and boots: poſſibly the champions drove theſe points into their antagoniſts horſe, immediately drawing back their feet. But that in the common courſe of life, ſhoes with long points or ſpikes, and therefore called *calcei lunati*, *cornuti*, *roſtrati* were worn, appears from numberleſs inſtances in the hiſtory of the middle ages. Some of theſe ſpikes were an ell long, till at laſt particular laws were made for ſuppreſſing ſuch miſchievous pride. This faſhion I have obſerved not only in ſome ancient *German* ſtatues, but alſo in ſeveral pieces of tapeſtry in the palace of *Bruſſels*, which were made in the time of *Philip* the good duke of *Burgundy*. In ſome places this vanity was carried further, little bells being faſtened to theſe ſpikes; which yet will appear the leſs ridiculous, as the great men of thoſe times wore cymbals and bells on their cloaths, to give notice that ſuch a perſon was approaching. Of this laſt faſhion the ſtone-ſtatues of ſeveral dukes and dutcheſſes of *Brunſwic*, in the *Autorſhofe* at *Brunſwic*, and the pictures of the princes in the townhouſe at *Lunenburg*, are unqueſtionable evidences. Other images of this kind may be ſeen in *Bucelini* topographia *Germaniæ*, part II, p. 385, 414, ſeq. And the words of *Petrus Dreſdenſis*, in the beginning of the hymn, *in dulci jubilo*, made in the 15*th* century, allude to it. *Bells on clothes.*

Ubi ſunt gaudia?
‘ ’Tis only where
‘ Angels ſing
Nova Cantica
‘ And bells ring,
In Regis curia.
‘ Oh were we there!

In the abovementioned armory are alſo a great number of old *Roman* ſhields and helmets, and little coats of armour for young princes, whom it was cuſtomary to train up very early to the fatigue of martial exerciſes.

Againſt the wall ſtands the wooden-image of one *Aymon*, who belonged to the archduke *Ferdinand*'s body guards: he was eleven feet in height, but did not live much above his fortieth year. The famous baron *Bentenrieder* the *Imperial* miniſter, who alſo did not reach any great age, was eight feet eight inches high: travelling this way, ſome years ago, he meaſured himſelf with this wooden giant, but hardly reached up to *Aymon*'s armpits. At his ſide ſtands alſo a wooden image but three ſpans high. *Inſtances of large men.*

high, of a dwarf, who was living at the same time in archduke *Ferdinand*'s court. As *Aymon* frequently bantered the dwarf on his diminutive figure, the dwarf privately desired the duke that when at table he would drop one of his gloves, and order *Aymon* to take it up; he in the mean time crept under the duke's chair, and as *Aymon* was stooping for the glove, he gave him a blow on the face, to the great diversion of all the company. Here is also a stuffed horse, which in archduke *Sigismund*'s time, at one sudden start leaped sixteen paces, in memory of which two stones were set up at the place, near the village of *Ambras*, and are still to be seen; the horse, and the young nobleman its rider, expired on the spot. In this same place a bit of the rope with which *Judas* hanged himself, is kept in a box, and near it the certificate of a nobleman of the name of *Schertch*, that he got this relick in a church at the sacking of *Rome*, under *Charles* duke of *Bourbon*, and that the other part of it he had made a present of to his family at *Mauren*, in the dutchy of *Wirtemberg*. Here I had the opportunity of observing the behaviour of some *Roman-catholics* in regard to relics: the housekeeper of the palace, who has all these curiosities in his keeping, when he perceives any *Roman-catholics*, of the lower class, to mingle with the company, that they may not miss seeing every thing anywise remarkable, at opening the abovementioned box, says, here is a rope which was used at the sufferings of *Jesus*: these words excite the zealous *Catholics*, who fall a kissing the rope with the greatest reverence and devotion; after this he goes on with his tale, by whom and to what purpose this rope was used, which sets the company a laughing at those who had been so much mistaken in the object of their devotion.

Judas's halter.

On the wall also hangs the skin of a serpent; betwixt twelve and thirteen feet long, * together with three smaller; the largest was shot near *Kehl*,

* If a regard were to be paid to some viper-critics, this serpent-skin instead of being a real work of nature, must be looked upon only as a contrivance of art. But it is not without grounds that *Conr.* Lycosthenes *in chron. prodig. ac ostent.* p. 510. informs us, *ad a.* 1499: *Lucernæ Helvetiorum vigesimo primo die Maii draco igneus immani specie, patulis auribus, crassitudine vituli, longitudine vero octo cubitorum ad pontem Russi fluvii volare visus est.* 'That 'in the year 1499, on the twenty-first day of *May*, at *Lucerne*, in *Switzerland*, a huge dra-'gon of a very terrible appearance, with broad flat ears, of the bigness of a calf, and 'eight cubits in length, was seen flying towards a bridge on the river *Russ*.' Something still more remarkable is related by *Gellius noct. attic.* l. VI. c. 3. *Attilius Regulus consul in Africa, castris apud Bagradam flumen positis, prælium grande atque acre fecit adversus unum serpentem illic stabulantem, inusitatæ immanitatis, eumque magna totius exercitus conflictione ballistis atque catapultis diu oppugnatum, ejusque interfecti corium longum pedes centum & viginti Romam misit.* i. e. 'The consul *Attilius Regulus* 'being encamped near the river *Bagrad* in *Africa*, had a very sharp 'encounter with a serpent of an astonishing bigness, whose haunt was thereabouts, that it 'held his whole army in play a long time, till they at length killed it by means of their bat-'tering engines, and that the skin of it, which he sent to *Rome*, measured a hundred and twenty

Kehl, on the *Rhine*. There is a valley in *Tirol* remarkable for the height of its juniper trees: the elector *Palatine*, when governor of this country, ordered a ſtraight pole, thirty feet long, beſides ſome ſhorter, to be placed in this repoſitory; theſe were cut from trees, which according to an ancient cuſtom, were ſet up before the palace on the firſt of *May*. Here likewiſe is ſhewn a pair of *Turkiſh* piſtols, ornamented with ſilver, and of different length, after the uſage of that people, one being to fire at a diſtance, and the other when near: a whole chamber is alſo hung with *Turkiſh* arms, among which are ſeveral enriched with gold, ſilver and real jewels; alſo the horſe furniture of a Baſhaw and an Aga, who were both taken by general *Swendi*. This cuſtom of wearing ſuch coſtly furniture and arms in the day of battle, begins now to be laid aſide among the *Turks*; ſo that our ſoldiers muſt expect no more ſuch valuable plunder.

Tall juniper-trees.

Turkiſh arms.

In this chamber are likewiſe two ſtuffed ſhamois, a creature now grown rare in *Europe*, and formerly abounding moſt in *Switzerland*, *Tirol*, and

Shamois.

twenty-five Feet. The monſtrous ſize of the *Norway* ſerpents is generally ſet forth in a manner beyond all probability. *Olaus Magnus in breviar. hiſt. gent. ſeptentr.* l. XXI. c. 27. appeals to the teſtimonies of fiſhermen and mariners, leſt upon his bare word it ſhould not be credited, 'That the north has produced a ſerpent two hundred feet long, and twenty in thickneſs.' Profeſſor *Frank*, of *Frankenau*, ſpeaks of a ſtill larger ſpecies of water-ſerpents, in a ſmall piece of his, with the title of *Fluxus maris vorticoſi arctandris Moskoe-ſtrom aliis Maal-ſtrom dicti, ejuſdem qualitatum variorumque ibidem admirandorum deſcriptio.* 'An account of the 'northern vortex called *Moskoe-ſtrom*, or *Maal-ſtrom*, its nature and wonderful pro-'perties.' By the following paſſage it will appear what degree of hiſtorical faith this narrative requires: *Placet relationem adjungere de ſtupendæ magnitudinis ſerpente marino, a Norvegis Caars Trolden nomine inſignito, & bis mille orgyiarum longitudinem habente, quæ vere ita ſe habet, et haud ita pridem loci illius incolis æque ac aliis in Nordlandia innotuit. Lofotenſes adcolæ a.* 1700, *quum pro more viſitaret ibidem vir venerabilis eccleſias, narrabant ipſi, quod a.* 1697 *monſtrum ejuſmodi marinum tam ipſorum littora, quam aliorum verſus Weſtfiorden Lodingen & Sennien præterierit, ſeque aliquoties ſpectandum dederit. A non paucis res habetur ficta, non deſunt tamen oculati hujus rei teſtes plus quam viginti imo centum, idem uno ore adſerentes, qui ingens hoc monſtrum ſuis viderunt oculis per integras tres ſeptimanas quotidie circa* Altvigen in Sennien, *media æſtate, nocte eamdem cum die habente lucem, ob ſolem inoccidnum. Amplitudinem vel longitudinem eius, prout fidiſſimi certiſſimique de hac teſtimonium perhibent incolæ, ſeſe ab* Erwig *flumine ad* kirche Baagnas *prope* Altwage *uſque extendiſſe.* 'Here I cannot forbear ſubjoining an account of a ſea-ſer-'pent of wonderful largeneſs, by the *Norwegians* called *Caars Trolden*; it is not long ſince 'it became known to the inhabitants of that part, and alſo others of *Nordland*, and is two 'thouſand fathoms in length. In the year 1700 a reverend eccleſiaſtic, being upon his 'ſtated viſitation, the people of *Lofot* acquainted him that in the year 1697, a like ſea-mon-'ſter paſſed along their coaſts towards *Weſtforden*, *Lodingen*, *Senien* and other parts, and 'that they had ſeveral times ſight of it. Some have looked upon this as a fiction, but 'above twenty, I may ſay a hundred, good witneſſes are living, who all agree, that they 'actually ſaw this vaſt monſter for three weeks together, near *Altvigen* and *Senien*, in the 'middle of ſummer, when there's a continual light, the ſun never ſetting; and the ſame 'credible inhabitants affirm of its length, that it reached from the river *Erwig* to *Bagnaas* 'church, near *Altvige*.' If this account be admitted, thoſe of the *Eaſt-India* ſerpents, which ſwallow buffaloes, will meet with the better reception. *Andrew Clyer*, who ſpent moſt of his life in *India*, would have us believe that the huntſmen, upon cutting open theſe ſerpents, have found whole ſtags, wild goats and boars in them. *See Ephem. nat. cur. dec.* II. *a.* 2. *obſ.* 7.

the archbiſhopric of *Saltzburg*. They are ſtill found among the mountains in the iſlands of *Candia* and *Cyprus*, and about the cape of *Good Hope*, in *Africa*: their body nearly reſembles that of a ſtag, the horns are black, and three or four ſpans long, including their bendings, ſo that ſuch a horn ſometimes weighs near fifteen pounds.

Horſe-tail. The moſt valuable things are preſerved in the upper gallery, in large high cloſets; in the firſt, among other things, is the horſe-tail of the grand viſir, who in the year 1683 commanded at the ſiege of *Vienna*; there are alſo a number of conſecrated caps and ſwords, which the popes uſed to ſend to crowned-heads or eminent warriors.

Glaſs-work. Here they likewiſe ſhew a great variety of enamelled work, beads, and many old *Welcomes*, or goblets of glaſs. Formerly the drinking veſſels of gold and cryſtal were for the ladies, thoſe of ſilver for princes and counts, and the glaſs ones ſerved the knights. Whoever, after the old *German* uſage, drank off a *Welcome*, with a good air, was admitted to write his name, and a ſentence in a book kept for that uſe; and ſome ſuch are to be ſeen in this place. The ladies had a particular book, and I obſerved moſt of their ſentences to be of a devout import; but thoſe of the men were generally of another kind; and one whoſe brain was probably as empty as his paunch was full, before he emptied the *cup of honour*, wrote againſt his name: *Præſtitit, quantum potuit.* The deteſtable *welcome bowls*, together with many other riotous cuſtoms, are daily diſappearing in *Germany*; and he who in this particular, forms his idea of the modern *Germans*, from the practice of their anceſtors, does them no little injuſtice; whereas of late, ſome foreign nations *in regard to exceſſive drinking*, * equal or rather exceed *Germany*, even

Old German *welcomes.*

* And even our firſt anceſtors, in compariſon of other nations, were temperate. The ſilent teſtimony of *Pliny* the elder, *hiſt. nat. book* 14. c. 22. ſufficiently invalidates the current prejudice. He ſets out ſenſuality in the moſt hateful colours, and inveighs againſt the *Gauls* and *Spaniards*, without ſparing even his own countrymen the *Romans*; but of the *Germans* he ſays not a ſingle word, yet he had a thorough knowledge of *Germany*. I don't deny but the north in former times produc'd its hard-drinkers, for in *Edda* of *Iceland*, myth. 41 plain traces of it occurs: ſtill I confidently maintain that foreigners cannot juſtly reproach our fore-fathers. For granting that the old *Germans* did in ſome meaſure love a glaſs, this may be indulged to them as a warlike people, who on account of their continual fatigues, and the largeneſs and ſtrength of their bodies, muſt naturally be ſubject to a violent thirſt. Would to God the middle and later times, by introducing the drinking of healths ſo promotive of ebriety, had not fixed that ſcandalous brand on the *German* nation! The many ſevere laws though enacted by general diets, having failed of the effects which were to be expected from them, are melancholy proofs that it was with too much reaſon ſaid by the emperor *Charles* Vth. *Tam mihi erit difficile, claudere Germanis ora, ne ſe inebrient, quam conſtringere Hiſpanis manus, ne furentur.* 'I may as well pretend to tye up the *Spaniards* 'hands from thieving, as to ſhut the *Germans* mouths that they may not get drunk.' It is always with an inward concern that I reflect on *Henry* IV. king of *France*, who reading in a *German* church theſe words of *Pſalm* 116. v. 12. *What ſhall I render unto the Lord for all his benefits?* ſaid, that the *Germans* had forgot the next words; *calicem accipiam: I will receive the cup.*

when

when carouzing was at its height. I remember, concerning this, a *Poliſh* grandee, who before dinner offered a bowl of brandy to a young prince, and upon the prince's marſhal pleading that it would be death to the prince, abruptly anſwered, *Bibat et moriatur.* 'Let him drink and die.'

The third cloſet is filled with natural corals, and curioſities made thereof. I was particularly pleaſed with one, which was fiſhed up from the bottom of the ſea, being a fine branch growing out of the head of a ſmall ſea-dog: this immediately put me in mind of one that grew on a glaſs bottle, which I ſaw at *London*, in Sir *Hans Sloane*'s incomparable collection. *Curioſities of coral.*

The fourth cloſet contains a great number of antiquities, both *Greek* and *Roman*, and of nations, not with the greateſt juſtice,* termed *Barbarians:* theſe are Idols, conjuring looking-glaſſes, or *ſpecula veritatis*, with which the prieſts uſed to impoſe upon credulous minds; but what is moſt remarkable here, are ſome fragments of the old *Roman* laws, on thin tables of braſs. *Antiquities.*

In the fifth cloſet are curious utenſils, of porcelain and earth, and among the latter, are ſeveral valuable pieces, ſaid to have been painted before they were put into the furnace, by *Raphael* of *Urbin* in his youth. I have indeed met with the like in a great many other places, but no where in ſuch quantities, as at *Loretto*, and at the duke of *Brunſwick*'s palace of *Saltsdahl*, where they have above ſeven hundred ſuch pieces, ſome of them attributed to *Raphael* himſelf, and others only to his earlieſt imitators. *Porcelanes.*

In the ſixth cloſet are ſeveral ſmall deſks, all filled with ancient coins, and medals: one, in honour of *Virgil*, is ſhewn as an ineſtimable curioſity; but I am apt to queſtion whether its antiquity would ſtand the teſt of a ſtrict examination. Six large folio's, bound in black velvet, with ſilver claſps, contain indeed a very valuable collection of medals of the old *Roman* emperors, ranged in chronological order; the leaves of theſe books are of very thin wood, in which the medals are ſo inchaſed in rows, that both ſides may be viewed only by turning over the leaf. It was the learned *Heraus* of *Vienna*, who digeſted this work, a perſon *Coins.*

* The contemptuous names which the *Greeks* and *Romans* ſo liberally beſtowed on other nations proceeded from a blind vanity; ſo infatuated were they with their own ſuperiority, that they imagined all intellectual and moral excellences belonged to themſelves alone. The ancient *Germans* had the misfortune of being particularly ſtigmatiſed by them as *Barbarians.* But let us here remember what *Hert* ſays in his account of ancient *Germany*, *Non ſane majores noſtri tales fuerunt, quorum pudere debeamus, imo mores eorum & inſtituta in quam multis melius ſe habuere, quam illorum populorum, qui de cultura maxime gloriabantur, et ipſos alioſque populos barbarorum vocabulo inſigniebant.* 'Our anceſtors were not ſuch as we need be 'aſhamed of, nay, in regard to manners and laws they in ſome meaſure excelled thoſe nations which prided themſelves in their politeneſs, and could afford to them and others no 'better name than that of *Barbarians.*

indeed of general learning, but who at laſt fell into diſgrace, from a ſuſpicion of a breach of truſt in regard to the medals, which he had under his care. Next to theſe is a collection of old gold medals, to the weight of thirteen pounds, among which is alſo an *Otho*, but they have not one copper piece of that emperor. It would require the whole attention of ſome very able antiquarian, to arrange this ſingle cloſet, which contains ſix and thirty thouſand ancient medals of ſilver, not to mention the many thouſand copper pieces which lie ſcattered about. Here is alſo ſhewn a gold medal which baron *Pfenniger*, great huntſman to the elector *Palatine*, changed from lead into gold in the emperor's preſence. The following verſe makes part of the inſcription,

Tranſmutation of lead into gold.

Aurea progenies plumbo prognata parente.

'A golden offspring begot by a leaden parent.'

The perſon from whom the baron had this miraculous powder, was himſelf unacquainted with the manner of uſing it, but received it from his deceaſed father, who at the ſame time told him, that the powder coſt a great deal more than gold itſelf. But poſſibly the whole art conſiſted, not ſo much in a tranſmutation, as in a ſubſtitution of one thing in the place of another, in which the ſticklers, for this falſely-celebrated art, will not find their account; ſo that notwithſtanding this, it ſtill may be called *Mulier quæ omnes invitat, neminem admittit, ars ſine arte, cujus principium eſt cupere, medium mentiri, et finis mendicare vel patibulari.* 'A woman, 'inviting all, and admitting none, an art whoſe beginning is covetouſneſs, 'whoſe progreſs is fallacy, and its end beggary, or the gallows.' †

Amber.

They here ſhew one of the ſilver pieces given to *Judas*, for betraying his maſter *Jeſus*; two of the like are alſo ſeen at *Hall*, two leagues from *Inſpruck*. Beſides theſe, are ſeveral pieces of ingenious workmanſhip in

† This verdict of the author's, cannot but ſeem too ſevere to thoſe who have entertained very magnificent ideas of the art of making gold. *Drechſler* has intirely confuted the poſſibility of the thing in two treatiſes, *De metallorum tranſmutatione et imprimis de chryſopoeia*, 'Of the tranſmutation of metals, and chiefly of making gold,' *Leipzic*, 1673. Inſtances of the contrary have been produced from *Morhof*, *epiſt. ad Langelottum de metallorum tranſmutatione*, *Hamb.* 1673. *Sam. Reyher. diſſ. de nummis quibuſdam ex chymico metallo factis*, *Kil.* 1692. *Jo. Lud. Hannemann. Jaſon, ſ. catal. teſtimoniorum veritatis metamorphoſin metallorum ignobiliorum in aurum nativo præſtantius adſerente*, *Kil.* 1709; 'Morhof in his epiſtle to *Lan*-'*celot* of the tranſmutation of metals, *Hamb.* 1673. *Samuel Reyher*, in a diſſertation on 'ſome coins made of a chemical metal, *Kil.* 1692. *John Lewis Hannemann. Jaſon, viz.* 'his catalogue of the teſtimonies of the truth, who maintain the metamorphoſis of ignoble 'metals into gold which excels their native value:' with which compare *Budeus*'s treatiſe, *An alchemiſtæ ſint in republica tolerandi? Hal.* 1702. *i. e.* 'whether alchymiſts are to be to-'lerated in a ſtate?'

Tyroleſe agate, with a very curious piece of ambergris, * repreſenting an elephant with a caſtle on its back; it is near a finger's breadth long, and together with the caſtle is of the ſame height, and ſet in gold, with ſome ſparks of diamonds.

In a particular marble repoſitory repreſenting a caſtle, are kept ſeveral fine ſeals, *Cameo*'s, and *Intaglio*'s, in the former of which the images are in relievo, whereas, the latter are concave; ſome are cut in *Tyroleſe* jaſper and agate, and the whole number amounts to above 3300. In one of theſe ſtones the difference of the colours has been ſo ingeniouſly improved, as to raiſe three diſtinct faces of quite different colours. On a ring there is a face which when inverted ſhews a cup. Among the antiques the moſt remarkable piece is of *Alaric* king of the *Goths*. Cameos Intaglios.

The ſeventh cloſet is full of old armour, ſuch as an *Indian* halbert of *Brazil* wood; a muſket of the earlieſt invention, conſiſting only of a barrel and ſtock without any lock; to fire it a match muſt be put to the touch-hole; but as this might endanger the hand, a broad piece of leather like a blind is faſtened round the ſtock cloſe to the touch-hole. What chiefly deſerves notice, is an ivory ſtock of a gun, of very curious workmanſhip, made by that ſame *Collin*, who gave ſuch proofs of his ſkill in the monument of *Maximilian* I. at *Inſpruck*. The other curioſities are a croſs-bow, which at once diſcharged four and thirty arrows; the truncheon of *Maximilian* the Iſt. likewiſe his ſpying-glaſs of ebony; alſo a machine for firing grenadoes. *Old arms.*

* Amber-gris is brought from the *Eaſt* and *Weſt-Indian* ſeas, and valued above gold. The name is much better known than the thing itſelf, eſpecially as by the depraved taſte of ancient times, the very pooreſt poets uſed ſtrongly to perfume their paltry lines with amber, muſk, and civet, although now it is fifteen, or twenty dollars an ounce. Of the two kinds of grey and white amber, the former is moſt preferable on account of its incomparable virtues: the toys made of it are uſually ſet in gold; but the ſmaller bits fall to the apothecaries. In the year 1694, the *Amſterdam Eaſt-India* company received a piece of amber, weighing an hundred and eighty-two pounds, which *Nic. Chevalier* has deſcribed, and *Valentini* in his *Muſeo Muſeorum*, *Tom.* I. *p.* 480. has given a copper-plate of it. At firſt it was not well known whether amber was to be claſſed among the minerals, vegetables, or animals; being often cut out of the *India* whales, it was concluded to be an animal. *Clodius* on the contrary, in his treatiſe *de Ambra odorata*, *Viteb.* 1672, proves that amber is rather a mineral. The *Philoſophus in cunis*, as he is called, publiſhed in the beginning of this century, dreams of a certain metallic body, but *Henry Anhalt* teaches him better in a piece written on purpoſe, and printed at *Neuruppin*, 1707. *Qua Ambram a philoſopho in cunis ad aërem & meteora uſque velut in exilium relegatam ad avitas ſedes h. e. ad mineralia jure quodam poſtliminii revocatam naturæ curioſis examinandam ſiſtit*, ‘ in which, by a kind of recovery or repriſal, he ‘ reſtores *Amber*, which the infant *Philoſopher* had as it were baniſhed up among the ethe- ‘ rial meteors, to its primordial manſions, that is among the minerals, and recommends it to ‘ the further reſearches of the naturaliſts,’ But the moſt authentic accounts of amber-gris ſuch as are founded on chemical experiments, are to be met with in *Neſinann*'s *diſqu. de ambra-gryſea*, *Dreſden*, 1736.

In

Natural curioſities. In the eighth, are to be ſeen plants, animals, and other natural productſ, as fine tortoiſes, large ſhamoy-balls, a buffolo's horn of a very extraordinary ſize, weighing twenty hundred weight, *&c.*

Curioſities in wood. The ninth, is for the moſt part full of curioſities cut in wood, among which, that of the rape of the *Sabines*, performed by *Collin*, on cedar, is truly admirable; as alſo a pair of beads, the largeſt of which are of peach, and the ſmaller of cherry ſtones, yet with ſeveral faces cut on them. I paſs by the kinds of ſtrange wood, and ſhall mention only one piece ſaid to have been found in the ſtomach of a ſtag; likewiſe a muſick book the work of a woman, etched upon ſattin with all the fineneſs of a copper-plate.

Portraits. On the other ſide of the gallery in ſix cloſets, are ſeen twelve hundred ſmall portraits of famous perſonages; theſe are curioſities truly eſtimable no place affording the like for number, beauty, and genuinneſs.

Among other remarkable things in the tenth cloſet, is a drinking veſſel of a rhinoceros's horn; a large ivory fan of ancient *Gothic* workmanſhip; a table-board made of an ore interlaced with very fine gold and ſilver veins; alſo two cymbals *bene ſonantia*, as they are called; and being of pure gold, their clear ſound is the more to be admired; it is further ſaid, they belonged to *Aaron*'s veſtment, but the difficulty is to prove it. They are about the bigneſs of a common billiard-ball, without the leaſt aperture; and what is moſt remarkable they ſound of themſelves, even when held and covered betwixt both hands ſo that no part of their ſurface is to be ſeen. They who are better acquainted with the origin and properties of ſound may explain this myſtery; for my part I cannot, but think that within the outward golden ball there is another cymbal concealed.

Aaron's golden cymbals.

Rare birds. The next cloſet contains rare birds, and feather-work of all kinds, among the former is the bird of *Paradiſe*, which few *Muſæums* are without; and thus ocular demonſtration overthrows the notion of their having no feet. Here is alſo ſhewn another ſmall bird called *Bachamſel*, which being amphibious, was caught like a fiſh with an angling-line by archduke *Sigiſmund Franc.* in the year 1664. Among the feather-works, the fans of white heron-feathers tipped with black, are the moſt admired.

Writings. In the twelfth cloſet, are preſerved pieces of penmanſhip by perſons who had neither hands nor feet. Among theſe artiſts who by induſtry and practiſe ſupplied the deficiencies of nature, is *Schweickard* a native of *Hall* in *Swabia*. In this ſame cloſet is kept the artillery book of the emperor *Maximilian* Iſt in 1 vol. folio, wherein are deſcribed his ſeveral pieces of ordnance, with their figures, and at what place they are to be ſeen. Here alſo they ſhew you the prayer-book of the unfortunate *Philippina*

lippina Welſerinn, beſides a very conſiderable number of other books, which belonged to illuſtrious perſons; in moſt of them you find devices, or ſentences written with their own hands, and ſome have no deſpicable annotations.

The thirteenth cloſet conſiſts of works in ſteel, and iron, and among the latter, is an excellent baſſo-relievo, repreſenting a battle. In this place alſo ſtands a vexing chair, for upon ſitting down in it you immediately find your hands and feet in irons. *Steel work.*

In the fourteenth are ſeveral petrifications, as plants, muſcles, fiſhes, fruits, and the like, turned into ſtone; a middling cheſt of red *Tyroleſe* agate; a ſpoon of green *Tyroleſe* jaſper, beſpeckled with pretty ſmall red ſpots, in which chiefly the value of this ſtone conſiſts. *Petrifications.*

The fifteenth ſhews all kind of mathematical works, watches of a particular make, together with muſical inſtruments, among which, is a pipe, ſuch as the *Fauni* are ſuppoſed to play on, conſiſting of ſeven reeds. *Mathematical Works.*

The ſixteenth repoſitory contains all kinds of ores, and rough gems, particularly a piece of maſſy ſilver as white as ſnow, of twenty pound weight, as it was found in a ſilver mine of *Tyrol*; this is indeed worth notice, tho' in beauty inferior to a ſmaller piece lying by it, which was brought from *Peru*. In the matrix of an emerald, you may ſee how this gem concretes in round ſtones like green cryſtals: and the diamond in its matrix is ſeen, but with difference of colour, to have a ſimilar formation. Here is a ſeal of the *Tyroleſe* arms, curiouſly cut on a fine emerald; alſo a block conſiſting of pieces of wood, ſilver, gold, and a ſilver medal ſtill very plain, all incorporated into one maſs, and partly melted, being a remainder of the fire which many years ago conſumed the palace of *Ruheluſt* in *Inſpruck*. Here is likewiſe a very remarkable piece of a ſtump of a tree, its bark being in its natural ſtate, and the wood within petrified. *Ores and gems.*

The ſeventeenth cloſet ſhines with a vaſt variety of very valuable pieces of workmanſhip, in gold and ſilver, among the reſt is a cup as big as two mens heads, made of a *Maldivia* nut, and on which an exceeding value is placed; here are alſo ſeveral other veſſels, particularly the *Oſtenſorium* aforementioned, ſuppoſed to have appeared to the emperor *Maximilian* I. *Gold and ſilver works.*

The eighteenth, and the following, are aſſigned to cryſtal works, among which are alſo ſeveral of gold, and likewiſe *Welcomes*, or goblets for the ladies, all of cryſtal, which is ſo far preferable to the fineſt glaſs, as being continually cool, it imparts a freſhneſs to the liquor. The moſt valuable cryſtals are quite plain without any figures, that the clearneſs and purity may be the better ſeen; the figures on fine cryſtals, are generally no more than an artifice for hiding any flaw in them. This contrivance *Cryſtal utenſils.*

trivance the ancients were not unacquainted with, as appears from *Plinius Hiſt. Nat. lib.* XXXVII. *c.* 2. *Infeſtantur plurimis vitiis ——aliis capillamentum rimæ ſimile. Hoc artifices cælatura occultant. Quæ vero ſine vitio ſunt, pura eſſe malunt.* 'They are ſubject to very many flaws, ſome 'of which appear like a crack, but this the workmen artfully conceal by 'cut figures; whereas thoſe which are without any flaw they leave plain.' A piece of rock cryſtal with a tuft of roe's hairs in it, likewiſe deſerves notice. I formerly ſaw at *London*, other hairs in cryſtal, in the above-mentioned collection of Sir *Hans Sloane*. Here they alſo ſhew you the ſword, which the emperor *Charles* V. uſed to wear on court-feſtivals; an agate, with variety of beautiful colours, on which, with admirable ſkill, is repreſented the rape of *Proſerpine*; a tea-pot, with its cups, of onyx ſet in gold; a bowl or diſh, of a ſingle piece of chalcedony. There is indeed at *Saltzburg* a bowl of equal bigneſs, but it wants the clearneſs and tranſparency of this. In this cloſet alſo is an ivory crucifix, ſo ſmall as to be put on a ring; beſides many gold and ſilver veſſels which ladies uſed to faſten on their cloaths, and fill with water, in order the better to keep the natural flowers which were to be put in them. Along this gallery are ſeveral pictures, *viz.* of a hare, with four feet growing out of its back, ſhot in the mountains of *Tyrol*; another of a *Tyroleſe* lady of a hundred and forty years of age; likewiſe the portrait of a man with a face all over hairy, but his children ſo different, that a ſon of his was quite ſmooth, and the daughter hairy up to the eyes. On the wall alſo hangs the ſkin of a ſhamoy, with two horns growing out of its hump; the optician may alſo find here ſeveral drawings relating to that ſcience.

Remarkable naturalia.

The library.

The library is in a very indifferent condition, being unprovided with the beſt modern books. Here is a model of the *Schwatz* mine, made of ore; a ſtag with particular ſcales and weights; a ſtag's attires of very extraordinary largneſs, under which is a tree compactly grown together, a hole is made on both ſides through the wood to remove all ſuſpicion of fraud, the whole head of the ſtag being plainly ſeen ſticking in the tree. The like curioſity I alſo obſerved in the royal *Muſæum* at *Copenhagen*. This matter cannot well be cleared, but by ſuppoſing that a ſtag enfeebled by age, or mortally wounded, reſted its head on a young tree, and there dying, the tree in time grew above, and round his head. Here is a picture of a huge tame hog, which weighed four hundred and fifty pounds; and another ſtill larger, though but eighteen months old, which weighed eight hundred weight. To me theſe are the leſs incredible, having ſeen in *England*, a living tame hog ſhewn about the country, ten hands high, and nine feet long, and the diſtance of the ears from one to the other two feet five inches.

What

What hiſtorical miſtakes * even the moſt ingenious painters fall into, may be ſeen in ſome pieces of this library. In the adoration of the wiſe men from the eaſt, done by *Holwein*, the babe *Jeſus*, has a roſary in his hand, and about the necks of the three kings hangs the ſplendid order of the golden fleece. In a picture of *Chriſt* breaking bread at *Emmaus*, the two diſciples are in the garb of pilgrims, and one of them with a chaplet; beſides the imperial arms of the ſpread eagle are diſplayed on the hangings; the bread on the table is as thick as a common houſhold loaf; the drinking veſſels are glaſs chalices; the waiter has a hat and feather, and under the table is a dog and cat fighting together. This piece however came from the hand of the celebrated *Titian*, who, beſides the hiſtorical errors, ſeems not to have conſidered, that by repreſenting this quarrel betwixt the dog and cat, he utterly diverts the attention of the beholder from the main tranſaction, and raiſes in him improper emotions. If example can juſtify a thing in itſelf defective, *Titian* would have had no reproach to fear. *Julius Romanus*, in his repreſentation of the heavenly viſion of *Conſtantine* the Great, which is to be ſeen in the *Sala Conſtantini M.* in the *Vatican*, has moſt improperly given place there to an idiotical lumpiſh dwarf, then belonging to Cardinal *Hoppolito de Medicis*; a figure which rather tends to ſet one a laughing, than to excite any ſerious reflections on the event, or an attentive conſideration of the picture. The famous *Domenichini*, in his St. *Cecilia* giving alms, was ſo weak as to repreſent ſome beggars ſcuffling and fighting about the money. In another picture by the ſame artiſt, *viz.* the martyrdom of St. *Andrew*, one of the executioner's aſſiſtants pulling hard at a rope, is made to ſlip, ſo that he tumbles backwards, to the great merriment of his comrades, whoſe mockeries and laughter are but too ſtrongly remarked in their ludicrous geſtures and grimaces. And even on *Trajan*'s pillar, in the repreſentation of that emperor haranguing the people, ſeveral of his hearers are ſeen to turn their eyes from him, and look backwards to a man whom his aſs has thrown. But errors are errors, though they may have the ſanctions of the greateſt perſons of ancient and modern ages. I return to the curioſities of the palace of *Ambras*; in the library they have the copper plate of the tomb of the emperor *Maximilian* I. finely executed; this is not to be had any where for money. The lover of ſculpture meets here with twenty braſs buſtos of emperors, and other famous perſonages of ancient ages, beſides many others of marble, among which are ſome *Greek*, and theſe are diſtinguiſhable by their yellowiſh caſt. Here are alſo pictures of ſome natives of *Tyrol* of an extraordinary height. A perſon named *Hans*

Miſtakes of painters.

* The many miſtakes of painters have given occaſion to the following writings; *Phil. Rohr. diſſ. de pictore errante in hiſtoria ſacra, Lipſ.* 1679. *Martin Fris. de erroribus pictorum, Hafn.* 1703. And *Hulderic. Pulſnicenſ.* of the errors of painters, *Frankfort* and *Leipſick*, 1723.

Braw, who was drawn in 1550, being then in the 58th year of his age, exceeds the above-mentioned *Aymon* by a foot *, and is not inferior to *Goliath* whose stature is with great appearance of justness, estimated at twelve feet and something above eight inches *English* measure; the woman named the tall spinster, hangs near him, and is but very little short of *Aymon* *.

In the upper apartments of this palace is a large hall, adorned with the pictures of the counts of *Tirol*, at full length, with large horns of elks, stags, and shamoys; and near it is the bath where the beautiful *Welserinn* expired. In a chamber facing the *Inthal*, is a copy of the last turnament which was held by *Charles* V. at *Augsburg*, the original being in the arsenal of that City. Among other paintings in this castle, a *Noah*'s ark by *Bassano*, is particularly admired. The king of ——— is said to have offered thirty thousand dollars for four large pieces here, but of such obscenity, that they are not generally shewn; and tradition makes them to have belonged to one of *Nero*'s palaces. Many of these pictures are very much damaged, by the carelessness of packing them up in 1703, when the elector of *Bavaria* had made himself master of this place, and was for hurrying away the most valuable things to *Munich*, not knowing how long he should be able to keep possession of this part of the country. This removal, in effect, was of infinite prejudice to the *Bavarian* arms, the *Tirolese* concluding from it, that the elector instead of defending them, meant only to plunder and destroy an enemy's country; which apprehension revived their zeal for the house of *Austria* their ancient sovereigns: and it may be owing to a prudent care of not irritating

Welserinn's *bath.*

Mistake of the elector of Bavaria.

* All the accounts and monuments of antiquity agree, that our earliest ancestors were distinguished above all other nations by the height and largeness of their bodies. *Columella, de re rust.* l. III. p. 225. *Germaniam natura decoravit altissimorum hominum exercitibus.* 'Nature has made *Germany* remarkable for armies of very tall men.' *Vegetius, de re milit.* l. 1: *Quid adversus Germanorum proceritatem nostra brevitas potuisset?* 'What could our undersized men have done against the tall *Germans*?' *Egesippus* l. 2: *Germani magnitudine corporum & contemtu mortis ceteris validiores.* 'The *Germans* are superior to other nations by the largeness of their bodies and the contempt of death.' *Solin. polyh.* c. 20: *Dives virorum terra, frequens populis numerosis & inmanibus.* 'A country abounding in men, and those of huge bodies and no less fierceness.' The truth of these testimonies is confirmed by the arsenals met with up and down *Germany*, wherein are kept as valuable memorials the armour used in former ages. The cause of the decrease of stature among us is not difficult to be unravelled, by him who reflects on the intemperate way of living of the degenerate modern *Germans*.

Nam genus hoc vivo jam decrescebat Homero,
Terra malos homines nunc educat atque pusillos. ---- JUVENAL sat. 15.

* Among the yeomen of the guard at the court of duke *John Frederic* at *Hanover*, was one *Christopher Munster*, who according to the epitaph and the image on his tomb, in the church-yard of the new town in *Hanover*, was four ells and six inches high. He died in 1676 aged but forty-four years and two months. He chose the text for his funeral sermon, which was out of the 7th chapter of St. *Mark*: *The Lord hath made every thing well.*

the *Tiroleſe*, that this ſuperb collection is not entirely removed from *Ambras* to *Vienna*; tho' independently of theſe, this city is ſufficiently furniſhed with valuable curioſities.

Advantages of viſiting cabinets of curioſities.

I have detained you too long at *Ambras*, knowing your taſte and judgment for ſuch things, and further I am perſuaded that the ſurvey of a fine muſæum, or a valuable cabinet of curioſities, cannot but be of conſiderable advantage to young gentlemen, who before their travels have made a progreſs in the ſciences; as they throw a great light upon the knowledge of medals, upon natural and political hiſtory, mechanics, mathematics and antiquities. And it were to be wiſhed that ſuch men could always be found for ſuperintendants of valuable collections, as have not only a competent knowledge of the things committed to their care, but alſo the patience requiſite for informing others. This would alſo be ſo far to the advantage of the prince, that the curioſities would be kept in better order and condition; but the contrary often happens, and the very beſt pieces in ſuch collections, are of no more value to the ſuperintendants themſelves, than to the moſt ignorant peaſant.

What a man knows not the uſe of he is apt to ſlight, and ſuch people may be compared to the eunuchs of a *Turkiſh* ſeraglio in regard of the beauties, which naturally they muſt watch with ſome malevolence and rancour. This reformation, however neceſſary at other places, *Ambras* ſtands in no need of; the preſent houſekeeper of the palace, *M. Seidler* of *Roſeneck*, having in his travels acquired not only a knowledge of ſeveral languages, but of all the literature requiſite to the complete diſcharge of his Office. The diſtance, indeed, of the palace of *Ambras* from *Inſpruck*, puts him to ſome inconveniency in gratifying travellers. The proper reſidence of the officers belonging to the palace, was formerly at *Ambras*, as a delightful place, with a proſpect beyond any in all *Tyrol*, extending over *Inſpruck* to *Hall*, in the lower *Innthal*; to both which counties nothing is wanting except the growth of vines. But for ſometime paſt the air about *Ambras* is become very unhealthy, and eſpecially the night air is attended with fevers and fluxes. The occaſion is ſaid to be, that the imperial treaſury had formerly a large lake betwixt *Inſpruck* and *Ambras* for breeding fiſh, but by an unſeaſonable thriftineſs the lake became neglected, and at preſent is little better than a moraſs, whoſe noxious exhalations ſpread over the neighbourhood. The houſekeeper having repreſented this, is permitted with his family to reſide at *Inſpruck*. The fees for viewing theſe curioſities have been ſettled by a late regulation; to the houſekeeper not leſs than two ducats; to the under-ſervants who open the doors and cloſets two guilders; and one to the two ſoldiers who every where attend the company as a guard.

The air of Ambras *unhealthy and wherefore.*

Inſpruck, June 9th, 1729. *I am*, &c.

LETTER VII.

Continuance of the journey through *Tyrol* and the archbiſhopric of *Saltzburg*, with an account of the Salt-works at *Reichen-hall* in *Bavaria*.

SIR,

Hall *in Tyrol.* *Its mint.*

HALL, a pretty town in *Innthal*, is about three quarters of a *German* mile from *Inſpruck*, and remarkable for its mint which is worked by water, and ſtamps a hundred and fifty dollars within a minute: the engine conſiſts of two ſteel cylinders or rowlers, betwixt which the gold and ſilver pieces being prepared of a proper thickneſs, are inſerted and driven through; this is the work of one man. In one of the cylinders are fixed the ſtamps for one ſide of a conſiderable number of pieces, and on the other cylinder ſtamps of the other ſide. The forcible colliſion of theſe cylinders not only makes a clear impreſſion on both ſides of the pieces, but cuts them ſo that they immediately drop out. Here is alſo ſhewn the place where, in the laſt war, the *Tiroleſe* killed the *Bavarian* general *Berita*, by beating him with hammers.* At a long league from this town are high mountains, where for three hundred years paſt they have dug up ſalt, in the form of large ſtones, out of large ſubterraneous pits. Theſe ſtones reſemble allum, but are of various colours; the taſte is not leſs pungent than that of pure ſalt, but being mixed with a great deal of dirt and other coarſe ſubſtances, it is diſſolved in pits filled with freſh water, which is afterwards conveyed in wooden-pipes to *Hall*, where it is boiled white in large iron pans. The wood neceſſary in ſuch work is brought by the river *Inn*. The mine and the boiling employ daily near a thouſand hands; yet after all charges defrayed, the neat annual produce to the imperial chamber, is very little ſhort of two hundred thouſand rixdollars. For ſeeing *Hall*, it is beſt to make a particular excurſion, the ſtage being not here, but at *Volters*, from whence two *German* miles bring you to *Schwatz*, and in the way you paſs by a ſtately monaſtery of *Servites*. The Imperial mine lies a quarter of a league beyond the town, the labourers in it amount to nine hundred, and the whole complement of perſons, great and ſmall belonging to it, is near two thouſand. The ore is nothing near ſo rich as formerly, the quintal of

Manner of a general's death.

Schwatz.

* This ſtrange cruelty of the *Tiroleſe* peaſants, proceeded from an abſurd conceit that *Berita* knew how to make himſelf invulnerable.

ſtone

ſtone yielding only betwixt three and five ounces of ſilver, with ſome copper, and blue and green colours. Every month three thouſand ſmall tubs full are dug out, and the ore being ſtruck off from the light ſtone, is brought hither by water in an hour and a half, where on account of the conveniency of wood the ſmelting houſes are ſituated. What I particularly liked in the mine, was that where the wooden ſhores decay, they begin to ſupply their places with ſtone pillars. In the pits which lie very deep, one is conveniently carried about the level paſſages in little carriages, and ſome hours may ſoon ſlide away in this manner. At preſent they are buſy in fixing a large wheel, by means of which they intend to drain the water from a depth of a hundred and fifty fathom, in hopes of getting again to a former ſhaft, known to be very rich. It appears by former accounts that from the year 1525 to 1564, beſides an inexpreſſible quantity of copper, *Schwatz* has produced two millions, three hundred and twenty eight thouſand and five hundred marcs of pure ſilver. *Cuſpinian* reckoned the yearly produce in his time at three tuns of gold, or three hundred thouſand dollars; particularly in the year 1523, it amounted to fifty five thouſand eight hundred and fifty five marcs and half an ounce of fine ſilver; but in 1525 it roſe to ſeventy ſeven thouſand eight hundred and ſeventy marcs five ounces and a half. But immediately after the demiſe of that excellent emperor, *Ferdinand* the firſt, this mine is ſaid to have decreaſed; ſo that in the year 1564 it yielded only ſeventeen thouſand five hundred and eighteen marcs five ounces and a half, and ever ſince in no year has it exceeded twenty thouſand marcs. The copper made here is computed at leaſt to be forty pounds to every marc of ſilver. Thoſe who are fond of natural curioſities, never fail to carry away with them, *Flores ferri*; the latter are particularly beautiful, reſembling large flakes of ſnow upon grounds of emeralds.

Silver mines.

Some miles from *Schawtz*, in one of the mountainous parts, where ice is to be ſeen throughout the whole year, is a mine belonging to the lords of *Sternbach*, the copper of which may be hardned at pleaſure, but naturally is ſo ſoft and maleable as to be uſed in the laces of *Lyons*. Near the town of *Schawtz*, is a good glaſs-houſe, in which are made ſeveral ſorts of utenſils, and particularly vaſt quantities of round panes for windows, according to the faſhion of upper *Germany*. A conſiderable part of the employment of the inhabitants of the town, conſiſts in fining, poliſhing, and ſelling the ſeveral remarkable ſtones, which are found in the neighbouring mountains, as cryſtal, dragons-blood, malachites, aſteria's or ſtar-ſtones, and the like.

Sternbach copper-mines.

Glaſs-houſe.

Except in the mines and ſalt-works, the commonalty of *Tyrol* find little employment at home; and being withal very prolific, as is the caſe in all mountainous countries where the aliments are ordinary and ſimple, without

Cole-mines of the Tyroleſe.

without any of the adulterations of cookery; they find themſelves under a neceſſity of ſeeking bread in other parts either by trade or labour. Parents who ſend their Children when young, mark ſome image on their arm with a needle, or the point of a knife; and theſe marks being rubbed over with a particular black ink, they never wear out, but many years after prove the means of evincing their conſanguinity (*a*).

Children marked.

Betwixt *Schwatz* and *Gundel*, which places are three *German* miles from each other, ſtands the fort of *Ratenberg*, on a narrow way.

Ratenberg.

From *Gundel* to *Elmau* is alſo a ſtage and a half; theſe parts afford a particular fiſh with nine ſmall eyes, but not above one or two fingers long, and ſcarce of the thickneſs of a quill; they are very palateable and allowed by the phyſicians to be extremely innocent. They are caught in *Hintenſteiner*-lake belonging to the manour of *Kuffſtein*, which and *Turin* are the only places where I have met with them; the *Parven* was another kind of fiſh unknown to me till I came to *Fuſſen*, and the firſt *Aſche* or *Thyme* fiſh I ſaw was at *Inſpruck*. The garriſon of fort *Kuffstein* conſiſts at preſent only of eighty men.

Fiſh in the Hintenſteiner *lake.*

Betwixt

(*a*) Theſe marks were by the ancient *Romans* called *Stigmata*, and the emperors *Arcadius* and *Honorius in Cod. de Fabricenſ.* l. 3. *Stigmata, hoc eſt notæ publicæ, fabricenſium brachiis ad imitationem Tironum infligantur, ut hoc ſaltem modo poſſint latitantes agnoſci.* ‘ Public marks ‘ ſhall be made on the arms of the armourers in imitation of new raiſed ſoldiers, that by ‘ this means they may be known wherever they conceal themſelves.’ The emperor *Zeno, lege* 10. *fin. Cod. de Aquæductu: Aquarios ſingulis manibus nomine Pietatis noſtræ impreſſio ſignari decernimus, ut hujusmodi adnotatione manifeſti ſint omnibus.* ‘ It is our pleaſure that each hand ‘ of the men belonging to the *Aqueducts*, be marked with the impreſſing of the name of our ‘ majeſty; that by this all people may know them.’ Concerning this marking of the new raiſed ſoldiers, *Vegetius* lib. II. c. 5: *Picturis in cute punctis milites ſcripti et matriculis inſerti jurare ſolent*, ſays ‘ the ſoldiers being inrolled, and images pricked on their ſkin, have ‘ an oath adminiſtered to them.’ And in the eighth chapter of his firſt book, it appears that theſe marks were burnt in.’ *Aetius Medicus* alſo certifies that the ſoldiers bore ſuch marks on their hands, and that they conſiſted of the emperor’s name, or at leaſt of the initial letter, appears both from the above-mentioned order of *Zeno*, and from St. *Auguſtin, epiſt.* 1. where he calls it *Regium Characterem*, ‘ the royal mark.’ Compare *Chryſoſt. Homil.* III, *in* 2 *ad Corinth.* Saint *Paul* ſeems to allude to this cuſtom in the laſt chapter of the *Galatians*, verſe 17. ſpeaking of the marks and ſtripes, which he had ſuffered and bore on his body for the profeſſion and goſpel of *Chriſt*, which he calls the marks of our Lord *Jeſus Chriſt*. Beſides the view of diſtinguiſhing and knowing with more certainty the ſoldiers thus marked from other people; this cuſtom among the *Romans* may poſſibly take its riſe from a *Pagan* ceremony, of conſecrating and devoting by marks burnt in not only perſons but particular parts of the body, to one or other of their deities, (†) as *Prudentius Hymn.* 1. particularizes it in the following words,

Quid, cum ſacrandas accipit ſphragitidas?
Acus minutas ingerunt fornacibus,
His membra pergunt urere; utque igniverint,
Quamcunque partem corporis fervens nota
Stigmarit, hanc ſic conſecratam prædicant.

Compare *Lipſ. de militia Rom. lib.* I, *Dial.* IX. *p. m.* 32.

† *i. e.*

CLAUSEN; a pass thro' the Mountain of LUEG in the Bishoprick of SALZBURG

Vol. 1. page 47.

Hemerich sc.

Betwixt *Watring* and *Unkin*, near the pafs of *Strube*, and the *Tyrolefe* dominions; and the nearer one comes to the frontiers of *Saltfburg*, the narrower are the intervals betwixt the mountains On the right hand, along a ftream which runs on the left hand of the road with a very noify rapidity, are high mountains covered with pine trees; and on the other fide likewife vaft mountains, and above them ftraight fteep rocks, with even fummits, as if they were the walls of fome town fituated there. Beyond the *Saltfburg* barrier near *Strube*, at the river *Sal* which empties itfelf into the *Salza*, the valley betwixt the high mountains contracts itfelf fo, as hardly to afford room for the road, which is not amifs, except that it lies up a high mountain perpendicular to the river; the like inconveniency, and from the fame caufe occurs, in the road betwixt *Biffhoffhoven*, *Golling*, to the right beyond the *Lueg* ftraits towards *Saltfburg*, with. *Pafs oppofite to* Saltfburg.

'*i. e.* They thruft the ſlender needles into the furnaces, and when red hot, they pierce 'the tormented fleſh with them, and whatſoever part of the body has received the mark 'of theſe ignited needles, they look upon it as being conſecrated.'

It is cuſtomary for thoſe who viſit the holy ſepulchre at *Jeruſalem*, to have figures of ſeveral kinds as it were etched on their ſkin with a needle, as a memorial of their pilgrimage, and theſe being afterwards rubbed over with gunpowder, become indelible. Some images are ready formed by a frame of needles ſuitably diſpoſed, and theſe can be impreſſed at once on the part. Sometimes *Proteſtants* alſo by way of diverſion have ſuch marks made on them, as I particularly ſaw on an arm of profeſſor *Enemann* of *Upſal*, who aſſured me, that he ſaw a zealous *Papiſt* who had the images of all the twelve apoſtles ſcratched on his body, and among them the traitor *Judas*, on his poſteriors, but the many lacerations occaſioned ſuch a fever, that his whimſical devotion had near coſt him his life. It was a like danger, but not till a man had loſt his life, that made general ----- deſiſt from his purpoſe, that all the ſoldiers ſhould be marked on one hand and arm with the name of his regiment, to prevent deſertion.

That the ancient *Germans*, and the northern people in general, mixed ſome ſimilar ſuperſtition with their religious ceremonies, appears not only from *Tertullian*, *de vel. virg. c.* 10. where he mentions the *ſtigmata* of the *Celts*, but the ſavage cuſtom of the northern *Pagans* who branded themſelves with *Odin*'s mark. *Odin* himſelf had led the way by his example, and nothing came nearer to ſelf-murder than the ready imitation of his ſuperſtitious worſhippers; ſee *Bartholin. antiq. Dan. l.* II, *c.* 7. poſſibly it was the tender love of the primitive *Chriſtians* towards their Redeemer, which induced them to adopt this old heatheniſh cuſtom. *Procop. Gaz. in Jeſ. c.* 44, *n.* 5. *Hoc aut manu quamplurimum ſolebant inſculpere, vel in carpis vel in brachiis, ſeu crucis ſignum ſeu Chriſti nomen.* 'They uſed to cut on 'their hand, or on their wriſt, the croſs, or the name of *Chriſt*,' But thoſe chriſtian emperors ſeemed to have acted a wiſer part, who inſtead of marking the ſoldiers limbs with the ſign of the croſs, had it ſtamped on their weapons, *Euſeb. hiſt. eccl. l.* 4. *Jam vero in armis ipſorum militum ſalutaris trophæi ſignum juſſit exſtare.* 'By his order the mark of ſafety and 'victory was ſeen on the weapons of the common ſoldiers.

Agnoſcas regina lubens mea ſigna neceſſe eſt,
In quibus effigies crucis aut gemmata refulget,
Aut longis ſolido ex auro præfertur in haſtis.
Prudent. adv. Symmach.

'Now, oh queen, my ſtandards cannot fail of being known and favoured by thee, ſince 'on ſome the croſs glitters with gems, and on others is marked on the long ſpears of po'liſhed maſſy gold.'

this

this only difference, that on the former road the *Salza* is to the right, and here the *Salza* is on the left.

Some Waldenſes *in the Mountains of* Saltſburg. Lueg *defiles.*

The deſarts in the *Tyroleſe* mountains towards *Trent*, and thoſe of *Saltsburg* offering a ſecure retreat, the perſecuted *Waldenſes* fled hither, and diſperſed themſelves in theſe deſolate valleys, where they propagated a ſyſtem of faith in many points correſponding with that of the Proteſtants. *Luther*'s doctrine was afterwards openly profeſſed, though under many difficulties; till at length the fiery zeal of the biſhop of *Brixen*, in whoſe dioceſe one of theſe *Tyroleſe* vallies lay, obliged above twenty thouſand of its inhabitants, whoſe religion had hitherto been unknown, to quit the country in 1681, and diſperſe themſelves among ſome Proteſtant ſtates of *Germany*. In 1688 the valley of *Tefferecker* alſo ſaw itſelf forſaken by its inhabitants *.

Salt works of Reichenhall.

Betwixt *Uncken* and *Saltsburg*, which lie four *German* miles from each other, are the *Bavarian* ſalt works at *Reichenhall*. Its ſalt ſprings which are ſtyled *God's goodneſs*, are raiſed by means of a wheel thirty-ſix feet in diameter with iron chains, and another of a ſmaller ſize (on whoſe edges are faſtened little leathern buckets which throw out the water that is raiſed) to a high work-houſe where it is ſeparated into two equal parts, one of which, is conveyed in leaden pipes three *German* miles over high mountains to *Traunſtein*. And for this purpoſe on the mountains along the way are little houſes and machines, which by the force of the ſprings guſhing out of the rock raiſe the ſalt-water ſtill higher, and at length convey it thither; where by reaſon of the greater plenty of wood, more ſalt is boiled than at *Reichenhall*, and afterwards they can both diſpoſe of it and ſend it away with greater conveniency. At *Reichenhall* are ſix pans, in ſome of which, alternately, the ſalt is boiled every day, and in ſix days the whole work is completed. The weekly charges amount to five hundred guilders. That the pans may not be too much damaged by the ſalt-water, they are firſt overlaid with lime

* Of the reſtleſſneſs of the ſpirit of perſecution in later times, there are inſtances ſo melancholy as will ſcarce be credited by poſterity. Of the deplorable circumſtances of our Proteſtant brethren in *Auſtria*, *Raupach* has collected an authentic account; and concerning the *Tefferecker* perſecution, the following piece is not to be read without the tendereſt emotions, *Joh. Georg. Schelhorn. comment. hiſt. eccl. de religionis evangelicæ in provincia Saliſburgenſi ortu, progreſſu & fatis*, *Lipſ.* 1732. Voluminous as the old martyrologies are, their luſtre would be very much diminiſhed were ſecretary *Pfaff*'s wiſh to take place; *hiſt. eccleſ. P.* III. *p.* 309. *Operæ pretium eſſet, dare martyrologium proteſtantis Germaniæ, quod ingrederentur & martyria noſtratium in bello tricennali ſulita. i. e.* 'it would be worth while to publiſh a martyrology of the *Proteſtants* in *Germany*, including all the ſufferings of our fellow believers 'in the thirty years war.' *Verger* a *Romiſh* biſhop has computed, that only in *Luther*'s time within 30 years above 15000 *Chriſtians* were put to death by order of the unchriſtian Inquiſition. Who at this can forbear thinking on the words of *Ammianus Marcellinus*, *hiſt. l.* II, *c.* 5. *Nullas infeſtas hominibus beſtias, ut ſunt ſibi ferales plerique chriſtianorum. i. e.* 'no 'beaſts are ſuch enemies to men, as ſome ſects of *Chriſtians* are to others.'

mixed

mixed with fern and ſtraw. In the boiling a ſediment of a kind of baſtard ſalt adheres to this layer, and every quarter of a year, or ſooner if it becomes ſcabrous, is hewn out again, diſſolved, and with ſome additional ſalt-water boiled to a fine ſalt. The *Saal* at *Reichenhall* has previouſly from nature all the proper ſtrength of ſalt to be boiled and refined; by which they have one trouble leſs than at *Hall* in *Innthal*, or at *Halleyn* near *Saltzburg*, where to diſſolve the rock-ſalt freſh water muſt be firſt brought to the mine and put into the pits. At *Hall* in *Saxony*, they put bullocks blood, and eggs, into the ſalt-pans to promote the ſeparation of the ſaline parts from the remaining water: but no ſuch thing is done here, nor at *Hall* in *Swabia*, *Nauheim*, or *Luneburg*; at which laſt place formerly, private intereſt joined itſelf with a religious ſcruple, when in a particular treatiſe they endeavoured to maintain, that the prohibition of eating blood, extended to all Chriſtians of all times. The neceſſary inference from this was, that conſcientious Chriſtians, no leſs than *Jews*, ſhould abſtain from the *Saxon* ſalt, and according to the ſituation of the place, rather furniſh themſelves with ſalt from the *Lunenburg* merchants *. But poſſibly, the ſalt boilers at *Hall* in *Saxony*, do not ſtand in need of bullocks blood, and could eaſily, were it neceſſary or advantageous, lay aſide the old cuſtom; as in the refining of ſugars, the fat, and other feculencies are raiſed to the top among the froth, and then ſkimmed away with it, only by throwing into the boiling-copper ſome dozens of eggs, with the ſhells, the white, and yolks, though roughly broken together, in cold water.

Blood uſed in boiling of ſalt.

Notwithſtanding the great quantity of ſalt-water uſed at *Reichenhall*, beſides what is conveyed to *Traunſtein*, yet is the ſpring ſo abundant, that a great deal remains. Near it has alſo been found a ſtream of freſh water, by the ſwift current of which their wheels and water engines are worked; but as both ſprings are ſurrounded with hills, and the place was in danger of being overflown by the conflux of theſe waters, an aqueduct was undertaken above three hundred years ago, and completed at a prodigious charge. This is indeed a work which cannot be beheld without amazement; its channel runs under the town of *Reichenhall*, and ſeveral gardens and fields, at the depth of twelve fathom from the ſurface, and is half a league in length; there the water breaks out into daylight, with great impetuoſity. One paſſes through this aqueduct within a quarter of an hour, in boats by candle-light; and the motion is ſo rapid, that the

Subterraneous aqueduct.

* Theſe found themſelves on the known apoſtolical commands of abſtaining from eating blood. Eccleſiaſtical hiſtory informs us that this order was originally of only particular obligation, but after it became general. Accordingly in the weſtern churches it was religiouſly obſerv'd 'till the eleventh century, but in the eaſtern churches it ſtill continues in force. See *Arnold's* account of the primitive fathers. l. iv. c. 3. and *Baumgarten*'s church-hiſtory, vol. 1. 763.

boat muſt often be checked. The water is commonly betwixt three and four feet deep, but is often ſwelled by the rains, ſo as not to leave room for the boat with paſſengers ſitting upright. The breadth of this canal is five feet, and every eight or ten years, the bottom is cleared of any ſtones carried thither by the floods, or freſh water, or wantonly thrown down the openings, or ſpiracles, which in the form of towers riſe into the open air, and through ſome of which, one may ſpeak from the walls of the city, with thoſe who are going along the aqueduct. The roof in reſpect of its duration, appears to be an everlaſting work, being not only of free-ſtone, but in many places overlayed with a very hard kind of roſin, as with a varniſh, that it looks like one intire ſolid piece. The deſcent to this ſubterraneous canal is by the ſteps of a tower near the ſpring of the *Saal*, whoſe water overflowing, runs about fifty paces before it diſcharges itſelf into the freſh-water ſtream, and then does not immediately mingle with it. Whilſt the ſalt-water runs ſeparately, all the aquatic animals avoid it; but when by the influx of the other it becomes only brackiſh, this canal is ſeen to abound with very fine trouts, thyme fiſh, and others.

Saltſburg. *Saltſburg* is a fine city, the greateſt part of the houſes are five ſtories high; but the ſtreets are narrow, and being paved after the old faſhion, the courſe of the water and filth is in the middle, and the ſpouts conſequently project to ſome diſtance from the houſes. The roofs from the ſtreet appear to be intirely flat, but they only conſiſt of ſeveral ſmall low gable ends, which are hid by the four main walls of the houſes. One part of the city ſtands on a ſteep rock, and the ſmall houſes by the ſide of the river *Salza*, ſeem to be ſtuck on them like ſwallows neſts. Before the palace, fronting the new apartments is a fountain which paſſes for the largeſt and fineſt in all *Germany*; the figures are all of white marble, but in the groteſque taſte. The reſervoir is an hundred and ſeven feet in circumference excluſive of the ſteps; four large horſes ſpout the water out of their mouths and noſtrils, although not in ſuch quantities as the ſtatues above them; the height of the whole work exceeds fifty feet, and is ſurmounted by a column of water, ſome inches in diameter, and eighteen feet high.

The palace. The palace is magnificent, abounding with fine pictures, tables of inlaid marble, and ſuperb ſtoves of all colours, and ornamented with ſtatues: the furniture has nothing remarkable; and tho' the tapeſtries are valuable on account of the gold and ſilver, yet, age has deprived them of the greateſt part of their beauty. From the roof of the palace, which you may go quite round upon boards laid over the little gables, is a charming proſpect. The citadel ſtands near it upon a high mountain. The new apartments though not in the exact rules of ſymmetry, are a conſiderable decoration to the place, and contain all the offices of the archbiſhop.

The Mews is in three very long and high arched diviſions; the horſes, whoſe number amounts to a hundred and fifty, eat out of white marble mangers; and twice a week a running water is turned in through both ſides of the ſtalls, and carries away any filth which may have gathered there: the number of the archbiſhop's horſes in the city, and at his country palaces, are ſaid to be two hundred and fifty. Over this ſtable is the fencing ſchool, and before it a pond for watering the horſes, ninety-three feet in length; within it ſtands a very large horſe, made of one piece of marble, with water guſhing out of its mouth.

Riding ſchool. The winter riding ſchool is very lofty, placed with ſeats on both ſides of the walls betwixt the windows, for the accommodation of ſpectators of diſtinction, that the riders may not be incommoded in their exerciſes. The ſummer riding ſchool, which alſo ſerves for baiting wild beaſts, is in the open air; it has three diſtinct galleries, one ſide of which are all cut out of the rock, and is ſituated on one part of the *Monchberg*, through which Saint *Arno*, a former biſhop, ordered the river *Albe* to be twice brought into the city, under the direction of *Chuno* of *Guelreth*. Above this riding ſchool lies the *Edmunburg*, which belongs to the monaſtery of St. *Peter*: below it in St. *Peter*'s church, lies buried Saint *Rupert*; oppoſite to it is a hermitage, with windows hewn out of the higheſt and ſteepeſt rocks, but at preſent it is uninhabited.

The cathedral. In the cathedral all the altars are of beautiful marble of different kinds; under the cupola are four altars with an organ over each; the fifth and fineſt organ is over the chief entrance, and conſiſts of three thouſand two hundred and ſixty ſix pipes, of which the longeſt is thirty three feet; to this organ belong four keys and forty two regiſters, of which ſeventeen are of clock-work. The roof of this church is covered with copper; the gallery betwixt the cathedral and the palace is of white marble; and nothing of the kind can make finer muſic, than the chimes of this cathedral.

Univerſity church. The new univerſity church *of the immaculate conception of the bleſſed Virgin Mary* is a noble building, the inſide ornamented with very fine ſtucco-work *. Before the *Theatin* convent ſtands a marble pillar of one ſingle block, four and twenty feet high.

Theophraſtus Paracelſus's *grave.* In St. *Sebaſtian*'s church lies the famous *Switzer*, *Theophraſtus Bompaſt*, ſirnamed *Paracelſus*, one of the greateſt puffers that ever lived, with the following oſtentatious epitaph,

* Doubtleſs the author had very good reaſons for not ſaying more of the *Saltſburg* univerſity; for its foundation cannot boaſt of any great antiquity. *Marcus Sitticus* the four and fortieth archbiſhop, and born count of *Hohenembs*, was the firſt founder of it in the year 1617, when he filled the profeſſorſhips with Benedictine monks. His ſucceſſor *Paris*, count of *Lodron*, obtained from the emperor *Ferdinand* II. and pope *Urban* VIII. in the year 1623, that the college ſhould be raiſed to an univerſity; but it has never been able to make the figure, and attain to the reputation of other univerſities.

Conditur hic Philippus Theophraſtus, inſignis medicinæ doctor, qui dira illa vulnera, lepram, podagram, hydropiſin, aliaque inſanabilia corporis contagia mirifica arte ſuſtulit, ac bona ſua in pauperes diſtribuenda collocandaque honoravit. Anno MDXLI. *die* 24 *Septembris vitam cum morte mutavit.*

'Here lies interred *Philip Theophraſtus* a celebrated doctor of phyſick, 'who with wonderful ſkill removed thoſe dreadful plagues the leproſy, 'the gout and dropſy, with every other incurable malady; his wealth 'he liberally diſtributed, and afterwards bequeathed to the poor. On the '24th *September* 1541, he departed this life.'

The following idle ſtory is here told, of the circumſtances of his death, that perceiving his apothecary had given him poiſon, and that it was too late to hinder its operation, he drew the effigy of the apothecary on the wall, and having fired a piſtol at it, the apothecary, tho' abſent, fell down dead immediately, by magic art.

The palace of Mirabello.

From the lower part of the city you go over a covered bridge to the archbiſhop's palace of *Mirabella*, whoſe fine chapel conſtitutes the middle part of the capital ſide. Facing it is a mount *Parnaſſus*, with a *Pegaſſus* of braſs on the top, but the water falls from it by caſcades as in a wilderneſs. In the palace is a grand marble ſtair-caſe finely painted; the great hall is adorned with fiſh and curious tables, with many exquiſite landſcapes: the floors, as in the city palace, are inlaid with red and white marble; and the hangings and ſuch furniture, are moſtly red, embroidered with gold and ſilver. The garden does not want beauty, having been ingeniouſly laid out within a part of the fortification; the *Salza*, running cloſe by it adds to the agreeableneſs of the proſpect from the garden wall. Within the garden is a large aviary, with ſprings and ſpreading arbours, where during the ſummer heats, the arch-biſhop frequently takes his repaſt. The theatre decorated with green turf deſerves its praiſe. Here are four large marble groupes, *viz.* 1. The rape of *Proſerpine*; 2. The rape of *Helen*; 3. *Hercules* wreſtling with *Antheus*; 4. *Æneas* carrying his father out of *Troy*. The orangery loſes much of its beauty by the many waſtes in it; at preſent it has only nine ſtraight trees of any conſiderable dimenſions, and theſe were brought from *Italy* ſeveral years ago, at the expence of eleven hundred guilders; the middling trees indeed are ſo numerous that two years ago they yielded above twenty thouſand oranges. The city of *Saltsburg* is fortified with eleven baſtions: the arch-biſhop's troops conſiſt of a thouſand men, whoſe uniform is generally white faced with red, and ſometimes only plain brown. The carabiners who are the life guards, and the other Officers wear black with red facings and gold lace.

Another

Another palace of the arch-biſhop's is *Kleſheim*, three quarters of a league from the city: it is ſaid that four princes with their retinue may conveniently lodge in it, and that each prince may ſtep out of his coach into his own apartment. But now it is ſo far from being ſuch a building, eſpecially ſince the preſent arch-biſhop cauſed a part of it to be pulled down, that it ſcarce affords room for him and a few of his houſhold. The garden lies entirely waſte; and indeed from the whole one would little conceive that three arch-biſhops have already beſtowed no ſmall care, and conſiderable ſums of money on it. The great hall is the fineſt part of the whole building: the arch-biſhop's apartment conſiſts of about four or five chambers, and on the other ſide of the hall towards *Saltsburg* his favourite and nephew the count of *Arco*, great huntſman, a young nobleman of about five and twenty, together with his lady the counteſs of *Khunnenberg* are lodged. The other officers of the court live in *Saltsburg*, and the ſovereign himſelf would not be ſo ſtraitned, did not his paſſion for hunting make him prefer this palace to others, more ſpacious and convenient. Near *Kleſsheim* is the pheaſant nurſery called *Belvidere*, but affords nothing remarkable. The preſent arch-biſhop is *Leopold Anthony* lord of *Firmian*, a nobleman of a fine preſence betwixt forty and fifty years of age: as he is not fond of much company he always dines alone, although there is a daily table at the grand marſhall's of ſixteen or eighteen covers. This is the third year of his government, and he is very attentive in gradually diſcharging its debts, agreeably to a compact at his election. His two immediate predeceſſors were of very different diſpoſitions; one of them born count of *Thun* left behind him a full treaſury, though he laid out no inconſiderable ſums in architecture, and among others built ſeven churches in *Saltsburg* only; his immediate predeceſſor one of the counts of *Harrach* lived in ſingular ſplendor, having an utter averſion to parſimony: his magnificent manner of living, and the many diverſions and entertainments of his court, in which nothing but pomp and feſtivity was to be ſeen, drew a vaſt concourſe of foreigners to this city. Which of theſe three noblemen was the beſt ſovereign I ſhall not take upon me to determine, but which was moſt beloved you yourſelf will without difficulty conceive.

The palace of Kleſsheim.

The arch-biſhop has his lords of the bed-chamber; the other principal officers are the following,

Houſehold.

1. Count *Chriſtopher* of *Khuenburg*, chief miniſter and grand marſhal.
2. Count *Zeil* maſter of the horſe, a nobleman of great reputation.
3. Count *Arco* great huntſman.
4. Baron *Fill* knight of *Malta*, lord ſteward.
5. Baron *Auer* lord chamberlain.
6. Count *Ladrone* land marſhal.

7. Count

7. Count *Khuenburg* cup-bearer.
8. Count *Torring*.

Both the civil and military officers at *Saltsburg* have a conſiderable advantage of other countries, half of their ſalary being continued to their widows during life, or 'till they alter their condition.

The preſent canons of this arch-biſhopric are as follows,

1. *Charles Joſeph* count of *Khuenburg* provoſt of the cathedral, arch-prieſt and ordained-biſhop, likewiſe biſhop and prince of *Chimſee*, who has a particular palace in the city of *Saltsburg*.
2. *Francis* count of *Dietrichſtein* dean of the cathedral.
3. *Sigiſmund Fælix* count *Schrattenbach*.
4. *Joſeph Dominick* count *Lamberg*, biſhop of *Paſſau*.
5. *Andrew Jacob* count *Dietrichſtein*.
6. *Joſeph Oſwald* count *Altemps*, biſhop of *Lavant*.
7. *Francis Henry* count *Kunigle*, lord of *Ehrenburg*.
8. *Francis Aloiſius* count *Lamberg*.
9. *Jacob Erneſt* count *Lichtenſtein*, biſhop of *Seccau*.
10. *Philip Lewis* count *Zinzendorf*, cardinal and biſhop of *Rahab*.
11. *Joſeph Fælix* count *Thrun*, and *Valſaſſina*.
12. *Jacob Ernſt* count *Harrach*.
13. *Francis Charles Euſebius* hereditary Sewer of the holy *Roman* empire, count of *Friedberg* and *Trauchenberg*.
14. *John Trautſon* count *Falkenſtein*.
15. *Joſeph France* baron *Arco*.
16. *Gaſpar Ignatius* count *Kunigl*, lord of *Ehrenburg*, biſhop of *Brixen*.
17. *Leopold* count *Stahrenberg*.
18. *John George*, count *Schrattenbach*.
19. *John Richard*, count *Gallenberg*.
20. *Leopold Ernſt* lord *Firmian*.
21. *Vigil Maria* baron *Firmian*.
22. *Wolfgang Leopold* count *Wildenſtein*.

All theſe canons take place in the church, and at all public ſolemnities, according to the ſeniority of their canonſhip; but on coming to the font of holy water the biſhops, though junior canons, have the precedence. The ſuffragans to the arch-biſhop of *Saltsburg*, are the biſhops of *Freiſengen*, *Ratisbonne*, *Paſſau*, *Brixen*, *Gurk*, *Chimſee*, *Seccau*, and *Lavant*. The four latter he ſtiles *your friendſhip*. The arch-biſhop's income is computed at eight hundred thouſand dollars.

Hellbrunn, another of the arch-biſhop's ſeats, is about a quarter of a league from *Saltsburg*; the building of itſelf contains nothing remarkable, but the garden is extremely pleaſant, being laid out in the manner of a wilder-

wilderneſs, and abounding with the fineſt water-works, reſervoirs, ponds and baſons, all ſo clear that one ſees the trouts and other fiſh ſporting in them, and nibbling the calves and ox livers with which they are fed. By theſe waters all kinds of little figures of mills, ſciſſar-grinders, pots, *&c.* are thrown about the garden; and in the grotto you are ſure of being ſprinkled by the artificial playing of the water. Among other beautiful grotto's is an old decayed brick roof of very curious workmanſhip. Over one of the many ſprings in this garden is the ſtatue of a monſter, which might be taken for a ſavage or wild-man, were it not for its cock's-comb and eagle's feet. Under it is this inſcription,

'The original of this monſtrous figure called a *foreſt devil*, was caught *Anno* 1531. 'a hunting near *Havensburg*, *Matthew Lang* being then cardinal and 'arch-biſhop; his ſkin was yellowiſh, he had all the marks of ſavageneſs, 'and never looked at any one, but hiding himſelf in corners; he had 'the face of a man with a beard, eagle's feet with lion's claws, the tail 'of a dog, and on his head grew a large cock's-comb; he ſoon died 'with hunger, as neither allurements nor violence could bring him to 'eat or drink.'

In the *Menagery* are to be ſeen ſome cranes, a pelican, which in effect Menagery. is nothing but a kind of bittern, with a large bag at his throat, in which he can lay up ſtore of proviſion. There are alſo rock-eagles, lynxes and two bevers which have a young one, three being the moſt they ever breed; they live in the water, and are fed with the barks of trees and ſmall fiſhes. The warren is ſurrounded with a deep moat, whereby the rabbits are prevented from roving beyond their bounds.

At the diſtance of a *German* mile from the city of *Saltsburg* are the *Salt-works at* ſalt-works of *Halle*, a particular view of which does not take up leſs than Halleyn. half an hour: the ſalt ſtone has a fine luſtre, which with the variety of its colours, yellow, red, blue and white, makes a very agreeable appearance to thoſe who walk by torch light along the drifts; this rock-ſalt is managed after the ſame proceſs as that at *Hall* in *Tyrol*. To conclude; in this and other tours thro' the territory of *Saltsburg*, I made uſe of *Beyer*'s map of this arch-biſhopric, publiſhed by *Homann* of *Nurenberg*, and found it with the account annexed to it, ſo juſt and compleat, that it may be looked upon as a maſter-piece in geography.

I am, *&c.*

Saltſburg, 13 *June*, 1729.

LET-

LETTER VIII.

Account of the elector of *Bavaria*'s court, and the palace of *Munich*.

SIR,

Proceſſion of Corpus Chriſti.

I Arrived at *Munich* juſt in the right time to have the pleaſure of ſeeing the feſtival of *Corpus Chriſti:* the proceſſion conſiſted of ſeveral thouſand perſons, and it was a full hour and a half before the whole paſſed by. Deputies of all trades and handicrafts aſſiſted at it with coſtly flags carried before them: the ſame was done alſo by the religious orders, every member of which joined the proceſſion. All manner of religious hiſtories were exhibited on a great number of triumphal carrs by children richly dreſſed. At the head of their reſpective fraternities, among which were ſeveral courtiers of diſtinction, rode St. *George*, and St. *Maurice* in *Roman* habits. St. *Margaret* was repreſented by a young lady in the attire of a *Roman* veſtal, leading after her a large dragon in which two men were incloſed to give it the neceſſary movements. The four *Mendicant* orders preceded the venerable hoſt, which was carried under a ſplendid canopy: immediately after it came the elector in perſon, and his conſort on his left, both holding a lighted taper. Next to the electreſs came her maſter of the houſehold, who was followed by ſome court ladies, and after theſe the whole court. The garriſon, burghers, and peaſants cloſed the proceſſion; and when the clergy ſtopped at four ſeveral places to give the Benediction, they were anſwered by ſalutes of eight guns from the ramparts.

Beſides boarding the ſtreets along which the proceſſion paſſed, in many places they were ſtrewed with herbs and flowers; but as it reached along the *Fauſſe Braye*, and quite round the city within, the exceſſive heat of the weather muſt have rendered it very uneaſy to the prince and princeſs, as well as to the quality. The court ladies were dreſſed after the *Spaniſh* faſhion; but their complexions viſibly ſuffer from their attendance in all weathers, heat and cold, rain, wind and ſun, on the elector's parties of pleaſure, and huntings. The electreſs is ſo very fond of her huſband, that ſhe is ſeldom out of his company, ſhe eats and plays with him, accompanies him to the ſtable, ſhoots very well both at a beaſt or a mark, and at a hunting makes nothing of trampling up to the knees in a moraſs. If her coachman at any rate brings her in at the death of a ſtag, he is ſure of a piece of gold. It is not many weeks ſince ſhe was by this means overturned twice in one morning; yet her highneſs not only gave him the uſual gratuity,

Ladies.

gratuity, but likewiſe prevailed on the elector to forgive him, which he the leſs deſerved as the electreſs was then known to be pretty far advanced in her pregnancy. Her hunting-dreſs is a green coat and a little fair wig, as it was alſo that in which ſhe made her firſt appearance in *Bavaria*, and at *Sleiſheim* ſhe ſtands painted in this garb. She is extremely fond of dogs, of which the fine ſcarlet damaſk hangings and beds at *Nymphenburg* more eſpecially bear the marks. Her diſtinguiſhed favourites are the little *Engliſh* greyhounds, with which ſhe is ſurrounded at table, beſides one on each ſide of her highneſs, all ſnatching whatever comes within their reach. The elector alſo has a great number of hounds, which was the taſte of his father to ſuch a degree, that even when he was obliged to retire into *France*, he conſtantly kept up the fineſt pack in that kingdom. There goes a ſtory, that *Lewis* XIV. ſaid jeſtingly to Baron *Freyberg*, the elector's great huntſman, concerning a bitch which the elector particularly valued, 'I am told your bitch often 'loſes ſcent of the game;' to which, the baron piqued at a reflection on the flower of his pack, warmly anſwered, 'How! ſhe's as true as the 'goſpel.'

I have here been informed of a remedy againſt the bite of a mad dog, which the late elector himſelf often made uſe of with ſucceſs for his officers, and once for one of the chief princeſſes of the court; it is to make the patient eat the raw liver of the dog that did the miſchief. Another excellent remedy in this caſe is the ſtone firſt brought by the Jeſuits into *Portugal*, and by them named *pietra cobra*, or ſerpent-ſtones, being as they ſay, taken out of the ſerpents in *Indoſtan*. They are bought in *Italy* for a trifle, and if genuine, they ſtick ſtrongly to the tongue or lips; they are applied to the wound, which if too ſmall or cloſed, is enlarged with a ſharp knife; it is alſo uſed in the hurt by a tarantula, a ſcorpion, or in a plague-ſore when near ripe. Whilſt any poiſon remains in the wound, the ſtone adheres to it, not falling off till it has ſucked itſelf full; it is then laid in wine, milk, or warm water, for about two or three hours, that it may diſcharge the noxious juices which it imbibed: the liquor in which it is put receives a yellowiſh tinge, and being very dangerous muſt be immediately thrown away. Whilſt the firſt ſtone is purifying itſelf in this manner in order to be again uſed with equal effect; a ſecond is laid on the wound in order by its attraction to know if any more venom be lurking. If by reaſon of agglutinated blood it does not come eaſily off again, it may be detached with warm water. *Valiſnieri* in a letter from *Milan* to *Georgi*, a phyſician of *Florence*, written in 1725, and inſerted in the *4to* edition of *Valiſnieri*'s works publiſhed at *Padua*, 1726, affirms that this ſtone by the *Portugueſe* called *Cobra de cavelos*, is no more than a piece of bone, which after burning it over a fire, the crafty *Indians* po-

Remedy againſt the bite of a mad dog.

Pietra cobra.

liſh and prepare in ſuch a manner as to impoſe them on *Europeans* as a ſtone formed in a ſerpent. But if the effect anſwers, the fraud may be the more eaſily forgiven, the purchaſe of ſuch a ſtone not exceeding a ſhilling, or ſixteen-pence. I am inclined however to think, that 'tis only when the ſlaver and foam of the mad dog have not yet impregnated the blood and cauſed a fermentation, that theſe external applications can prove effectual.

Electoral table. The electoral court at *Munich* has no marſhal's table; the elector dines only with his conſort to whom he gives the right hand.

Miniſtry. State affairs are generally under the direction of four privy counſellors, with whom the elector almoſt daily confers. The domeſtic concerns, together with the adminiſtration of juſtice, is the department of count *Thierheim*, privy counſellor, lord chamberlain, and knight of the order of St. *George*. At the head of the revenue is count *Preiſing*, a nobleman betwixt thirty and forty, and who having been brought up, and travelled with the elector, is in great favour. He throughly underſtands the nature of the revenues, and is a ſtrict economiſt in improving them: but whether he will ſurmount the difficulties which thwart his ſalutary views, or at laſt be obliged to ſlacken the reins, and let things go on in the old train, time will ſhew. He is alſo maſter of the horſe, and a knight of St. *George*. His father is very urgent with him to a ſecond marriage, that the family of which he is the only branch may not become extinct.

The miniſter for foreign affairs is count *Thering* of *Jettenbach*, privy counſellor, maſter of the ordnance, and knight of the aforeſaid order.

The fourth miniſter is baron *Unortel*, ſecretary of ſtate.

Houſhold. The chief perſon both of the court and of the country is count *Seefeld*, lord ſteward, generaliſſimo, privy counſellor, and knight of the golden fleece.

The lords of the bedchamber are very numerous, but with a ſlender ſalary, being only ſix hundred *Rheniſh* guilders, and therefore moſt ſerve without it. All are obliged to attend, and are a fortnight in waiting.

Debts. The late elector left debts to the amount of above thirty millions of florins, great part of which the ſtates of the country have engaged to diſcharge, in conſideration of the transfer of a fund producing two hundred thouſand guilders *per annum*. In order to a further liquidation of the debts a conſiderable reduction has been made of unneceſſary officers, however with the lenitive, that they receive half their ſalary, and are preferred as vacancies fall. The late elector had thirty-ſix lords of the bed-chamber, whereas now the number is only twelve; and inſtead of twelve or fourteen hundred horſes, the preſent elector contents himſelf with ſeven hundred. Of the footmen ſixty-five are kept in pay. *Blame* the famous muſician, who in travelling and other diſburſements, coſt the

the late elector above twenty thousand guilders, is now a titular gentleman of the bed-chamber to duke *Ferdinand*. This man prejudiced himself extremely by his marriage with the daughter of the noted *German* buffoon at *Vienna*. Whether the large inheritance of the electress mother * who lives at *Venice*, will be appropriated to the clearing of the debts, time will shew; possibly a greater dependance is now made on this, than experience may one day confirm. Another important legacy of more than a million of guilders, besides other things of great value, is expected from duke *Ferdinand*'s mother-in-law *Maria Francisca*, daughter to duke *Julius Francis* of *Saxe Lawenburg*.

Concerning the incomes of the knights of St. *George* nothing has hitherto been determined; but it is thought they will be provided with commanderies, of which, in the whole electorate there are a hundred and thirty, and from 500 to 1000 guilders *per annum*. This office is no more than the seneschalship or bailiwick in the territories of *Wirtemberg*, and in *Lower Saxony*. The institutes of this new order are so strict not only in regard to pedigree, which is extended to the eighth generation; but also in the succession of like coats of arms, and even the colours of their liveries, that baron *Closen*, count *Arco*, and others are still under some difficulties on these articles. Agreeably to the hereditary zeal of the house of *Bavaria* for the honour of the virgin *Mary*, the knights of this new order solemnly engage to assert and maintain her immaculate conception; although the council of *Trent* is pleased on that head to leave every one to their own thoughts. The sentiments of the monks, and the more recent revelations in the *Romish* church, not only differ, but are directly opposite in regard to this article; *Catharine* of *Sienna* having had a divine inspiration against the immaculate conception; whereas St. *Bridget* had a like illumination in favour of it: and these clashing visions are pleaded by the sticklers of each side of the question. *Sixtus* IV. probably had the same opinion of both, enjoining silence to the controversists; yet *Launoi* without regard to the papal mandate, attacked not only *Mary*'s immaculate conception, but also her corporeal ascension into heaven. Pope *Urban* VIII. said, that as pope he believed the immaculate conception, not as *Maffeo Barberini*; but possibly what he meant by such a speech he himself did not know. The Cardinal of S. *Clemente* hurt himself by declaring for the maculate conception; this opinion, and his apparent inclination to *Jansenism*, inducing several cardinals to oppose his exaltation to the papal chair when vacant by the demise of *Innocent* X. And the history of the conclaves relates, that

Order of St. George.

Of the immaculate conception of the virgin Mary.

* This princess *Theresa Kunigunda*, daughter of *John Sobieski*, king of *Poland*, dyed in 1730. Her succession amounted to two millions of guilders, which she left equally to her four sons.

cardinal *Lugo* at one of the aſſemblies loudly declared, that if the cardinal of S. *Clemente* ſhould come to be pope there would be an end of the Chriſtian religion. It was in the time of *Lotharius* II. that the feſtival of the conception of the virgin *Mary* came to be introduced in ſeveral places, but this does not prove that her immaculate conception was held as an article of faith; * for the preſent oppoſers of it make no ſcruple of keeping this feſtival in ſuch a manner, as in the martyrologies of *Uſuard*, *Ado* and others, the conception of St. *Anne*, and alſo of St. *John* the baptiſt are found to be inſerted. But that at firſt the feſtival of the conception of *Mary* was ſtrongly oppoſed, appears in the third book *Pothonis*, *Prumienſis Preſbyteri*, *de Statu domus Dei*, *p.* 502. *Tom.* XXI. *Bibliothecæ maximæ Patrum*; where after ſeveral reflections on the ſuperfluous inſtitution of holy days, he adds, *Quæ igitur ratio hæc feſta celebranda nobis induxit? Feſtum videlicet Sanctæ Trinitatis, Feſtum Transfigurationis Domini. Additur his a quibuſdam, quod magis abſurdum videtur, Feſtum quoque Conceptionis Sanctæ Mariæ.* 'What reaſon therefore has induced 'us to keep theſe holy days? namely, the feaſt of the Holy Trinity, and 'that of the transfiguration of the Lord; but what ſeems ſtill a greater 'abſurdity, ſome have further added, the conception of St. *Mary*.'

Days of Gala. At the court of *Bavaria*, from its numerous family and alliance with the imperial houſe, are no leſs than thirty-three ſtate feſtivals, and the number ſtill increaſes, but not much to the joy of thoſe who on theſe occaſions would not chuſe to appear often in the ſame dreſs, yet have not wherewith to laviſh away much money on ſhew and parade. Upon the happy marriage of the preſent elector † ſeveral medals were ſtruck; one of the beſt is, that on one ſide of which are the *Danube* and *Iſer* with this legend.

Jam juncti rurſus junguntur & Iſara & Iſter,

'The antient junction of the *Danube* and *Iſer* renewed.'

* When on the 4th of *February* 1734, the elector of *Bavaria*'s plenipotentiaries, count *Preiſing*, and *M. Mormann* received from the emperor ſitting on his throne, the inveſtiture of territories and lordſhips in the *Upper Palatinate*, which acknowledge the king of *Bohemia* as lord paramount, upon comparing the form of other inveſtitures, this difference was obſerved, that in this oath the words, 'the bleſſed and immaculate mother of God, and of 'all ſaints,' occur twice. The immaculate conception ſeems alſo to be coming into vogue in other countries, as no longer ago than in *December* 1733, the royal academy of ſciences at *Liſbon*, choſe the virgin *Mary* for their patroneſs, and ſolemnly ſwore to her immaculate conception; at the ſame time the king as protector of the academy, together with the prince of *Braſil* kneeling at the altar, took the ſame oath which was read by the marquiſs *Alegrette Manuel Telles da Sylva* as ſecretary to the academy.

† We ſhall only mention that this excellent prince who died a few years ſince, was advanced to the imperial throne; and that the preſent elector who is married to a princeſs of the royal family of *Poland*, has happily reſtored order and plenty in his dominions which had ſuffered extremely in the laſt war.

On

On the reverſe are the *Auſtrian* and *Bavarian* arms in one ſhield, with this chronogram, containing 1722.

CaroLVs BaVarVs & AMaLIa De AVſtrIa.

'*Charles* of *Bavaria*, and *Amelia* of *Auſtria*.'

And in the *exergue*,

Deſponſati d. 5. Oct. Married the 5th of *October*.

Troops. The elector at preſent keeps only a ſmall body of troops, but is able in a ſhort time to bring into the field a gallant army all raiſed in his own dominions.

Monopolies. The corn trade, beach-maſt, white beer and ſalt, bring in large ſums to his treaſury. At *Munich* from ſpring to the beginning of *June*, is brewed a kind of white beer called Ambock, very ſtrong, and in taſte not unlike the *Engliſh* fine ale, but will not keep like the latter. The monopoly of this liquor only brings in annually above a million of guilders.

The *Bavarian* ſalt of *Reichenhall* and *Traunſtein*, is indeed not ſo pure and white as that of *Hall* in *Swabia*, or of *Saltſburg*, but is very acrid and cheap. Several contracts have been anciently made between *Saltſburg* and *Bavaria*, by virtue of which they are to furniſh each other at a ſtated price, the former ſalt, and the latter corn; *Saltſburg* elſe would be at a loſs how to diſpoſe of ſalt, as *Auſtria* on one ſide, and *Bavaria* on the other, might preclude the exportation of it. The elector of *Bavaria* however ſells this ſalt at ſuch an advanced price, that his annual profit amounts to ſome tons of gold, as he ſupplies with this and his own ſalt not only his ſubjects, but exports great quantities to *France*, *Swabia*, *Bohemia*, and up the *Rhine* to *Switzerland*, and into *Italy*. *Ratiſbon*, ſerves for a very important ſalt ſtaple, from whence this foſſile ſo neceſſary to *Europeans* is forwarded on a ſmall river to *Amberg* and the *Upper Palatinate*, and by the *Danube* into other countries. Particular contracts have been made with *Ratiſbon* relating to this trade and its magazines; whereby the city gets about 20,000 guilders a year.

The palace. The elector's palace conſiſts of four courts, of which the fineſt are the prince's court adorned with ſeveral braſs ſtatues, and the emperor's court, the latter of which is conſtructed in ſuch a manner, that combats of wild beaſts may be exhibited in it. The kitchen court is the largeſt: and at the laſt nuptials a very magnificent tournament was held there. The *Old-Barbican* in reſpect to the other three paſſes for the meaneſt.

Emperor's hall. The aſcent to the emperor's hall is a flight of wide and beautiful red marble ſteps; the hall itſelf is one hundred and eighteen foot long, and fifty-

fifty-two in breadth. The greateſt curioſity in it is a ſtatue of Virtue of one ſingle piece of porphyry; but 'tis pity that this ſtately chamber and the others contiguous to it, have no cielings. The elector's bath conſiſts of a grotto and three rooms.

Muſæum.

In the *Muſæum* are ſome hundred ſtatues and buſtos of the old *Roman* emperors, together with five hundred other antiques, as lamps, inſcriptions, *baſſo relievos*, *&c.* moſt of which were brought from *Italy*. Here alſo is to be ſeen a model of *Nymphenberg*, and alſo what *Sleiſheim* is intended to be. Among other things to exerciſe curioſity is a ſmall ſtatue of braſs weighing ſeventy odd pounds, and yet hardly to be lifted by the ſtrongeſt man, unleſs he places himſelf ſo as to give it a certain equilibrium; but by obſerving to advance the left foot before the ſtatue, it is ſo eaſily managed, as to be lifted up without any effort by a ſingle finger put in a hole. The fault of this fine building is, that it lies too low, and thus its beautiful pavement of red and white marble is extremely damaged and eroded by the ſalt-petre. The grotto before the muſæum is compoſed of all kinds of ſhell fiſh, being a very ſightly decoration to a pretty garden adjacent to it.

The elector's treaſure.

By his ſerene highneſs's permiſſion, his firſt gentleman of the bedchamber M. *Du Lac*, ſhews the treaſury which before the unfortunate commotions in the beginning of the preſent century was much richer, yet at preſent has few equals in all *Europe*. Among other valuable pieces I obſerved 1. A hill with a caſtle on it all of oriental pearls. 2. Several veſſels of green jaſper. 3. A cabinet of many large pieces of cryſtal work, among the reſt a ſhip ſome ſpans long, the pilot and all the tackling of the fineſt gold. 4. A large lazule bowl. 5. Paterns of a gold ſervice of the fineſt gold, for three large tables which belong to the elector, but are now mortgaged at *Augsburg*. 6 A ruby of the bigneſs of a walnut. 7. St. *George* on horſeback, cut from a fine piece of red agate, his armour of diamonds ſet in gold. 8. A double brillant diamond of the bigneſs of a middling nutmeg. 9. A larger which coſt one hundred thouſand guilders. 10. A ſet of buttons and loops of diamonds, with rubies ſet between. 11. A like ſet only of diamonds, the buttons of exceeding beauty, and in dimenſions not inferior to thoſe which were worn by *Lewis* XIV. when he gave public audience to the *Perſian* embaſſador, and of a ſuperior luſtre to the *French*; the late elector having been twenty years with great difficulty and incredible charge in completing the collection. 12. The images of the *Bavarian* family of blue calcedony. 13. An ivory cloſet with figures in relievo of moſt curious workmanſhip, in which are preſerved eleven hundred and forty-four gold *Roman* medals. 14. Several large *China* vaſes very much eſteemed. After the battle of *Hochſtet*, before the imperialiſts could lay hands on this trea-

treaſure, ſome faithful gentlemen conveyed it away with ſuch ſecrecy, that the enemy never could get any account of it. They concealed it even from the elector himſelf, nor was it delivered to him till after his happy reſtoration and return to his dominions.

Monuments of duke Chriſtopher's *ſtrength.*

On the left hand by the door of the *Old Barbican* lies a large black ſtone, and on the wall near it this inſcription,

'In the year one thouſand four hundred and nine, from the birth of '*Chriſt*, the illuſtrious duke *Chriſtopher* the renowned hero of *Bavaria*, 'lifted this large ſtone weighing three hundred and forty pound, and 'threw it to ſome diſtance, as is certifyed by the ſtone and the inſcrip-'tion near it.'

About a year ago a *Bavarian* country girl is known to have lifted this ſtone a hand high from the ground.

Near the ſame door are alſo three iron nails driven into the wall with this inſcription;

'Let every leaper behold with wonder theſe three nails, the firſt 'which is twelve feet from the ground, indicates a leap of the noble 'duke *Chriſtopher*; the ſecond nail which is ten feet and a half, was 'reached by *Zundritt*; the third tho' but nine and an half ſhews the 'activity of *Philip Springer*. He who can outdo theſe leaps let him try.'

On the main front of the electoral palace ſtands an image of the virgin *Mary* with this inſcription;

Patrona Bojariæ!
Sub tuum Præſidium confugimus,
Sub quo ſecuri lætique degimus.

'*i. e.* Patroneſs of *Bavaria* thou art our refuge and defence, under 'thee we live in ſecurity and chearfulneſs.'

Beauty of the city.

Guſtavus Adolphus was ſo taken with the city of *Munich*, that he ſaid he wanted nothing but rowlers to remove it to another place, being thoroughly ſenſible that there was no keeping poſſeſſion of this country. But could he have ſeen *Munich* in its preſent condition, with its broad ſtreets extended in a direct line, and its numerous ſtately buildings of all kinds, in which it rivals moſt places in *Europe*; that great prince would have been ſtill more charmed with this capital.

Count Preiſing's *houſe.*

Count *Preiſing* maſter of the horſe, has built oppoſite to the palace an hotel which is a great ornament to the city, the four ſides of it anſwering to ſo many ſtreets. The pillars of his ſtable are of red marble, and every horſe feeds out of a particular marble of twenty-five gilders value.

Theatines *church.*

Of the eccleſiaſtic buildings the churches of St. *Anne*, and the *Theatines* deſerve to be ſeen on account of their ſtucco-work with which they are ornamented.

In

Scala Santa.

In the latter on the left hand is a holy ſepulchre, and on the right a *Scala Santa*, or twenty-eight ſteps or rounds as at *Rome*. No body is permitted to walk up, but muſt go kneeling from one ſtep to another, ſaying on each a certain number of *Pater noſter*'s and *Ave Maria*'s. This cannot but be exceeding painful to ſome, whom I have beheld aſcending with extended arms and the moſt intenſe devotion; and this takes them up little leſs than half an hour. Before I had ſeen this act of worſhip I could not imagine what the beggar boys meant by promiſing, that for a few *Pfenning*'s they would ſay the *Pater noſter* for the good of their benefactors, with extended arms.

Prayers with extended arms.

Tomb of Lewis *of* Bavaria.

In the church of our lady which has two large towers, is the ſtately black marble monument of the emperor *Lewis* of *Bavaria*, with ſix large and ſeveral leſſer ſtatues of braſs; where is alſo a large organ of box wood. Not far from one of the doors is a ſtone with a mark on it, and to him who ſtands there the multitude of pillars takes away the ſight of every window of the church. It muſt however be owned to be ſomething dark, and it is certainly more advantagious to a church to be very light-ſom than to have no windows.

Jeſuits church.

The Jeſuits church is remarkable for its high roof, and is likewiſe thirty three paces broad. The general character given of it is no more than its being a raſh undertaking, in which, however, it is not equal to the new bridge which *Sauli* has undertaken at *Genoa*. The college is large and the library not inconſiderable, but is bare of the moſt modern works. The books are eaſily come at by a gallery ſeven or eight feet high, which runs all round it. In the college is ſhewn a part of St. *Chriſtopher*'s back bone; but I apprehend, that if the creature to whoſe body this piece belonged ſhould come to fetch it back, it would appear to be rather ſome dreadful elephant or whale, and not a propitious ſaint. Under the choir of the church are the ſepulchres of the old dukes of *Bavaria*; the new electoral family reſt in the before-mentioned *Theatine* church which is near the palace.

Library.

Relick of St. Chriſtopher.

Of the electoral princeſs.

The *Thereſian* monaſtery has the honour of ſeeing among its recluſes the electoral princeſs ſiſter to the preſent elector, who ſubmits to its moſt rigid rules except ſome diſpenſation in the article of diet; the other nuns never eat meat, and always lye upon a ſack of ſtraw. Amidſt all theſe ſeverities the princeſs is ſerene and chearful, and retains a good complection; her portion was to have been one hundred thouſand gilders; but this ſum now remains in the hands of the elector, who as an equivalent for the ſame pays the nunnery an annuity of ſix thouſand gilders. Her picture is to be ſeen in the *Muſæum*; as for the elector, his image on the golden Caroluſs's gives a very juſt repreſentation of him.

The

The palace and other electoral buildings, together with the brew-houſes, ſixteen monaſteries, churches, and ſuch religious ſtructures, take up near half the city; the precinct of the *Auguſtins* alone conſiſts of ſeveral ſtreets, which bring them in an annual rent of three thouſand gilders. The arſenal is not at preſent in a very good condition, having been near exhauſted in the late war. Some deſcriptions of the city of *Munich* mention a tower by the old court terminating in a cone above and below; but this is no more than a common balcony, and the whole account a ridiculous miſrepreſentation. *Multitude of religious buildings.*

In a houſe near the *Augsburg* gate is painted the ſtory of a wheel-wright, who about twenty years ago won a wager, that in the morning he would make a wheel at *Augsburg*, and before ſun-ſet drive it to *Munich*, tho' theſe two places are nine *German* miles diſtant from each other. *Story of a wheel-wright.*

The feaſt of *Corpus Chriſti* and the great reſort of people it occaſions, gave me an opportunity of ſeeing many different dreſſes of the *Bavarian* country people; among others I took particular notice of the peaſants wives of *Weild* eight leagues from *Munich*, in broad felt hats or bonnets, with a ſmall knob behind towards the neck no bigger than a wallnut. On holidays the maids of the principal inns and publick houſes at *Munich*, wear about their necks a ſilver chain of three rows, and their breaſts are alſo laced with two other ſuch chains; a piece of finery which generally coſts them fifty gilders. *Habits.*

I took notice here of a particular cuſtom of placing before a houſe a large green garland upon a truſs of ſtraw, as a ſign that an unmarried perſon lies dead in that houſe. The like is alſo uſual in ſome places in *Brabant* bordering upon *Holland:* and in *Overyſſel* at the door of a houſe which has a corpſe in it, they hang a large lanthorn without a candle. *Sign of a corpſe.*

The Inhabitants of *Munich* are computed at forty thouſand. *Number of the inhabitants.*

I am, Sir, *&c.*

Munich, 18 *January*, 1729.

LETTER IX.

Account of the elector of *Bavaria*'s palaces of *Sleiſheim*, *Nymphenburg*, *Starenberg*, with other obſervations relating to *Bavaria*.

SIR,

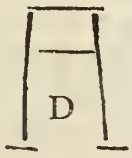
Sleiſheim. FROM *Munich* to *Sleiſheim* is reckoned three leagues, which is generally performed in an hour and an half, and the elector takes but half that time. The road is level a great many miles about *Munich*, but the ſoil gravelly.

The entrance of the palace of *Sleiſheim* is very grand; both the pavement and rows of pillars are of red and grey marble. The ſtairs are adorned with columns of green marble brought from *Brixen*, but the red marble is a product of *Bavaria*. In the firſt hall are two large paintings of the raiſing the ſiege of *Vienna*, and the battle of *Hagaz*. In the *Victory-Hall* contiguous to it are the battles of *Belgrade*, *Peſt*, and other places, where the late elector gained ſo much glory, done by *Bruch*, who is ſtill living. The *Freſco* paintings are by *Amadoni*. The electoreſs's bedchamber is furniſhed with yellow and ſilver damaſk, and near her highneſs's bed is a little tent and cuſhion of the ſame for a favourite dog. On one ſide of it hangs a half length *Jeſus* with a crown of thorns, as *Paintings.* natural and fine as if painted, though it came from *Latour*'s loom. There is alſo in another chamber a picture of *Penelope* hard at work with her women, done by *Abraham de Lele* in 1503. In an apartment over it is a ſtucco cabinet ſo curiouſly wrought as to appear like the fineſt marble. On the other ſide towards *Munich* is a noble gallery of Pictures, the largeſt of which are hunting-pieces by *Rubens*. Here are two pieces of *Annibal Caracci*, for each of which *Maximilian*, the firſt elector of the *Bavarian* family, paid forty thouſand guilders. In another chamber is the ſlaughter of the Innocents at *Bethlehem*, finely painted by *Peter Paul Rubens*, in which the various agitations of the mothers ſupplicating, lamenting, biting, ſtriking and fainting, are incomparably expreſſed. In the colouring this painter ſurpaſſed moſt of his predeceſſors, and no leſs in the figure he made in life, having been honoured with the confidence of the *Infanta Iſabella* in ſtate affairs of great importance, and by her ſent to the court of *Spain* with ſome ſecret commiſſion. He alſo undertook a journey to *England* for reſtoring a perfect harmony between the two crowns; and is ſaid to have been maſter of ſeven languages. He was born

born at *Cologne* in the year 1577, and died of the gout in 1640. Of *Rubens*'s excellence in painting the *Luxemburg* gallery at *Paris* is eſteemed a perpetual monument.

At *Sleiſheim* there alſo is another piece, which every man underſtands, as it repreſents the victory of duke *Maximilian* over *Frederick* elector *Palatine*, who had been elected king of *Bohemia*. On the ceiling are ſome performances by *Stubber* of *Munich*, who is ſtill living.

The greateſt collection is in a particular apartment, which is covered with ſmall pictures; nothing has a place here but what is eſteemed among the nobleſt productions of that art: to make ſuch a collection was the leſs difficult to the late elector, as he was poſſeſſed of a multitude of choice pieces, and at once had made a purchaſe of pictures in the *Netherlands*, to the value of two millions of guilders. The lower floor is hung with beautiful *Flanders* and other ſilk tapeſtry; here is alſo a table of caſt ſilver, and a clock which plays like an organ, within ſide there is a ball continually running up and down as in a labyrinth, at laſt it loſes itſelf, and then like a *perpetuum mobile*, mounts up to repeat its former courſe. *Perpetuum mobile.* In another chamber is a moſt admirable piece of *Alexander*'s firſt battle againſt *Darius*, done in the year 1529 by *Albert Durer*, *A piece by* Albert Durer. who ſeems to have beſtow'd incredible labour on it. The piece contains ſeveral thouſand men, yet the hairs of the head and beard, and the ſmalleſt joints of their armour, and other *minutiæ*, are all diſtinctly expreſſed, according to the cuſtom of that maſter, for which he was cenſured by ſome, who otherwiſe could not deny him the encomium of a moſt expert draftſman. The uſual mark of his works is the following



Near this is another very valuable painting of the battle of the *Alexandrians* againſt *Julius Cæſar*, done by *Feſele* in the year 1533.

The electors bedchamber is directly under that of the electreſs, and communicates with it by a back ſtairs. Near the elector's bed is a ſort of kennel for a dog, and the like for twelve others in a fine cloſet adjoining *Dog-kennel.* to it.

In the garden behind the palace of *Sleiſheim*, in the canals on each ſide *Garden.* the middle walk are little fountains up to the large baſon, which at preſent is dry. From thence begins a mall planted on both ſides with large and beautiful lime trees; and tho' it be nine hundred and fifty paces long the late elector uſed to drive a ball to the end of it in three ſtrokes: it ter-

minates at a very elegant building called *Luſtheim*. The whole garden at *Sleiſheim* is ſurrounded with moats and walks of trees.

Luſtheim. At *Luſtheim* are ſeveral capital pieces of different hunting-matches held by the preſent elector's grandfather; the perſons were all drawn from life, but the only one now ſurviving is old baron *Frieberg* the great falconer. When all the gates are open, from old through new *Sleiſheim*, there is a view of the great walk and of *Luſtheim*, and of the country half a league beyond the canal, which on one ſide is carried on to *Dachau* and on the other into the *Iſer*, ſo that marble and other materials for building may be eaſily brought hither and to *Dachau*. The long canal which begins at *Luſtheim* was dug by the *Turkiſh* priſoners taken at *Buda*. The roof of *Luſtheim* is flat and affords a charming proſpect along the ſpacious walks cut through the woods; one of which is terminated by *Freyſingm*, which city is ſituated two *German* miles from hence. On the ſide of a road to this laſt place are the elector's ſtuds, and towards *Munich* one has a ſight of the fine electoral palace of *Dachau*.

Cloſe by the houſe of *Luſtheim* on the left hand is a treble echo. The lodgings for the officers of the houſhold are at ſome diſtance from the edifice itſelf, and form an amphitheatre which heightens the appearance of the place. On the left hand is a ſtable for ſixteen of the elector's horſes; it has a very beautiful ceiling, beſides a large red marble trough for the horſes. At preſent, partly for economical reaſons, and partly from *Nymphenburg*'s being the favorite both of the elector and the electoreſs, the buildings do not go forward either here or at *Sleiſheim*; otherwiſe *Sleiſheim* for architecture might be juſtly ſet in competition with the ſo much boaſted palace of *Verſailles*.

Nymphenburg. *Nymphenburg* lies on the other ſide at the diſtance of half a league from *Munich*; the building itſelf has not the grandeur of *Sleiſheim*, but its fine gardens and water-works render it a more agreeable ſummer reſidence. In ſome of the apartments are the portraits of the beauties of the *French* court; alſo views of the palaces of *Dachau*, *Starenberg*, *Sleiſheim* and *Nymphenburg*, likewiſe a chimney-piece and two tables of white marble inlaid with gold and colours, in imitation of enamel. Theſe three pieces which were made at *Paris*, coſt the late elector one hundred thouſand dollars, tho' he owned only ſixty thouſand. In the garden is a grand caſcade and baſon with ſeveral figures of braſs gilt.

Garden of Bademburg. Among the fine walks and trees of this garden is *Bademburg* a delightful ſtructure, conſiſting of elegant grottos and a large bath, into which both cold and warm water may be conveyed. The floor is overlaid with copper, and the wall decorated with porcelain and conduits. Along the roof is an iron lattice partly gilt and of very curious workmanſhip, from whence

whence one has a ſight of the bath. The little chambers adjoining are furniſhed with beds.

Over againſt this place is the mall and the bowling green, and contiguous thereto ſtands *Pagodenburg*; the chief uſe of which is for the elector after violent exerciſe at thoſe games to change his linnen and apparel. Here you ſee alſo ſeveral little cabinets in the *Chineſe* taſte, and other contrivances equally ornamental and convenient. *Pagodenburg.*

On this ſide nearer to the palace ſtands a very pretty hermitage ſo naturally imitating a ruinous building, that it never fails to raiſe the beholder's admiration. In ſome places it appears as if endeavors had been uſed with lime and ſtones to give it ſome repair; in another part you are afraid that the cracked walls and the bricks ſcarce hanging together, will immediately give way and cruſh you in their Ruins. All this is done with ſuch art, that one of our company who had not yet been here before with the elector, ſeriouſly by way of contempt aſk'd our guide who was the architect of this ill contrived work? The late elector had ſome thoughts of retiring to this place to give himſelf up to devout contemplations, without any other attendance than his father confeſſor and a valet de chambre; but death prevented him alſo in this deſign. In this ſtructure which ſtands in a kind of deſert, is a large grotto, with a conſecrated altar, and on it a crucifix and two candleſticks, all three made out of the horn of an unicorn. The other chambers are very ſimple and without any ornament, except a ſmall library of books of devotion in *French* bindings. Underneath is a kitchen and cellar, where the utenſils are only a neat ſort of earthen ware. The altar was conſecrated by the archbiſhop of *Cologne* about a year ago, on which occaſion the company ſeems to have made themſelves very merry, breaking glaſſes to the amount of no leſs than two hundred dollars. *Hermitage.*

The ſides of the canal from *Nymphenburg* to *Munich* are to be adorned with gardens and houſes of a particular taſte; and from the delight which the preſent elector takes in this ſeat, ſome are not without apprehenſions that the improvements carrying here may come to be, ſome time or other, prejudicial to *Munich* itſelf.

Three leagues from *Munich* lies another electoral ſeat called *Starenberg*, where the court ſometimes takes the particular diverſion of water-hunting. A ſtag is forced into a lake in the neighbourhood, the hounds purſuing him, and then followed by the huntſmen in boats, and their highneſſes in a ſplendid barge, which carrys twenty-four braſs guns. At *Nymphenburg* there is a large picture repreſenting this ſort of hunting. This lake affords a particular kind of fiſh called *Rencken*, whoſe fleſh is as white as milk and very palatable; but on being taken out of the water it inſtantly expires, whereas the other fiſhes, as Trout, Carp, Perch, which *Starenberg Palace.*

alſo

alſo are caught in this lake, do not at all differ in this reſpect from others of their ſpecies.

Hunting of Herons. In this palace the court often diverts itſelf with hunting the Heron, and every year at the concluſion of it, a Heron whoſe good fortune it has been to be taken alive, is for memorial ſet at liberty with a ſilver ring on its foot, on which the name of the reigning elector is ingraven. No longer ago than laſt ſpring, one of theſe birds was taken a ſecond time, having on its ring the name of duke *Ferdinand*, grand-father to the preſent elector, ſo that it had ſurvived its former adventure above ſixty-years; they put a ring with the preſent elector's name upon its leg, and gave it its liberty again. In the year 1719 an Eagle died at *Vienna* after a confinement of one hundred and four years; and it is probable that theſe and the like birds, in the enjoyment of their natural freedom, reach to a much greater longevity.

Another natural curioſity in this country is the *Wallerſee* not far from *Benedict-Bavaria*; it lies upon an eminence, and its banks together with the adjacent ſoil are ſo porous, that the water oozes through into the *Knochelſee* under it. In a place called the grotto of *Munich*, a Maſs is daily ſaid to deprecate any breach in the *Wallerſee*, as by ſuch an accident all the neighbouring country would run the danger of being overflown.

Bavarian *Idioms.* To thoſe who travel for improvement in the *German* language, it will be no diſadvantage, if they don't viſit any of the ſouthern parts of our dear country. The *Swabians* no leſs than the *Switzers*, *Bavarians* and *Auſtrians* treating our mother tongue with too little regard, ſo as often to adulterate it with ſuch expreſſions as to a *Saxon* appear quite barbarous. For an inſtance of which among many others, I ſhall now only mention the word *Schnupftuch*, *a handkerchief*, inſtead of which the *Bavarians* ſay a *Noſenwiſcher*, the *Swiſs* a *Noſenlumpen*, and the *Auſtrians a Fazonetla*, which they borrowed from the *Italian*.

New popiſh ſalutation. The commonalty of late are by their ſalutation come to be immediately known, whether they are Proteſtants or Papiſts *Sixtus* V, ſo long ago as the year 1587, granted an indulgence of 100 days to the ſalutation *Praiſed be Jeſus Chriſt*, and the anſwer *for Ever* or *amen*; but either it never came into uſe, or had for a long time been laid aſide, when *Benedict* XIII, in the year 1728, renewed the grant. Notwithſtanding this injunction and the promiſes which accompany it, one hears over all *Italy* nothing, or very little of this new compliment; but in the *German* catholic provinces, which by the *Italians* are uſually ſtyled *Terra obedientiæ*, 'Or the land of obedience;' it has in a ſhort time prevailed moſt ſurpriſingly. The courtiers indeed have not yet adopted it; yet among the nobility, and eſpecially the fair ſex, many are very punctual in obſerving it: and t'other day my worthy friend *V. B.* taking leave of his aunt in

theſe

theſe words, ‘ I humbly recommend myſelf to your ladyſhip,’ ſhe called him back, and before me whiſpered to him, ‘ It appears by your com-‘ pliments that you herd with *Heretics*; and ſo your religion will all wear ‘ away.’ That Chriſt is to be praiſed and exalted through every age, no Chriſtian will deny; but whether he be in any wiſe really honoured, by a cuſtomary form, which comes to be repeated and anſwered to, without the leaſt devout thought on our heavenly redeemer, is another queſtion. That it occaſions a frequent abuſe of the name of Chriſt, is obvious to any one in paſſing in the evening by the public-houſes, where I have often ſeen a fellow, ſo drunk as ſcarce able to ſtand, taking his leave with a ‘ Prais'd be Jeſus Chriſt,’ and the company ſottiſhly ſtammering out ‘ For ever amen.’ But what think you of count *N*——, who ſent for a proſtitute to his lodgings, and ſhe upon her entrance into the room ſaluting him with ‘ Praiſed be Jeſus Chriſt,’ he made anſwer ‘ for ever ‘ amen; down with your breaſt-lace.’

I conclude with informing you that without a written licence from the marſhal of the court, or his deputy, for which you muſt pay twelve kreitzers (about 6d. ſterling) there's no going out of *Munich* with poſt-horſes. This exaction alſo obtains at *Caſſel*, *Paris*, and ſome other places.

Munich, *June* 21, 1729.

LETTER X.

Account of the city of *Augſburg*.

SIR,

WHEN I was in *Tyrol* I was ſurpriſed that ſo fine a country as the *Innthal* ſhould be without vineyards; but concluded on meeting with a wine country, when I ſhould get clear of the mountains. Betwixt *Saltſburg* and *Augsburg* there is no want of level ground, and likewiſe from *Munich* hither, I particularly obſerved woods and corn-land in a continual plain, yet ſtill I am not come to the ſight of a vineyard. *Augsburg* is a fine city, though like *Munich*, not what it has been. Formerly it was the moſt conſiderable in all *Germany* for commerce, but the declenſion of that of *Venice* was a ſevere ſtroke to it. The burghers are reckoned to be 6000; the council mixed, conſiſting of an equal number of *Reformed* and *Papiſts*; the latter are daily increaſing *Augsburg*.

increaſing; and this muſt be acknowledged to their commendation, that they live with more decorum and economy. The profeſſors of both religions are eaſily diſtinguiſhable by their dreſs.

The Town-houſe. The town-houſe is accounted the fineſt in all *Germany*; on the two fronts ſtand the city arms, in appearance not unlike a pine-nut, which trees are not uncommon in this country. The main entrance is of poliſhed red marble, ſupported by two pillars of white. In the great hall adjoining to the ſtreet, are eight large pillars of red marble fourteen feet and a half high; here the city main-guard is kept, being provided with ſix field pieces; round it are braſs buſtos of the twelve *Roman Cæſars*. On the other ſtory is a ſtill larger hall of red marble corinthian pillars, ſixteen feet high, with baſes and capitals of braſs. The chambers adjoining contain abundance of hiſtorical and political paintings, with well choſen apothegms, exhorting the judges to impartial juſtice, prudence, peace and the fear of God. In the third and uppermoſt hall, called the *golden*, are fifty three windows, which render it extremely lightſome; but it has no pillars. Inſtead of being arched, the cielings are divided into a number of little brown and gilded compartments, on which, as on the walls, are good paintings. The floor is of red, white, and grey marble, whereas in the other two halls it is only of a white plaſter. The height of this upper hall is fifty two feet, its breadth fifty-eight, and its length a hundred and ten. The four contiguous chambers, in which are held the meetings for aſſaying the coin, for giving audience to envoys, and for other important affairs, bear the appellation of the four princes chambers, from having been the reſidence of the four electors, who aſſiſted on the election-day of *Ferdinand* the fourth king of the *Romans*, in the year 1663: Every part abounds with hiſtorical paintings, illuſtrated by ingenious inſcriptions. The whole breadth of the town-houſe is one hundred and forty ſeven feet, its length one hundred and ten; its heighth towards the weſt one hundred and fifty-two; but its eaſtern height from the ground to the *Liſenberg* meaſures one hundred and ſeventy-five.

Perlach-tower. The *Perlach* tower, which ſtands near the town-houſe, is three hundred ſteps high, and the woman which ſtands above the weather-cock as big as life. In an area adjoining to the *Perlach* tower, is a very fine Fountain with the four ſeaſons in braſs, and in the center the emperor *Auguſtus* with appoſite inſcriptions. The wine-market alſo has a pretty fountain with a *Hercules* in metal. In the biſhop's palace, which otherwiſe is but a mean building, you may ſee the hall, in which the *Augſburg* confeſſion was preſented to the emperor *Charles* the fifth in the year 1730; its preſent furniture conſiſts of ſome old tables and benches.

A fine fountain.

The biſhop's palace.

In

On the braſs door of the cathedral among other ſcriptural ſtories is repreſented the virgin *Mary*, taking *Eve* out of *Adam*'s hip. The revenues of this ſee are ſo conſiderable that it is generally filled by the younger princes of the electoral houſes of *Bavaria* and *Palatine*. The canonicates are worth from one thouſand to ſeventeen hundred guilders a year, according to the price of grain. Thoſe of *Ratisbonne* and *Eichſtadt* are about the ſame value, thoſe of *Conſtantz* ſmaller, thoſe of *Paſſau* better, and theſe again greatly ſurpaſſed by the canonicates of *Saltsburg*. The church of ſaint *Maurice* belongs to the catholics and is worth ſeeing.

Income of the canons.

The monks of ſaint *Ulrich* diſpoſe of a duſt or powder, called ſaint *Ulrich*'s earth, recommending it by the name of that holy man, who is ſaid to have baniſhed all the rats out of the city and neighbourhood into a hole, which is to this day ſhewn in the church of that ſaint. This duſt is dug up from the place where he lies buried, and derives its virtue from being near if not mixed with his ſacred bones. If it were true that no rats are to be found in *Augsburg*, and that any brought there alive immediately die, it's a wonder to me that the phyſicians and naturaliſts have not yet examined whether ſuch an effect proceeds from the ſoil, water, air, herbage or other natural cauſes; as in other places and countries ſome ſpecies of animals cannot live. In the iſlands of *Malta* and *Candia*, and in *Macedonia* there are no venomous ſerpents or vipers. The iſlands of *Gozo*, *Ivica*, and *Ireland*, are immediately fatal to all poiſonous creatures. At *Einſidel* a hunting ſeat of the duke of *Wirtemberg*, about a league from *Tubingen*, not a rat is to be ſeen; and being brought there, by way of experiment, they ſoon die, tho' there is no interpoſition of a ſaint. The earth of *Herenberg* church-yard, about three leagues from *Tubingen*, is uſed as a preſervative againſt rats, no leſs than that of ſaint *Ulrich*. That the bones of dead bodies are a real ſafeguard againſt ſome ſpecies of vermin is beyond diſpute, and poſſibly the earth of a church-yard, where great numbers of corps are mouldered away, may be effectual againſt rats. This however I know, that ſaint *Ulrich*'s earth, tho' ſo highly extolled, fails of its power over the rats in other places.

Saint Ulric's *powder againſt rats.*

The church of the barefooted fryars, which belongs to the *Lutherans*, has a lofty roof, and is painted after the manner of thoſe of the *Roman Catholics*; it has alſo a great number of ſilver utenſils, among which are twelve large tankards, which were uſed formerly, when the ſacrament was adminiſtered only every ſix weeks, and the communicants often amounted to above twelve hundred.

Church of the barefooted fryars.

The evangelical college called *Gymnaſium Annæum* has a library worth viſiting.

The arſenal. The arſenal is in good condition, and has recovered moſt of what in the laſt war the *Bavarians* either carried away, or buried in ſeveral places.

Fuggers houſe. The *Fuggers* houſe in the wine-market, is of an uncommon bigneſs; the preſent inn of the *three moors*, which has a hundred and thirteen chambers, and ſtabling for a hundred and fifty horſes, was formerly a part of it. In the former lives count *Fugger Wellingburg*, who is ſaid to have ſeven eſtates, which bring him in above ſixty thouſand guilders a year; he is now very young, ſo that in his minority all the debts and incumbrances may be cleared. The other counts *Fugger* have extreamly weakened themſelves by a multiplicity of diviſions. In the year fifteen *Noble donation.* hundred and nineteen the two brothers *Udalric* and *George Jacob*, by a moſt noble munificence, gave for the uſe of the burghers, fallen to decay by misfortunes, one hundred and ſix houſes, in the ſuburbs of ſaint *Jame*, which to this day are called the *Fuggery*. In commemoration of theſe benefactors to the poor, the following inſcription is cut in ſtone.

MDXIX *Udalricus Georg. Jac. Fuggeri Auguſt. geron. fratres, qua bono reipublicæ ſe natos, qua fortunam maximarum opum Dei O. M. acceptam imprimis referendam rati, ob pietatem & eximiam in exemplum largitatem, ædes* CVI, *cum opere & cultu municipibus ſuis frugi ſed pauperie laborantibus* D. D. D.

'MDXIX *Udalric* and *George James Fugger* brothers, accounting themſelves born for the public good, and that their immenſe wealth was owing to the divine goodneſs, by an exemplary gratitude and charity to their induſtrious, but poor fellow citizens, gave one hundred and ſix furniſhed houſes.'

Cuno's cabinet. Mr. *Coſmo Conrad Cuno* entertained me in his *Muſæum* with the ſight of a conſiderable number of curioſities, and among others ſeveral pieces *A crucifix in wood.* of wood within which a crucifix, the name of *Maria*, and other words or figures are diſcernible. The matter is no more than natural, proceeding certainly from deep inciſions in the rind whilſt the tree was yet young: the circles which are yearly formed in the tree during its growth, extending themſelves under the rind, receive that form which they meet with previouſly impreſſed in the rind and the contiguous wood; and in length of time the inciſion made on the outward bark cloſes up. All this is manifeſt from the very appearance of the wood. Mr. *Cuno* has alſo a little piece of the fuſtian made by the *Fuggers* in the year 1461: but in *Weavers* hall there is a larger piece. Here is alſo a collection of about ſeventy ſorts of birds neſts, the like of which is alſo to be ſeen among the king of *Poland*'s rarities at *Dreſden*: a chain ſo ſmall that a flea may be faſtned

to

to it; likewiſe ivory cups with a ring round the middle, and ſo ſmall that they muſt be viewed with microſcopes, one hundred of them going into one hollow pepper corn. Theſe however are things of no great art, as with the neceſſary ſmall tools ſuch minute cups are made in an inſtant with one ſingle impreſſion. Another inſtrument of paſte-board which by means of peas in it very naturally imitates the noiſe of a heavy rain. Mr. *Muſchenbroek* of *Leyden*, makes the like but in a more ornamental manner, and ſells them for nine dollars. *Augsburg* like *Nuremberg* has always been famed for ingenious artiſts, and at this time is not without eminent hands *. The *Augsſburg* maps, and copper plates by *Rugendas*, *Seuter*, *Bodenehr*, *Pfeffel* and *Erben*, are in great eſteem all over the world. *Rauner*'s ſhop for gold and ſilverſmiths ware has not its equal, except in St. *Paul*'s church-yard at *London*. *Sperling* the copper-plate engraver has a wife who excels in miniature. An incredible quantity of *Turkiſh*, as it is called, and other ſorts of gold and ſilver paper is made here, and at ſo cheap a rate, that the workmen can ſcarce earn half a guilder a day. Mr. Mann a ſilverſmith, has cabinets, looking-glaſſes, and ſcrutores of excellent workmanſhip, finely painted and decorated with amber, mother of pearl, *lapis Lazuli*, and agate, and columns of amethyſt. The maſter himſelf is now at *Vienna*, diſpoſing of a looking-glaſs, a table, and two ſtands for candleſticks of this kind of work, for twenty thouſand dollars. *Seuter* ſells the fineſt porcellane, moſt of which he has plain and white from *Dreſden*; but afterwards he adds greatly to their value by nice paintings and enamels. He alſo has by him above a hundred earthen diſhes painted by *Franciſco Duranei*, who lived about the middle of the ſixteenth century, and though not comparable to *Raphael* of *Urbin*'s, are not without their beauty. This work muſt immediately be varniſhed, and but once put into the fire; which as yet is the *ne plus ultra* of that art. The pewterer *Obrecht* imitates the fineſt ſilver work, his metal has alſo a clear ſound, but this fails if in a hundred weight there be but ſo much as half an ounce of lead. This incomparable pewter is withal ſo ſolid and hard, that ſnips of the common pewter may be melted in it over the fire: and yet a pound of it does not coſt quite half a dollar; and for a hundred gilders one may buy a complete aſſortment.

Small ivory work.

Among the publick buildings the *Einleaſs*, *i. e. Admittance*, as it is called, is a very ingenious work, invented by a *Tiroleſe* peaſant, and ma-

The Einlaſs.

* In our days the admirable *burin* of *Haids*, a copper-plate ingraver of *Augſburg*, does honour to our country. His ſet of prints of the preſent celebrated writers, and his temple of honour of *German* literature, cannot fail of general applauſe, having been recommended by the learned pen of a *Brucker*. Impartial Connoiſſeurs who have ſeen the moſt eſteemed pieces of *London* and *Paris*, cannot but pronounce him one of the completeſt artiſts in his manner.

nageable only by two men: it ſaves the trouble and danger they had formerly of opening the city gates at night for travellers or couriers; and may be made ſo, that many at once either horſe or foot may come into the city as well as a ſingle perſon. To this end a bridge goes up and down, and as often as one gate ſhuts, another opens with a great noiſe; and nothing can be better contrived for ſecurity and conveniency.

Hydraulics. Another thing worth ſeeing is the engine, which by means of twenty-eight ſprings (of which one is braſs) the water is raiſed up to three towers. The ſpring-water is brought hither from ſome diſtance, but the engine itſelf is worked by the *Lecke*. From theſe three towers the water is conveyed to the houſe of every burgher for thirteen guilders a year. In one of the towers are painted a wild boar and a roe-buck, the former of which in 1503, and the latter in 1592, were brought into the city by the force of the water. This city alſo is not without fine gardens; among which, that of *Rauner* is diſtinguiſhed for its extent and buildings, as that of *Rad* for its proſpect and labyrinth.

Gardens. In the *Gulman* gardens are ſome water-works and fine ſhady walks, which render it an agreeable retreat in the ſummer heats. But in water-works it is ſurpaſſed by the *Schaver* gardens, which have alſo a pretty aviary; its owner is famous for his excellent balſam, of which prince *Eugene* uſed to order a large quantity againſt the opening of every campaign.

Medal on its deliverance from the Bavarians. The deliverance of this city from the *Bavarian* yoke is commemorated by the following medal of the fourth magnitude; on one ſide ſit two women with mural crowns pointing with joy to each other at the broken *French* chains; their ſhields and arms ſhew them to be *Augſburg* and *Ulm*. Near them the goddeſs of victory purſues the enemy acroſs a river. The inſcription is,

Auguſta Vindelicorum liberata, Ulma recuperata, hoſtes ultra Rhenum fugati.

'*Augsburg* reſcued, *Ulm* reſtored, and the enemy drove beyond the '*Rhine*.

Underneath,

Tranquillitas Redux. 'Tranquility reſtored.'

On the other ſide is the emperor in a *Roman* military habit, with a woman at his feet, laying a ſhield before him, with the *Bavarian* arms. The inſcription is,

Bavaria ad obſequium rediens.

'*Bavaria* returning to its allegiance.'

And

And beneath,

Clementia Auguſti. ‘ Imperial Clemency.

On the margin,

BaVaria sVpplex atqVe DeVota aVgVſtI CæſarIs gratIaM eXperta.

‘ *i. e. Bavaria* by ſubmiſſive requeſts obtains pardon from *Cæſar.*

I am, *&c.*

Augſburg, July 1, 1729.

LETTER XI.

Deſcription of the city of *Ulm*, and the country of *Swabia* round it.

SIR,

THE road from *Augsburg* to *Ulm* is for the moſt part ſandy, and the many ſloughs in the ſecond ſtage render it ſo difficult, that it takes up nine hours to perform a journey of ſo many ſmall *German* miles.

Ulm in compariſon of the other neighbouring cities is a good fortification; they have here a very particular practice, not to ſuffer any ſtrangers to go on the ramparts without paying a guilder. All the burgers are under the ſame reſtraint, it being only the privilege of the Patricians and their friends. And this does not ſo much proceed from any apprehenſion of clandeſtine correſpondence, as from avarice; for theſe Patricians ſhare the hay and fruits growing upon the ramparts among themſelves, which makes them ſo ſtrictly cautious againſt whatever might occaſion any diminution of their profit. *Fortifications of* Ulm.

The ſteeple of the cathedral is four hundred and one ſteps high; nothing can be finer than the proſpects from thence, the whole country round it being level. In the year 1492, the emperor *Maximilian* the Iſt. climbed up to one of the upper galleries, as appears from an inſcription on the wall; it is alſo ſaid, that ſtanding with one foot on the edge of the wall, with the other he made a croſs in the air. In caſe of fire, eſpecially from lightning, ſixty-three large copper kettles always filled, hang in ſeveral parts of the tower, and along the roof of the church, with a machine for drawing up proviſions and other neceſſaries up to the watchmen on the tower. *Cathedral.*

In the beginning of this century this city met with a ſevere misfortune, the *Bavarian* forces having by ſtratagem got poſſeſſion of the *Gooſe Tower* as it is called, and as ſoon their rear guard appeared from behind an eminence covered with trees, they made themſelves maſters of the city. But at length the battles of *Schellenberg* and *Hockſtadt* gave a turn to affairs; ſo that after a ſhort ſiege *Ulm* recovered its ancient freedom. Upon this a ſquare piece of money was coined, one ſide of which had the arms of *Ulm*, with this inſcription,

Moneta argentea Reip. Ulmenſis.

'The ſilver coin of the republick of *Ulm*.'

On the other ſide is a ſpread eagle with theſe words,

Da pacem nobis Domine. 'Give us peace, O Lord, 1704.'

Medals. The medal ſtruck on its deliverance exhibits the buſt of field marſhal *Thungen* in a cuiraſs, with the chain of the *Pruſſian* order of knighthood, and the inſcription,

Hans Carl liber Baro de Thungen Sacræ Cæſareæ Majeſtatis Generalis Campi Mareſchallus.

'*Hans Carl* free baron of *Thungen*, Camp marſhal General to his Sacred Imperial Majeſty.'

On the other ſide this general is ſeen in a *Roman* habit, a *haſta pura* in his hand, and attended by Valour which crowns him with laurel. Before him ſtands a woman with a civic crown, offering her hand to him and thanking him for her deliverance. On a pedeſtal ornamented with the arms of *Ulm*, lies a wreath of oak which among the *Romans* was the reward of him who had ſaved his country, or a great number of citizens: within this wreath are theſe words,

Ob cives Servatos. 'For preſerving his fellow citizens.

The upper inſcription,

Adſertori Libertatis. 'To the aſſertor of liberty.'

The under inſcription,

Ulma Gallis erepta, d. 13. *Sept.* 1704.

'*Ulm* reſcued from the *French*, *Sept.* 13, 1704.'

On

On the edge they have alluded to general *Thungen*'s Age, with theſe words taken from the ninth book of *Virgils Æneid*,

——— *Non tarda ſenectus*
Debilitat vires animi mutatque vigorem.

'Nor does creeping old age weaken or diminiſh the ſtrength and vi-
'gour of his Mind.'

I muſt not omit a little ſilver coin, on one ſide of which is

Auguſta
Vindelicor.
D. XIV. *Dec.* MDCCIII.
In anguſtiis
inopinato
ex
anguſtiiſque
liberata
D. XIV. *Aug.*
MDCCIV.

'*Augsburg* ſuddenly reduced to great diſtreſs, the fourteenth of *De-*
'*cember* 1703, and delivered out of its diſtreſs the 14*th* of *Auguſt* 1704.'

On the other ſide,

Ulma
ab
Oui, Oui
ſubuſque
liberata
XIII *Sept.*
MDCCIV.

'*Ulm* delivered from *Oui, Oui,* and the ſwine, the 13*th* of *September*,
'1704.'

Poſſibly the words *Oui, Oui,* in the third line, may allude either to the grunting of ſwine, or to the *French* affirmative *adverb.* The *Bavarians* are often bantered by their neighbours about their breeding of ſwine; and it is very probable that the fourth line is levelled at both nations, the *French* and *Bavarians* being then in alliance.

The author of this device I know nothing of, nor the place where this medal was ſtruck; however it is to be looked upon as an indiſcrete temerity, utterly repugnant to the reſpect due to the illuſtrious perſonages, tho'

Snarcaſtical medals, &c. on illuſtrious perſons.

2. declared.

declared enemies. Had mademoiſelle *Neu-----le* never committed any other treſpaſs againſt decency and prudence, this alone muſt blaſt her character, that in the year 1713 ſhe had a medal ſtruck, tho' but three of them worked off, in which Mr. St. *John* held queen *Anne* ſtanding in his lap with her poſteriors expoſed, and the ambaſſadors of *France* and *Savoy* haſtening to thruſt their noſe in, with an inſipid motto annexed. In a *German*, however ſuch a licentiouſneſs is leſs excuſable, than in a Perſon brought up in *Holland*, where the common people from their youth ſpeak of princes with little regard, and imagine that all the changes in the world, the exaltation and dethronement of kings, war and peace, proceed from them alone as the ſupreme arbiters. It was ſuch a Diſpoſition which gave birth to a coarſe ſatyrical print, publiſhed in *Holland* after the battle of *La Hogue*, where in 1692 the *Dutch* and *Engliſh* fleets obtained a ſignal victory over that of *France*. This print repreſents a *Dutch* ſailor who with one ſtroke of his oar ſweeps away the whole *French* fleet, with this ridiculous inſcription,

Canaille uyt the Canal.

'Out of the channel you ſcoundrels.'

There are in *Holland* as in other parts many perſons of underſtanding and politeneſs, and theſe are ſo from being included in theſe reflections, that I am very certain ſuch ſcurrilous freedoms will never have their countenance.

Anecdote of the campaign againſt Bavaria.

But to return to the diſturbance of this country; at that time the elector of *Bavaria* might be ſaid to hold the knife at the circle of *Swabia*'s throat, and *Franconia* would not have fared much better, had not the allies wiſely determined to quench the fire before it got to too great a head, and fall upon the elector of *Bavaria*. The author of this ſcheme was baron *Bernſtorff* envoy from the court of *Zell*, who repreſented to the *Engliſh* miniſtry that *Germany* would never be able to exert its ſtrength abroad with any effect, till the heart was ſet at liberty. Prince *Eugene*, the duke of *Marlborough*, Mr. *Heinſius* and a few others were let into the ſecret; and when the *Engliſh* and *Dutch* forces began their march towards upper *Germany*, it was the univerſal opinion that they were to be employed on the *Rhine* againſt *France*. Mr. *R.* at that time ſecretary to the ſaid baron *Bernſtorff*, had alſo a knowledge of this ſecret plan, and in hopes of making a great advantage by it, but eſpecially of acquiring the reputation that the moſt important affairs paſſed through his hands, he laid a conſiderable wager, contrary to the expectation of every body, that *Landau* would not be beſieged that year. But the matter fell out otherwiſe, the enterprize to which he was privy, and on which he

he relied, was by the glorious victories near *Donawaert* and *Hochſtat* executed with ſuch ſucceſs and expedition, that the *Imperialiſts* that ſame year, beſieged and took *Landau*, and Mr. *R.* was obliged to pay his wager, in which he rather ſhew'd he had been carried away by a frivolous ambition, than careful in concealing his ſecret, which is ſo eſſential a quality in a politician.

The City of *Ulm* is however very far from being what it formerly was, when it uſed to be a common ſaying, ‘ the lords of *Ulm*, the merchants ‘ of *Nurenberg*, and the burgers of *Augsburg*.’ And this alſo was equally current, ‘ the power of *Venice*, the ingenuity of *Nurenberg*, the wealth ‘ of *Ulm*, the ſplendor of *Augsburg*, the fire-arms of *Strasburg*, let ‘ the whole world ſhew the like.’ But this declenſion is not the peculiar misfortune of *Ulm:* many other *Imperial* free towns join in the like complaint. However in my former excurſions through this country, I have obſerved that the ſmaller and poorer the *Imperial* towns, the more they give themſelves up to feaſting, and a variety of riotous and expenſive diverſions, without the leaſt forecaſt of what's to come or regard to the public good. Indeed they are ſometimes rouſed from their lethargy by the neighbouring ſtates of greater power: but as in their proceſſes they can depend on the aſſiſtance of their fellow members, and the favour of the judge, the managers of the finances lay them very little to heart. Experience alſo ſhews, the *Imperial* towns to have hitherto enjoyed their privileges with leſs oppreſſion and fewer reſtrictions, than the *Franconian* and *Swabian Imperial* knights, who of late have been treated with extreme ſeverity. The hatred which ſome princes bear to them being ſuch, that a certain court-preacher having once given out the hymn,

O heilger Geiſt kehr bey uns ein,

‘ O holy ſpirit come in unto us.

Found it behoved him for the future, to omit it on account of the following lines.

Laſs uns dein' edle Salbungſkraft
Empfinden, und zur Ritterſchaft
Dadurch geſtarket werden.

‘ May we feel the elevating virtue of thy unction, and be thereby ‘ ſtrengthened to behave as valorous knights.

This puts me in mind of ſome zealous *Engliſh* republicans, who in *Cromwel*'s time, from the abhorrence of monarchy, altered thoſe words

in the Lord's Prayer 'thy kingdom come,' saying in lieu thereof 'thy 'commonwealth come.' Concerning the grievances which these knights lately apprehended from the league formed against them in 1713, by some powerful princes of *Germany*, this *Imperial* fraternity has great obligation to the king of *Great-Britain*, *George* the first, who caused such a declaration to be made to the *Imperial* court, relative to the powerful assistance expected from him, as both the above court and the nobility could desire. The person employed by the *Imperial* minister, count *Sinzenderf*, in the transaction of this affair was M. *Huldenberg*; and on the happy termination of it, the *Swabian* knights as an acknowledgment chose him a member.

Ulm the 6th of *July*, 1729. *I am*, &c.

LETTER XII.

Account of the court and territories of the dutchy of *Wurtemberg*.

Wurtemberg a good country.

IF we except a few mountainous tracts in the *Black-forest*, and on the *Alb*, or the *Wurtemberg* Alps, the dutchy of *Wurtemberg* may be reckoned among the best parts of *Germany*, and in respect of the pleasant alternations of hills and valleys is justly compared to *Transilvania*. By computation it has fourteen prelates and Abbots, four of which are jointly general superintendants, thirty six *speciales*, or particular superintendants, about five hundred and seventy ministers in the towns and villages, * and in all near four hundred and fifty thousand inhabitants. In 1734 the number of the inhabitants amounted to four hundred and twenty eight thousand one hundred and fifty-three. This last supputation, though in other countries their manner of calculating is generally the most dubious, is here the most certain and punctual, the special superintendents being by a very commendable prescript obliged in their annual visitations carefully to inform themselves, and take an account of the number of inhabitants of every place or village,

* The parish pastors of *Hesse Cassel* are about three hundred and twenty; and in the year 1712 the clergy of the electorate of *Brunswick*, when they assisted at the consistory of *Hanover*, and consequently exclusive of *Bremen*, *Verden* and *Lunenburg*, consisted of one director, two court chaplains, two general superintendants, thirty-six special superintendants, provosts, &c. about eight hundred ordained priests, and at least double the number of teachers in large schools, clerks and country school-masters.

and

and to deliver ſuch accounts to their generals, along with the report of their viſitation; the generals afterwards laying them before the yearly ſynod, which conſiſts of the princely conſiſtory and the four above-mentioned general-ſuperintendents. In the year 1686 and 1687 the number was equal to the preſent; but the ravages of the *French*, and the dearth in 1690 and ſome ſubſequent years, occaſioned ſuch a decreaſe, that in 1696 the whole number was little above three hundred thouſand. It muſt however be obſerved, that formerly neither the enquiry nor the computation were made with the moſt accurate preciſion.

After the repeal of the edict of *Nantes*, the duke of *Wurtemberg* might have reaped very conſiderable advantages by granting ſhelter and encouragement to the *French Refugees*, there being among them many rich people; and thoſe profitable manufactures had been introduced here, which enriched *Brandenburg*, and other countries: but a blind zeal for orthodoxy, and the clamours of many of the clergy that this was ſetting up altar againſt altar, and that even *Mahometaniſm* was preferable to *Calviniſm*, filled the aſſembly of the ſtates with ſuch jealouſies and apprehenſions, that the court was diſappointed in its good intentions. An after-reflection opened peoples eyes, when it was ſeen what a valuable opportunity they had rejected. The reception given to the poor baniſhed *Waldenſes*, by ſettling them in ſeveral hamlets, now diſtinguiſhed by the name of the *Italian Villages*, and particularly in the bailiwicks of *Maulbrunn* and *Brakenheim*, was indeed praiſe-worthy, and agreeable both to ſound policy and true religion, but by no means balances the advantages which had been let ſlip; though theſe people at preſent proſper greatly in their hat and ſtocking manufacturies. There is a trading company at *Calwe*, of no ſmall benefit to the country, being ſo extenſive as to have warehouſes in many foreign parts. * The revenues of the whole dutchy, or the joint produce of the exciſe, and eccleſiaſtical and civil chambers, amounts, in peaceable times, and under good management, to two millions of guilders. It is many years ſince the civil chamber has been involved in ſuch confuſion, that ſome time ago as the privy-counſellor Mr. *Forſtner*, was paying his compliments to M. *Maximilian Schutz*, heretofore miniſter of *Baden Dourlach*, on his being appointed preſident of the chamber, he did not conceal from him, that were the angel *Gabriel* himſelf to come from heaven, to regulate this branch of

* Of the vaſt benefits accruing to a country from ſuch companies a ſtrong inſtance is that in 1734; the country of *Wurtemberg* being under the greateſt conſternation on account of the ſums required by the *French* to ſave it from military execution, and no money to be had under a very burdenſome intereſt, the *Calwe* company offered a loan of three hundred thouſand guilders on very reaſonable terms.

the finances, he would gain but little honours whilſt other circumſtances remained in *ſtatu quo* *.

After the deceaſe of the late duke of *Mompeliard*, this territory, together with the lordſhips of *Etoban* and *Magni d'Anegon*, as *German* fiefs, deſcended to the houſe of *Wurtemberg Stutgard*; but the beſt pieces of this inheritance, namely the four lordſhips of *Blamont*, *Clemont*, *Chatelot*, and *Hericourt*, which together bring in above four hundred thouſand *French* livres, remain in the hands of the *French*.

It is an opinion in *England*, that many opportunities have been omitted, when its friendſhip might have been of manifeſt advantages to the houſe of *Wurtemberg* even in this affair; and eſpecially in 1727, its ſtrenuous mediation at the court of *France* would have had ſome effect: but that was not conſidered, and application was made to another powerful court, as better able to promote the private deſigns of a family, which hitherto has ſat at the helm of the court of *Wurtemberg*

At *Stutgard* I had the honour of paying my reſpects to the ducheſs, and could not but greatly admire her goodneſs and reſignation. The duke has a majeſtic preſence, and is deſervedly adored by his ſubjects, who wiſh for nothing more than a male ſucceſſion of hereditary princes, from an apprehenſion that a popiſh line will be productive of very bad conſequences to that country. Prince *Charles Alexander*, indeed, is univerſally reſpected, and though from his adminiſtration nothing is to be feared, it is beyond his power to prevent any of his ſucceſſors, continuing in the Roman-Catholic perſuaſion, from being ſwayed by prieſts and others (who imagine to merit heaven by perſecuting the Proteſtants) more than is conſiſtent with the public welfare.

Before the chapel of *Ludwisburg* palace was completed, and they had begun the new apartments, there might poſſibly have been an opportunity of having the duke's preſence once more at *Stutgard*, and poſſibly alſo prince *Alexander* might have been kept ſingle, and prince *Frederic* his brother, who is a hearty proteſtant, been induced to marry; but the parſimony of the ſtates, as ſome think, defeated every hope, and ſuch fair opportunities came to nothing. In mentioning theſe things, I ſay *poſſibly*, as the ſtates may plead that at all events the money would be irrecoverably iſſued, and yet the aſſurances of performing the ſeveral ſtipulations relating thereto were ſcarce practicable, ſo that they had given no juſt cauſe of offence by adhering to their laws, and to frugality, which was never more neceſſary.

† Duke *Everard Lewis*, who died in 1733, is an inſtance that thoſe ſtates are not always the happieſt whoſe ſovereigns are inclined to pleaſure. A miſtreſs and a ſelfiſh prime miniſter acting in concert, and eaſing the prince of the load of government, may often exhauſt a country more than a tyrannical adminiſtration in other places.

In

In any application to the duke, a memorial is firſt delivered into the privy-council, from whence it is ſent to the chief miniſter; by him it is given to the privy-ſecretary, when the matter is to be laid before the cabinet council, who uſually firſt aſk the opinion of the privy-council. When this is reported to the cabinet-council, and is there approved, then, and not before, the duke's order concerning the anſwer is iſſued to the privy-council. You obſerve, Sir, from hence, how an affair which is not agreeable may be long retarded, and likewiſe that the privy-council have not the power here as in many other places; further on what ſort of perſons a favourable or unfavourable iſſue originally depends. *Courſe of affairs at this court.*

Beſides the duke, the preſent members of the cabinet-council are, *Cabinet council.*

1. The lady *Gravenitz*, ſteward of the houſhold, and counteſs of *Wurben.*

2. *Frederic William* count *Gravenitz*, chief miniſter and grand marſhal, knight of the *Pruſſian* order of the *Eagle*, and of the *Wurtemberg* order of the *Hunters.*

3. Baron *Schutz*, who is alſo comitial envoy. This gentleman roſe intirely by his perſonal merit, is a man of learning and clear judgment; no body better underſtands the affairs of the dyet, and the way of negotiating at the court of *Vienna*; ſome, however, charge himwith dealing too much in fineſſes, and a low cunning, *&c.*

4. *Victor Sigiſmund* count *Gravenitz*, knight of the *Pruſſian* and *Wurtemberg* orders, youngeſt ſon to the chief miniſter.

5. M. *Pfau*, privy-ſecretary, a gentleman of conſiderable learning, and poſſeſſed of a curious collection of medals.

Among all the members of the cabinet and privy-council, there is but one native of the country; as of ſeventeen counſellors of commiſſions, only three are *Wurtembergers.*

The accomptants and comptrollers of accompts, which office in other places is performed by doctors and clerks, are called chamber-counſellors. The affairs of this chamber are properly the province of the council of Commiſſions. At the reformation ſeventeen opulent monaſteries were ſeculariſed; the charters of their foundation and donatives were afterwards publiſhed by *Beſoldo*, with many falſifications, and againſt repeated manifeſtoes from the houſe of *Wurtemberg* were again aſſeſſed at *Vienna.* The monaſteries, and other church-lands, are managed by an eccleſiaſtical chamber, who, by the laws of the land, are to ſee that the moneys be employed to no other uſe than, 1. To the ſupport of churches, ſchools, and the clergy. 2. To the general eaſe of the country. 3. To the redemption of mortgages. 4. To the diſcharge of debts. 5. To the diſburdening of the lands and people. But this *Eccleſiaſtical chamber.*

this chamber has gradually been incumbered with ſeveral other expe-pences, particularly by the coſtly building at *Ludwigsburg*, by the payment of half the ſalaries of ſome counſellors and clerks, and by ſums borrowed of it. As to exactneſs of payment, the profeſſors of *Tubingen* are on the beſt footing, the tythes and lands appropriated to the ſupport of the univerſity being in their own hands, ſo that they pay themſelves. The mine-affairs are under the direction of a particular office, but there is too much probability that it will again be diſcontinued; ſome ſilver ore hath indeed both formerly and in the preſent year been found in the mine of *The wiſe mens ſtar* to the amount of ſome hundreds of dollars; but how long this dividend will laſt, experience muſt ſhew: however, by reaſon of the heavy contributions to the works, things are at ſuch a paſs, that every dollar of ſuch dividend ſtands the ſtock in twenty. The above-mentioned mine alſo yields very good cobalt, but not ſo eaſily come at as that at half a league from thence, namely near the *Witichen* mountains, in the territories of *Furſtenberg*.

Among the privileges of the *Wurtemberg* family, the court-judicature is a jewel equal to the judicature of appeal among the electors; the learned treatiſe written by *Schopf* concerning it, ſhews their whole manner of proceeding, which might with advantage be uſed in other higher courts. A very conſiderable benefit of this tribunal is the ſpeedy adminiſtration of juſtice, the pleadings being verbal, and a ſentence being given every day.

Formerly there was a conteſt betwixt the ſtate-counſellors and the aſſeſſors of the court-tribunal; but the new regulation has ſettled it in favour of the ſtate-counſellors. The ſalary of the members of the court-judicature is very ſmall, the preſident during the ſeſſions having but three guilders *per diem*; the aſſiſtants who are noble, two guilders; others who do not live in *Tubingen* (for there it is held) a dollar; and ſuch as are inhabitants, one guilder; beſides a runlet of wine or two, though none of the beſt, preſented to each aſſiſtant at the end of the ſeſſion. According to its original inſtitute, this court is to ſit four times a year, and by a reſcript of 1699, twice every year, at ſtated times; but that is now little regarded, and the ſeſſion ſeldom continues above ſix weeks.

The preſent chief juſtice of this court is *Chriſtopher Peter* baron *Forſtner*, of the illuſtrious college at *Tubingen*, ſteward of the houſhold, governor of *Tubingen*, and knight of the *Wirtemberg* order of *Hunters*; a nobleman of ſingular merit, and whom hitherto nothing had excluded from the higheſt poſts of the government, but an impartial and conſtant attachment to the real good of the country, which would not permit

him to uſe any mean adulations, or to call that white which he knew to be black *

I never knew any country where ſo many commiſſions are iſſued, and for trivial things, as here; this not only occaſions delays in affairs of general concern, the ſtate and commiſſion-counſellors being moſtly abſent on theſe commiſſions, ſo that often not above three or four of the whole body ſhall be in *Ludwiſburg*; but theſe long-winded and expenſive enquiries alſo drain the ſubjects, the commiſſioners being the only gainers. Mr. *Kulpis* uſed to call the territories of *Wurtemberg*, *Regnum Phariſæorum et Scribarum*, 'a kingdom of Phariſees and Scribes;' and poſſibly it is this which, among other things, gave riſe to this ſarcaſm. Having mentioned this perſon, I cannot forbear adding, that in his youth he had been a charity-boy at *Hailbronn*, and roſe afterwards purely by his learning. His chief fault was an ungovernable heat and paſſion, with too little regard to politeneſs of behaviour or expreſſion, and the latter never ſhewed itſelf more than in talking about the king of *France*. He was alſo extremely wanting in gratitude to his benefactor duke *Charles Frederic*. Another egregious falſe ſtep which he committed, was his precipitately ſigning the peace of *Ryſwic*, the 1xth article of which ſeemeth ſo contrary to the *Proteſtant* intereſt; and *Kulpis* is not the more to be excuſable that at ſuch a juncture he was in liquor, or that he was deſirous of hanſelling his new arms and ſeal on ſo important an occaſion. His ſignature ran in this manner: *Joh. Georgius Nobilis de Kulpis, S. R. Imp. Eques, Conſil. Status intimus & Conſil. Director.* 'John George of the noble family of *de Kulpis*, knight 'of the ſacred *Roman* empire, and preſident of the privy-council.' His relations pretend that he was made away with by poiſon; but it is more probable that the loſs of his credit on his return from *Ryſwic*, affected him ſo, as to haſten his death.

The duke's troops amount to four thouſand men, including the Circle quota of eighteen hundred. *The duke's troops.*

* The many alterations which ſince happened in the court of *Wurtemberg*, have added a greater luſtre to the firmneſs, prudence, and magnanimity of this miniſter; for at two ſeveral junctures, upon the deceaſe of duke *Everard Lewis*, and of duke *Charles Alexander*, when the new government was for recommending itſelf to the people by a courſe of ſalutary meaſures, he was with one voice, his very enemies joining in it, acknowledged to be the fitteſt perſon to aſſiſt the country as preſident of the privy-council, in which ſtation he eminently promoted the public welfare, and ſecured religion by projecting and accompliſhing the celebrated *Reverſalia*, and brought many conſiderable advantages both to the prince and the people. No menaces, no danger, could deter him from a ſteady purſuit of his patriot views; and we have ſeen him, in the unfortunate times of duke *Charles Alexander*, ſtrenuouſly oppoſe the pernicious ſchemes of the minion *Suſſe*, and all his creatures; but wrong prevailing, he reſigned his poſt, and preferred a virtuous privacy to a ſplendor founded on injuſtice, or to a criminal ſilence.

The

Wurtemberg *order of* Hunting.

The above-mentioned *Wurtemberg* order of *Hunting* was inſtituted in the beginning of this century, and in 1719 its ſtatutes were renewed and augmented. One privilege of the companions is, that they are preferred to other perſons in the nomination to commanderies, each of which is worth five hundred guilders. The enſign of this knighthood is a hunting-horn, as the uſual arms of the ancient counts of *Urach*, hereditary great huntſman of the *Roman* empire, whoſe lands ſome hundred years ſince eſcheated to the houſe of *Wurtemberg*. The knights of this order may be preſent at all the public entertainmens, eſpecially the huntings both of the ſovereign, the grand maſter, and the companions of the order. Beſides an unlimited number of princes and perſons of high birth, this order has alſo twelve ancient imperial counts, thirty knights, and a ſecretary. The device of the order is a gold *Malteſe* croſs, ſet with rubies, four golden eagles at its fore angles, and betwixt the middle and lower point a hunting-horn. In the center is a round green-enamelled ſhield; on one ſide is a golden *W*, ſurmounted with a ducal coronet, denoting the dutchy of *Wurtemberg*; and on the other ſide, three golden hunting-horns ſlung together, being the *Wurtemberg* arms. This croſs is faſtened to a crimſon watered ribband of a hand's breadth, and is worn over the left ſhoulder down to the right ſide. On the left breaſt of the coat is alſo a ſilver ſtar, with the device of the order, together with its motto, *Amicitiæ virtutiſque fœdus*, i. e. *The bond of virtue and friendſhip*, embroidered with gold in a green circle. All knights are obliged to wear theſe enſigns of the order, thoſe only excepted who are of higher orders, and have already a ſtar in that place; theſe nevertheleſs are found to wear the *Wurtemberg* ſtar on their waiſtcoat, and a little croſs of the order hanging on a narrow red ribband round their neck. Every knight is to annex the croſs and collar of the order at the baſis of the coat of arms of his family. This collar conſiſts of green enamelled little ſhields, on which are alternately the golden *W*, as before, with a ducal coronet over; and next are three golden hunting-horns. Betwixt each ſhield ſtands a golden eagle, with its wings extended, and its talons on the ſhields. The feſtival for a general chapter of the order is held annually on St. *Hubert*'s day, at the place where the ſovereign happens to be, when there is always a hunting-match. The companions who are hindered from making their appearance, are obliged, wherever they are, if it be any ways poſſible, and they are not diſabled by ſickneſs, or prevented by affairs of very great concern, to celebrate the day in honour of the order with a hunt and other entertainments. If a knight happens to be found in public without the croſs of the order, he forfeits to the informer a handſome pair

of

of piſtols, and twenty dollars to the poor; but he who neglects to wear the order for a year and a day, is degraded.

The duke is a great lover of hunting, and has opportnnities and means of gratifying that paſſion beyond moſt princes in *Germany*. At *London*, *Paris*, and other large cities, the number of inhabitants is calculated by the bills of mortality; in like manner a conjecture may be formed of the multitudes of deer in this country, by conſidering, that in one ſingle hard winter, above ſeven thouſand of them *expired* *, to uſe the expreſſion of a prince concerning his wild boars, though for the poor peaſants he could afford no better word than *they are rotted*.

The duke of *Wurtemberg* has ſeveral hunting ſeats, which he viſits alternately in the deer or boar ſeaſons, ſo that every five years he ſees his principal foreſts. On theſe occaſions the ducal family are conveniently lodged, but the court officers are very much ſtreightened. I have often wondered that theſe houſes are not furniſhed with neceſſaries for the duke's retinue; but the neighbouring manors muſt provide beds and many other things, which very probably the ſubjects would chooſe to ſupply once for all, by paying the purchaſe, if thereby they were freed from ſuch inconveniencies, and could hope that the furniture and utenſils thus bought would remain in their reſpective places.

It is an old cuſtom over all the country of *Wurtemberg* to adorn chambers and galleries with large branches of deers horns †, ſo that it is natural to imagine the hunting ſeats are ſtill more abundantly ſupplied with theſe decorations. At *Waldenburg*, over moſt of the remarkable branches is inſcribed the name of the perſon who ſhot the deer; and the dexterity of the preſent duke has filled ſome rooms with them. Another alſo is hung all over with the horns of ſuch deer as were killed by the favourite counteſs of *Wurben* ‡. At the hunting-ſeat of *Einſidel* in *Schonbuch*, half a mile from *Tubingen*, among others, are two remarkable branches, which, in in rutting time, the deer to whom they belonged thruſt into each other, and twiſted together with ſuch force, that they cannot be diſengaged;

* The two winters of 1731 and 1733 carried off above twenty thouſand head of deer and boars.

† This may have proceeded from a quarter in the *Wurtemberg* arms, or chiefly from the multitude of deer. Theſe ornaments, as *Ovid. Metam. lib.* xii. *v.* 211. ſays, *Votivi cornua cervi*, 'The votive horns of a ſtag,' were not uncommon in the temple of *Diana*, as the goddeſs of hunting: and *Plutarch*, in his *Roman Queſtions*, aſks, why in the *Aventine* temple only oxen-horns were to be ſeen? *Nicetas*, *lib.* ii. relates, that the emperor *Andronicus* had buck-horns nailed to thoſe houſes where the wives had pleaſed him, *Specie oſtentandæ magnitudinis ferarum, quas cepiſſet*, 'As an oſtentatious token of the great number of wild 'beaſts he had taken.' From *Artemidorus Oneirocrit. lib.* ii. *c.* 12. *p.* 46. it appears, that ſo long ago as that writer's time, to *cornute* a man, ſignified to debauch his wife.

‡ This lady being diſgraced in the year 1731, theſe memorials of her atchievements were taken down.

Large hawthorn.

and the creatures died on the ſpot. The like is alſo ſhewn in the royal chamber of curioſities at *Copenhagen*. At *Einſidel* is alſo a large hawthorn grown from a twig, brought above two hundred years ago from the *Holy Land*, by *Everhardus Barbatus*, on his hat, and afterwards ſet here with his own hands. In *Cruſius*'s time this ſhrub had ſpread to a circumference of fifty-two ells, its branches were ſupported by forty ſtone pillars, and no ſingle perſon could graſp its ſtock *. This gave riſe to a ſuperſtition, that the decay of this tree would be the epocha of the declenſion of the *Wurtemberg* family. But it is now many years ſince this remarkable thorn has been damaged in its trunk and branches, and at preſent the whole tree bears the marks of the injuries of time.

Anecdotes of prince Maximilian.

All the princes of the houſe of *Wurtemberg Stutgard* are brave, and as it were born for military atchievements. Prince *Maximilian* eſpecially, gave the greateſt hopes of himſelf; when ſcarce fourteen he entered as a volunteer under *Charles* XII. of *Sweden*, and continued to attend that prince in all his campaigns. At the ſurpriſe of the town of *Pultauſk* in 1703, though ſo young, he attacked ſword in hand an old *Saxon* trooper, who turning about with ſome aſtoniſhment, ſaid to him, 'Thou 'little ſon of a whore, what art thou already for cracking a ſtout fellow's 'ſkull?' and was going to diſpatch the prince, had not *Charles* XII. come up to his aſſiſtance. An illuſtrious perſonage was deſirous of having the circumſtances from the young prince himſelf, who accordingly gave a detail of the affair, till he came to the trooper's ſpeech, which ſeeming to affect his honour, he broke off, only adding, 'What the *Saxon* trooper 'ſaid, you cannot but know.' The king had a great affection for him, and depended on finding in him a temper intirely clear of preposſeſſions, which would be moulded to an intire conformity with his inclinations and views. This chagrined the prince of *S. G.* who could not brook that one whom he looked upon only as a boy, ſhould be preferred to him. The king obſerved this diſcontent, and alſo put on a coldneſs, imagining the prince of *S. G.* meant no more than to ingratiate himſelf with the king's ſiſter *Ulrica*; but the enſuing campaign this prince ſtaying at home, as unwilling to draw his ſword againſt *Saxony* †, prince *Maximilian* became the king's ſole favourite, forming himſelf to all his ſentiments and inclinations. Once in a dark night, in the year 1703, the prince riding full ſpeed before the king, ſuddenly ſtopped at a deep pit; the king ſuppoſing it was from fear of

* At *Francfort* on the *Mayne* is a hazel-tree forty feet in height, and its ſtock, where thickeſt, ten feet and three inches.

† Yet is it the opinion of others that it would have been a match between this prince and the king's ſiſter, had he not ſoon after loſt his life at the ſiege of *Toulon*, whither he went much againſt *Charles*'s will.

the

the enemy, called out, *forward, forward*; upon which the prince, regardleſs of the danger, clapped ſpurs to his horſe, and fell into the pit; and the king being cloſe behind, had the ſame fate, and with his horſe fell upon the prince, who was half dead. This ſo endeared him to *Charles*, that he ſet up a whole night with him. At the unfortunate battle of *Pultowa*, where he acted as colonel of the *Schonen* regiment of dragoons, he was taken priſoner. The Czar offering him a commiſſion, his anſwer was, 'That whilſt he had a drop of blood, it 'ſhould be employed in the ſervice of his *Swediſh* majeſty, as his benefactor.' This ſo charmed the generous Czar, that, on certain conditions, he gave him his liberty, and preſented him with the ſword he then wore. Whether from a miſtaken gratitude he drank too freely at taking his leave of the *Ruſſians*, or whether his activity in the former fatiguing campaign had hurt his conſtitution, this heroic prince, on his return to his native country of *Wurtemberg*, was that ſame year, 1709, ſeized with a fever, which proved fatal to him, in the twenty-firſt year of his age, dying in the bloom of his youth, and in the certain hopes, that by his marriage with the king's ſiſter *Ulrica*, he ſhould one day come to ſit on the throne of *Sweden*.

Diviſion of the country.

The country of *Wurtemberg* is divided into the high and low lands; the former includes *Tubingen*, together with the country near, and on the *Alb*, and neither in fertility nor in warmth of the climate, is equal to the low lands: however, it doth not want excellent woods, good corn ground, nor paſtures, and has been remarkable for its breed of cattle, and eſpecially of ſheep, which, above forty years ago, the family of *Knieſtat*, to the conſiderable emolument both of themſelves and the country, firſt introduced here from *Lower Saxony*, and particularly from the neighbourhood of *Hildeſheim*, from whence this family originally came. If ſome abuſes have of late crept in with regard to the chambers, theſe are not chargeable upon the trade itſelf. I remember, on this head, to have read in a memorial of the miniſter of *Brunſwic Wolfenbuttle*, delivered to the dyet of *Ratisbon* on the 27th of *October*, 1663, that in the time of *Henry Julius* there were in that country eighteen thouſand ſhepherds, to the no ſmall advantage of the dukedom. *Upper Wurtemberg* has indeed its vineyards, but the wine is ſo very poor, that it is ſomething ſtrange the increaſe of vineyards is not prohibited, and the ſubjects rather encouraged to turn ſuch tracts into tillage and paſture. No longer ago than this preſent year new vineyards have been made at *Hageloch* near *Tubingen*, on the north-ſide of the mountain, from which nothing can naturally be expected but a ſour unwholeſome liquor. As for the *Herrenberg* grapes, they are ſo hard, that before the preſs can have any power over them, they muſt undergo a luſty threſhing on a floor;

and the wines of *Reutling*, *Oſterberg*, *Pfuhling*, &c. are no better. The lower lands, on the contrary, abound in good Necker wine, eſpecially about *Brackenheim*, *Uhlbach*, *Hailbron*, *Unterturkheim*; and *Stetten* produces a very ſtrong white wine, which they call bread-water. Amongſt the moſt celebrated Necker wines are alſo reckoned the *roſſwager* and the *effinger*. Formerly, and even in the beginning of this preſent century, the *Wurtembergers* drove a great trade of their Necker wines with *Bavaria*, whereby both provinces found their account, the *Bavarians* making their returns for the wine in ſalt, inſtead of money. But *Bavaria* falling into the hnads of the Imperialiſts, matters were ſo ordered, that the conquered electorate was ſupplied with wine from the neighbouring *Auſtrian* territories, and likewiſe from *Tirol* and *Franconia*. The imperial adminiſtrator, count *Lowenſtein*, greatly promoted the importation of the *Franconian* wines, no ſmall advantage accruing thereby to his eſtates in that country. This has been a double detriment to the *Wurtembergers*, their wine, which will not keep long, remaining upon their hands; and for ſalt, a commodity which they cannot be without, they muſt now carry ready ſpecie out of the country. Since the reſtoration of the elector of *Bavaria*, there has been time enough to ſet the trade again on its former footing by proper negotiations; but, without any apparent cauſe, it has been neglected. If future princes ſhould bring about a favourable alteration in this point, it would, in my opinion, be neceſſary to lay the trade open to every ſubject, without monopolies, or any ſuch narrow practices, which however they may in a ſhort time fill the coffers of ſome particular men, are always pernicious to the public good.

Mineral waters. Beſides its plowed lands and vineyards, this country has alſo ſeveral mineral ſprings, of which I ſhall now only mention the baths and waters of *Boller*, *Zaiſenhauſer*, *Wild*, *Teinacher*, *Libenzeller*, *Rithenauer*, and *Goppinger*, &c.

Inquiſitors. Concerning the policy of this country I muſt add, that in all the cities, towns, and large villages, there are certain officers, called private overſeers, who inſpect into the offences, clandeſtine meetings, and other miſdemeanors of their fellow-citizens, making a report of the ſame to the magiſtracy of the place, in order that, as it ſhall appear fit to them, the matter may be further enquired into. Theſe inquiſitors are private, and ſwear to the faithful execution of their office; inſtead of a ſalary, they are generally rewarded with a counſellor's place, or ſome other office in the government. No body knows his accuſer, which may be an inlet to many abuſes, if their bare informations paſs for ſufficient proofs, and are not conſidered only as premonitions in reſpect of the judge, or as incentives to more regularity or caution. This uſage is

pretty

pretty much of a piece with the *Venetian Denuncie ſecrete*, or 'Secret informing;' and I queſtion whether the like is to be met with in all *Germany*.

Ludwigſburg, *Auguſt* 1, 1729.

LETTER XIII.

Account of *Stutgard*, *Ludwigſburg*, and *Tubingen*.

SIR,

Account of Stutgard, Ludwigſburg, and Tubingen.

STUTGARD lies in a delightful country, full of gardens and vineyards, ſo that it is great pity the ſums buried in *Ludwigſburg* were not employed here in building a princely palace towards *Berge* and *Canſtadt*, which would have been an incomparable ſituation. At preſent little notice is taken of the noble palace in *Stutgard*; and this is more particularly felt in the pleaſure-houſe, where formerly the ridottos were held. This edifice, were it only on account of its hall, which has few equals in all *Europe*, very well deſerves ſeeing. It is two hundred and twenty feet in length, eighty broad, and ninety high, without a ſingle pillar; its roof, which is arched, being faſtened in a maſterly manner with wooden ſcrews. In the year 1707, marſhal *Villars*, the *French* general, coming into this hall, miſtook it, and ſaid, with ſome admiration, *Voici un beau temple!* i. e. 'This is a fine church indeed!' On the roof are painted ſeveral ſcriptural hiſtories, but the ſides are taken up with views of all the foreſts of the dutchy of *Wurtemberg*, and ſome merry adventures which happened in the huntings.

Near it is the orangery, which indeed is compoſed of very large and high trees, but not well contrived; the covering, which with the wall is removed every ſpring, for want of height occaſions many of the trees to bend at the top, and the grottoes near it are not the moſt beautiful.

The new building.

The new building, as it is called, is of fine free ſtone, with a grand ſtair-caſe of the ſame, and a ſpacious hall, whoſe gallery reſts on twelve pillars of a great height; on theſe are painted the twelve months; the roof ſhews the moſt ancient tranſactions of the family of *Wurtemberg*, and the ſides are filled with maſquerades and public entries. The wall is hung with cuiraſſes of princes, and a large painting of the battle of *Hochſtadt*. The uppermoſt chambers ſerve for armories, and beſides old and new armour and turnament equipages, contain ſome ſtuffed horſes, which were particular favourites of the dukes, with ſtags, wild

Armory.

boars,

boars, and hounds; and among the latter, one which uſed to lead the others, and is ſaid to have coſt the preſent duke eleven hundred guilders.

Muſæum. In the muſæum are ſeveral portraits of the ducal family, with petrifications, mechanical and mathematical inventions, curious pieces of penmanſhip, and of turnery, gems, coſtly veſſels, mummies, old medals, *&c.* among

A bearded woman. others, you ſee the picture of a woman with a large beard *, according to her natural appearance in her twenty-fifth year, 1587; her name was *Barteld Gratje*, and ſhe is again painted here as ſhe looked in her old age. On the fore-part of this building is a collection of many ancient monuments and inſcriptions, of which I propoſe in time to give a particular account. I am ſorry to add, that they imagine mightily to ſet off theſe antiquities, by dawbing them all over with white, and to improve or multiply them by new inſcriptions, which, in time, cannot but leſſen their value and authority †.

Stair-caſe. The ducal palace affords little to be ſeen, except the main ſtair-caſe, which aſcends gradually without ſteps, ſo that one may ride up and down it.

Ludwigſburg. *Ludwigſburg*, two leagues from *Stutgard*, was formerly but an houſe for breeding of cattle, and on which probably the duke at firſt had little

* The ſeeming contradiction of a bearded woman is accounted an error of nature, which is commonly proved from an exceſs of humidity, and the deficiency of the catameniæ. In this caſe it is poſſible for bearded women to enjoy a laſting health, an inſtance of which we have in *Margaret* formerly governeſs of the *Low Countries*, whoſe great beard was a very ſingular ornament to her robuſt body. In the year 1726 the people at *Venice* were wonderfully diverted at the carnival with a bearded female rope-dancer. Few things are more known than the bearded *Amazon*, who ſerved as a grenadier in all the campaigns of *Charles* XII. of *Sweden*, and giving more than maſculine proofs of courage, till ſhe was taken priſoner at the battle of *Pultowa*. In the year 1724 ſhe was brought from *Siberia* to *Peterſburg*, and with a beard an ell and an half long introduced to the Czarina. The picture of *Elizabeth Knepchtin*, a *Swiſs* country-woman, was drawn with her venerable beard by the direction of duke *Erneſt Lewis* of *Saxe Meinungen*, of which a copy is to be ſeen in the *Breſlau* collection, B. 29. p. 73. It were needleſs to multiply inſtances, ſince *Hippocrates* makes mention of bearded women, *De morbis vulgar*, *l.* vi. *ſect.* 7. *Abderis Phaëtuſa*, *Pythei conjux*, *antea per juventam fœcunda erat*, *viro autem ejus diu exulante menſes defecerunt*, *ex quo poſtea dolores & rubores ad articulos exorti ſunt. Quæ ubi contigerunt*, *tum corpus virile & in univerſum hirſutum eſt redditum*, *barbaque eſt enata*, *& vox adſpera reddita*; i. e. 'Phaetuſa of *Abderis*, the wife of *Pytheus*, had in her youth brought forth 'ſeveral children; but afterwards, by the long abſence of her huſband, her menſes came 'to fail, which was followed by painful ſwellings in her joints, her body alſo grew all 'over hairy, with a thick beard, and a rough voice.'

† Nothing is more odious than the poor blind ſubtilty of ſome learned blunderers, who are for mending *The remains of the firſt ages of the world*, and rob antiquity of its antiquity. How many monuments have been diſfigured by a new appearance given to them! the old inſcription has been planed away, to make room for one adapted to our times. Thus on *Witteking*'s tomb, at *Engern* in *Weſtphalia*, ſome ſilly collegian has introduced ſuch abſurd alterations, that in the epitaph this line is fairly to be read:

O medici! medici! mediam pertundite venam.

thought

thought of laying out ſo much money as he has ſince the counteſs of *Gravenitz* gained the aſcendant, and his highneſs began to conceive a greater diſlike to *Stutgard*, where his conſort reſided. Whether at preſent it be a reſidence or a country ſeat of the duke's, and will ſo continue, I ſhall not take upon me to decide; but poſſibly what was ſaid of the Pope may be applicable to this place, *Nec Deus es, nec homo, ſed inter utrumque*; i. e. 'Thou art not God, nor man, but between both. It was but a coarſe ſaying of an imperial miniſter, who about two years ago was here upon ſome negotiations, and being aſked at table what he thought of *Ludwigſburg*, ſaid to M. *Nicholas Narrn*, that it would be greatly to the honour of the village wherein he was born, if the ſovereign of the country had made a town of it. At a feaſt made on this occaſion, the whole company being in a flow of mirth, and the duke's buffoon alone hanging his head, every one urged him to tell what made him ſo unſeaſonably dull? Why, ſaid he, it is this, that inſtead of ſaying of *Ludwigſburg*, this is a pretty village, for the future it will be ſaid, what a dirty hole of a town this is!

The palace muſt be acknowledged one of the fineſt edifices in all *Germany*: many think that it is at preſent carried too far, and that by the aſcent of the new buildings, which intercepts the proſpect of the gardens, it has loſt no ſmall part of its former beauty. On account of the continual conveyance of ſtone, wood, lime, *&c.* no pavement has as yet been thought on, ſo that one is extremely incommoded by the duſt, and in rainy weather it is difficult, even with boots on, to make one's way through the clay and mud: yet hither moſt of the chambers and offices are removed, to the great prejudice of thoſe who belong to them, and have houſes of their own in *Stutgard*. Building is very expenſive at *Ludwigsburg*, ſtone, lime, and wood fetching a great price, and a middling load of ſand cannot be had under a dollar. At firſt they were under ſome difficulty about water; but at preſent they are plentifully provided with it, both for drinking and culinary uſes, and alſo for the tanning of leather, though as yet it is not fit for dying. Firing is ſo dear, that in hard winters, for want of proper regulations, the wood has no ſoo er been put into the ſtoves than ſtolen away again.

The palace is now entirely new furniſhed, and the looking-glaſs and lackered cloſet are well worth ſeeing; as alſo the large ſtair-caſe for embaſſadors with its grand cieling, and the gallery of pictures: among theſe are ſome admirable night-pieces, and great numbers of pictures of fine dogs and horſes, likewiſe that of a black wolf, which was kept a long time in the court; he was called *Melac*, followed the duke every where, and ſlept at his bed's foot. Being once with the duke in the army upon the *Rhine*, and the campaign continuing in the cold weather, *Me-*

lac grew tired of the field, and was ſeen very unexpectedly at the duke's chamber-door at *Ludwigsburg*, no body knowing how he got over the *Rhine*. He alſo ſtole away in the ſame manner, without taking his leave, from *Francfort*, at the coronation of the emperor in the year 1711, poſſibly not liking the firing of ſo many guns. Whatever might be his fidelity to the duke, he was very ſly and malicious to others; and once, by ſurpriſe, he gave lieutenant-colonel *Forſtener* a terrible bite on the back.

The chapel belonging to the palace is very elegant, but ſomething too little, and with this great fault, that near the veſtry ſeveral common ſewers are made to meet, which one would be apt to think had been done deſignedly by the popiſh architects, of whom *Friſoni* was the principal. Oppoſite to the lower part of the palace, on an eminence in a pheaſant-garden, ſtands the *Favorita*, a charming building in the neweſt *Italian* taſte, and from whence, when the doors are open, one might have ſeen through the palace of *Ludwigsburg* into the pleaſure-garden; but this is now obſtructed by the new buildings. Here is alſo a curious menagery of outlandiſh fowls.

Band of muſic. The duke's band of muſic may be ſaid to equal that of any court in *Europe*; the hereditary prince is a great lover of muſic, and even compoſes.

The green-houſe of *Ludwigsburg* is one of the fineſt I ever ſaw, conſiſting of ſome hundreds of ſtraight trees, which about three years ago the duke procured from *Sardinia*. The body of ſeveral are in thickneſs equal to that of a well-built man, and they are at preſent carefully pruned, in order to form a fine top, as in the firſt year after being tranſported hither, when they ſhot out branches to the length of ſeven or eight feet.

Stables. The duke alſo employs conſiderable ſums in ſtuds and horſes, of which he is a great lover and a good judge. He has at preſent three ſets, each of eight horſes, which one coachman *, without a poſtilion, can manage, ſo that in travelling they perform all the paces and curvettings of the manage; and ſometimes the duke himſelf has been the coachman. It muſt be ſaid, to the praiſe of this prince, that hard drinking is not ſo much in vogue at this court as formerly: however, any one who is inclined to be honoured with a carouſe according to the ancient cuſtom, always finds perſons here ready to gratify him. And his head need not be as ſtrong as that of Mr. *K.* miniſter of ſtate to the biſhop of

Drinking at court.

* A greater rarity than this was ſeen at the magnificent court of *Auguſtus* king of *Poland*, namely, ſix white ſtags drawing a light chariot, likewiſe driven by a ſingle coachman.

Wurtzburg,

Wurtzburg, who being here upon ſome affairs of his maſter, in one day drank off ten *Wurtemberg* quarts of *Burgundy*, without any viſible alteration in his diſcourſe or behaviour. The courtiers ſeaſonably relieved one another, but it appeared that he was able to ſtand them all; and it is affirmed that the ſaid biſhop's court affords five more as ſtout bottle-men as himſelf, and whoſe gauge, if I may uſe the expreſſion, is ten ſuch quarts.

Palace of Hohentubingen.

The caſtle of *Hohentubingen* is now looked upon only as a hunting-ſeat, where the duke uſually comes with his court once in five years. The city of *Tubingen*, which lies near it on the mountain, conſiſts of about five thouſand inhabitants, and is famous for its univerſity. The *Ammer*, *Necker*, and *Luſtenauer* valleys give this place ſuch an agreeable ſituation and beautiful proſpects, as few cities in *Germany* can ſhew. This caſtle has good apartments, and in former times muſt have been reckoned very ſtrong, being beſides the ſteep declivity of the mountain, ſurrounded by a deep trench. It is every where vaulted underneath; and, among other cellars, there is one which perhaps has not its equal, being in a rock, and lined with free-ſtone, in length three hundred feet, twenty in height. The thickneſs of the arch of the cellar is twenty-two feet, and at one end of it lies an empty wine caſk *; made in the year 1548, twenty-four feet long, and ſixteen high. This vault communicates with another, in which is a large well of fine clear water, walled in, being three hundred fathom deep, ſo that there is no coming at the water. The undulating ſound cauſed by dropping a ſtone, or firing a piſtol down the mouth, has ſomething amazing and dreadful. This caſtle was built by the old counts of *Tubingen*, in times when artificers worked for a crutzer a day. In *Holland* a piece of ten doits is now called a *braſpennig*, whereas formerly it was a very genteel day's ſubſiſtence. It muſt be with ſome ſurpriſe that we read in ancient accounts how formerly the expences of the nuptials of a prince, which laſted eight days, and where many perſons of high rank aſſiſted, with numerous retinues, ſcarce amounted to thirty or forty dollars. A treaſurer of a certain dukedom, in a manuſcript chronicle of his country, has the following article, 'This day our duke, with his young nobility,

Vaults.

Cheapneſs of former times.

* At the beginning of this century *Germany* ſaw three empty wine-caſks, from the conſtruction of which no great honour could redound to our country among foreigners. The firſt is that of *Tubingen*, the ſecond that of *Heidelberg*, and the third at *Gruningen* near *Halberſtadt*, and their dimenſions are not greatly different: the *Tubingen* caſk is in length twenty-four, in depth ſixteen feet; that of *Heidelberg* thirty-one feet in length, and twenty-one deep; and that of *Gruningen* thirty feet long, and eighteen deep. Theſe enormous veſſels were ſufficient to create in foreigners a ſuſpicion of our degeneracy; but to complete the diſgrace of Germany, in the year 1725 a fourth was made at *Honigſtein*, larger than any of the former.

'went to the wine-house, where they feasted and rioted at such a rate, 'that I paid eight dollars, being the reckoning for their frolick.' In *Pomerania*, in the last war, every acre of land was assessed at eleven dollars contribution-money; whereas an ancient record informs us, that a duke of this country being engaged in a war, required from every acre of land three sossling, or five (*a*) half-pfeninge; yet this small subsidy the states of the country at that time refused; thereupon he wrote to them, *This shall be complained of to God.* In those times the appanage of a prince of *Wurtemberg* was ninety guilders, and ten guilders for a habit of state. The privy-council of the dutchy of *Wurtemberg*, according to the ancient establishment of salaries, have also, among their other appointments, ten guilders for a like habit of state; and to the country-administrators there is an allowance of six guilders on the same account. In what manner, not much above two hundred years ago, a prince of an ancient and ducal family was equipped for his travels, appears from a letter of his father to the elector of—, to whom he was sending his son, which letter is still existing in the archives at—; and among other contents is the following: 'Our son being well grown 'and clowniſh *, we find it necessary to send him abroad, and espe- 'cially to your highness's court, which we so greatly esteem, that he 'may there learn good breeding. We have also taken care to furnish 'him with a travelling servant, *&c.* †'

(*a*) *A half-pfeninge is the twelfth of a groſche, which is the twenty-fourth of a dollar.*

But as the value of money has lowered, titles have risen. In the letters of homage of the fourteenth century, the stile is the *honourable* or *worthy sovereign*; afterwards the princes came to be termed *well-born*; and in a good part of the fifteenth century the counts had only the appellation of *noble*; those of simple nobility *your capacity* was usual, and afterwards *your mightiness* or *gravity*. From *Corneri Chron. Lubeccenſ.* it appears, that in the year 1350, the cities of *Lubeck*, *Hamburg*, and *Lunenburg* gave duke *Albert* of *Mecklenburg* the title of *your magnificence*. The emperor himself for a long time was satisfied with the title of *grace*; the princesses were *fraulen*, or ladies, and the fraulen were *jungfern*, or misses, and the jungfern *dirnen*, or girls; though, in my opinion,

* This word, in some parts of *Lower Saxony*, is to this day used without any contemptuous meaning, it being a common expression, speaking of a boy that grows apace, to say, *He's a half-grown clown.*

† The fourteenth and fifteenth centuries may well be called the times of cheapness; for in the sixteenth century an hundred dollars were required for the yearly maintenance of a prince in a foreign school. *Philip the Magnanimous*, landgrave of *Hesse*, being desirous of committing one of his sons by his first consort princess *Christina* of *Saxony*, to the particular tuition of *John Sturm*, a *Strasburg* professor, expressed himself in these words: 'And we 'will allow him yearly, for every person whom we shall send, an hundred dollars for the 'two meals, pottages, collations, sleeping-draught, light, washing, *&c.*' *See the Collection of various accounts from the History of all Sciences, vol.* II.

such

ſuch alterations have neither made the world better nor worſe; and if two hundred years ago one dollar would go as far as ten at preſent, the plain inference is, that the income of perſons of all ranks was then at leaſt ten times leſs.

Stutgard, Auguſt 10, 1729.

LETTER XIV.

Account of ſome things relating to the ſtate of learning and ſciences in the dutchy of *Wurtemberg*.

SIR,

YOUR enquiry into the ſtate of learning in theſe countries gives me an opportunity of mentioning with due praiſe thoſe noble foundations for training up good divines: and though it be impoſſible to bring every plan to perfection; yet I will venture to affirm, that in all *Germany* there is not a Proteſtant province which, in proportion to its extent, affords ſo many learned and able preachers as the dutchy of *Wurtemberg*. By what means ſuch a valuable ſuperiority is acquired well deſerves a farther conſideration. So early as in the common ſchools the capacity of the boys who by their parents are deſigned for the ſtudy of divinity, or whom their own inclinations prompt to it, is ſtrictly examined, and afterwards for ſome years a watchful eye is kept over their application and acquirements; then it is they commence *petentes*, and afterwards *exſpectantes*. Beſides the examinations in the town-ſchools, ſeveral times in a year performed before the magiſtracy of the place, two ſcholarchæ or viſitors are appointed by the duke, who every year go a circuit for inſpecting into the ſtate of the ſchools. The youths who for ſome years ſtand the teſt of theſe inſpectors, and appear to anſwer well the hope at firſt conceived of them, are for two or three years ſucceſſively examined before the conſiſtorial council at *Sutgard*, and if judged capable, are ſent to one of the two monaſteries of *Blaubeurn* and *Denkendorf*: here they bind themſelves by oath, conſtantly and at home or abroad, to ſerve the houſe of *Wurtemberg*; and upon any miſbehaviour by which they render themſelves unworthy of the ſacred function, to repay to the ſtates the ex-

Excellent ſeminary of divines in the dutchy of Wurtemberg.

pences of their maintenance, which are computed at fifty guilders *per annum*. Such a one is termed *rejectus*, and is to be diſtinguiſhed from a *dimiſſus*, who pays his charges, and with the conſent of the ſtates, goes into foreign ſervice. In caſe the parents have given occaſion to the miſbehaviour of the *rejectus*, his charges muſt be immediately repaid by them; but if they are not in fault, the inheritance from the time of the rejection is out of the power of the parents, and arreſted by the princely eccleſiaſtical cheſt; and after the death of the parents, the ſolicitation of the recovery of it is attended with no ſmall trouble: concerning this article, not only the perſon himſelf who is received upon the foundation enters into an obligation, but alſo his parents. The youths remain in the above-mentioned cloiſters two years for their improvement in the languages, and other eſſential ſciences; at the end of which time they are removed to higher ſeminaries, from *Blaubeuern* to *Bebenhauſen*, and from *Denkendorf* to *Maulbruun*. Theſe promotions are made every year, but alternately, and it is not before a novice has ſpent other two years in one of theſe upper cloiſters that they are firſt admitted on the great foundation at *Tubingen*, into which alſo are received ſtudents from the *Stutgard* college. The cloiſter teachers are men of eminent learning and parts, and in time come to be profeſſors, ſpecial ſuperintendants, and laſtly prelates. In theſe cloiſters, youth are furniſhed *gratis* with food, candle, fuel, waſhing, lodging, phyſic, paper, moſt of their apparel, and two pair of ſhoes a year. In the *Tubingen* foundation, which formerly was an *Auguſtinian* monaſtery, beſides their lodging and diet, they have every quarter of a year a dollar and a quire of paper. The five places above-mentioned have two vacations, *i. e.* a fortnight at *Eaſter*, and three weeks at *Autumn*. At theſe times ſcarce a ſingle youth is to be ſeen in all the four cloiſters, every one going to viſit his relations or acquaintance; and for viaticum-money, receives as many *gruſches* as he has miles to travel home. The ſtated number of pupils in each cloiſter is twenty-five. As every two years a colony is uſually ſent from the lower cloiſters to the upper, ſo promotions are made from theſe to the *Tubingen* foundation; and they who are admitted from *Stutgard* College, or ſent hither *ex gratia*, as is ſometimes the caſe, being alſo computed, the annual new members make about thirty, which balances the number of thoſe who are called from thence to the miniſterial office, or who leave it on other accounts. The new-comers here are for the firſt year called *novitii*, and are more than one in a room; their charge is to heat the ſtove, bring water for waſhing, *&c.* but with diſcretion, and not ſubject to any inſulting language or ill treatment. The firſt two years are again employed in philoſophy, in frequent diſputations and other exerciſes introductory to the

degree of *magiſter*. Their next ſtage is to devote ſome years to divinity, partly under the profeſſors of the univerſity and foundation, and partly under the moſt capable perſons of their ſociety, who are diſtinguiſhed by the name of *repetentes*, and are allowed a better diet, and more money. Laſtly, they undergo an examination from the conſiſtory of *Stutgard*, by whom they are declared qualified for all the offices of a miniſter, and to act as vicars during the illneſs of a country miniſter, or the vacancy of a pariſh. This vicarſhip the *magiſter* enters upon by an order of the preſident or of the conſiſtory: in the firſt caſe he receives from the paſtor, whoſe place he ſupplies, half a guilder per week, beſides lodging and board; and in the latter, three half guilders a week from the pariſh. Every quarter of a year the laws and inſtitutes of the foundation are read in the public auditory; at the ſame time a certificate drawn up by one of the *repetentes*, and ſigned by their *ſuperattendentes*, muſt be delivered to the conſiſtory, ſpecifying the dwelling, application, and other parts of the behaviour of the ſtipendiaries. Thoſe who are not *magiſtri*, the *repetentes* are diligently to exerciſe in lectures of philology and philoſophy; and how beneficial this practice is to the inſtructed appears from the public quarterly examinations. Once a week, before the preſident, the *repetitor* diſcuſſes a theological theſis, the *magiſtri* being preſent, divided into claſſes. At this exerciſe the chancellor of the univerſity often aſſiſts. The directors are the two *ſuperattendentes* and the *magiſter domus*; the latter is a profeſſor of philoſophy, but the former are choſen from among the profeſſors of divinity.

Thus is the *Tubingen* foundation a ſeminary * from whence fit ſubjects may always be ſelected for the miniſterial function; and as time and opportunity both concur in their favour, it affords many young divines, who beſides their aſſiduity in their main employments, ſucceſsfully beſtow part of their time in other entertaining parts of knowledge, as foreign languages, mathematics, geography, civil and literary hiſtory, phyſic, *&c.* which not only improves their genius, but gives an agreeableneſs to their converſation, eſpecially as ſome of them are continually travelling at the duke's

* Hiſtory informs us that all nations have manifeſted a ſenſe of the great importance of a public miniſtry. I omit at preſent the Pagans, although they afford innumerable documents of their attention and liberality on this head. What were the ſchools of the prophets among the *Jews* but nurſeries for the public miniſtry; and the chief end of founding cloiſters in the middle ages was no other than for the training up perſons qualified to impreſs the ſacred truths of our faith on the people. *Neque enim*, ſays *Hoſpinian. de orig. templ. l.* iii. *c.* 5. *priſcorum monaſteria erant latibula ignavorum fucorum & ventri, hoc eſt, luxui omnibuſque voluptatibus deditorum hominum, ut hodie pleraque ſunt, ſed potius ſcholæ, in quibus artes & philoſophia una cum theologia & vera religione pietateque tradebantur, eam maxime ob cauſſam, ut ſemper docti & idonei viri in promtu eſſent, quos eccleſiis præficere poſſent*; i. e. 'The ancient

duke's charge; all which circumſtances taken together, muſt neceſſarily make them other ſort of people than ſome of their ſtation which one meets with in many other places. On the *Tubingen* foundation, thoſe in the country vicarages included, there are conſtantly three hundred ſtudents in divinity, whoſe diligence and good behaviour is under a rigid inſpection. They meet twice a day in a very orderly manner at their meals, when one of them, every day, by turns, pronounces a ſermon. You will eaſily conceive, Sir, that the maintenance of ſo many buildings at the five places before mentioned, the ſalaries of ſo many profeſſors, overſeers, teachers, and the diſburſements in food and wine, and apparel for four or five hundred perſons, and other articles pertaining to a foundation of this nature, muſt ſtand the duke or the country in above fifty thouſand dollars *per annum:* but, in my opinion, it is an expence never to be ſufficiently praiſed, as from whence conſiderable advantages may accrue not only to this country, but likewiſe to Chriſtendom in general; and the charges of it being taken from the ſequeſtered monaſteries, it cannot be ſaid, in this reſpect, that the foundations of our forefathers are diverted from the original end and intention of the donor *. The hereditary benefice of *Bulach*, in the country of *Wurtemberg*, annexed to the *Gruckler* family by virtue of a reſerve made by one of its anceſtors who lived at the beginning of the reformation, and which he greatly promoted here, muſt be looked upon as a particular caſe.

'ancient monaſteries were not as moſt of our times, the haunts of ſlothful drones, of 'fellows wallowing in all kinds of ſenſuality and voluptuouſneſs, but rather colleges 'where the ſciences, philoſophy and divinity were taught, and true religion and piety in-'culcated, chiefly to this end, that there might be always learned and fit perſons for the 'eccleſiaſtical function.' After religion was reſtored to its former purity by the happy reformation, this concern was by no means neglected; but poſſibly our times are not without blame, that the views of the generous founders are not always ſufficiently anſwered.

* The ancient foundations generally contain dreadful threatenings againſt all who ſhall go about to fruſtrate the original deſign and ſcope of the founder, and to this all poſſible regard was ſhewn at the reformation, the monaſteries and other pious foundations having been altered into ſchools and colleges of literature and good manners; even moſt of the old univerſities derive their incomes from the monaſteries: yet too much of ſuch donations, it muſt be owned, have been applied to the public treaſury, although very lamentable fruits of ſuch alienation have often been but too apparent. *M. Henning Broſenius, Lutheran* abbot of *Michelſtein*, complains bitterly of it in his *Aurum Toloſanum*, or *An account of ſpiritual and temporal poſſeſſions, alſo of the curſe and vengeance which attend ſacrilege. Halberſtadt* 1637, 4*to*. The *Romiſh* clergy have carried their watchfulneſs much farther, yet were not able totally to prevent alienations. The laſt advices from *France* contain ſuch an inſtance as muſt be a bitter potion to the *Romiſh* clergy; the king not only forbids any foundations without a particular licence, but annuls thoſe which have been made ſince the year 1666, applying them to the liquidation of the crown debts, thoſe foundations alone remaining in force which are ſo in the ſtricteſt ſenſe of the word.

According

According to the old laws of the *Wurtemberg* dominions, the eccleſiaſtical employments were entirely in the diſpoſal of the conſiſtory, but many malverſations having for ſeveral years been obſerved to obtain under ſuch a power, the beſt livings being beſtowed on the relations of the members of the conſiſtorial council, or on ſuch as would marry into their families, or thoſe who had recommendation of another kind, the duke thought fit to curtail this privilege of the conſiſtory, ſo that now his highneſs alone appoints the ſuperintendants, prelates, and abbots; for the inferior parſonages, the conſiſtory recommends three perſons, of whom the privy-council nominates one. It muſt be obſerved, that in this country the ſervice of the church is without the allurement of riches, a living of three hundred guilders a year being accounted a thing very conſiderable, and few of the prelacies bring in above ſeven hundred.

Union of Tubingen.

You wonder, Sir, in your laſt letter, that nothing more appears of any writings relating to the union among Proteſtants, which were begun anew, and continued till our times, chiefly by ſome divines of *Tubingen*. Secretary *Pfaff*'s enemies, who are not few, give out, that having obtained what he had been ſeeking for, he now keeps himſelf quiet. Others are of opinion, that the court has thought it unadviſable that the matter ſhould be proſecuted with the former heat; becauſe a Catholic miniſter of a powerful court having looked upon this union as prejudicial to the *Roman Catholics*, gave to underſtand, that it would be more agreeable to them, and create a better underſtanding if more coolneſs was obſerved in this affair. Secretary *Pfaff* himſelf throws the blame on the *Proteſtant* courts, for not ſupporting him in the proſecution of the motion he had made, both by ſharp injunctions againſt the refractory old eccleſiaſtics, and alſo in the diet, where not a few envoys had aſſured him of their vigorous ſupport, and afterwards deſerted him. It is not for me to determine which of theſe three is the real cauſe, or whether they may not all three be true or falſe. I ſhall only add, that Mr. ſecretary *Pfaff* exceeds with regard to an eminent ſtateſman, in believing that he entirely oppoſed it; as I can confidently affirm this great man only diſapproved of violent proceedings, accounting an external union with another party to be too dearly purchaſed, when not obtainable but by perſecuting many people in their own church, who in their hearts may be of another opinion. It is not outward coercions which can command ſentiments, and force conviction upon the mind. The *Calviniſts* have ſome hot-headed clergy no leſs than the *Lutherans*, and the latter are not without men of parts and equity no more than the former. An inſtance of which happened not long ago at *E*, where a ſtudent of divinity travelling poſt was taken ſick,

and

and being given over, for want of a *Calviniſtical* miniſter, he ordered that a *Lutheran* might be ſent for, to adminiſter him the ſacrament with common bread, which was done accordingly. In the landgraviate of *Heſſe-Caſſel*, and diſtrict of *Eſcheweg*, a *Lutheran* prieſt, of the name of *Steuben*, has now for above twenty years officiated in one *Lutheran* and two *Calviniſtical* congregations, with perfect harmony and good neighbourhood, as had his predeceſſor, a *Caviniſtical* preacher. The former being at the meeting and love-feaſt of the *Eſcheweg* diſtrict (which conſiſts of twenty *Calviniſtical* and ſix *Lutheran* preachers) and jocularly aſked of what religion he was, made anſwer, *I am a good Chriſtian, and you are Sectaries.*

Subſcription to the Formula concordiæ.

At *Tubingen*, all profeſſors, of whatſoever faculty they be, muſt ſign the *Formula Concordiæ*. Mr. *N*'s ſignature was *Divinis veritatibus in hoc libro contentis ſubſcribo*; i. e. 'I ſubſcribe to the divine truths con-'tained in this book.' True it is, that in this manner one may alſo ſubſcribe to the *Koran*; yet perhaps it is more adviſable to admit of ſuch indefinite expreſſions, than to ſhackle the conſciences with human reſtrictions, and thus increaſe the number of hypocrites or of the perjured. And moreover all officers, eccleſiaſtical and civil, of all ranks and degrees are, at their admiſſion into their employments, to ſubſcribe the ſaid *Formula concordiæ*; but of late this is in ſome meaſure winked at; and I have been aſſured, that Mr. ——, though he continues a firm *Calviniſt*, made no manner of ſcruple to ſign this teſt *.

Pleaſant diſputations with the Jeſuits of Rottenburg.

Some time ago the Jeſuits of *Rottenburg*, a place two leagues diſtant from *Tubingen*, were invited to the public theological diſputations; but the following adventure it is preſumed, has put them out of conceit to come again. Profeſſor *Muller* preſided at the act, and by the metaphyſical diſtinctions and ſubtilties of the Jeſuits, was ſo hard preſſed as to be almoſt at a nonplus, ſo that the audience began to fear for the preſident, which would have been a flagrant diſgrace to the whole body. Upon this, ſome haſtened away to *D. O.* and informed him of the diſtreſs they were in. At that time he had not dreſſed himſelf, but inſpired with zeal againſt the adverſary, he huddled on his cloaths and cloak, and flew away

* In the melancholy diviſions which have run in the *Lutheran* churches concerning the ſigning of this ſymbolical book, the contending parties of late have generally made a diſtinction where there is no difference. Much it is to be lamented that many among thoſe who are moſt inveterate againſt the *Formula concordiæ* betray the greateſt ignorance. Are there not known inſtances of men who charge it with all kinds of falſe doctrines, contradictions, and other abſurdities, without having ever read it. *Hoſpinian*, in his *Concordia diſcors*, and *Hutter*, in his *Concordia concors*, publiſhed in oppoſition to the former, have collected the oldeſt accounts, and to theſe may be added the third part of *Loſcher*'s *Hiſtory of the religious diſturbances*, c. 5. and 9.

away to the college. At his entrance into the hall, he was ſtill putting up his ſtockings, when he heard one of the two choſen champions of the Jeſuits declaiming with an exultation which could only proceed from the certain hope of an approaching triumph. Such a ſound alone was ſufficient ſo to inflame *D. O.* that, before he had ſight of his antagoniſt, he cried out, *Mentiris, Jeſuita, mentiris!* i. e. 'Thou lyeſt, Jeſuit, 'thou lyeſt.' Upon taking his place, he firſt prudently aſked the ſubject of the diſpute, and the Jeſuit's objection, and now the engagement was renewed. The Jeſuit exerting the utmoſt ſtrength both of his underſtanding and lungs to mention the advantage he had gained; and on the other ſide, the impending ſcandal that the enemy ſhould carry the day in ſuch a place, raiſed ſuch a ferment and almoſt deſperate defence, that *Boileau* might have greatly improved his heroic poem of the *Lutrin*, could he have been preſent at this altercation. By the ſuperior dexterity of *D. O.* at the ſcholaſtic weapons, the ſcene ſoon changed, and the Jeſuits at laſt confounded, by the declaration of ſome impartial judges who were preſent, quitted the field in ſuch a manner, as ſhewed they would hardly ever ſhew their faces there again.

Among the curioſities of the univerſity-library here, are ſhewn above ſeven thouſand ſermons, which the celebrated *Cruſius.* hearing in *German*, immediately took down in *Greek.*

Mr. *Gramlich*, the court chaplain, who is not leſs known by his excellent writings than by ſome ſingular incidents that befel him, has lately exchanged this life for a better. When a boy, ſome of his rude playfellows thruſt a bean in his ear, which remained there till at laſt it ſtruck root, and it was not without great danger of his life, that it could be extracted. As he grew up, a tumor in his mouth ſwelled to the bigneſs of a hen's egg, and muſt neceſſarily have ended in a ſuffocation, had it not been cauteriſed. This torturing cure laſted above a quarter of a year, in which he received into his mouth above ſix hundred red-hot cauteries. Under this exigency, he made a ſolemn vow, that on the recovery of his health, he would devote himſelf to the ſervice of God in a life of uniform holineſs and zeal in his miniſterial functions.

The learned conſiſtorial counſellor Mr. *Datt* alſo died on the 24th of *February*, 1722, another inſtance that no prophet is honoured in his own country. He had left behind him ſome excellent additions to his valuable work, *De pace publica*; but, after his death, what is become of them no body ſo much as knows.

Your former good friend *P. O.* has likewiſe ſome years ſince paid the great debt of nature; a man who went through ſo many adventures and viciſſitudes of life, that few ſuch inſtances occur, and I know not

whom I can better compare him to than to the famous *Caramuel* *, His univerſal genius ſignalized itſelf as a courtier, a politician, a man of letters, and no leſs as a military officer; and though I do not ſet him forth as the model of a Chriſtian hero, yet he has frequently prevented a great deal of miſchief: and once to a lady of great ſway, who was deſirous of being included along with the duke in the public form of prayer, he boldly anſwered, that it was needleſs, ſhe being comprehended in the clauſe of the pater-noſter, *Deliver us from evil.*

Academy at Eſlingen.

In this account of the ſtate of literature in theſe countries, it would be an injuſtice to omit the academy founded by Mr. *Muller*, in *Eſlingen*, three leagues from *Ludwigſburg*, and ſix from *Tubingen*. It is indeed as yet ſhort of the perfection which it may one day ſee; yet I found there twenty-ſix young gentlemen who are inſtructed in the *Latin* and *French* languages, hiſtory, geography, mathematics, muſic, dancing, writing, and in the principles of the civil law. Every ſcholar, for inſtruction, fewel, candle, lodging, waſhing, and board, pays no more than an hundred dollars a year, ſo that it muſt be owing to the great number of pupils, if the undertaking be carried on without loſs; and it is not already looked upon with a very favourable eye, either by the univerſity of *Tubingen*, or the *Wurtemberg* conſiſtories, on account of the college at *Stutgard*, or even by thoſe of the duke's miniſters, who are not well affected to the imperial nobility †. The town of *Eſlingen* of itſelf is but mean, yet has a ſtately riding-ſchool; and its town-houſe, which is built in the new taſte, next to that of *Augſburg*, paſſes for the fineſt in all *Germany*.

Tubingen, Auguſt 20, 1729. *I am*, &c.

* This *Caramuel* was a native of *Madrid*, his mother was a *German*, and his father a *Fleming*. After finiſhing his ſtudies he became a *Ciſtercian* monk, and ſoon after abbot of *Moelroſe* and *Diſſinburg*; he was afterwards promoted to be the ſuperior abbot of the *Benedictines* at *Vienna* and *Prague*. His next appearance is as a ſoldier, in the quality of a captain of foot, in the wars againſt the *Swedes*, in which he raiſed himſelf to be ſurveyor-general of the fortifications, and chief of the engineers in *Bohemia*. Some time after reſigning theſe offices, he returned to the church, and died biſhop of *Vigevano*. He was ſo celebrated for his wit and good ſenſe, that being once in a place where he was not known, at a public diſputation, he entered the liſts with a learned monk, whom he puſhed ſo hard, that full of rage and ſhame the monk cried out, *Aut Diabolus es, aut Caramuel*; 'Either 'thou art the Devil, or *Caramuel*.' A like ſtory is told of *Peter Lombard*.

† This academy ſunk in the year 1702, upon Mr. *Muller*'s receiving a call to *Worms*.

LETTER

LETTER XV.

Obſervations relating to the natural hiſtory of the country of *Wurtemberg*.

SIR,

I AM always extremely delighted with the contents of your letters, and the adventure of the ſtork, which preferred being burned along with her young-ones, which ſhe could not ſave from the fire, rather than ſuffer them to periſh by themſelves, gave occaſion to many not unpleaſing reflections. A worthy friend of mine, to whom I communicated that part of your letter, returned the favour, by ſending me the next day the following verſes:

Verſes on a ſtork which burned itſelf out of love to its young-ones.

Viderat arſuros flagranti in culmine nidos,
Nec teneras voluit linquere mater aves.
Undique proſtantes animoſa ciconia flammas
Sprevit, & in medio maluit igne mori.
Hanc modo Phœnici deceat præferre volucrem,
Non datur ex iſto vita ſecunda rogo.

'The grieving dam ſaw the fire approaching the neſt, yet could not 'forſake her helpleſs brood; but deſpiſing the riſing flame, bravely with 'them expired in the fire. The Phœnix muſt there own itſelf ſurpaſſed, 'this flame producing no ſecond life.'

De eadem.

Effœtæ hanc docuit pietas ſuccurrere matri,
Nec minus in natos nunc animavit amor.
Cum ſubita in charos furerent incendia nidos,
Pullorum haut renuit triſtia fata ſequi.
Noluit orba parens cineri ſupereſſe ſuorum.
Funera num vidit ſplendidiora Mogol?
Claruerit quamvis fumanti Scævola dextra,
Clarior incenſæ fama volucris erit.
Fortius hæc certe facinus quam Mutius auſa eſt:
Torruit ille manum, tota ſed arſit avis.

On the ſame.

'This bird has long been diſtinguiſhed for its affectionate aſſiſtance 'to its helpleſs dam, and here we have a no leſs ſignal inſtance of fond-'neſs for its young. Though the flames were raging about its neſt, 'it would not ſurvive the cruel deſtiny of its beloved brood. A more 'noble funeral *India* never beheld. If, enraged at diſappointment, '*Scævola* be celebrated for thruſting his right-hand into the fire, how 'much more this bird, which from maternal affection ſuffered her 'whole body to be conſumed.'

Remarkable ſtory of a ſtork in Tubingen.

How far rationality, mutual affection, harmony of ſentiments, and compariſon of ideas, may be attributed to animals, I ſhall not at preſent embark in the conſideration of, only mentioning as a certain matter of fact, the adventure of a tame ſtork ſome years ago in the *Collegio illuſtri* of *Tubingen*. This bird had lived quietly in the court-yard till count *Victor Gravenitz*, at that time a ſtudent there, ſhot with ball at a ſtork's neſt near the college, and probably wounded the ſtork in it, as for ſome weeks he was not obſerved to ſtir from his neſt. This happened in autumn, when the foreign ſtorks ſet out on their periodical emigration. The following ſpring a ſtork was obſerved upon the roof of the college, and by its continual chattering, gave the tame ſtork which was walking in the college-court to underſtand, that it was deſirous of its company; but this being impracticable by reaſon of its wings being clipped, the ſtranger with the greateſt caution came down to the upper gallery, the next day ſomething lower, and laſtly, after abundance of ceremonies, alighted in the court. The tame ſtork, not conſcious of any crime, went and met him, with a ſoft chearful note, a ſincere indication of courteſy and friendſhip, when, to his aſtoniſhment, the other furiouſly fell upon him. Some ſpectators of this interview, for that time, immediately put the foreign ſtork to flight; yet was it ſo little diſcouraged that the very next day it returned to the charge, and during the whole ſummer frequent ſkirmiſhes paſſed betwixt theſe birds: for Mr. *T.* had given orders, that the tame ſtork having but one antagoniſt to deal with, ſhould not be aſſiſted. Being thus put to its ſhifts, it began to ſtand better upon its guard, and made ſuch a vigorous reſiſtance, that at the end of the campaign the ſtranger had little to boaſt of; but the ſpring enſuing, inſtead of a ſingle ſtork, came four, which, without any of the foregoing ceremonies, lighted at once in the college-court, and made at the tame ſtork. This peaceable fowl, in preſence of many ſpectators from the galleries, performed exploits, if I may be permitted the expreſſion, above the valour of man, defending itſelf, and aſſaulting its enemies with the moſt vigorous intrepidity, till at length overpowered,

and its ſtrength being ſpent, it was falling under the redoubled ſtrokes of the enemy, when ſome very unexpected auxiliaries appeared. All the turkey-cocks, ducks, geeſe, and the whole poſſe of fowls which were brought up in the court, and to whom this gallant ſtork had unqueſtionably indeared itſelf by its mild and friendly carriage, braving the danger, formed as it were a rampart for it, by means of which it might make an honourable retreat from ſo unequal a fight: even a peacock, which before would never be upon good terms with it, on this occaſion, however, ſided with oppreſſed innocence, and was, if not a ſtanch friend, at leaſt a favourable judge on the ſtork's ſide. This occaſioned a ſtricter watch to be kept againſt all ſuch treacherous incurſions, and a ſtop was put to any further blood-ſhed, till in the beginning of the third ſpring above twenty ſtorks made a ſudden ſtoop into the court, and before the poor ſtork's life-guards could form themſelves, or any people come to its aſſiſtance, they murdered it: however, under ſuch diſparity, it exerted all its former heroiſm, and made them pay dear for their baſe aſſaſſination. The rancour of theſe ſtrangers againſt the innocent creature could proceed only from the gun fired by count *Victor*, and falſly conſtrued to be done by the inſtigation of the tame ſtork *.

Being fallen upon natural hiſtory, I muſt not omit ſome petrifactions which I have ſeen and collected in this country, previouſly ſuppoſing you ſtill retain your taſte for ſuch things; for, ſhould your mind be altered in this reſpect, it will be beſt not to proceed any farther in reading this letter, as it muſt be dry and tedious. All mountainous coun-

* Whoever is inclind to read a judicious abridgment of all that has, in all ages, been advanced in favour of the ſouls and underſtanding of brutes, will be gratified in Mr. *Ribous*'s treatiſe *De anima brutorum*. I am inclined to think that ſome philoſophers have carried the matter too far; and ſome, on the other ſide of the queſtion, have erred a different way; but ſhall only here offer to the reader's conſideration the adventure of D. *Gabrliep*'s tame fox. Every evening *Gabrliep* had his tame fox carefully chained up, a confinement which this beaſt, uſed to liberty, could not well digeſt; and it was not long before, by frequent trials, he found that he could ſlip his collar over his head. In the night he was not wanting to make uſe of ſuch a fine opportunity, and made a terrible havock among the neighbour's fowls and geeſe; but he always took care to be at home before day-break, and immediately put the collar again upon his neck, thus imagining he avoided ſo much as the ſuſpicion of being the author of theſe depredations. Amidſt all the heavy complaints of the neighbours, the innocence of the fox ſeemed the more certain, as *Gabrliep*'s poultry had enjoyed an undiſturbed repoſe, till at laſt the ſpoiler being caught in *flagranti*, by a vigilant neighbour, the doctor was condemned to coſts and damages, and, he in revenge, made a ſkeleton of the perpetrator of this miſchief. I refer the reader to *Joh. Henr. Muller diſſ. de brutorum actionibus mechanice inexplicabilibus, Altorf.* 1719; and *Hier. Rorar. Quod animalia bruta ſæpe ratione utantur melius homine*; but eſpecially to two learned treatiſes, viz. *Profeſſor Winckler's enquiry into the exiſtence and nature of the ſoul of brutes. Leipſ.* 1745; and *profeſſor Meier's eſſay towards a new ſyſtem of the Souls of Brutes. Halle* 1749.

countries have the property of affording rather a greater quantity and variety of the above-mentioned and other natural curioſities, than the plain and level lands, and this is fully verified in the dutchy of *Wurtemberg*.

Among the principal articles relative hereto, may be juſtly ranked the black ſlate-table, belonging to the late D. *Hiemer* *, court-chaplain; it is three feet ten inches long, and three feet three inches in breadth, with raiſed *ſtellæ marinæ* of a particular kind lying upon one another. That which was uſually called the tail conſiſts of pentagonical, unequal, cineritious, and lucid *aſteriæ*. The place where this ſtone was found is called *Ombden*, and lies between *Kirchheim* and *Goppingen*. D. *Hiemer*, in a printed account of this rarity addreſſed to Dr. *Scheuchzer*, concludes it to be ſuch an aquatic animal as *Rumphius*, in his cabinet of *Amboyna* curioſities, deſcribes under the name of *Caput Meduſæ*. It is in the ſtraits of *Waigat*, and near *Spitſberg*, that this *Caput Meduſæ* is chiefly found, as alſo in the *White Sea*, and near *Archangel*, where the inhabitants call them ſea-ſpiders. Any number of theſe creatures together are reckoned a ſure ſign of whales being near, theſe greedily preying upon their fleſh, and following them for that purpoſe. They are caught alive on floating pieces of wood, on which they crawl about in the ſea. One of theſe *Capita Meduſæ* was ſent as a preſent by *Peter the Great* to *Auguſtus* king of *Poland*, and is ſtill to be ſeen in the gallery of natural curioſities at *Dreſden*; but D. *Kiſner* at *Francfort* on the *Mayne* has a finer. The middle or *centrum* of this creature is broad and thick, branching out on all ſides into a great number of limbs, which terminate in a multitude of minute jointed filaments of the thinneſs of horſe-hairs. At the death of the creature, their limbs or branches contract thmſelves inwardly towards the center of the body; but, whilſt living, they are the inſtruments of its local motion in ſwimming; it at once draws in their ends, and afterwards, as an oar, ſtrikes them out again. In the valuable collection of petrifactions of Mr. *Sprekelſen* the licentiate at *Hamburgh*, I have alſo met with a remarkable piece of this kind, the body of which, in its thickeſt part, conſiſted of orbicular raiſed *concamerationes* reſembling the *Alveoli belemniarum*. This, and ſeveral other beautiful petrifactions, are found near *Granville* in *Normandy*.

D. *Hiemer*, by tampering too much with this ſlate, has a little worn the main ſtock of the figures, and made the limbs almoſt perfectly like

* Since the above was written, this ſlate-table came into my hands, and I had the pleaſure of gratifying with it the very learned Dr. *Hugo*, phyſician to his *Britannic* majeſty, as elector of *Hanover*.

one another or round, whereas they ſhould be pentagonal, and of an unequal and likewiſe alternate thickneſs.

The already-mentioned obſervation ſerves not only to correct *Hiemer*'s copper-plate, but alſo his ſuppoſition that this petrifaction was a real *Caput Meduſæ*, as the latter not being compoſed of ſuch *entrochi*, or limbs, is without any of thoſe large cluſters of filaments; on the contrary, this *Wurtemberg* petrifaction may very juſtly be claſſed among the *Stellæ marinæ*, of which there are above an hundred kinds; but their *entrochi* are moſtly vertical, and without any ramifications: and if even the northern *Caput Meduſæ* is to be comprehended under this appellation, it ſhould be with the diſtinction of *Stella arboreſcens*. In the *Stella marina*, properly ſo called, the *aſteriæ*, *trochitæ*, or minute parts, which collectively are called the *entrochi*, have four, five, and ſix angles, ſometimes are round, and commonly their limbs alternate in their figure and thickneſs. They are alſo met with in many other provinces in *Germany*, as particularly in the dutchy of *Wurtemberg*, near the village of *Omden*, likewiſe near *Echterdingen*, betwixt *Tubingen* and *Stutgard*; at *Achalmberg* or *Achelberg*, by *Reutlingen*, near the monaſtery of *Bebenhauſen* not far from *Tubingen*, at *Boll* and elſewhere.

After theſe, the many little bones dug up near * *Canſtadt*, a league from *Stutgard*, deſerve our notice. Not only the hollow tubes are diſcernible in many of them, and to be looked upon only as receptacles for the marrow; but likewiſe anatomical obſervations ſhew them to be the remains of ſmall animals of different kinds, eſpecially of rats and mice. And one plainly obſerves the mandibles, the teeth, the ſhoulder-blades, the vertebræ, the ribs, the clavicles, the bones of the ſhoulders, arms, thighs, legs, tails, and other ſmall parts together in one ſtratum, and ſeparated from the other large bones and teeth, among which are ſome of a monſtrous bigneſs, that have likewiſe their particular ſtratum. *Large bones.* A curious account of theſe is publiſhed by Dr. *Spleiſs*, and in *Reiſel*'s letter to the ſaid doctor, prefixed to his *Oedipus oſteolithologicus de Corn. & Oſſib. foſſil. Canſtad.* That they belong to the animal kingdom is not only evident from their appearance, but from the chemical experiments made with them by D. *Karl* †. They who deduce theſe bones and teeth from giants are not aware that their poſitions prove more than they themſelves would be willing. I myſelf am poſſeſſed of a tooth found in the dutchy of *Brunſwick*, which weighs five pounds,

* Such little bones are alſo found in *Nieder-Joſſen*, in the principality of *Hersfeld*.

† The title of the piece containing his diſcoveries is *Lapis lydius philoſophico-pyrotechnicus ad oſſium foſſilium decimaſiam analytice demonſtrandum adhibitus & per multa experimenta chymico-phyſica in lucem publicam miſſus ab Joh. Sam. Carl.* L. *& medico ord. Oringenſi, Francof. ad Mæn.* 1703.

and

and on it are plainly diſtinguiſhable the roots, the external hard tegument or enamel, and likewiſe the ſofter farinacious ſubſtance, which adheres to the tongue like a kind of marle. Now the uſual number of teeth being not leſs than thirty-two, on a computation of the dimenſion and weight of a human tooth proportionate to that of a five pound maſs, the mouth of ſuch a giant muſt have been large enough to receive a little cart of hay, and ſuch an enormous coloſſus muſt have weighed fifteen tons: *Riſum teneatis amici?* Of the *Canſtadt* teeth, which however are not of the ſame kind, nor from the ſame ſpecies of animals, ſome exceed ſeven pounds, and the other bones do not at all agree with the human body; ſome of them being more than ten feet in length. In the year 1700 were found above ſixty different fruſta of large teeth, ſhoulder-blades, ribs, and joints of the back-bone, the moſt remarkable of which are ſtill kept in the muſæum at *Stutgard*, and ſome of them appear to have belonged to fiſhes of prey, or bears, tygers, lions, horſes, *&c.* and ſome, particularly the largeſt teeth, to elephants. This conjecture will meet with leſs contradiction, upon recollecting that in the year 1672, one of theſe large elephant's teeth or fangs was found in the earth at *Camburg* in *Thuringia*; and in the year 1685, another near *Hildburghauſen*. Further, in the year 1695, near *Tonna* in *Thuringia*, was dug up the entire ſkeleton of an elephant, with four ſmaller teeth, and two ivory fangs eight feet long. In the *Berlin* Miſcellanies an account is given of a crocodile's petrified ſkeleton, found in the mines of *Thuringia*: and in the mountains of *Hartz* are found not only teeth, but back-bones, ſhoulder-blades, ribs, and other parts of wild beaſts. In *Siberia* alſo it is not uncommon for elephants teeth and large bones to be dug up, and the inhabitants call them *Mammon's bones*. Near *Boll* in *Wurtemberg* are found abundance of ſkeletons, petrefied and changed to a perfect ſtone, whoſe ſpine not being tubulous, and conſequently without marrow, ſhews they have belonged to fiſhes. A ſpecimen of theſe is in the hands of D. *Mauchart*, of *Tubingen*; but a larger piece may be ſeen in the gallery of natural curioſities at *Dreſden*, and for which an apothecary of *Tubingen* received fifty rixdollars.

Skeletons of elephants and crocodiles, &c.

The hexagonal ſtructure which ſtood on that eminence near *Canſtadt*, where the large bones were dug up, has led ſome learned men to imagine them buried here by the *Romans*; but the *Romans* are known to have brought very few elephants into *Italy*, and never made uſe of them againſt the *Germans*. The ſharp and pointed teeth, which are alſo obſerved in the others, further ſhew ſome of the ſkeletons to be thoſe of other large and wild beaſts. Beſides, why the *Romans* ſhould be at the charge of keeping ſo many wild beaſts in a corner of their empire which had no amphitheatre, is ſomething myſterious, and as little is it to be compre-

comprehended, why they ſhould have interred * them ſo deep under a ſtately building, which might have been the temple or tower of *Velleda* †, a celebrated propheteſs among the *Germans*. It is much more probable that they by whom this edifice was built knew nothing of the bones under it, and that this congeries happened many ages before, the ſtratum in which they lie being twenty feet deeper than the foundation of the wall; and the firſt appearance of theſe bones was out of the rocks, when theſe were blown up with gun-powder.

In the reſearch of the origin of theſe and other animal petrifactions found at a conſiderable depth in the earth, many difficulties preſent themſelves, unleſs recourſe be had to the effects of the general deluge, or to alterations which our globe may even anteriorly have undergone. They who of theſe things are for making no more than ‡ *Luſus naturæ*, have certainly never been at the pains of carefully comparing theſe petrifactions with the

* It appears alſo from *Cicero*'s ſecond oration againſt *Verres*, that large elephants teeth were hung up as an ornament in the temple of *Juno* in the iſland of *Malta*.

† This conjecture will appear leſs improbable upon reflecting that *Velleda* was not the only woman by whom the ancient *Germans* were faſcinated according to *Tacitus de mor. German. c.* 8. *Vidimus ſub Divo Veſpaſiano Velledam diu apud pleroſque numinis loco habitam; ſed & olim Auriniam & complures alias venerati ſunt, non adulatione nec tamquam facerent deas*; 'In the time of *Veſpaſian*, we ſaw *Velleda* was eſteemed as a deity among moſt of 'thoſe nations; but they formerly alſo worſhipped *Aurinia*, and many others, not from 'flattery, nor as if they made them goddeſſes.' And *Hiſt. lib.* 4. *c.* 61. *Ea virgo nationis Bructeræ late imperitabat, vetere apud Germanos more, quo pleraſque feminarum fatidicas & augeſcente ſuperſtitione arbitrentur deas*; 'That virgin ruled over the *Bructeri*, 'a very numerous people, according to an immemorial cuſtom among the *Germans*, who 'imagine moſt women to have the gift of prophecy, and ſuperſtition increaſing, attributed a kind of divinity to them.' That *Velleda* lived in a tower, *Tacitus* expreſly ſays, *Hiſt. lib.* iv. *c.* 65. And *Ferdinand* biſhop of *Paderborn*, in his preface to the *Monum. Paderborn.* juſtly reckons the place of her reſidence among the moſt reſpectable monuments of antiquity. Nothing can be more appoſite than what *Hulert Thomas Leod.* relates of *Jettha*, *Antiq. Heidelberg.* p. 296. *Quo tempore Velleda virgo in Bructeris imperitabat, vetula quædam, cui nomen Jettha, cum collem, ubi nunc eſt arx Heidelbergenſis, & Jetthæ collis etiam nunc nomen habet, inhabitabat, vetuſtiſſimumque fanum incolebat, cujus fragmenta adhuc nuper vidimus, dum Comes Palatinus Fridericus factus Elector egregiam domum conſtruxit, quam novam aulam adpellant. Hæc mulier vaticiniis inclita, & quo venerabilior foret, raro e fano in conſpectum hominum prodiens, volentibus conſilium ab ea petere de feneſtra non prodeunte vultu reſpondebat*; 'At the time when the virgin *Velleda* reigned over the *Bructeri*, an old woman, by 'name *Jettha*, dwelled on that hill where now ſtands *Heidelberg* caſtle, and ſtill called '*Jettha's-hill*: her particular abode was an old temple, of which the fragments ſtill 'exiſted when *Frederick* Elector Palatine built the new palace. This woman was famous 'for her predictions, and to maintain a greater veneration, ſhe very ſeldom appeared 'abroad, giving anſwer to thoſe who conſulted her, from a window, without ſhewing 'her face.'

‡ The weakneſs of the hypotheſis both of *Whiſton* and *Burnet*, in their theories of the earth has been unanſwerably expoſed by ſeveral of the moſt eminent naturaliſts. The inſtance of an *Engliſh* repeater produced by the author is alone ſufficient to invalidate the chimerical *Luſus naturæ* of theſe viſionaries. I would alſo recommend to the reader Dr.

the originals, of which, according to their idea, they are imitations; otherwiſe, from the admirable texture of them, the delicate expreſſion of the fineſt lineaments, ſtriæ and ſcales, and the entire correſpondence of all the other parts of the petrefactions with thoſe of animals, they could not but acknowledge that nature, in its ſportings, might as eaſily have brought forth a complete *Engliſh* repeater, and not only one, but ſeveral thouſands, all exactly ſimilar in dimenſions and workmanſhip, even to the ſmalleſt wheels. Whatever be meant by nature, either it is a non-entity, to which no art or regularity of action can in anywiſe be attributed; or it is a being which, without a groſs violation of the regard due to it, cannot be ſaid to ſport.

To this obſervation I muſt add, that many of the petrified ſhell-fiſh have alſo thoſe gluminous ſcales which are obſerved in the creatures in the ſea; and what is ſtill more, by calcination, and other chemical experiments performed on them, nothing is produced which can be extracted from the earth or the rocks in which they lie; but their principles are homogenious with what is extracted from teſtaceous fiſh, and both ſubſtances enter into the *materia medica*. But that it muſt have been a general deluge, whereby ſuch ſubverſions and intermixtures were occaſioned in our earth, is not only deducible from the ſituation of theſe petrifactions on the higheſt mountains, no leſs than in the deepeſt parts of the earth; and eſpecially that the petrifactions are of ſhell-fiſh, and other creatures never known as natives in any other parts than *Aſia* and *Africa*, and to this day only found in thoſe climates. A circumſtance in theſe petrifactions which I have thought eſpecially remarkable, is the multitude of the ſame ſpecies which are often ſeen together in the ſame place, as at *Brugen* in the country of *Hildeſheim*, one ſees millions of *trochitæ*, or little parts of *ſtellæ marinæ*, lying in heaps; and the rocks, out of which the fine palace there was built, is full of them. But it afterwards occurred to me, that in ſuch long and violent fluctuations, all homogenious bodies, alike in weight, figure, and ſubſtance, muſt neceſſarily conglomerate; beſides the natural practice of creatures of the ſame ſpecies to herd together in great numbers. For a living inſtance of which, let any one go to *Scheveling*, or other places open to the ſea, and he will be ſure, without any great trouble, to meet with multitudes of one kind or other of ſhell-fiſh along the ſhore, and not one to be

Buttner's *Rudera diluvii teſtes*, *Lipſ.* 1710, which from page 171 to page 184, contains an enquiry into the origin of petrifactions; with which may be compared D. *Woodward*'s *Eſſay towards a natural hiſtory of the earth*. Poſſibly it is *Leibnitz*, who merits the greateſt approbation, when he terms petrifactions *the ſports of human fancy*, *Luſus imaginationis humanæ*, in Protog. § 18, 20. Among the lateſt and beſt writings on this ſubject, are profeſſor *Kruger*'s *hiſtory of the earth* in the moſt ancient ages, 1746. and profeſſor *Delius*'s *Rudera diluvii teſtes*, 1748.

found

found at the diſtance of half a league. It muſt alſo here be added, that after the general deluge, the deſiccation of many of the lower lands was a work of many years, during which a large ſhoal of ſhell-fiſh may have multiplied to an inconceivable number, till at laſt the water being drained off, they remained inveloped in a ſlime, which afterwards became indurated to ſtone *. After all, the opinion of the original of petrifactions is no article of faith; and it was very unbecoming that a difference of opinion in *D. Reiſſel*, and old *Schuckart* the antiquarian, and keeper of the duke's muſæum at *Stutgard*, in their accounts of the *Canſtadt* bones, ſhould break out into an irreconcileable enmity.

Near *Bebenhauſen* and on *Achel* mountain, and ſome other parts of the country of *Wurtemberg*, are alſo found *Gloſſopetræ*, like thoſe commonly brought from *Malta*, and ſaid to be ſnakes or adders tongues. Their origin in that iſland is aſcribed to the miracle performed by St. *Paul* after his ſhipwreck; and on this account, they no leſs than the ſnake's eyes and the white earth, reſembling the *Terra Lemnia* in which they lie, are ſaid to be a ſovereign remedy againſt poiſon and the bites of beaſts. But waving the queſtion, whether or no St. *Paul* ever ſet his foot on the iſland of † *Malta*; yet it may eaſily be ſhewn that theſe tongues have no affinity with either ſnakes or adders, being in reality no other than the teeth of the *lamia* or the *carcharia*; as thoſe prominent and concave *Occhi di ſerpi*, as they are called in *Italy*, *i. e.* ſnakes eyes, are properly the molar teeth of the ſea-wolf, or little bones ſet in the gums of the ſarago fiſh. It is no wonder that almoſt all places afford *gloſſopetræ*, their ſubſtance being of all others the moſt durable; and one *carcharia* having above four or five hundred ſuch teeth, as I have had frequent opportunities of obſerving in thoſe caught in the northern ſeas; particularly in Sir *Hans Sloane*'s muſæum at *London*, and Mr. *Valiſnieri*'s at *Venice*. Some of theſe fiſhes have only one, others two, three, four, and even five rows Gloſſopetra.

* This opinion, of itſelf highly probable, is almoſt incontrovertibly verified in the foſſils dug up in great quantities in the citadel of *Mentz*; it is of a marly kind of earth, containing incredible multitudes of a teſtaceous fry, ſome ſmaller, and others larger than a grain of millet, and which, according to the author's reaſoning, being left by the water, petrified in the mud.

† This doubt reſts only upon the groundleſs conceit of a commentator, who calls the name of this iſland *Meleda* or *Melitima*, inſtead of *Malta*. But his error is evident from the very courſe of St. *Paul*'s voyage, which was from *Malta* to *Syracuſe*; whereas *Meleda* lies in the *Adriatic* gulph, near *Raguſa*; ſo that for reaſons quite incomprehenſible, St. *Paul* muſt have twice made the ſame voyage, whereas he might have directly run into ſome harbour of *Italy*, and gone to *Rome* by land. Beſides, this commentator is the firſt, who, in caſe St. *Paul* was not ſhipwrecked at *Malta*, makes the place to have been at *Meleda* in the *Adriatic*. The fulleſt accounts of this is to be ſeen in *Frid. Chriſt. Bücher in peregrinatione D. Paulli tranſmarina geographice deſcripta*, *Viteb.* 1679.

of ſuch teeth behind one another, and ſo moveable, that the creature can, as it were, grind them, making the jaw quite ſmooth, and upon occaſion, as eaſily erect them. Here alſo is the *echinus marinus*, or ſea urchin, whoſe points are not obtuſe as thoſe of the *gloſſopetra*, but towards the extremity are more like a thorn. The *gloſſopetræ* are of ſeveral kinds, ſome ſmooth and incurvated, others ſtraight and ſerrated on the edges. Both ſpecies are to be met with in *Malta*, and alſo near *Bebenhauſen*, and other parts of *Wurtemberg*. *

Terra ſigillanda.

If the above-mentioned *Malteſe* teeth are of any medical virtue, thoſe found in *Swabia* and other parts muſt have a like effect; as the white clay, near *Urach* in *Wurtemberg*, is known to excel the *Malteſe Terra ſigillanda*.

Belmnites.

Concerning the *Belmnites* found near *Blaubeuern*, D. *Ehrhard* has wrote an ingenious diſſertation; and I have ſome of the ſtones which were found in ſeveral parts of the dutchy of *Wurtemberg* at *Achelberge*, *Nurtingen*, *Poppingen*, *Pfulingen*, *Roſenfeld*, *Bablingen*, *Duſlingen*, *Echterdingen*, *Heiningen*, *Lorch*, *Heidenheim*, and other places. Their reſemblance to a blunted dart, has given them the name of *Belemnites*, as of *Greek* extraction; and likewiſe they are called *Dactyli Idæi*, being, ac-

* Theſe foſſil ſnakes tongues, as they are called, or rather the *carcharia's* teeth are found in *Switzerland* in *Croyn* near *Podgoriz*, in the Netherlands near *Ghent* and *Antwerp*, in the palatinate near *Alzey*, and near *Luneburg*; they are an abſolute proof of ſome prodigious inundation, by the violence of which foreign fiſh were carried to theſe places. The inumerable multitude of them ſhould be no manner of wonder, ſince one carcharia affords ſeveral hundreds of ſuch teeth. *Kolb*, who had often ſeen this kind of fiſh, and eat of it, ſays, in his deſcription of the *Cape of Good Hope*, that to the carcharia profuſe nature has given three rows of teeth; and to another ſpecies called the *Lamia*, no leſs than ſix. This confirms what *Johnſton* ſays *de piſcibus & cetis*, *lib.* v. *p.* 24. *Dentes trianguli forma*, *duriſſimi*, *acutiſſimi*, *utrimque ſerrati ſeno ordine diſpoſiti ſunt*, 'their teeth are tri-'angular, very hard, ſharp, and ſerated, and of theſe they have ſix rows on each ſide.' See *Valentini muſeum muſeorum*, *lib.* i. *c.* 24. and *ephemer. natur. curioſ. dec.* 1. *c.* 9. *obſ.* 119. where the gloſſopetræ are very naturally deſcribed. Of the dimenſions and figure of this fiſh, which is generally ten feet in length, *Kolb* has given a particular account in the abovementioned place; but its mouth, with the ſix rows of teeth, is no where better repreſented than in *Leibnit. Protog. tab.* 7. They who will by all means have theſe teeth to paſs for adders tongues, object that a ſet, or a whole *maxilla carchariæ* was never dug up at once, tho' entire elephants and crocodiles have been found in the earth. But how plauſible ſo ever this difficulty may ſeem, Mr. *Leibnitz* abſolutely removes it in theſe few words: *Protog.* § 31; *Dudum obſervatum eſt a curioſis*, *lamiarum dentes non æque in ore firmos eſſe*, *ſed membranæ tantum inhærere. Itaque evulſi motu aquarum longiuſque provecti maxillas ſuas facile deſeruere. Præterea pronum eſt credere*, *etiamſi una manſiſſent*, *maxillam piſcis conſumtam tempore aut vi ambientis. Nam & in ſepulcris conſtat dentes præ ceteris animalis partibus imprimis ævum ferre*, 'It is an old obſervation of naturaliſts, that the fiſh of the *Lamia* are 'not faſtened in the mouth, but only adhere in a membrane; ſo that only the violent 'motion of the waters forces them out of the jaw. Beſides, it may well be believed, 'that had they remained in their natural ſituation, the jaw of the fiſh would have been 'in length of time conſumed by the operation of the water or air; for it appears from burial 'places, that the teeth withſtand the injuries of time, more than any other animal ſolids.' See alſo *Muſeum Reg. Hafnienſe*. part I. ſect. iii. n. 7.

cording

cording to *Pliny*, *lib.* xxxvi. c. 10. found on mount *Ida*. Their offenſive ſmell, which is like that of horn, brimſtone, roſin, and urine, burnt together, has occaſioned them to be termed *Lapides Lyncis*, or lynx ſtones, from the old fable, *that the urine of lynx* became a ſtone, (*Ovid. Metam.* xv.) The common people, who call them * *Alpſchloſs* or alpſtone, adminiſter it pulveriſed in ſeveral diſtempers; it is alſo uſed outwardly; and blown in the eyes of horſes, is accounted a preſervative againſt blindneſs. Their baſis contains a little ſtone of a conical ſhape, conſiſting of round concamerations, and called *alveolus*. In ſize they are extremely different; thoſe of *Achelberge* are ſmall, thoſe of *Thalheim* and *Duſlingen* ſometimes of the bigneſs of a man's arm. What ſea-animal this may have been I ſhall not venture to determine, before comparing it with the foreign teſtaceous kind.

The Cornua Ammonis are found in great numbers about *Pfulingen*, *Roſenfeld*, *Boll*, *Nabren*, *Urach*, *Blaubevern*, *Echterdingen*, *Mezingen*, *Denkendorf*, *Heidenheim* and *Achelberg*; particularly ſome of an unuſual bigneſs, two feet or more in diameter, are met with on the road to *Pezingen*, not far from *Reutlingin*; likewiſe near *Duſlingen*, *Oſterdingen*, *Alting*, and on the mountain of *Heuberg*, which is famous for being a ſuppoſed rendezvous of witches, and on this account may be called the *Swabian Blocksberg*, *Mons Bructerorum*. The convex Cornua Ammonis moſtly retain their teſta or white lucid ſhell; but ſuch are a kind of rarity. The articulations of this petrifaction cannot be ſufficiently admired; and ſuch parts of the outward ſurface of the ſtone, which have caſt their ſhell, exhibit moſt beautiful impreſſions of leaves, branches, and flowers. *Cornua ammonis.*

About *Achelberg* and in the neighbourhood of *Tubingen*, *Lapides Judaici* abound ſo as to be ſold in the apothecaries ſhops for three creutzers the half ounce. It is frequently uſed in phyſic, which evidences that the inveſtigation of petrified bodies is not a matter of mere curioſity, but may tend to the benefit of mankind in the recovery and confirmation of their health. Moſt petrifactions are impregnated with coralline ſalts, and as beſides their teſtæ they contain a great deal of calcin'd earth, they may in hemorrhagies, diarrheas, cholics, and feveriſh caſes be found nearly to anſwer the good ends expected from pearls, *Terræ ſigillatæ*, crabs-eyes, *Unicornu foſſilis*, burnt hartſhorn, coral, and the like. Of the advantages of this ſtudy in huſbandry, phyſic, and divinity, I ſhall at preſent forbear ſaying any thing. *Lapides Judaici.*

* Theſe names unqueſtionably owe their origin to thoſe dark times when *Alp* was imagined to be a terrible ſpirit, terrifying and hurting men in their ſleep, and whom in their wretched ſuperſtition they ſought to propitiate by ſacrifice. The words ſignified the arrows of the mountain-ſpectre, which the *Germans* call *Twarffleine*, and the *Danes Vettelius*, *Vettel* being the name they gave to all nocturnal hobgoblings. *Worm in mus. p.* 70. *Pircherod. palæſtr. antiqu. p.* 182.

But to return to the *Lapides Judaici*, they are nothing but the petrified ſhell of a certain *Echinus marinus*, or ſea urchin. Theſe *Echinitæ* are not unlike the buttons worn on clothes, and alſo found in ſome parts of the dutchy of *Wurtemberg*.

Echini marini.

Fungitæ and *Alcyonia* are met with about *Achelberge*, alſo near *Beiningen* betwixt *Ulm* and *Blaubeuern*; of the laſt the very learned Mr. *Weiſſenſee*, prelate of the monaſtery of *Hirſæchau*, has a curious collection. At the laſt place alſo are found *Aſtroitæ*, and *Favonitæ* which are either fragments *Fungitarum*, or a concretion of tubes, or the domiciles of certain ſea worms. *America* and the *Adriatic* produces them of a beautiful red like coral, and ſuch are call'd *Milleporæ*, *Madreporæ*, alſo *Corallium fiſtuloſum ſive tubuloſum*, *Alcyonium Mileſium*, *Tubulata purpurea*. The *Tubulata purpurea* is by ſome look'd upon to be a coral vegetable; but it is in reality no other than an aſſemblage of ſmall tubes like ſtraws, and the retreats of little worms. With theſe may be claſſed alſo the *Tubulitæ petrefacti* which by ſome are named *Lepidotæ* much more like little black ſpots than ſtars. Another ſpecies of *Lapides ſtellares* appears to be originated from a ſea vegetable diſtinguiſhed by the appellation of *Porus Matronalis*, and which among other parts of the *Mediterranean* is found of a very beautiful white near *Marſeilles*. Mr. *Gmelin* a noted apothecary at *Tubingen*, has in his hands a very ſightly petrification of this kind which came from *Siberia*. The *Alcyonia cum ramis collateralibus & nodoſis*, found near *Blaubevern*, are like thoſe dug up in the ſand-pits near *Quernfurt*.

Conchæ, &c.

Conchæ, *Chamæ*, *Cochleæ*, *Turbinitæ*, *Trochi*, *Pectines*, *Limnoſtritæ* together with other *Teſtaceous* ſpecies are found near *Reutlingen*, *Bebenhauſen*, *Canſtadt*, *Dahlen*, *Pfulingen*, *Boll*, *Oſterdingen*, *Duſlingen*, *Nahren*, *Moſingen*, *&c.* But particularly near *Dahlen*, *Pfulingen*, and *Boll*, *Conchæ Venereæ* are found, and ſome of them with their ſhell entire as in the ſea: they are very like thoſe ſhell-fiſh call'd *Vulva marina* with prickles growing on them. A curioſity of this kind uſed formerly to ſell for fifty or ſixty dollars, but at preſent is to be had for one. This laſt kind of petrification is to be met with at *Buſch-Weiler*, and *Dieppe* in *Normandy*; and from the member which it reſembles, we may ſtile it,

- - - lapidem, quo dicitur olim
Deucalion noſtrum reſtituiſſe genus.

'*i. e.* The ſtone by which *Deucalion* repaired man.

At *Dahlen* not far from *Hechingen*, is gather'd a very particular petrified ſhell which may not improperly be call'd *Concha bivalvis dentata & inciſa*; it is alſo met with near *Buſchweiler*, and alſo by *Neufchatel*.

Scheuch-

Scheuchzer in Muſ. n. 979; and in *Lithograph. Helvet. fig.* 88, *p.* 66, miſtakes a piece of it for the tail of ſome unknown beaſt.

Five ſorts of ſmall cockles of a clear white, found near *Heidenheim*, are particularly worth notice: *D. Elias Camerarius in Ephem. Nat. Cur.* and *D. Lentilius in Eteodromo Medico-Practico* have given a curious account of them. The ſmalleſt of theſe ſhells are uſed for ſcouring utenſils; and nearly of this kind are thoſe which about twenty years ago, when new fortifications were making at *Mentz*, were dug up in large quantities; even vaſt ſtones were found conſiſting entirely of ſuch ſhells. They are alſo dug up near *Boll* in a very hard ſtone in which alſo the ſcales of fiſh are often obſerved.

The *Lapides polymorphi*, which are found at *Nahren*, I ſhall only mention; they being probably no more than concretions of various fragments, and as it were *quiſquiliæ maris*, though ſometimes not without very pretty feſtoons.

Of petrified herbs, the *Millefolium aquaticum petrefactum majus & minus* is found at *Canſtadt*; but the moſt beautiful is the *Equiſetum fœtidum ſub aqua repens*, petrified in a brook near *Herrenberg*.

Among the *Pſeudo-dendritæ* of *Boll* are ſome curious pieces, whoſe white figures upon the black ſlate form a repreſentation of trees and ſhrubs.

Bahlingen, and other parts of the dutchy of *Wurtemberg*, afford petrified wood. I procured ſome *Lapis violaceus* from *Freudenſtadt* in the *Black Foreſt*; its pleaſant ſmell is not, as ſome learned perſons imagine, derived from the herbs growing in it, but from its corrected vitriol, a diſcovery owing to the reſearches of the above-mentioned ingenious M. *Gmelin*; and before which the *Sileſian Jolithus*, or *Lapis violacus*, had all the vogue. *Petrified wood.*

The *Wurtemberg* alps, and alſo the mount *Teker*, produce *Agate* or black amber, which, except its fragrancy, has all the qualities and virtues of yellow amber. I have a piece of it a foot and an half long, and half a foot broad. But a very extraordinary piece of this agate, weighing twenty-ſeven pounds, I ſaw at D. *Voſſ*'s at *Copenhagen*, to whom it was ſent from *Iceland*. *Black amber.*

Near *Bulach* in the dutchy of *Wurtemberg*, are cryſtals, like pebbles, and of an hardneſs to cut glaſs.

The *Wurtemberg* alps alſo produce cats-ſilver; and about *Nahern* are found abundance of *pyritæ*. *Cats-ſilver.*

Heidenheim affords iron ore, both in little lumps, and therefore called *bean-ore*, or *minera Martis piſiformis*, and in a ſoftiſh kind of red earth, of which I have ſome pieces, with the impreſſions of *Conchæ* and *Pectines*. In the ſame place is alſo found a *fluor Martis*, with very beautiful ſmall cryſtals. Bean ore is alſo found at *Nattheim*, by *Nahringen* at *Blaubeurn*, and at *Hall* in *Swabia*. Its iron is the beſt and richeſt, but ſo hard and intractable-

tractable in the fire, that without ſome other iron ore, it cannot be brought to a fuſion.

Within theſe few years both grey and white marble have been diſcovered at *Ludwigſburg*, but which ſeem to want the proper hardneſs.

Remarkable Caverns.

This country is alſo not without ſome remarkable caverns, among which I cannot omit the *Nebelloch* near *Pfulingen*, which forms ſeveral alleys and caverns to the length of four hundred and eighty-eight feet; the iſicles on both ſides, by the help of a little imagination, exhibiting variety of figures, but none more diſtinctly than of organs. Here you ſee likewiſe a curious *ſelenites rhomboidalis*, which, when ſtruck, always breaks into ſquares. Another cavity in many things reſembling the *Nebelloch*, is on the weſtern ſide of the *Alb* mountains, and goes by the name of *Erdloch*.

For the conveniency of thoſe hunting-ſeats, and ſtuds of the duke, which are among the mountains, ſome ingenious water-works have been contrived near *Urach*, where frequent experiments are made of the petrifying quality of the waters, by ſuſpending things in it, which ſoon become incruſted with ſtone. Theſe water-works are about the middle of the mountain, near two ſprings, one perfectly clear and pure, and the other ſandy; but it is only the latter by which the engine is worked. The mountain ſeems to be entirely compoſed of *ſtalactitæ*, and in ſome of its caves, the roof and ſides are, I may truly ſay, embelliſhed with iſicles perfectly like white coral, or ſugar-candy.

Having mentioned *Urach*, it would be inexcuſable to paſs over the extraordinay machine of the *Wood-ſlider*, continued at a vaſt expence, near the lower palace. It conſiſts of an iron tube or conduit, above nine hundred feet long, through which the wood hewn in the hinder *Alb*, or in the foreſt beyond *Urach*, which abounds both in beach and fuel, after being cut into logs or billets, is carried down from the eminence above two hundred paces in the air: and though it muſt naturally move with great impetuoſity, near a hundred may be told before a billet reaches the other end of this extraordinary conduit; this in furniſhing *Stutgard* with fuel from the mountain, ſaves a long and difficult circuit. From *Urach*, in ſpring and autumn, when the waters are out, the wood is floated down the *Lauter* to the *Necker*, and taken out again at *Berg* near *Stutgard*.

Salt-pans have been ſet up at *Sultz*; but hitherto are able only to furniſh two or three neighbouring manours.

Ludwigſburg, September 1, 1729. *I am*, &c.

LETTER

CLAUSEN, a pass thro' the Mountain of LUEG in the Bishoprick of SALZBURG

Vol. 1. page 47.

Hemerich sc.

LETTER XVI.

Journey through *Durlach*, *Karlſruh*, and *Raſtadt*, to *Straſburg*.

SIR,

FROM *Stutgard* I came to *Durlach*, a place which has experienced pretty much the ſame incidents of good and bad fortune; the conſort of the reigning margrave, a ſiſter of the duke of *Wurtemberg*, keeping here a ſolitary court with the moſt reſigned ſerenity under her troubles. *Karlſruh*, i. e. *Charles's-reſt*, whither the margrave has removed his reſidence, lies half a league farther towards the *Rhine*, and is very regularly built; but both the houſes, which may be about three hundred, and the palace, are only of wood and brick. The houſes near the palace are the largeſt, with a range of piazzas. Though the firſt ſtone of this palace was laid in 1715, half of the right wing is wanting, the building having for ſome years been intermitted. The firſt object of attention here, and for which no expence has been thought too great, is the turret on the body of the building, from whence one has not only a view into all the main ſtreets, which are divided by three croſs-ſtreets, but alſo into five-and-twenty walks, ſome ſet with trees, and others cut through the woods, in which no other prince's ſeat can rival it, and ſtill heightened by other variegated walks in the ſame woods. Some of theſe walks bear the names of thoſe miniſters who ſerved his highneſs at the time of theſe improvements, as moſt of the ſtreets in the town are called after princes. The garden, though ſmall, is very elegant, having in it no leſs than four thouſand orange, lemon, bay, and other ſuch trees, among which two thouſand ſeven hundred are orange, the fineſt of which, if not ſo thick as thoſe of *Ludwigſburg*, ſurpaſs them in height.

Duralch.

Carlſruh.

Fine turret.

In ſome of the lower parts of the garden are pretty eſpaliers of young lemon-trees; here is alſo an aviary for three hundred canary-birds, which, in ſummer-time, uſed to fly about the gardens all day, and at night repair to their habitation. But laſt winter, by over-heating the ſtove, the fire caught a billet of wood, which happened to be there, and the poor creatures were all poiſoned by the ſmoak.

Orangery.

Behind the palace is a decoy, where above two thouſand wild-ducks are daily fed. The chief defect in *Karlſruh* is the want of water. The neigh-

neighbouring country is a ſandy level, which in ſummer makes travelling very diſagreeable. What water the garden has is conveyed thither by hand-pumps; though the margrave is ſaid to intend ſome improvements in this uſeful article, whereby the town, as well as the garden, ſhall be conveniently ſupplied with water. He applies himſelf to the affairs of government, keeps out of debt, and hears every body with patience. His yearly income is computed at four hundred thouſand guilders, out of which certain limited ſums are appropriated to the gardens, to muſic, and other entertainments. To ſome eſtabliſhments here ſo ſingular *, as never to have been heard of at any other court of *Europe*, one may apply the words of *Salluſt*, *De Carthagine ſilere melius puto, quam parum dicere.* ‘ Concerning *Carthage*, it is better not to mention it, than ſay ‘ but little.’

Self-love has ever ſhewn great addreſs and invention in reconciling the licentious inclinations with the eſtabliſhed religion, however pure and holy; a compact or bargain is as it were made with God, by virtue of which the favorite vices are retained, and the regard in other points due to the deity preſerved inviolable. The voluptuous comfort themſelves and lull their conſciences aſleep with the numerous concubines of *David* and *Solomon*. This they imagine God will not ſtand ſo ſtrict upon, but it may be compenſated by a punctual obſervance of many external duties; and theſe too muſt be ſuch as ſuit their natural † diſpoſition. Sometimes the deceit is fomented by the panegyrics of an adulatory confeſſor; and thus ſelf-love is eaſily ſeduced into a confidence of being a favourite child of God, though with a depraved heart, and an immoral life.

Baden-baden's *Favorita.*

From *Karlſruh* two ſtages and a quarter bring one to *Raſtadt*; but it is worth a traveller's while to turn off a little on the left-hand to the *Favorita*, built by the widow of the late margrave of *Baden-baden* in the neweſt taſte of architecture. Here is a chamber of very beautiful porcelaine, and a cabinet lined with looking-glaſs, with many curioſities of

* The above words of the author will be more clearly underſtood by knowing that they hint at the notorious ſeminary of young women, where, by an unnatural whim of the margrave, above thirty female creatures are maintained, ſome of them always walking by his coach in the garb of heydukes, and others at night keeping guard in the palace. The general proviſion for them, on their diſcharge, is to be married to ſome petty officer of the houſhold.

† If the revealed truths of our moſt holy religion be liable to ſuch perverſions, it is manifeſt how exceſſively ſenſuality would prevail under no other authority than natural religion. We readily believe what we wiſh, and in ſuch a caſe, under the moſt flagitious profligacy, any weak palliatives would be embraced for quieting the clamours of conſcience. What evils would this bring upon ſociety! But how happy are we, who in an outward profeſſion of the name of Chriſt, uſe all diligence that the tenour of our lives may ſtrictly correſpond with his holy precepts!

art and nature, particularly above forty very good pictures of the ſaid counteſs in different maſquerade habits, which in her juvenile years ſhe had, on many occaſions, appeared in. Amidſt the gradual alterations of the complexion and features in ſuch a long ſucceſſion of time, the ſame look is every where obſervable. I do not know of a better ſet of portraits, and may venture to compare them to the admirable performances of *Rubens* in the *Luxemburg* gallery, where queen *Mary de Medicis* is repreſented under a variety of changes. The height of the lower hall reaches through all the ſtories, and its cupola, round which is a baluſtrade leading into the ſeveral floors, is very lightſome, with beautiful paintings. Some of the other rooms are hung with a *Chineſe* manufacture of paper and ſilk, another with lace-work, and a ſet of bed-curtains of the ſame. The cieling of another is enriched with gems, as agate, jaſper, cornelians, amethiſts, *&c.* imitating fiſhes, birds, and flowers. There is alſo a very magnificent table of the ſame workmanſhip. The excellent order of the kitchen, larder, hall, medicinal-room, waſh-houſe, cannot but pleaſe an oeconomiſt; and accordingly the counteſs takes no little pleaſure to walk her gueſts through theſe ſubterranean offices. On the left, at the end of the little orangery, is a pheaſant garden, and on the right a wild thicket, leading to the hermitage. In the centre of it ſtands the houſe, the outward walls of which are covered with large pieces of bark. The door ſeems to reſt upon trunks of old trees: and all that one ſees within are the coarſe images of *Jeſus*, *Joſeph*, and *Mary*; a mean bed without curtains; an altar without decorations; and at the angles of the narrow walks in the garden ſtand wooden images of the old hermits as big as life, ſome of them in a hairy habit; the niches, like the door, are ſupported by old decayed trunks of trees. This hermitage is the very reverſe of that of *Nymphenburg*, which betrays grandeur under a concealed pomp; whereas, on the contrary, that of *Baden* owes its agreeableneſs to an exact imitation of the natural ſimplicity of a ſolitude adapted to devout contemplation.

A league from the *Favorita* lies *Raſtadt*, a place regularly built, with a ſtately palace, from the centre of which one has a view of the ſtreets, the middle of which terminates in a long walk. It is not yet entirely finiſhed; and indeed the garden, to be anſwerable to the houſe, will be a work of time. Few people are ſeen in the ſtreets, and every thing has a dead aſpect. The ſituation and appearance of the fine palace or caſtle is beſt indicated on a medal, the circumſcription of which is, Raſtadt.

Dat paCeM Raſtſtat
patrIæ eſt Vrbs ILLa qVIetIs.

As this *Latin* verſe includes the epocha of the peace made here in the year 1714, ſo the following inſcription intimates the month in which the preliminaries of that peace were ſigned.

Martius expellit pacis fundamine Martem.

On the reverſe is a helmet open, with a dove's neſt in it, and this inſcription:

In galea Martis nidum fecere columbæ.

Another medal of the ſame tranſaction, on one ſide exactly reſembles the former, having on it the caſtle of *Raſtadt*; but on the reverſe ſtands the image of *Conſtancy*, as on the common medals, with theſe words over it:

Conſtantia Auguſti.

A third medal exhibits *Mars* ſhutting the temple of *Janus:*

Above, *Janus a Marte Menſe Martio cluſus.*
Underneath, *Pax Raſtadienſis.*

The other ſide ſhews bees flying about a dead lion, and the motto

fortI DVLCe VenIt fortI MeL fortIs ab ore.

At the bottom, Jud. cap. XIV. ver .14.

I have in my poſſeſſion another ſmall medal ſtruck on this peace; on one ſide of which is the caſtle of *Raſtadt*, with an eagle hovering over it, and this inſcription:

nIDVM paCIS hIC InſtrVo
paX RaſtaDII In arCe CoMposIta eſt.
Underneath, *Et in loco iſto dabo pacem. Agg.* 2.

The other ſide repreſents the buſts of the marchioneſs dowager, and the young prince her ſon, with this inſcription:

Dabo pacem in finibus veſtris. Levit. 26.
Ludovicus Marchio Baadenſis; Franciſca Sibylla Aug. Gubernatrix.

Encomium of the former margrave.

The founder of *Raſtadt* was the late margrave, concerning whoſe military qualities prince *Eugene* declared, 'That if he had the margrave of *Baden*'s experience, or the margrave his good fortune, one of the two muſt be the beſt general in *Europe*.' But under the bad circumſtances in which the margrave found the greateſt part of the

imperial army, it was impoſſible for him to undertake any thing conſiderable, which brought his fidelity to his country under a ſuſpicion, at a time when his miniſter, with all the juſtice in the world had repreſented to the diet, that though it was ſome years ſince his maſter was no longer a novice in war, yet he had never come to know that victory could be gained without powder and muſkets. It is true, that at firſt he gave his advice againſt the battle of *Schellenberg*, the *Bavarian* troops being ſo advantageouſly poſted, that there were little hopes of forcing them without conſiderable loſs and hazard; however, the duke of *Marlborough* ſignifying to him his ultimate reſolution of attacking the enemy, the margrave immediately anſwered, *Je ſerai donc de la partie*, 'then I'll make one.' An overſight of his, indeed, was, that after the victory, he ſuffered himſelf to be detached with a ſmall corps, from the main army, upon a ſuppoſition, that the chief view was on *Ingolſtadt*, before which he ſet down; for by that he was deprived of having a ſhare in the victory at *Hochſtadt*. Yet, was he not inſenſible of this treatment; and upon a courier bringing him advice of the fortunate iſſue of that battle (of which he could plainly hear the fire in his army before *Ingolſtadt)* he ſaid, *Je n'y aurois pourtant rien gaté*, i. e. 'It would not, 'however, have gone the worſe for my being there.'

Poſſibly he might have declared againſt the battle; and perſons of no ſmall ſkill in war affirm, that according to all human appearance, the advantage muſt have been on the ſide of the *French*, without the egregious error of crowding twenty-ſix battalions into ſuch a poor hole as *Blenheim*.

The preſent margrave did not receive his education from any cavalier or ſteward of the houſhold; that care his mother chiefly took upon herſelf. He loves hunting, and even in ſummer, tho' the ſwarms of gnats render it extremely troubleſome. It would be a ſubject, perhaps, not unworthy the reſearches of a naturaliſt, why this particular inſect is found about the *Rhine* in greater numbers than near other rivers, ſo as to give the nick-name of *Rhine-gnats* to the inhabitants of its borders. *Rhine-gnats.*

The counteſs dowager, among other ſciences, is miſtreſs of the ſecret of inſinuating colours and figures into the hardeſt agate, and not only to colour the ſuperficies, but the tinge ſhall penetrate ſome inches deep into the ſtone. This art has probably been likewiſe practiſed on the curious agate in the treaſury at *Vienna*, deſcribed by *Lambecius*; therefore, in the controverſy with the *Arians*, on the divinity of Chriſt, it was highly proper to produce other kinds of proofs than thoſe received from agate. My want of agates hinders me from making an experiment of *P. Baldigiani* practiſed on marble, as abbot *Nazari* has explained. The black is prepared from the gum uſed in mummies, the red from dragon's *Artificial figures in agate.*

Art of painting on marble.

gon's blood, *per deliquium*, and the yellow from *gum ſenega*; eaeh being ſeparately ground to an impalpable powder, and mixed up with the ſtrongeſt brandy, is laid upon the heated marble, which thus imbibes figures and colours to a depth, as if naturally formed there. This ſucceeds beſt in *Carrara* marble; and experiments are making on the hardeſt gems for improving the art. *Athanaſius Kircher* in his *Subterraneous World*, mentions an art of painting on marble, by means of ſal armoniac, ſpirit of wine, and aquafortis; but I much queſtion, whether this would ſtand the teſt. Concerning ſome new and better experiments for introducing colours into marble, agate, jaſper, and other gems ſtill harder, M. *Du Fay*'s diſſertation in the *Hiſtory of the Royal Academy of Sciences of Paris*, 1728, is very well worth reading. It would alſo give me great pleaſure if a judicious enquiry was made into the alteration of the natural colours of agate. *Paul Lucas*, in his well-known travels into *Egypt* relates, that a piece of agate, in which was the form of a little fiſh of a pale colour, being, without any deſign, left in a window, expoſed to the ſun, within a quarter of an hour, turned to a dark red, which increaſed to a total black, which colour afterwards it gradually loſt in the ſhade, till about the fourth or fifth day it recovered its former paleneſs.

Changing of colours in agate.

Formerly abundance of fine paintings were to be ſeen in the caſtle of *Raſtadt*; but their number was conſiderably diminiſhed through the zeal of father *Meyer*, who, at firſt, had a great influence over the counteſs dowager of *Baden*, till it ſunk under the aſcendant of cardinal *S*——. By the ſeverity of that father, pictures to the value of above fifty thouſand guilders, but which he judged too naked and libidinous, were committed to the flames.

A traveller muſt not omit ſeeing the beautiful *ſcala ſanta* in the palace chapel. The margrave's revenue, excluſive of what he has from his mother, is about four hundred thouſand guilders.

Raſtadt, September 8, 1729. *I am*, &c.

LETTER

LETTER XVII.

An account of *Strasburg*.

SIR,

FROM *Raſtadt* to *Stollhofen* is but one ſtage; and from the laſt place the country, all the way to *Straſburg*, is very pleaſant and fruitful, and more particularly abounds in turnips. *Kehl* is reckoned about half a ſtage from *Strasburg*; and at a *French* cuſtom-houſe on the bridge, ſix creutzers are paid for every trunk.

Strasburg is an old large city, with very few fine houſes. The ramparts, the pleaſanteſt that can be ſeen, are planted all round with a row of trees, and in ſome places with two or three; to walk round them takes up an hour and three quarters. Some new works are carrying on towards *Fort-Kehl*, in order the better to join the city and citadel, the burghers being obliged to part with the intermediate fields and meadows. They are indeed promiſed payment; but when they will receive it, time muſt ſhew. In the ſame manner at the taking of this city, in the year 1681, the burghers were deprived of part of their fine ground for the new fortifications, and to this day are ſo far from having received a juſt indemnity, that they who have got any thing were obliged to ſit down with half the worth. It is but lately that an engineer, after an inconceivable application, and labour of ſeveral years, has made a model of the whole city, with every particular houſe, and ſo minutely, that there is ſcarce a window or chimney which is not to be pointed out in it. This model filled a large hall, but is now removed to *Paris*. The new citadel towards the *Rhine*, like the town itſelf, is quite upon a level, and the fortifications of both make no very formidable appearance. *Kehl* may be cannonaded from it, and here are laid up the old arms taken from the burghers in 1681. The neighbourhood of ſome marſhy iſlands in the *Rhine*, render the citadel unhealthy; yet there is in it an academy for above an hundred cadets, who are inſtructed in the mathematics, and all military ſciences. The natural warmth of that nation, together with the volubility and vehemence of youth, which ſubſide very late in the *French*, occaſion frequent quarrels among themſelves, and ſtill more with other people; on which account they are confined within the citadel, and go out but two or three at a time. Here they have the beſt opportunity of improvement, not only by means of the excellent maſters among ſo many engineers, but that both at

The fortifications of Straſburg.

at *Strasburg* and in its neighbourhood, as at *Landau*, *Fort Louis*, *Briſac*, *&c.* all the ſeveral kinds of fortifications, planned by *Vauban*, *Cohorn*, and other excellent maſters of this ſcience, lie before their eyes. The garriſon of *Straſburg* generally conſiſts of eight or ten thouſand men. A monthly deduction is made from the officers pay towards the ſupport of the theatre, which gives them free admittance into the pit; and it is thought a point of prudence to provide this amuſement for them, as it prevents many diſorders and more prejudicial meetings, which otherwiſe would naturally happen among ſuch a number of military men. Sometimes alſo a company of officers agree to act themſelves, ſome piece of a celebrated author, as at preſent the officers of the regiment of *Picardy*; and in this they proceed with better ſucceſs than the order of knighthood lately inſtituted here among them. The companions of this order ſtile themſelves *Chevaliers de la Providence*, i. e. knights of providence: By their laws all things were to be in common, any one having two neceſſary things was to beſtow one on an indigent brother, and all ſuperfluities were to be burned and deſtroyed, as the inventions of luxury, and fomenting a ſoftneſs unbecoming men of a martial diſpoſition. It will eaſily be conceived, that this order could not boaſt of many rich members, and that however philoſophical and exalted, it muſt ſoon come to a period.

The city within is watered by the *Preuſche*, and without by the *Ill*. The cuſtoms and manners of the inhabitants vary with the times. The dreſs of the *Straſburg* young ladies, together with their rich hats, which from being broad above the forehead, on both ſides, run out in a point to a great length, and the multitude of plaits in their gownsdaily diſappear, all the young people affecting the *French* mode.

Cathedral. The cathedral deſerves ſeeing above any thing *Straſburg* affords. At the ſurrender of the city it was immediately taken away from the *Lutherans*, and given to the *Roman-catholics*; for which good work biſhop *Francis Ego* of *Furſtenberg*, being at *Paris*, and having an eye upon this church, congratulated the king with this paſſage, *Lord, now letteſt thou thy ſervant depart in peace*; *for mine eyes have ſeen thy ſalvation*. A compliment, which for its regard to religion, is of a piece with that of M. *Daucourt*, concerning the ſame ſurrender of the city of *Straſburg*, in his ſpeech at his admittance into the *French* academy on the 19th of *November*, 1683. His words are theſe: *Louis a dit, que Straſbourg ſe ſoumette*; *& Straſbourg s'eſt ſoumis. Puiſſance plus qu'humaine, & qui ne peut être comparée qu'á celle qui, en créant le monde, a dit, Que la lumiere ſoit faite & la lumiere fût faite.* ‘ Lewis ſaid, Let *Strasburg* ſubmit, and *Strasburg* ‘ ſubmitted. A power more than human, and to be compared to that ‘ alone which at the creation of the world ſaid, Let there be light, and ‘ there

Blaſphemous flattery to Lewis XIV.

'there was light.' *Recueil des harang. prononcées par MM. de l'Acad. Françoiſe dans leurs Receptions, p.* 388, *edit. de Paris,* 1698, 4*to.* The foundation of this church ſtands in water and clay, and it is not many years ſince a boat could go round the vaults; but at preſent the paſſage is mured. The whole building was finiſhed in the year 1449, ſo that the Proteſtants are not chargeable with the ſatyrical ſculptures which a few years ago were to be ſeen on the corniſhes and pedeſtals, repreſenting monkies, aſſes, hogs, *&c.* in monkiſh habits; and, among the reſt, a monk in a very indecent poſture, with a nun lying upon her back; but theſe at preſent are in a great meaſure effaced. I ſhall not examine whether the artificers of themſelves preſumed to take ſuch liberties, or whether it was done by order of the ſecular clergy, as a revenge on the monks, who were always prejudicing them by one means or another. The furniture and ornaments, of which *Lewis* XIV. made a preſent to this church, are extremely rich and magnificent; fifty perſons are ſaid to have been employed on them during eleven years, and they coſt that prince ſix hundred thouſand dollars. This preſent, beſides three aſſortments of altar-furniture and veſtments, conſiſts of ſilver candleſticks, each of which requires a ſtrong man to carry it, with a crucifix of double the weight. The whole weight of theſe ſeven pieces amounts to ſixteen hundred marks.

Oppoſite to the chancel is a draw-well, where it is ſuppoſed, in the times of paganiſm, the victims were waſhed *. In the time of *Clovis*, St. *Remigius* by conſecration appropriated it for baptiſm-water, which, till the reformation, continued to be the ſole uſe of it, being fetched home to the neighbouring villages. Its water is ſweet and clear, and at preſent free for every one either to drink of in the church, or carry home.

To this church alſo belongs a large clock, famous for exhibiting the ſeveral motions of the planets; the images ſtepping forth, and a cock crowing, though but very hoarſly, highly divert the commonalty. This I place among the ingenious works of antiquity, rather than the piece of clock-work which I formerly ſaw in *Lewis* the XIVth's chamber at *Verſailles*, over one ſide of which is a ſilver eagle ſhaking and trembling at the hourly crowing of the cock, which ſtands over-againſt it. Whether ſuch

* The waſhing of victims was by the ancient *Germans* and northern people looked upon as an eſſential part of religion, ſo that the altars had always a ſpring near them, to which was alſo aſcribed an extraordinary ſacredneſs. *Tacitus c.* 40. mentions *Hertha*'s wells, and the religious wells of the *Cimbrians* are deſcribed by *Wormius monum. Dan. lib.* v. *p.* 285. and by *Arnkiel* on the *Cimbrian Paganiſm. Adam* of *Bremen* ſays of the *Upſal* wells, that they ſerve for inhuman ſacrifices: *Ibi etiam eſt fons, ubi ſacrificia paganorum ſolent exerceri, & homo vivus immergi.* But *Scheffer*, in his antiquities of *Upſal*, thinks the men to have been firſt put to death, and then waſhed in the wells; ſuch wells the *Icelanders* call *Blotkelda. Rudbeck. Atlant. tom* ii. *c.* 5, *Arngrim. rer. Iſland. p.* 62.

a trivial and oſtentatious inſult over one's enemy be conſiſtent with true greatneſs of mind, is a problem eaſily ſolved. If this ſatire had been pointed at a ſtate which bears a lion in its arms, the invention would not have been ſo extremely out of character, the ancients imagining, though falſly, that lions were terrified by the crowing of the cock. A rigorous procedure of the court of *France* againſt a ſuppoſed ſucceſſor of *Peter* in the papacy would have given a real poignancy to the device, had it repreſented *Peter* penitent and weeping at the crowing of the cock, which had alſo been the moſt proper fancy of making cocks crow in clock-work, being taken from that incident at the paſſion of Chriſt. But that the eagle, which has been univerſally looked upon as the king of all fowls, ſhould tremble at the crowing of the cock, is repugnant to nature, conſequently a ſoleciſm in emblematical imagery. Such an invention can pleaſe only thoſe who are poſſeſſed with the ſame weakneſs as *Lewis* XIV, a prince infatuated with flattery to ſuch a degree, that at operas, and at the prologues of plays, he would join in ſinging the moſt extravagant rants made in his praiſe: and even after the hard conditions of peace to which he was forced in the year 1713, he directed, or at leaſt permitted a marble ſtatue of himſelf to be made, and to this day ſtanding in the orangery at *Verſailles*, with this arrogant inſcription:

Lewis XIV. fond of flattery.

Pace beat totum qui bello terruit orbem.

'He who by war ſhook the whole world, bleſſes it with peace.'

The ſteeple of the cathedral is juſtly reckoned among the higheſt in all *Europe*, being about ſix hundred and fifty-four ſteps to the uppermoſt crown; and the geometrical altitude computed at five hundred and ſeventy-four feet, though others reduce it to five hundred. At the height of three hundred and twenty-five ſteps one comes to an area, where water is kept in a large ſtone ciſtern, in caſe of any fire in the tower. The earthquake on the third of *Auguſt*, 1728, which was felt here, and all over *Swabia*, after raiſing this water three or four feet high, threw it near eighteen feet from the ſide, which is to be commemorated by a particular monument on the laſt ſtep. The commonalty were alſo made to believe, and it was even printed in the public papers, that by the firſt ſhock of the earthquake the whole fabric of the cathedral was moved forwards three paces, but by the ſecond it removed to its former place. In this church is alſo ſhewn a kind of french-horn, which every night is ſounded twice, to perpetuate the infamy of the *Jews*, who, in the year 1349, intended to betray the city, and had made this horn to give the enemy notice when to begin their attack. The great bell of this

Treachery of the Jews.

cathedral weighs ten ton and four quintals; and another which is called the ſilver bell, being moſtly of that metal, weighs two tons and ſix quintals; the latter, except on particular joyful occaſions, is rung only twice a year, namely at the commencement and concluſion of *Chriſtmas*. *Silver bell.*

The hoſpital, which ſome years ſince was burned down, is now rebuilt with great magnificence; in the wall on the left-hand at the entrance, one ſees a human figure in relievo, on the belly of which is ſomething like a midling common ball, but with veiny ramifications. Some judge it to repreſent a plague ſore on a patient in this hoſpital; others affirm it to be a ſpider found in the wine-cellar; and the one ſeems as likely as the other.

In the cellar is kept wine of the year 1472, 1519, and 1525; the ſecond of theſe wines, as an hiſtorical monument, is called the *Wurtemberg war*, and the laſt the *peaſants war*. It is ſaid that none of theſe wines can be filled up, a thick cruſt being grown over the liquor, ſo as to hinder any infuſion; and beſides, upon mixing a few drops of any other wine, theſe turn quite black. Its taſte is little better than that of lie, and a drop rubbed on the hand leaves a ſmell, which for ſome hours cannot be waſhed away. As a rarity, however, they bear a great price, travellers, for a guilder, getting but a few drops, by way of taſte; and as there ſtill is ſuppoſed to be eight awmes in every veſſel, the three are no inconſiderable fund to the warden of the cellar. *Old wine.*

Among the remarkable buildings muſt be reckoned the royal hoſpital for invalids, and the Jeſuits college, which beſides a fine library, has alſo a collection of antiquities. The academy is alſo well furniſhed with books, and theſe lent upon a note given for the due return of them. The preſent profeſſors of divinity are D. *Silberrath* and *Froreiſen*; in civil law, D. *Link*, *Schertz* and *Bockler*; in phyſic, *Scheit*, *Siltzan* and *Bockler*, &c. In hiſtory and rhetoric, *Schopflin* has few equals: the learned may promiſe themſelves conſiderable advantages from his future works.

The anatomical theatre is worth ſeeing, and eſpecially the phyſic-garden, which, after thoſe of *Leyden* and *Paris*, is ſaid to be inferior to none in *Europe*. *Phyſic garden.*

In the *Pfenningthurme* are kept all the city records, among which is a parchment diploma of the emperor *Charles* IV. to which is annexed a ſeal like that of the golden-bull at *Francfort*, except that this is not of gold. Here alſo is kept the large ſtandard, of which ſuch frequent mention is made in the diſputes for the office of great ſtandard-bearer of the empire. It is eight half-ells deep, and ſeven half-ells wide, with gold on it to the amount of eighty ducats. Probably this was only a particular banner of the city of *Straſburg*, and never was the chief ſtandard of the whole *Germanic* army.

The idol of Crutzmanna.

Formerly, in St. *Michael*'s chapel at *Straſburg*, ſtood a caſt braſs ſtatue, betwixt two and three ells in height, called *Crutzmanna*. It very much reſembled a *Hercules*, according to the wooden print of it cut by *Speclin* the architect, and to be ſeen in *M. Hoſhea*'s particular deſcription of *Straſburg* cathedral, printed in the year 1617, 4*to*. but now very ſcarce; though there muſt be a miſtake in the drawing, it appearing from *Speclin*'s manuſcripts that the right-hand holds the club, and the ſhield is in the left. In the year 1525, this ſtatue, with ſome others, were removed; but whither, is now uncertain. Father *Montfaucon* once aſſured me, that it was made a preſent of to M. *Louvois*, and that it now actually ſtood in the marſhal *d'Eſtrées*'s gardens at *Iſſy*; but profeſſor *Kuhn* contradicted this, and poſitively affirmed to me that the piece at *Iſſy* was ſold to *Louvois* by one of the council of fifteen, and was no more than a copy.

Heliſeſus Roeſlin, *in Deſcriptione Voſagi*, *c.* 12. ſays, that formerly there was a temple of *Mars* at *Strasburg*. This image appears to be *Hercules*, with his common attributes, a club, and a lion's ſkin; which, beſides, has no manner of affinity with the * idols of the ancient *Ger-*

* It is not to be denied but that thoſe provinces of *Germany* which lie neareſt to the ambitious *Romans*, are not without ſome veſtiges of a ſimilarity of worſhip; at leaſt the *Romans* were wanting in nothing to promote it as the beſt means to eſtabliſh their dominion. *Keyſler*'s *Antiq. Sept.* p. 186, has theſe words, *Romanis imprimis ſollemne erat, devictarum gentium numina cum ſuis commiſcere: vel quia quidquid ubique deorum erat, a gente orbis pene terrarum victrice coli vellent videri, unde peregrina etiam ſacra Romæ plane interdicta erant: vel quia leviſſimis indiciis decepti re vera ſua numina ſibi cernere videbantur: vel denique quia lubenti animo ſua interpretatione ſubveniebant, ut in communionem ſacrorum venirent cum populis armis ſubactis, quos eo facilius hac ratione iugum Romanorum admiſſuros exiſtimabant, probe gnari, quantam vim in vulgi animis habeat religio.* 'It was cuſtomary 'among the *Romans* to admit the deities of the conquered nations into theirs, either that 'all the deities worſhipped throughout the earth might be alſo worſhipped by the con- 'querors of it, and therefore all foreign rites were abſolutely prohibited at *Rome*; or whe- 'ther deceived by the ſlighteſt appearances, they judged them to be the ſame deities 'with their own; or, laſtly, becauſe they thought it adviſeable to come into a religi- 'ous communion with the nations whom they had ſubdued by their arms, as they 'would more patiently bear the *Roman* yoke, well knowing the power of religion on the 'minds of the vulgar.' This conſidered, the *Strasburg* Hercules is no longer to be wondered at; but it was quite otherwiſe in the more inland parts of *Germany*. There is, in truth, little likelihood that our anceſtors ſhould imitate the religious rites of the *Romans*. There are on the contrary, tracts of the *Romans* imitating the idolatries of the *Germans*. Let us once more hear *Keyſler*, p. 287. *Quod autem præcipuum eſt, Romani ipſi ſacra Germanorum avide complectebantur, vel quod interpretatione quadam ſæpius incongrua Romana faciebant: vel cæca ſuperſtitione inducti, cui nil tam abjectum ac imbecille, in quo compellente neceſſitate præſidium non putet collocandum: vel denique ut hac ſacrorum veluti communione eo facilius jugo aſſueſcerent, quod vix æquo animo patiebantur libertatis tenaciſſimi:* 'but what is moſt 'obſervable is, that the *Romans* themſelves eagerly embraced the rites of the *Germans*, either 'becauſe by a certain interpretation, they ſhewed thoſe of *Rome* to be often inconſiſtent; or 'they were induced to it by a blind ſuperſtition, which in an exigency has recourſe to any 'thing, however weak and deſpicable; or laſtly, by this fellowſhip in ſecret matters, the 'Germans might be the more eaſily accuſtomed to a yoke, which their attachment to li- 'berty could not but bear with impatience.'

mans.

mans. The appellation of *Krutzmann*, given it by the vulgar, is derived from *Kruatzen*, or *Cruotzen*, which *Franc. Junius ad Willeram*, *p.* 157, and *Schilter ad Konigſhofii Chron. Alſat. p.* 551, ſhews in ancient times to have ſignified to *fight*, to *challenge*. Thus *Krutzmann* imports *Hercules provocator*, or in general ſignifies a perſon of eminence.

M. *Rathſamſhauſen* has a good muſeum, and ſeveral other virtuoſi, have fine collections of antient coins and medals.

Rejoicings on the birth of the dauphin.

I came hither very opportunely for ſeeing the rejoicings on the birth of the dauphin. A theatre was erected on the *Preuſch*, to which waggons full of ſuns were carried; theſe and the hercules in the cradle, being the ſubjects of moſt of the inſcriptions, of which very few were remarkable for wit, propriety, or truth. Fountains of wine played at two different places for the ſoldiers and the townſmen. In the afternoon there was a general diſcharge of all the cannon round the city; at dark the lower part of the theatre, on which were the fire-works, was illuminated, and the upper part fired at once, by a ſun ſlowly riſing from the governor's houſe. The weather being calm, both the fire and water baloons, together with the wheels and rockets were played off to the greateſt advantage. But baron *Roth*, the only imperial general there, and commandant of *Kehl*, met with a very unhappy accident, which ſome *Frenchmen* were not wanting to interpret as a preſage of the dauphin's future ſucceſs againſt his neighbours. The firſt rocket which was diſcharged from the theatre by the above-mentioned ſun, inſtead of aſcending, flew off (poſſibly not being rightly faſtened) in an horizontal direction towards the governor's houſe, and paſſing cloſe by the prince of *Birkenfeldt*'s face, hit general *Roth* on the back with ſuch violence, that his cloths were immediately all over blood, and he was obliged to be carried off. After the fire-work, the ſteeple of the cathedral was illuminated, which, indeed, had a very fine effect. The whole concluded with a ball and entertainment at the governor's houſe.

Omen againſt the Germans.

Amours of the marſhal D' Uxelles, *and others.*

The preſent governor of *Alſace* is the old marſhal *d'Uxelles*; his deputy is the count *Dubourg*, who is mighty fond of talking of his campaign againſt general *Mercy*, though his good fortune had the greateſt ſhare in it. The marſhal was ſuch a lover of the fair ſex, that for a conſiderable time the *ſcheinder* or hangman's daughter, was the object of his flame: her charms, indeed, were ſo attractive, that many other perſons of diſtinction likewiſe ſolicited her favour. The *French* imagining her father's title to be a family name, uſed after their open pronunciation to call her mademoiſelle *Scheindar*. Before ſhe came to be much talked of, colonel *Helmſtedt* taking the air on horſe-back, without the city, happened to meet her in a travelling waggon; being immediately ſmitten with her beauty, he entered into converſation with her, and

as he never wanted confidence, he urged, that he might be permitted to wait on her into the city. Having alighted from his horſe to hand her out of the waggon, it was his good fortune to aſk her, who the perſon was that had thus honoured him with her company? The fair one frankly anſwered, that ſhe was the hangman of *Straſburg*'s daughter, which, as may be eaſily ſuppoſed, gave a turn to the colonel's inclinations, though his complaiſance brought no ſmall ridicule upon him. Mr. —— fell into an adventure not very different, as he was travelling near the city of *N.* a young woman ſitting on the ſide of the road all in tears, drew his eyes upon her, and the prettineſs of her face moved him to alight and go up to her: He expreſſed the kindeſt compaſſion, and by a thouſand ſoft things, endeavoured to ſooth the violence of her grief; and when the diſtracted nymph, after ſeveral times eluding his queſtions concerning the cauſe of ſuch floods of tears, told him that ſhe was but juſt parted from the hangman, who had publickly whipped her out of town, and now, is not this matter enough to weep for.— Though *M*—— ſome years after diverted his friends with this account; yet upon ſuch information, he hardly ſtaid at that time to be ſeen in ſuch creditable company. As a concluſion, I ſhall add what happened to lieutenant colonel *N.* who fell in love with a young creature unknown to him, but who, beſides a perſon no way diſagreeable, had ſome ſkill in geography, hiſtory, painting, and the languages. He was one day preſſing for her conſent, and as all her arguments could not divert him from his reſolution, ſhe made known to him her extraction, telling him, that her father was a rich ſow-gelder, who had ſent her to be educated in a place where ſhe was not known. This confeſſion, however mortifying, the lieutenant-colonel's conſtancy digeſted; and though it involved him in ſome diſturbance with other officers, and he was afterwards caſhiered; he eaſily comforted himſelf with having a wife, whoſe underſtanding and virtue, beſides a good portion as an only daughter, excelled thoſe of moſt of her ſex.

Strasburg, Sept, 19, 1729. *I am,* &c.

LETTER

LETTER XVIII.

A deſcription of old and new *Briſac*, *Hunningen*, and *Baſil*.

SIR,

BASIL is reckoned twenty-five leagues from *Strasburg*, but they are very ſhort. The country near *Biſenheim*, betwixt old and new *Briſac* is extremely pleaſant; being wholly level, its proſpect towards *France* reaches to the mountains of *Burgundy*, and on the other ſide beyond the *Rhine* by the *Black-foreſt*. All the roads in *Alſace* are very good, conſiſting generally of gravel and cauſeways, with ditches on both ſides to carry off the water. Biſenheim.

Part of the town of *Old Briſac* ſtands upon an eminence, which gives an extenſive view of the adjacent champain country. The bridge of boats formerly here over the *Rhine*, was ſome years ago demoliſhed, and the paſſage altered to a ferry. *Roads in* Alſace.

At the ſiege of this place D. *Bernard* of *Saxe-Weimar*, particularly ſignalized his courage and conduct, as is commemorated in a medal; on one ſide of which is the duke's image, and on the other the town of *Briſac*, with this inſcription:

Fortis, ſed fortior Deus fuit & Weimarius, MDCXXXVIII.

'Strong, but God and Weimar were ſtronger.'

If this hero gained ſuch honour by the taking of this ſtrong fortreſs, not leſs infamy did count *Arco* draw upon himſelf, by his ſcandalous defence of it in the laſt war, and for which he forfeited both his life and honour.

On the ſide towards the *Black-foreſt* are great numbers of wild boars, and eſpecially in the marſhy parts near the *Rhine*: to unharbour them was extremely difficult, till ſome years ago an expedient was hit upon of burning brimſtone laid on the top of ten or twelve poles placed at ſome diſtance from one another on that ſide from whence the wind blew, whilſt the hunters poſted themſelves on the oppoſite quarter. This ſmell, it ſeems, being very offenſive to the wild boars, they immediately ran from it towards the other ſide of the moraſs, and thus came within their enemies fire. The author of this artifice, I am inclined to ſuſpect, was no ſtranger to hog-ſtealing, it being a practice in theſts of that kind

kind to hold burning ſulphur to the hogs noſe, and they drop down immediately, without the leaſt outcry. But the peaſants have another ſilent device,; knowing that the wild boars often croſs the *Rhine* in the night-time, they watch them in boats, and catching them by the hind-legs, lift them up, ſo that the head being under water, the beaſt is drowned, and then pulled into the boat.

New Briſac. *New Briſac*, which was built by *Lewis* XIV. is oppoſite to the old town, and ſo near as to be within each other's cannon. This ſtands entirely upon the plain ; its works are all new, and the ſtreets ſo regular, that in the great market all the four gates of the town are to be ſeen. The road all along from hence to *Baſil* is very pleaſant, with a proſpect on the left-hand beyond the *Rhine* into the margraviate of *Baden*. This country indeed is but four leagues in length, and the ſame in breadth, but very fruitful, eſpecially in wine, which affords a conſiderable trade. It belongs to the houſe of *Baden-Durlach*, and is properly the old boundary of *Germany*, towards *Arelat* ; to this 'tis that the family of *Baden* owe the title of *Margraves*, their other lands in *Germany* having never been antiently the frontiers of our country.

Hunningen. *Hunningen* was built by the *French* in the laſt century, and is ſo near *Baſil* as to cannonade each other ; this appeared by a trial made by the *French* at the finiſhing of this place, when a ball lodged in one of the gates of *Baſil*. The town thought fit to return the compliment, by which a little tower at *Hunningen* was knocked down, ſo that the *French* were pleaſed to make an excuſe for the provocation, pretending it was not done on purpoſe, or with any deſign of damaging the town ; which pretence was admitted. Indeed hitherto *Hunningen* has not offered to moleſt *Baſil*, but its ſecurity reſts much more upon its union with the other *Swiſs* cantons, than the ſtrength of its fortifications.

Baſil. *Baſil* is leſs than *Strasburg*, yet larger than *Francfort*, and the largeſt of all the towns of *Swiſſerland*, having two hundred and twenty ſtreets, ſix market-places, and ninety-nine wells. Its ſituation is uneven, moſt of the ſtreets being crooked, and paved with ſharp ſtones, which however troubleſome, is deſigned that the horſes carrying heavy loads up-hill may have the ſurer footing. The clocks here go an hour faſter than in other places, which ſome derive from the diſcovery of a conſpiracy, whoſe meaſures were defeated by the alteration of the clock. Others, from the time of the council held here, which after laſting ſeventeen years ended in 1448; as a contrivance that the holy fathers ſhould riſe an hour earlier, or ſit at table an hour leſs, two o'clock being the time of the council's meeting.

Singularity of clocks.

Trade

Trade, eſpecially in ribbans, ſtill continues to flouriſh here, ſix or eight houſes ſending each to the value of thirty or forty thouſand guilders in that merchandiſe annually to the *Francfort* fairs. The police here is under very good regulations. Moſt of the offices are beſtowed by lot, and none but qualified perſons admitted candidates; there are alſo proper alternatives in the lucrative employments, ſo that it is ſeldom a perſon holds one above three years. No perſon without the city is to wear lace, or ſilver, or gold, under the penalty of three guilders for every offence. All unmarried women are prohibited ſilk cloaths. To marriage feaſts none but the neareſt relations are invited, which in the greateſt families ſeldom amount to fifteen or twenty perſons, whereas formerly, and even not many years ago, ſuch a liberty prevailed, that the gueſts ſometimes amounted to above two hundred, and thereby the youth of both ſexes were drawn into ſuperfluous expences, and a too diffuſe acquaintance. The juſtifiable parſimony of the burgomaſters, and principal members of the council may have contributed to the preſent limitation; for being always invited to every great wedding, where they could not come off handſomely under a louis-d'or, the old cuſtom was a yearly tax upon them of at leaſt fifty pieces, which, by this new ordinance they now keep in their own pockets.

Silk manufacture.

Police.

The bridge over the *Rhine* is two hundred and fifty common paces in length, and makes a good appearance. On the tower, which ſtands on the ſide towards *Switzerland* or *France*, is a crowned moor's-head, which every minute thruſts out its red long tongue: this droll figure, however, does not diſguſt like the filthy repreſentation in a little cabin ſtanding on the middle of the bridge, before which the public proſtitutes, at their being baniſhed the town, are brought to undergo ſome ridiculous ceremonies.

Bridge over the Rhine.

The city which lies on the *German* ſide of the *Rhine* is called the leſſer town, and has its own juriſdiction, but ſubordinately to the great town; its privileges were formerly much larger, but abridged on account of formerly declaring for the houſe of *Auſtria*. The little town has no fortifications, and thoſe of the great town are of no importance.

St. *Peter*'s ſquare, with its rows of lime-trees, is the beſt walk in the great town. In the year 1689 an oak was ſet here, which by the particular arrangement of its wide branches forms three diſtinct landing-places or floors. The large lime-tree which formerly ſtood by the cathedral, the diameter of which was at leaſt ſix feet, and the circumference of its branches an hundred and twelve paces, is now no longer in being. The cathedral is an old building, with two towers; in it are the tombs of the empreſs *Anne*, conſort to *Rodolph* of *Habſpurg*; of his ſon *Charles*, and likewiſe of the celebrated *Eraſmus*, who is honoured

St. Peter's *ſquare.*

with a verboſe but not a very elegant inſcription upon a red and white marble, which may be ſeen in *Miſſon*.

Death's Dance. Oppoſite to the *French* church, on a long covered wall, is painted *Death's Dance*, where death mingling with all ranks and ages of both ſexes, compliments them to the grave in *German* verſes. The figures are of the natural ſize; the author of this ſingular piece is generally reputed to be the famous *Holbein*, a native of the place, who had alſo drawn and painted a death's dance, and had likewiſe painted, as it were, a duplicate of this piece on another houſe, but which time has intirely obliterated. However, for ſeveral reaſons the death's dance, near the *French* church, may be preſumed not to be *Holbein*'s, but the work of another artiſt, whoſe name was *Bock*; tthough, of the original beauty of this firſt performance, nothing is now exiſting but the ſhape and attitudes of the figures, the colours being ſo faded, that every part of it has been lately retouched. The like fate has attended the repreſentation of the laſt judgment in the ſtair-caſe of the council-houſe, where it is remarkable, that, tho' done before the time of the reformation, *viz.* in the year 1510, yet popes, cardinals, monks, and prieſts are placed in hell. In the council-houſe, one ſees a maſterly piece of the ſufferings of Chriſt, in eight departments, on two window-ſhutters, done by *Holbein*, whoſe genius was its own teacher; not only the livelineſs of the colours is very well preſerved, but every motion expreſſed with admirable juſtneſs and energy. *Maximilian*, elector of *Bavaria*, is ſaid to have offered thirty thouſand guilders for it. Conoiſſeurs in painting, particularly extol the department of ſeizing Chriſt in the garden; the colours and the *claro-ofcuro* would do honour to any of *Raphael*'s ſcholars. In the court of the council-houſe ſtands the image of *Munatius Plancus*, a *Roman* general, who, about fifty years before the birth of Chriſt, built the ancient city of *Auguſta Rauracorum*, near *Baſil.* This ſtatue was firſt ſet up in the year 1528, with the following inſcription, by *Beatus Rhenanus*.

Picture in the council-houſe.

Statue of Munatius Plancus.

L. MVNATIO PLANCO CIVI ROMANO VIRO CONSVLARI
ET PRAETORIO ORATORIQVE AC M. CICERONIS DISCIPVLO
QVI POST DEVICTOS RHAETOS ÆDE SATVRNI DE MANUBIIS
EXTRVCTA NON MODO LVGDVNVM ET RAVRICAM
COLONIAM DEDVXIT QVÆ AVGVSTA FVIT APPELLATA
AB OCTAVIO AVGVSTO TVM RERVM POTIENTE S. P. Q.
BASILIENSIS TAMETSI ALEMANNORVM TRANSDVCTI
COLONI SVBACTIS ET DEPVLSIS RAVRICIS AMORE TAMEN
VIRTVTIS QUÆ ETIAM IN HOSTE VENERATIONEM MERETVR
VETVSTISSIMO TRACTVS HVIVS ILLVSTRATORI
CVLPA TEMPORVM PRORSUS ABOLITAM MEMORIAM
POST LIMINIO RENOVARVNT.
ANNO M DXXVIII.

The

The *Roman* colony called by *Ptolemy*, lib. ii. c. 9. *Auguſta Rauracorum* was two leagues from *Baſil*, but in the fifth century it was totally deſtroyed by *Attila*, ſo that the only remains of it now is *Augſt*, a poor village where the plowmen often meet with *Roman* coins * and inſcriptions. Nine towers ſtanding in a ſemicircular figure, appear to have belonged to a theatre; and the vaults which reach to *Richſtel*, commonly called *Heidenloch*, i. e. Heathen's Hole, probably ſerved to carry off all the filth of the city, by means of the little river *Ergetz*, which runs through it †. *Ammianus Marcellinus*, lib. xxx. is the firſt who makes mention of the city of *Baſilea*. From *Wippo*, *Piſtor*'s edition, p. 431. this country appears to have formerly belonged to *Burgundy*. *Ruins of* Auguſta Rauracorum.

The phyſic garden at *Baſil* affords little remarkable, except a cherry-tree producing the ſame kind of cherries three times a year.

In the arſenal is ſhewn the armour in which *Charles the bold* loſt his life, likewiſe his horſe-furniture, together with his kettle-drums and trumpets.

D. *Platner*'s muſeum, which is very well furniſhed with skeletons, petrifactions, minerals, and ſome curioſities of art, is now in the hands of his ſon-in-law D. *Paſſavant*.

In the *Feſch* muſeum, beſides a fine collection of books, are a great number of medals, antiquities, paintings, *&c.* This is a *fidei commiſſum* always deſcending to the eldeſt of the family.

Eraſmus and *Amerbach*'s muſeum belong to the univerſity, which purchaſed them for nine thouſand dollars from the heirs of the latter. Among other things are twenty admirable originals of *Holbein*, as *Lucretia*, *Venus* and *Cupid*, *Eraſmus*, *Amerbach*, *Holbein* himſelf, the inſtitution of the Lord's Supper, but more eſpecially the dead body of our Saviour, for which piece alone a thouſand ducats have been offered. In the library, are a great number, both of manuſcripts and old coins and medals, of the latter no leſs than twelve thouſand, together with many other curioſities of art and nature, as paintings; and particularly portraits of the *Baden* family

* *Mira fides. Credetne virum ventura propago*
Cum ſegetes iterum, cum jam hæc deſerta virebunt,
Infra urbes populoſque premi?

'Poſterity viewing the corn fields and other improvements, which one day ſhall ſpread 'theſe waſtes, will ſcarce believe they tread on cities,' ſays *Statius* on another occaſion. And of *Auguſta Rauracorum*, it may be ſaid,

Hic ſeges eſt, ubi Troja fuit.

'Corn grows where once *Troy* ſtood.'

† *Conf. Etat. de la Suiſſe*, p. iii. p. 38.

are to be ſeen in the palace of the margrave of *Baden Durlach*, where the margrave's family uſed to reſide during the war upon the *Rhine*. The only defect in this palace is its ſtanding too near the ſtreet, and not being enlarged with two wings.

I am, &c.

LETTER XIX.

Obſervations on *Switzerland* and the *Alps*. Deſcription of the Cantons, and the city of *Bern*.

SIR,

THE computed diſtance from *Baſil* to *Solothurn* is eighteen, and to *Bern* twenty leagues. Three leagues from *Baſil* lies *Liechſtail*, a little walled town, the road to which is through a pleaſant valley covered with vineyards and orchards. Five leagues from *Baſil*, viz. beyond *Holſten*, begins the craggy mountain of *Hauenſtein*, which being ſome leagues in length, is extremely troubleſome and difficult. On both ſides of the road are ſtill higher mountains, which on the right-hand continue, but on the left terminate in a large plain. D. *Scheuchzer*'s map of *Switzerland* is undoubtedly the beſt; but as to theſe parts, not without defect. The mountains over which one travels here, are not ſo high as the *Tiroleſe*, and the ſummits better covered. In the name of *Alps* are not only included the mountains of *Switzerland*, but thoſe of ſome neighbouring countries; and accordingly they are divided into *Maritimæ*, *Cottiæ*, *Grajæ*, *Penninæ*, *Rhætiæ*, &c. That part of the canton of *Bern* eaſtward of the lake of *Geneva*, likewiſe the cantons of *Uri*, *Schwitz*, *Underwald*, *Glaris*, *Appenzel*, part of that of *Lucerne*, and laſtly, the country of the *Griſons*, conſiſt moſtly of mountains of a ſtupendious height, ſome of whoſe tops, according to *Scheuchzer*'s barometrical meaſurements, are from nine to twelve thouſand feet above the ſurface of the ſea. The higheſt in *Switzerland* are ſuppoſed to be the *Schreck-horn*, the *Grimſel*, and *Wetterhorn* in the canton of *Bern* *, St. *Gothard* in *Uri*, *Gemmi* near *Leukbade*; in *Italy*, *Walliſerland*, the height of which is ten thouſand one hundred and ten

Mountain of Hauenſtein.

Height of the Alps.

* For an accurate deſcription of theſe mountains we are obliged to *Scheuchzer*, *in itinere Alpino* IV. and VII. Likewiſe in his *Natural Hiſtory of Switzerland* are very neat plates of the *Gletſcher*, the mountain of St. *Gothard*, and alſo of *Gemmi*.

feet;

feet; and St. *Bernard*, on the borders of *Italy* towards the valley of *Aoſta*, which affords a very extenſive proſpect over *Italy*. On the mountain of *Grindelwald* is the *Gletſcher*, or the Ice-mountain, whoſe ice is ſaid never to melt, but to increaſe every year on all ſides, both in height and circumference.

To this extraordinary height of the country is owing the fineneſs and ſubtility of the air in *Switzerland*, ſo that the *Swiſſers*, however bold and hardy, when abroad, feel a kind of anxiety and uneaſy longing after the freſh air to which they were accuſtomed from their infancy, without being able to account for ſuch diſquietude. At leaſt it is thus *Scheuchzer* endeavours to vindicate the *noſtalgia*, *pathopatridalgia*, or the *heimweeh*, i. e. home-ſickneſs, with which thoſe of *Bern* are eſpecially afflicted *. Inſtances are not wanting, that on the recruits for the *Swiſs* regiments piping or ſinging the *cow-brawl*, a common tune among the *Alpine* boors, the old ſoldiers have been ſeized with ſuch paſſionate longings after their country, as have produced laſſitudes, palpitations of the heart, watchings, an averſion to food, and ſlow hectic fevers, ſo that to prevent deſertion, the ſinging or piping of this † tune has been ſuppreſſed. In the *Piedmonteſe* ſervice, every offence of this nature is puniſhed with the gantlope.

The neighbourhood of *Solothurn* is planted with very fine walks; the *Aar* runs through the city; but the part towards *Baſil* is both the moſt remarkable and the largeſt. The Jeſuits church is famous for its paintings, ſtucco-work, and frontiſpiece, towards which *Lewis* XIV. gave ten thouſand livres. Solothurn.

Nonne vides etiam cœli novitate & aquarum
Tentari procul a patria quicunque domoque
Adveniunt, ideo quia longe diſcrepat aër. LUCRET. lib. VI.

'A traveller in every place he ſees,
'Or hazards, or endures a new diſeaſe,
'Becauſe the air or water diſagrees.' CREECH.

† This account is confirmed in the *Breſlau Miſcellany*, vol. III. where are to be ſeen the notes of this affecting tune. *Noſtalgia*, which in its etymology ſignifies *a pain from being denied a return into one's own country*, is a word more known than *Pathopatridalgia*, of which *Zwinger* of *Baſil* has wrote an expreſs treatiſe.

Near

Goddeſs Epona.

Near the hall is the following inſcription:

DEAE EPONAE MAX.
OPILIVS RESTIO. M.
LEG. XXII. ANTONI
NIANAE P. P. F. IMMU
NIS. COS. CURAT. SALENS.
VICO SOLOD.
XIII. KAL. SEPTEMBR.
D. N. ANTONINO
EIVS. SACERDOS.
COS.
V. S. L. M.

Epona was a city of *Languedoc*, and, as appears, not far from *St. Maurice in Velay*, where in the year 517 a council was held. Not that I think the above-mentioned goddeſs *Epona* to have had any relation with that city; but rather that her name is derived from the *Greek* ἵππος, and ſhe was worſhipped as a protectreſs of * horſes.

Both

* *Minucius Felix in Octav. p. m.* 166, *c.* 28. *Niſi quod vos & totos Aſinos in ſtabulis cum veſtra vel (ſua) Epona conſecratis, & eoſdem aſinos cum Iſide religioſe decoratis.* And in *Tertullian*, from whom *Octavius* takes this, adding *veſtra* only by way of ridicule, *Septimius* ſays, *Vos tamen non negabitis & jumenta omnia & totos cantherios cum ſua Epona coli a vobis.* *Apuleius* 3. *Metam.* ſays, that he ſaw the image of *Epona* in ſtables: In *Juvenal*'s 8th ſatire, ſhe is call'd *Hippo*; *Hippona ἐγὼ Θεὸς πρόνοιαν ποιεμένη ἵππων, ex Ageſil.* 3. *Ital. Plut. Parall. min.* and relative to this is the *Capuan* inſcription *ap. Gruter. p.* 195. which *Reineſius ad Rupert. Ep.* LII. *p.* 495, reads thus:

HIPPONAE. EGNATiæ. NEPTVNO
CERERI ERINNYI
ÆDiles. II. VIRI Iuri DICVNdo
INFRA ACTAM. Hæc SacSa
ERIGVNT.

The *Reſtio Miles Legionis* 22 *Immunis conſulis* mentioned on the Solothurn-ſtone may have been of thoſe, who, by favour of the conſul, were exempted from the laborious ſervices of the common ſoldiers. What is meant by *Curator Salenſis*, or *Salenſium*, I know not. *Reineſius, l. c. Ep.* XXII. *p.* 85. reads it thus, *Curator Kalend. Vico Solodor, h. e. qui pecuniam vel publicam municipii vel privati cujuſque fœnori locatam curabat, & Calendis quibuſque modo caput ipſum cum uſuris, modo proventum tantum uſurarum exigebat.* Relative to this alſo is the ſtone found at *Pinburg*, or *Ponburg*, in *Bavaria*, near the *Danube*, unleſs it be rather ſuppoſed a *Numen locale*, whoſe appellation is derived from *Pinburg* or *Ponburg*, which in the public records is written *Epinaburgum*; the inſcription on it runs thus:

CAMPES. ET EPONAE
ALA. IST. N. G. H. P. C. R. QVI ET
AEL. BASSIANVS. PRAEF.
V. S. L. L. M.

The

Both parts of the city are environed with new fortifications of free-stone, at a vaſt expence; though no particular neceſſity, nor any other adequate benefit, does not yet appear. They are however a great ornament to the city, with this exception, that the ditches are thought too narrow. As *Lucerne* is the largeſt of the *Roman-Catholic* cantons, *Solothurn* has the reputation of being the moſt fruitful. I had no ſooner entered the limits of *Bern*, than, near *Frauenbrunn*, upon an eminence, where a ſentinel is always upon duty, I met with a ſtone-pillar and table, with the following inſcription: *Fortifications.*

Tauſend drihundert zehlt ſiebenzig und funff Jahr,
Uf S. Johannis tag der um die Weinacht war,
Zu frauenbrunnen war durch die von Bern vertrieben
Das Engliſch heer davon achthundert todt geblieben
Die man in dieſen land die Gugler hat genennt,
Auch darinn noch vielmehr geſchlagen und zertrennt.
Der herr ſo dieſſen Sieg aus Gnaden hat beſcheeret,
Sey darum ewiglich hoch prieſen und geehret.
Erneuret 1684.

'In the year 1375, on St. *John*'s-*day* in *Chriſtmas*, the *Engliſh* chief, 'here called *Juggler*, was repulſed with the loſs of above eight hundred 'men on the ſpot. God be praiſed, to whoſe aſſiſtance this victory is 'owing.

'Repaired in the year 1648.'

On the other ſide are the following verſes:

Uxoris dotem repetens Cuſinus amatæ
Dux Anglus, frater quam dabat Auſtriacus,
Per mare trajecit validarum ſigna cohortum
Miles ubique premens arva aliena jugo.
Hoc rupere loco Bernates hoſtica caſtra
Multus & injuſto Marte dedere neci.
Sic Deus armipotens ab apertis protegat urſum,
Protegat occultis hoſtis ab inſidiis.

'*Cuſin*, an *Engliſh* nobleman, tranſported over the ſeas a numerous 'force to demand his wife's portion from the duke of *Auſtria*, her bro-'ther. His troops, after many violences and ravages committed in their

The firſt word is *Campeſtribus*, *Grut.* LXXXVII. 6. and is alſo met with *ap. Grut.* MXV. *v.* 2. and the other line *Reines. Inſcr.* I, 16. reads, *Ala prima ſingularium civium Romanorum Quiritium.* *Ælius Baſſianus* is mentioned as pro-conſul of *Africa* in *Capitolinus*'s *Life of Clodius Albinus*, *conf. Gud. ad Grut. l. c.*

'march,

'march, were here defeated with great ſlaughter by the inhabitants of 'the canton of *Bern:* and as Almighty God thus protects it from the 'attempts of open, ſo may he alſo from the machinations and plots of 'ſecret enemies.

Mr. *Addiſon*, in his journey through *Italy*, remarks, that no *Engliſh* hiſtorian makes the leaſt mention of this expedition; but he is miſtaken in ſaying that *Cuſin* was for reſcuing his lady out of the hands of the *Swiſſers*; for, had he either copied or read the verſes, he could not but have ſeen all that *Cuſin* wanted was the portion. However, the inſcription is exceptionable in many points. *Engerram de Coucy* of *Picardy*, had married *Catharine* daughter to *Leopold* the magnificent of *Auſtria*, and in title of her portion, had a claim to ſome imperial towns in *Switzerland*. But this *Engerram* died before his ſpouſe, who afterwards married again, and died in the year 1349, but had no brother. Her portion legally deſcended to *Ingelram de Coucy*, the ſon of *Engerram* by *Catharine*, who accordingly was for aſſerting his father's claim; but he cannot be ſaid to have demanded his wife's portion. *Stumpf*, in the fourth chap. of b. 13. of his annals of *Switzerland*, ſays, that *Cuſin* made war on account of the non-payment of his mother's portion. How the *Engliſh* came to be involved in this quarrel is cleared up from the circumſtances of the times. A great part of *France*, at that time, belonged to them, and the ſpouſe of *Engerram de Coucy* earl of *Bedford* (poſſibly a brother of him who had married the aboveſaid *Catharine* of *Auſtria*) was *Iſabella* daughter to *Edward* III. king of *England*, and ſiſter to *Edward the black prince*. The names of *Ingelram* and *Engerram* are the ſame, and the three perſons of the ſame name are to be careſully diſtinguiſhed.

Advantages of walnut-trees.

The whole plain along this road, and further towards *Geneva*, and into *Savoy*, is planted with multitudes of walnut-trees, from the fruits of which an oil uſed in phyſic, painting and burning, is produced, in the following manner. The nuts being ſhelled, are laid ſo as not to touch, that they may be thoroughly dried; then the kernels being taken out, they are pounded and boiled in a kettle; after which, without any other apparatus, they are put into a cloſe hair-cloth, then laid under the preſs, which extrudes the oil. Freſh nuts ſcarce yield one third in quantity, but the oil is of a fine taſte, and ſo ſtrong as eaſily to inebriate. It is entertaining to ſee what multitudes of country people, on ſundays and feſtivals in autumn, walk out among theſe trees.

Rich peaſants in Bern.

The peaſants of the canton of *Bern* are the wealthieſt in *Switzerland*, there being ſcarce a village without at leaſt one inhabitant worth twenty, thirty, or even ſixty thouſand guilders. The bailiff of *Hutwil* is accounted to be maſter of four hundred thouſand. He has three ſons who are alſo in the farming way, and

and a daughter, whom though courted by ſeveral gentlemen of *Bern*, the father has beſtowed on a peaſant.

The commonalty of both ſexes wear ſtraw hats, and the women's coats come ſo near the arm-pits, that not above an hand's breadth is left for the ſhape. A traveller cannot but be pleaſed with the inns on the road throughout all *Switzerland*, meeting every where with trouts, carps, beef, veal, fowls, pigeons, butter, cheeſe, apples, peaches, turnips, ſugar, bisket, together with good wine, and all at a very reaſonable price, eſpecially if compared to the reckonings in *Swabia*, *Tirol*, and *Bavaria*. *Dreſs of the commonalty.* *Inns.*

Moſt of the princes in *Europe* have *Switzers* in their ſervice; that of *France* ſeems ſo far the moſt advantageous, that a captain of an entire company makes ten thouſand livres a year of it; but moſt of them have only half companies. At preſent the *Swiſs* in *French* pay amount only to fourteen thouſand men. Switzers *in foreign ſervice.*

In approaching *Bern* one deſcends a mountain at the foot of which lyes *Bern* upon another acclivity. At firſt it is very narrow, but widens in the aſcent, and at the top where it is almoſt level ſpreads into fine large ſtreets. The houſes are moſtly of white free-ſtone, and along the main ſtreets are piazzas, one ſide of which is taken up with the ſhops and houſes of tradeſmen. Here indeed you are ſecure from wind and rain, and it is very eaſy walking upon the broad pavement; but theſe piazzas deprive the houſes of the ornaments of a portal; and the pillars raiſed from the ſtreet to the firſt floor of the houſe for the better ſupport of it, are an eye-ſore.

The epocha of the building of this city is included in this verſe.

Et DVX BerChtoLDVs BernaM ſtrVXIſſe notatVr.

Nothing is more known than the ſtory of the bear, which being taken on the day of the foundation of the city, gave occaſion to its name; this creature not only compoſes its coat of arms, but in the upper part of the city to this day, ſome bears are kept in two cloſes with high trees for their diverſion in clambering up them. *A bear its coat of arms.*

The burghers of this city are divided into the *qualified for government*, and the *perpetual inhabitants*. The latter conſiſting of ſuch who were made freemen ſince the year 1635, enjoy all privileges, but are incapable of the magiſtracy and all public employments, which are the peculiar portion of the former as the deſcendants of thoſe who were burghers before that year. Tho' the city was built in the year 1191, as a check againſt the violent proceedings of the nobility, yet ſix very antient noble families found means to be claſs'd among the qualified burghers: theſe, beſides being reſpected above all others, have this privilege, that when any one of them is admitted, a member of the ſenate or leſſer council, he takes place of all other members though his ſenior in office, and immediately follows *Government of the city.*

the knights-bannerets, or tribunes of the people. The above-mention'd ſix noble families are thoſe of 1ſt. *Von-Dieſbach.* 2d. *Waltenweyl.* 3d. *Bonſtetten.* 4th. *Lauteman.* 5th. *Mullenen.* and 6th. *Erlach*, the richeſt of them all. The great council into which none is admitted under thirty years of age, conſiſts of two hundred and eight perſons. In the leſſer or daily council ſit the two prætors, twenty-five council-men, among which are the four knights-bannerets, and the two treaſurers. The heads of this ariſtocracy are the two prætors, by the *French* call'd *Avoyers*: Their office is for life, and they act alternately every other year. The preſent are, 1ſt. *Jerom Erlach*, Lord of *Hindelbink*, *Urthenen*, *Mooſſeedorf*, *Bariſweyl*, *Wyl*, *Thun*, and *Maatſletten*, formerly of the bedchamber to his imperial majeſty, and lieutenant general, knight of the orders of *Brandenburg*, *Bavaria*, and *Wurtemberg*, born in 1669, a perſon of eminent merit, and as ſuch highly eſteemed and reſpected by his countrymen. Upon his admiſſion into the daily council in the year 1715, he reſigned his commiſſion under the emperor with a view to the poſt of prætor, in which he was not diſappointed *. He is deſcended from the ancient kings of *Burgundy*, and beſides his own vaſt poſſeſſions, his lady's portion was little ſhort of a million of guilders. Amidſt all this external opulence and grandeur, he has not been without domeſtic afflictions: One of his ſons returning in a coach from viſiting a lady at *Berlin*, was ſtabbed in the back with a ſtiletto by a jealous *Italian*; the other who is ſtill living, has little of the capacity and ſpirit of his father; and the daughter's conduct has not been irreproachable.

The other prætor is *Chriſtopher Stiger* who was inveſted with this office in the year 1718.

Next to the two prætors are the treaſurers of the *German* lands. Theſe are follow'd by the four knights-bannerets, after whom comes the treaſurer of the *pais de Vaud*, which office is the moſt profitable of all.

The country governments of the cantons being very lucrative, uſed to occaſion great ſtruggles; ſo that to prevent diſputes and cabals, in the year 1711, it was ordered that theſe and other poſts of great profit ſhould be diſpoſed of by lot. The candidates firſt draw lots about their turns in drawing for the office; after which, as many balls as there are candidates are put in a bag. Theſe balls are all ſilver gilt, except one with gold, which entitles to the government. This office indeed is held only ſix years, but is attended with ſuch emoluments, that within this ſhort ſpace, they lay up thirty or forty thouſand dollars. No batchelor is capable of a ſtewardſhip, or any other profitable employment; and un-

Penalty on celibacy.

* This great man was elected prætor in the year 1721, being the eighty-third from *Otho* of *Ravenſburg* the firſt prætor in 1218.

queſtionably

queſtionably the ſcope of this ordinance was to promote marriage, and thereby good order, and the increaſe of the ſubjects.

Manner of the inhabitants.

In the centre of the city is a large ſtone ſeat, ſurrounded with iron-rails, on which ſits the acting judge, and the two members of the council next to him, when any ſentence of death is to be pronounced. Within theſe fifty years the manners of the country are become greatly altered, and the fondneſs for ſhew, pleaſure, and ſumptuouſneſs of living, is increaſed in a manner unknown to their ſimple anceſtors; yet many vices are not ſo barefaced and common as in other cities, where they are only made a jeſt of. The clergy have not been wanting with great ſpirit to inveigh againſt the growing evil, and did not ſpare even a certain member of the council, who, under a venereal diſtemper, was obliged to ſend for a celebrated ſurgeon from *Paris*.

Public granaries.

The public granaries ſet up both in the town and country for the benefit of the ſubjects, are of conſiderable advantage to the canton of *Bern*. The great quantities of corn always in ſtore, not only anſwer any exigency in war-time, but, in caſe of a bad harveſt, prevent the oppreſſion of the rich, in raiſing the price of corn. The granary in the city of *Bern* is a ſtately building of free-ſtone, ſupported by grand pillars, which place would make a convenient exchange. Another good branch of their income is from the ſalt-works at *Beveur*, *Roche*, and *Paner* in the *Pais de Vaud*, where for better ſeparating the ſalt water from the freſh, they throw it up ſeveral times againſt bundles of ſtraw: this requiring the labour of many men, the end might be better anſwered by the proceſs of the *Hanau* ſalt-works at *Nauheim*, a quarter of a league from *Friedberg*, where, by means of an engine worked by horſes, the water being brought up to the top of an houſe, is conveyed into very long, open, wooden troughs, cloſed at both ends, and which on either ſide, according to the quarter of the wind, can be placed ſo, that the water drops away upon bundles of ſtraw tied together longitudinally, and from theſe down ten feet in the open air. Thus the freſh water being gradually ſecerned by the ſun-beams, the air, and the deſcent of the drops, the ſalt water is received into ciſterns, from which it is again forced up, to go through the ſame proceſs, which is repeated till the ſweet water is nearly diſſipated, and a meaſure, which before weighed five half-ounces, comes to be of ſix times that weight. There it is boiled as in other places, and the ſalt ſettles at the bottom of the iron pans.

Pronunciation of the people of Bern.

Moſt of the inhabitants in the city of *Bern* talk *French*; but, like thoſe of *Baſil*, their pronunciation is not the moſt agreeable, being rather guttural than labial.

Great church.

The great church is a fine building, where *Berchtold* of *Zahringen* lies interred; and its new large organ, with its beautiful ſculpture, well

deſerves ſeeing. The firſt ſtone of this church, as appears from an in-
Sculpture. ſcription near the great door, was laid in the year 1421; and on the ſides of this entrance are ſeen the five fooliſh and the five wiſe virgins, in ſtone, as big as life, with the different emotions of joy and deſpair extremely well expreſſed. Over the door is alſo the laſt judgment in ſtone, with foliages and feſtoons; and as the painter of the picture in the council-houſe at *Baſil*, ſo the ſculptor here has placed his holineſs in hell.

Proſpect from the terras near the church. At the height of two hundred and twenty-three ſteps up the tower is a gallery, which gives a very delightful proſpect over the city towards the *Aar*. The church ſtanding high, and the adjacent part of the city towards the river lying low, the foundations of the church and the tower from fifty to eighty paces have been ſtrengthened on three ſides, with a wall reſting on ſeveral pillars and arched vaults. This work is ſome hundred feet high, and being afterwards levelled and planted with lime-trees, is a moſt charming walk. Among other beauties of its proſpect, is the artificial caſcade in the *Aar*, made at a vaſt expence for the conveniency of the city-mills. This terras, for its elegancy, has been compared to the terras built by *Solomon* near his temple. In the year 1654, *Theobald Weinzapflein*, a ſtudent of divinity, being in liquor, fell with his horſe from it; the horſe was killed on the ſpot, but the rider came off with a broken leg, and was afterwards a country miniſter, living thirty years after ſuch an accident, as is certified by a *German* inſcription.

Trick of a prieſt in the Dominican *church.* In a wall in the *Dominican* church they never fail ſhewing a hole, which from the cell of a monk communicated with an image of the virgin in an adjacent monaſtery, for carrying on a ſcandalous cheat, by making the image ſeem to ſpeak. The author of this impoſture (a full account of which may be ſeen in *Burnet*'s Travels) was condemned to the flames, and the convent turned into a houſe of correction.

City library. In the city library one ſees the tent and ſome magnificent tapeſtry of *Charles the Bold*, which fell into the hands of the *Switzers* at the battle of *Morat*, in the year 1476, together with ſeveral other curioſities and antiquities; eſpecially a little braſs figure, dug up near *Lauſanne*, repreſenting an ox, with a prieſt holding a cruſe over the beaſt's head, two braſs ſatyrs found in the neighbourhood of *Bern*, and a conſiderable number of *Roman* coins.

Arſenal. The arſenal is not to be ſeen without licence from a particular member of the council, who is not eaſily prevailed upon to grant it. It is ſaid to contain arms for one hundred thouſand men, which is ſo far right, that every man may be provided with ſome ſort of arms. But if matters were to come to a complete armament, I conceive that to furniſh thirty thou-

ſand would make a large void in it. Near the entrance ſtands a painted wooden bear, rampant, in a cuiraſs, and a ſword by his ſide. In the firſt long hall are fifty-ſix cannon, a great many colours, and among other things, two large buffaloe's horns, which, in war, the canton of *Uri* uſes inſtead of trumpets, and were taken in the year 1712 from the *Roman-Catholics*. Near it alſo hang the groteſque habits of thoſe who blew them. The people of *Uri* are deſcended from the ancient *Tauriſci*, and bear a buffalo's head: he who winds the great horn is called the bull of *Uri*. *Trophies of the year 1712.*

At the end of this hall are two large cannon, which belonged to *Charles the Bold*; alſo ſeveral halters, which, together with gibbets, he carried along with the army, for hanging up the *Switzers* after defeating them. The general of *Bern*, *John Francis Nageli*, who in the year 1536, diſpoſſeſſed *Charles* III. duke of *Savoy* of *Gex*, *Chablais* and the *Pais de Vaud* is alſo repreſented here in armour. On the adjacent building is the following diſtich:

Felices populi meditantes tempore pacis
Queis opus in bello, ſemper ut illa parent.

'Happy people, who, in time of peace, prepare the implements 'of war.'

Here alſo you ſee three *Switzers* in different garbs, and under them theſe words:

Als demuth weint und hochmuth lacht,
Da ward der Schweizer bund gemacht.

'The afflictions of humility, and the inſolence of pride, gave riſe to 'the union of the *Switzers*.'

In the lower part of this building are one hundred and ſeventy-ſix cannon, with mortars for bombs of three or four hundred weight. The largeſt cannon here are about fifty pounders; the difficulty of the roads over the mountains not well admitting any larger to be carried. Here is alſo ſhewn a cannon with ſeven barrels, and ſo many touch-holes on the ſame ſide, with a like machine for keeping off the cavalry, conſiſting of twenty-one barrels, yet of an eaſy carriage. On a cannon quite new is this inſcription:

Excel-

Excellentiſſimis
Atque Potentiſſimis
Dn. Dn. Dn.
Bernenſibus
me donavit
I. M. D. F. B. D. G. V. D. M. D. G.
Anno Salutis
M. DCC. XXVII.

'To the moſt noble and mighty lords of *Bern*, I. M. D. F. B. D. G. 'V. D. M. D. G. preſented me in the year of Chriſt 1727.'

Under it are two coats of arms; one, three wheels and a ſword; in the other two fillets and ſix balls. The explication of the letters is paſt my ſkill, but the piece itſelf was the gift of madam *de Langallarine*, who, within theſe few years has purchaſed lands to a conſiderable value in the canton of *Bern*, and is not unknown at the court of *Heſſe Caſſel*. In the upper hall one ſees the ſtatue and armour of *Berthold* of *Zahringen* the founder of the city, likewiſe tents for forty thouſand men, and muſkets for forty-ſix thouſand; alſo three ſwords, with which as many executioners have gained their diſcharge; the condition of which is, to have beheaded an hundred and one perſons with the ſame ſword, or three perſons in one family within a quarter of a year. Our guide ſeriouſly aſſured us, that ſuch executioners were doctors*, but that at preſent they keep the ſword, paying to the republic fifty ducats for it.

Executioners ſword.

Image of William Tell.

At the end of this hall is an excellent wooden image of the famous *William Tell*; he is aiming at the apple on the head of his little ſon, who ſtands oppoſite to him: the hands and eyes are admirably expreſſed. He appears to have been a tall raw-boned man, with a very honeſt countenance†; and, according to the faſhion in thoſe times, one half

* Anciently the office of an executioner was ſo far from being ignominious, that according to *Cæſar*, the *Druids* themſelves did not ſcruple to take it upon them. *Camerar. hor. ſubcis cent.* i. p. 76, ſays, that in the imperial town of *Reutlingen*, a ſword is publickly ſhewn, with which the youngeſt member of the council performs the office of executioner, with which compare *Limn. jus public. lib.* i. *c.* 7.

† Prince *Eugene* being once taking a view of the court of *Holland* at the *Hague*, *du Tour*, one of the deputies of the ſtates, among other pictures, ſhewing him that of prince *William* of *Orange*, ſaid, with more warmth than caution, *Voicy ce grand Prince, le Reſtaurateur de nôtre liberté, &c.* 'There's the glorious prince, the reſtorer of our liberty,' *&c.* Prince *Eugene* after attentively viewing the piece, anſwered with a ſmile, *il a pourtant l'air un peu mutin*, 'Yet there's ſomething of a refractory look.' The poignancy of this anſwer could give no offence. But quite otherwiſe was that of the imperial miniſter count ——— to count *Rechtern*, envoy of *Holland*, on his mediation in the name of his principals for redreſſing the grievances of the proteſtants in *Hungary*;

half of his coat was red, and the other black and yellow ſtripes alternately; his breeches and ſtockings are of one ſingle piece, and an arrow ſticks in his coat behind his head: the boy is laughing, as apprehending no kind of danger. Here are alſo a great many fire arms, with ivory mountings, which belonged to *Charles the bold*'s life-guards; likewiſe a new-invented muſket with ſix ſcrew-barrels.

The mace of Bern.

The mace of *Bern*, kept in this arſenal, is not unlike the commanding ſtaff or truncheon of a *Turkiſh* pacha with a wrought globe at the end of it. It is carried before malefactors to the place of execution, by the * ſerjeant at arms, as an enſign of ſupreme juriſdiction. Near it, ſince the year 1712, is alſo kept the mace of *Baden*, that county having been deprived of the privileges and juriſdiction which it enjoyed as one of the eight ancient cantons, ſo that they now are concentred in the three cantons of *Bern*, *Zurich*, and *Glaris*, which in the late diſturbances about the abbot of St. *Gal*, obſerved a neutrality. Such at laſt prove the fruits of the *Badeners* conſtantly ſiding with the *Roman* catholicks, with whom they agree in religion, to the prejudice of the proteſtants. What goes neareſt the heart of the former is, that having the worſt of it in the year 1712, they were obliged to deliver up to the proteſtants, and annul the inſtrument called *alten Lanfrieden*, 'the old articles of peace.' This was concluded in the year 1531, after the battle of *Cappel*, in which alſo fell the famous *Hulderich Zwingel*, whoſe body being firſt quartered, was afterwards burned by the *Roman* catholicks. The extremity in which the proteſtants found themſelves, together with the want of able leaders, occaſioned them precipitately to embrace what terms were offered them, and to ſign an inſtrument, in which the *Roman* catholicks were ſtiled the *true old and infallible religion*, and the reformed profeſſion a new faith. † There is no expreſſing the reluctancy with which the *Roman* catholicks were brought to ſurrender this inſtrument, on which they

gary; *that it was no wonder the* Dutch *intereſted themſelves for the rebels, they themſelves, in reſpect of* Spain, *being no better*; which, however, brought upon him a much keener reply from *Rechtern*, viz. *That if the abovementioned imperial miniſter ſpoke thus by order of his court, he ſhould declare it that the republic of the united provinces might know of whom to demand ſatisfaction*; but if any one of himſelf preſumed to term count *Kechtern*'s conſtituents, rebels, he pronounced him a ſcoundrel, and would maintain it with his ſword; at the ſame time clapping his hand upon it.

* In *France* he is called *le Grand-Sautier*; his office is to watch over the good order and tranquility of a town, and to puniſh the diſturbers. At *Paris* his title is *Lieutenant de Police*. Other matters alſo come under his cognizance.

† It is ſome time ſince the *Romiſh* clergy have gone on, making a great ſtir about this pretended antiquity, imagining, that for a long ſucceſſion of ages they have been in quiet poſſeſſion of the truth, whereas our holy doctrine they limit to the ſhort date of about two hundred years. Frivolous prejudice, and utterly invalidated by church-hiſtory, wherein we ſee, that as ſoon as the true doctrine came to be obſcured by the prevalency of ſuperſtition,

they had plumed themſelves for theſe laſt hundered and eight years, that at firſt no body would have a hand in the ſurrender; but the ſuperiority of the arms of *Bern* and *Zurich* brought the papiſts, in their turn, to ſwallow a choak-pear.

On the other ſide of the arſenal lie ſome millions of bombs and bullets ranged in regular pyramids.

Singular order for the people's being furniſhed with arms.

Beſides theſe military ſtores, the caſtle where the land-governor reſided, is furniſhed with great and ſmall arms; likewiſe all the ſubjects have a compleat ſet of arms; and no young man can be married without producing a well-atteſted certificate of his being maſter of a gun and ſword, to the miniſter who is to perform the ceremony.

Beacons.

In every bailiwick a continual watch of a corporal and ſix private men, is kept upon the higheſt mountain, near two large piles, one of dry wood and the other of ſtraw: On the leaſt alarm of an enemy they are fired, that of ſtraw by day, and that of wood by night; and thus, within an hour or two, the whole country is up in arms, the ſignals being continued from place to place, and every ſubject knows whither to repair. Further, the foreign ſervice, from which ſome are continually returning, affords them a conſtant ſupply of experienced officers and ſoldiers. The country people are frequently exerciſed; and in the year 1712, they were ſeen to behave in action with ſuch a firmneſs and regularity, as if they had ſerved ſeveral campaigns. The forces of the canton of *Bern* alone conſiſt at preſent of forty thouſand men. As I have before obſerved of the trade and revenue of this country, ſo in this article alſo the proteſtant cantons may eaſily be ſuppoſed to be conſiderably an overmatch for the catholicks.

Bern, 1729. *I am*, &c.

ſtition, champions have never been wanting to defend it againſt ſuch apoſtacy. Wretched boaſt! which has been claimed by the heathens, when they had a mind to elude their engagements. *Gottrich*, king of *Denmark*, oppoſes the antiquity of his ſuperſtition to the chriſtian doctrine, *Snorron. chron. Norw.* p. iii. n. 6. Likewiſe the *Boii*, and *Vindelicii*, make uſe of the ſame, *ap. Aventin. annal. Boi. lib.* iii. *p.* 151. *Se non poſſe deſerere avitas cærimonias, quæ ipſis tot triumphos præſtitiſſent: hanc novam religionem chriſtianam adverſam eſſe viris fortibus & rei bellicæ ſtudioſis.* 'That they could not forſake the religion of 'their forefathers, to whom they owed ſo many victories; that this new chriſtian doctrine 'diſcouraged bravery and all military arts.'

LETTER

LETTER XX.

Journey through *Freyburg* and *Murten* to *Lauſanne*. The *Païs de Vaud* deſcribed.

SIR,

AT a league's diſtance from *Freyburg*, in a wilderneſs, among woods and rocks, is a very remarkable hermitage, with a chapel, oratory, ſteeple, hall, refectory, kitchen, rooms, ſtairs, cellar, well, and other conveniencies, all hewn out of a rock, even to the chimney and ſteeple, though the latter be fifty-four feet in height. The aſtoniſhment which this, of itſelf, may excite, will not be a little increaſed, when it is known to have been the labour only of a ſingle man and a boy. Nature had indeed provided a fine ſpring; but the induſtrious architect has hewn little channels for bringing the water out of the rock into ſmall ciſterns; and of earth brought from other places, he has made a ſmall kitchen garden. This edifice it is impoſſible to view without pleaſure, but likewiſe a mixture of concern for the fate of its firſt owner, a man of ſuch contrivance and induſtry: in the year 1708, in carrying back ſome young people who came to viſit him on the conſecration of his chapel, he was drowned in the river *Sane* running by the hermitage, on which river he uſed once a week to fetch neceſſaries from the town in a little boat.

Something like this is found in a cavern in the biſhoprick of *Heidelſheim*, called *Lippel's Hole*, from its firſt inhabitant with a well, ſtable, a long paſſage and large chamber alſo hewn in the rock, but to a very different purpoſe, this being *Lippel's* haunt after his robberies and murders, yet it did not ſecure him from dying by the hand of the executioner.

At *Freyburg* the chapel of *The Salutation* is worth ſeeing, and the *Jeſuits* college paſſes for the fineſt in all *Switzerland*. In taking the ſhorteſt way, and thus leaving *Freyburg* on the left at the diſtance of ſix leagues from *Bern*, one comes to *Murten*, which for its piazza's, and the ſimilarity of the houſes may be call'd *Little Bern*. A quarter of a league beyond it, on the left ſide of the road ſtands a chapel, the windows of which not being glazed are ſecured with iron grates. Here are depoſited the bones of the *Burgundians* ſlain in the year 1476, and which formerly fill'd this little edifice up to the roof, but now don't riſe above half the height. This diminution is occaſioned not only by the mouldering of thoſe neareſt the *Freybourg.*

earth, but likewiſe by a practice of the *Burgundians* travelling this way of carrying of a bone or two within their reach as a relick. Beſides ſome of the ſimple country people in the neighbourhood make a medical uſe of theſe bones. The *Latin* inſcription on the chapel, which was * repaired in the year 1723 is as follows,

1476.
D. O. M.

Caroli inclyti & fortiſſimi Burgundiæ Ducis Exercitus Muratum obſidens ab Helvetiis cæſus hoc ſui monumentum reliquit 1476.

'*i. e.* The army of *Charles* duke of *Burgundy* left this monument of its 'defeat by the *Switzers*, who drove them from *Murat* which they were 'beſieging.'

On the other ſide are alſo the following words in *German*.

'Theſe are the bones of *Burgundian* troops which in the year 1476 'were defeated near *Murat* with great ſlaughter by the alliance.

On both ſides are placed the *Freyburg* and *Bern* arms, *Murat* belonging to thoſe two cantons, but the inſcription is ſurmounted by a ſpread eagle with an imperial crown, *Murten* like *Wilflisburg* two leagues from it on an eminence, is ſurrounded only with a defenceleſs wall.

Wilflisburg. *Wilflisburg* is the old *Aventicum*; and that the goddeſs *Aventia* was there worſhiped, appears from many *Latin* inſcriptions found in the neighbourhood, whoſe explanation requires more room than I can ſpare. Its modern name it owes to one *Vilvilone* a *German*, who again rais'd it to ſome degree of proſperity. The *French* from its old name call it *Avanche*, and the *Italians Avenza*.

Standards and coats of arms upon gibbets. In this country as far as *Lauſanne*, one is ſurpriz'd frequently to meet gibbets with vanes, and in them the arms of the canton to whom the ſupreme juriſdiction of the place belongs.

Lauſanne. *Lauſanne* lies in a valley, but ſo uneven that the carriage wheels muſt be continually ſhod. On the eaſt ſide of the town is a very ſpacious walk, with a wall, and a proſpect towards the city and lake of *Geneva*, which ſeems very near, but is a good half league off.

* The *Swiſs* are very excuſable in their care to keep up this chapel, as a memorial of a very glorious and important victory; the following diſtich is alſo there;

Prælia trina tibi Dux Carole dira fuere,
Divitiis Granſon, grege Murthen, corpore Nancy.

'*i. e.* Great were thy loſſes *Charles* in three battles,
'Thy baggage at *Granſon*, thy troops at *Murthen*, thy life at *Nancy*.'

In

In the wall of the great Church was a crack wide enough for a man to creep through, occaſion'd by an earthquake in the year 1634. The celebrated old profeſſor *Pictet* uſed to ſay, that when he was a boy and at play in the church-yard, he has ſometimes laid his cloak in it; about thirty years ago it was cloſed again by another earthquake, and the crevice which remain'd was fill'd up with mortar, being not above an inch in breadth. The tower does not want beauty, but having been twice burned, only half of it is now ſtanding. A ſmaller tower belonging to this church was alſo ſet on fire by lightening, when they prudently beat it down by a chain ball, by which the body of the church was ſaved, and ſince a ſpire has been raiſed on it. In the church is the marble tomb of a chevalier of the houſe of *Granſon*, likewiſe of duke *Charles Schomberg*, who loſt his life in *Piedmont* in the year 1698. On one ſide of this cathedral is a wall'd terraſs like that at *Bern*, with this difference, that the terraſs of *Bern* is much higher wall'd, and that of *Lauſanne* has the advantage in proſpect, commanding the lake and all the low country towards *Geneva*. This country indeed from its nature, and the improvements of it, affords a delicious view in the variety of little hills and dales, fields, meadows, vineyards and woods, together with the neighbourhood of the lake. All theſe allurements, and the regularity and mildneſs of the government, draw people of all countries into the *Pais de Vaud*, and eſpecially to paſs the ſummers and autumns there; ſome alſo purchaſe lands.

Wonderful effect of an earthquake.

The reſort of perſons of rank from *Geneva* and the canton of *Bern*, of men of letters and parts, of gentlemen who have travell'd, of experienced merchants, and other perſons of amiable qualities who come hither as to refuge from civil and eccleſiaſtical tyranny, affords the moſt deſirable opportunities of ſpending the time agreeably in improving converſation. Even miniſters of ſtate whoſe talents have ſhone in the greateſt courts of *Europe*, have choſen this ſpot for the ſeat of their repoſe: and their converſation to a mind turn'd for inſtruction, whom they are pleaſed to honour with their confidence, cannot but be an exquiſite entertainment, as they themſelves may feel tranſports of rational pleaſures, which they were ſtrangers to amidſt the tumult of a court, and the embarraſſments of their ſtation.

Manner of living in the Pais de Vaud.

Beatus ille, qui procul negotiis,
Ut priſca gens mortalium,
Paterna rura bobus exercet ſuis,
Solutus omni fœnore,
Nec excitatur claſſico Miles truci,
Nec horret iratum Mare
Forumque vitat, & ſuperba Civium
Potentiorum limina. HORAT.

' How happy in his low degree,
' How rich in humble poverty is he,
' Who leads a quiet country life
' Diſcharg'd of buſineſs, void of ſtrife,
' And from the griping ſcriv'ner freed.

' No trumpets ſummon him to war,
' Nor dreams diſturb his morning ſleep,
' Nor knows he merchants gainful care,
' Nor fears the dangers of the deep.

' The clamours of contentious law,
' And court and ſtate he wiſely ſhuns,
' Not brib'd with hopes nor mov'd by awe,
' To ſervile ſalutation runs.

I ſhall always reſpect the memory of an excellent perſon here who was perfectly verſed in the affairs of the north, and had for ſome time alſo choſe this country for his reſidence. He was a faithful friend of the afterwards unfortunate *John Reinhold Patkul*, and they lived together in mutual complacency, ſometimes at *Prangin*, an eſtate belonging to Mr. *Dankelman* in the *Pais de Vaud*, and ſometimes at *Lauſanne*. *Patkul* having eſcaped from *Sweden*, to avoid diſcovery took the name of *Fiſcherring:* to divert his melancholy he uſed to imploy the morning hours in a *French* tranſlation of *Puffendorf de officio hominis & civis*, and his friend read a lecture upon *Puffendorf*'s larger work of the law of nature and nations. Their afternoons were ſpent in polite company. Here it was that he fell in love with *Mademoiſelle M.*——, and when ſoon after in *Saxony*, being in the way of making a conſiderable figure, he wrote a very moving letter to the lady, that ſhe would come to him to conclude their marriage. But *Saxony* was too far off, and in the minds of theſe people, who from their infancy hear freedom, tranquillity, and calm pleaſures talk'd of as the greateſt bleſſings of life, ambition does not carry ſo high a ſway. She was afterwards married to a young *Pruſſian* nobleman, who alſo was very near undergoing the ſame fate as *Patkul*, two votes only ſaving him from loſing his head, for an attempt on the lake of *Geneva*, when being in company with ſome rich perſons, and amongſt others ſome *French*, he at once carried off about forty thouſand *Louis d'ors* of their money.

Mr. *F. B.* going afterwards to the court of *Sweden*, made no manner of ſecret of his intimacy with *Patkul*, by whom he had alſo been deſired privately to get intelligence on what terms he ſtood with the king: but from ſeveral circumſtances the king ſeem'd rather to look upon him as one dead, about whom, ſo far from harbouring any particular grudge or rancour, he ſcarce concerned himſelf. General *R*——a pretended friend of *Pat-*

Patful's offer'd *Charles* XIIth, to deliver him dead or alive; but the king did not come into the offer, inſtead of having ſet a large reward upon *Patkul*'s head as has been reported. Sometime after *F. B.* diſcourſing over theſe matters with *Patkul*, ſaid at parting, *Peut-etre que vous entendrez avec le temps, que le Roy de Suede, & Patkul ſont bons amis.* 'i. e. Poſſibly 'you may in time come to hear that the king of *Sweden* and *Patkul* are 'good friends.' It is indeed ſurpriſing, that an envoy extraordinary inſtead of being permitted to eſcape, ſhould be delivered up at a time when probably the king of *Sweden* would hardly ever have thought of him * any more: but beſides *Furſtenberg* the governor being *Patkul*'s inveterate enemy, the privy counſellors *Pfingſten* and *Imhof* (dreading *Patkul*'s reſentment, which probably they would have felt) had the chief hand in his misfortune, it being by them that the king of *Sweden* was put upon meaſures for having *Patkul* delivered up. It ſeems the year before he concluded a good advice which he had given to king *Auguſtus*, with theſe words, *Dixi & animam ſalvavi.* 'I have ſpoken the truth and ſaved a ſoul.' To which ſome add, that count *Flemming* the general and prime miniſter getting a ſight of this paper, wherein he was reflected on as the author of taking the *Moſcovites* into *Saxon* pay, he wrote under the above *Latin* words; *Maledixiſti & damnaberis.* 'i. e. Thou art a calumniator and ſhalt be 'damned.'

The king of *Sweden* was eaſily brought into the ſubſequent procedures, for being in all things a ſevere adminiſtrator of juſtice, *Patkul*'s conduct was repreſented to him as entirely deſerving an infamous death. *F. B.* acknowledges that he could not without tears read the accounts of his friend's misfortunes in the news papers, eſpecially of his being whipped by the common hangman in all the chief cities of *Sweden*. *Patkul* indeed from the king's temper could not promiſe himſelf any favour after being deliver'd up to him; but he had no manner of apprehenſion that he was to dye with ſuch circumſtances of ignominy: for coming to the place of execution, and ſeeing, beſides the block, a wheel, he was ſtruck with ſuch concern, that throwing up his eyes to heaven, he cried out, *Oh! my king, what uſage is this!* He underwent a great deal in dying †, a fellow who underſtood

* *Voltaire* is miſtaken here and in many other paſſages of his hiſtory of *Charles* XIIth: he has an agreeable ſtile and manner in writing, but beſides his geographical errors, his accounts are often very faulty.

† In oppoſition to common report, I have in my hands the authentick account of the eccleſiaſtic who attended *Patkul* at his death, which intirely clears him of all ſuſpicion of infidelity: on the contrary, *Patkul* uſed to call the New Teſtament *his deareſt ineſtimable treaſure.* He had with great earneſtneſs ſollicited the king's pardon by the mediations of the imperial and *Ruſſian* courts, but to no purpoſe. Nothing affected him more than being condemned by the appellation of a traitor to his country. His laſt confeſſion from *Gen.* chap. 44. v. 16. is very moving, and his behaviour in his laſt hour edifying. The ſentence

ſtood nothing of breaking upon the wheel, having been employ'd inſtead of the proper executioner. This happen'd at *Caſimir*, *October* 10, 1707; and tho' the turn of *Charles* the XIIth's fortune cannot be dated from this time, yet it is certain that his whole ſucceeding life was a ſeries of diſappointments and diſtreſs. *Patkul*'s predominant failing was paſſion, and that of *Charles* XIIth obſtinacy, for which the *Turks* uſed to call him *De-mirbache*, *i. e.* Iron head.'

Peter the great being at *Torgau* in the year 1711, told baron *Bernſtorf* envoy from the elector of *Brunſwic*, that he had made three different propoſals of peace to his brother *Charles*, a ſubmiſſive one in *Saxony*, an equal one before the battle of *Pultawa*, and a generous one after the ſaid battle. But the king of *Sweden* bent on extremities, had rejected them all three. The czar at the commencement of the war was in the wrong, and providence ſeemed to have puniſhed his injuſtice, till by the king of *Sweden*'s pertinacity the *Ruſſian* army came to be in the right. The czar alſo acknowledg'd that in the campaign on the *Pruth*, he did not ſhew himſelf a conſummate warrior, but fell into the ſame error which *Charles* XIIth had committed in his *Ruſſian* expedition. *Charles* XIIth when but a boy, inſiſted with the greateſt heat and obſtinacy againſt the queen his grandmother, that the blue coat he had then on was black. Another time, upon her not immediately opening the door of the chamber where ſhe was, he ran his head with ſuch violence againſt it that he fell down ſenſeleſs. In his adult age he inſiſted that a wall which his ſledge-horſe had run againſt, ſhould be pull'd down that he might have his will of driving over it. Another time he would make his horſe bend and crawl along with him through a low paſſage, where, had the horſe raiſed itſelf ever ſo little, he muſt infallibly have loſt his life. However his manner of living was exemplarily temperate and hardy, having no curtains to his bed, nor night-cap, night-gown, nor ſlippers. The ornaments on the wall of his bed-chamber were muskets and piſtols, and on the table always lay a Bible and *Quintus Curtius:* this laſt book is ſaid to have been of great prejudice to the king, confirming him in his temerity, and prompting him to ſuch undertakings as are ſcarce excuſable in a romance; of which, his deſperate reſiſtance againſt twenty thouſand *Turks* at *Bender* is a ſtrong inſtance. *Alexander* the Great is, alſo, the only one betwixt whom and *Charles* XIIth a compariſon can be made, yet with this difference, that the king of *Sweden* was as much ſuperior to luxury and voluptuouſneſs, as the *grecian* hero was enſlaved by them.

tence was ſomething more than ſevere, for after being broke in five different parts of his body whilſt alive, he was beheaded, and his quarters placed on wheels in the road.

Before

Before the irruption into *Saxony*, general *Reinſchild* aſked *F. B.* what was the opinion in *Germany* of the *Swediſh* arms? and it being anſwered, *that their ſucceſſes were wondered at*; *Reinchild* replied, that he very well ſaw *F. B.* was for mincing the matter, and that to ſpeak his mind out he would ſay, *the* Swedes *make war like children*, which he, *Reinchild*, could not wholly deny, but that this was not to be imputed to the *Swediſh* generals, who muſt follow the king's orders, they, otherwiſe being not ignorant of the regular method of carrying on a war. It was alſo repreſented to the king, that from ſuch hazardous enterprizes, and his manner of fighting, not much could be expected againſt experienced and well diſciplined armies, ſuch as at that time were engaged againſt one another in *Flanders*; to which he anſwered, *Againſt other enemies I ſhall alſo uſe another method.* *Pultowa* has ſhewn how much his enemies improved by the continuance of the war. It muſt be owned however to his praiſe, that when at the height of military glory, he appears to have been but little elevated; for having enquired of *F. B.* about the *German* generals, particularly about general *Styrum*; this gentleman anſwered, *There were, indeed, many good heads capable of great things, when under the direction and command of others, but unable, of themſelves, to produce any thing important, or to be employed at the head of affairs, where an extraordinary depth of judgment and much experience was required; but that it greatly added to his majeſty's honour, that ſo early in life, he formed the wiſeſt deſigns, and executed them with proper vigour and diſpatch*, &c. Whereupon the king returned, *For what I have hitherto done I may thank God and good fortune.*

However weak man is more taken with an external blaze than with real goodneſs, and admires a king who has fought battles and conquered countries, more than one who governs his people in quietneſs under good laws and a paternal benevolence: hence the memory of *Charles* XII. will never want panegyriſts; but his example may ſhew how little ſubjects underſtand their true welfare, in wiſhing for ſovereigns who only make a noiſe in hiſtory. The preſent age knows how low *Sweden* was brought by the above-mentioned father of his country, and lateſt poſterity will know it from thoſe little pieces of money, which, by a ſcheme of baron *Gortz*, were introduced over the whole country, but before never heard of, unleſs in the extremities of a ſiege.

Swediſh *coin in its extremity.*

A ſmall copper-piece whoſe real worth was ſcarce a pfening, went for a dollar ſilver-money, which is equal to half a *German* rix-dollar: and ſuch a *Swediſh* dollar, according to the genuine copper-pieces of that value, ſhould weigh a pound and an half, whereas the *Gortzian* weighed no more than one drachm and ten grains; ſo that thus its real worth, in proportion to that which it bore throughout the kingdom of *Sweden*,

was only 1 to 164½. I have of them twelve ſorts, which daily become ſcarcer, having been called in and recoined.

The firſt of theſe pieces on one ſide has a crown, with the year 1715, and on the other theſe words: *I Daler S. M.* 'A Dollar ſilver money.'

The ſecond is of the year 1716, with the ſame inſcription; and on the other ſide, a woman with a ſpear and a ſhield of the *Swediſh* arms. The inſcription, *Publica Fide*, 1716.

The third on one ſide ſhews the value of the money, *viz.* in theſe letters, *I Daler S. M.* and on the other, a man in armour, with a drawn ſword, his left-hand holding the *Swediſh* ſhield, with theſe words: *Wett och Wapen* 1717; i. e. 'Prudence and arms.'

Of the year 1718, I have ſix pieces, on one ſide of which is the fixed value, and the other ſide different figures. On the fourth *Phœbus*, on the fifth *Jupiter*, with the lightning in his hand, and the eagle at his ſide; on the ſixth, *Saturn* about to eat his own child; on the ſeventh *Mars*; on the eighth *Mercury*; on the ninth a man armed in a *Roman* habit, with a javelin in his left-hand, and a drawn ſword in his right, at his ſide a lion rampant, with this inſcription, *Flink och færdig.* 1718. i. e. 'Ready and alert.'

The tenth, like the others, has on one ſide its value, and on the other a woman, which, were it not for the anchor lying by her, one would little imagine, from her diſmal countenance, to be hope; with this inſcription, *Hoppet*; i. e. 'Hope, 1719. 'This laſt piece was either ſtruck in the preſent reign before the amendment of the coin, or by an ante-date under *Charles* XII: for this prince loſt his life on the 11th of *September*, 1718*, whereby a fairer hope appeared to *Sweden* than any with which baron *Gortz* had flattered it. Having detained you ſo long, Sir, with calamitous coins, I can do no leſs than conclude with ſome curious ſilver medals, on more cheaful occaſions, of a higher value and better ſpirit than the afore-mentioned idols.

One repreſents the buſto of queen *Ulrica* in her hair, with this inſcription, *Ulrica Eleonora. D. G. Regina Sueciæ*; and on the other ſide, a lioneſs with four whelps playing, which repreſent the four ſtates of the *Swediſh* kingdom, with this inſcription, *Curæ ſed Deliciæ*; 'My care but 'my delight.' In the exergue, *Corona. impoſita. Upſ. d. XVII. Mart. A. MDCCXIX.*

The other medal is ſtruck in honour of count *Arve Horn*, repreſenting on one ſide his buſto, with this inſcription:

* The year of his death is included in the following inſcription over a dying lion in a medal,

Non anIMo VICtVs ſeD fato fraCtVs obIit.

ARV. HORN. COM. REGN. SVEC. SEN. PRÆS. CANCEL.
ET. COMIT. A. 1720. MARESCH.

On the other ſide, in the centre, is a ſquare pedeſtal, with a crown, a globe, ſceptre, *&c.* upon a cuſhion. In the front of the pedeſtal, under the crown, is the letter *F.* indicating the name of *Frederick*; and under it is a coat of arms, a ſhield with a crooked or hunting-horn. This pedeſtal ſtands betwixt four ſomewhat leſſer; and on the cuſhion of that in the front, on the right-hand of the perſon who views the medal, an open book; and on the other a naked ſword. On the left of the hinder pedeſtal is a caduceus, and on the right a ſickle. Each of theſe four pedeſtals are connected with the largeſt in the centre by a ſtring, with ornamental knots. In the circumference,

AMABILI VINCVLO JVNCTI.

'Joined by a delightful tie.'

And in the exergue,

VIRO IMMUTABILI
OB RES PATRIÆ DEXTRE FIDELITER
FELICITERQUE GESTAS
ORDO EQUEST. R. S. IN. SEMPIT.
MEMORIAM CVDI FEC.
MDCCXX.

The devices and mottos of theſe medals are unexceptionable; and as for the execution, it is ſufficient to ſay they came from the hands of the celebrated engraver *Hedlinger*.

I only add the medal which on one ſide repreſents the buſto of queen *Ulrica Eleonora*, and on the other a pomgranate handed down out of the clouds, with this inſcription, *Dat reCtas feſsIs VIres sIſtItqVe CrVoreM.* i. e. 'It refreſhes the weary with new ſtrength, and ſtops the effuſion of "blood."

In the exergue, *In memor. Coronat.* 'In memory of the coronation.'

To return from my digreſſion, and ſay a word more of the charming *Païs de Vaud*, which beginning at *Morat*, reaches to *Geneva*, and is to be diſtinguiſhed from *La Vaux*, which is but a ſmall part thereof lying betwixt *Lauſanne* and *Bevay*, and not above three leagues in length, and but one in breadth; it produces the wine called *Vin de la Vaux*, of a good body, and agreeable flavour, yet has not ſuch a demand as the *Vin de la Côte* growing betwixt *Lauſanne* and *Geneva*, which not being ſo ſtrong is accounted more wholeſome. The country from *Lauſanne* to *Geneva* abounds.

Païs de Vaud to be diſtinguiſhed from La Vaux.

abounds in vineyards; but the wine of a ſtrip of land betwixt the river *Aubonne* and *Promontauſe*, a little brook falling into the lake, half a league on this ſide *Nyon*, is eſteemed the choiceſt. This territory is three ſmall leagues in length, and is diſtinguiſhed by the name of *la Côte*. The wine of the growth of *Rolle* and *Burſin*, two particular ſpots here, is reckoned to ſurpaſs the reſt, and eſpecially the white wine; as the barony of *Copet*, which lies nearer towards *Geneva*, is celebrated for red wine.

Vin de la Côte.

Ill conſequence of a project to increaſe the revenue.

The wine growing on the *Savoy* ſide of the lake of *Geneva* had formerly a very conſiderable vent, the people of *Geneva*, and the neighbouring *Switzers* buying their wine from *Savoy*; but a certain rapacious place-man put the duke upon laying a duty upon this wine, which, as the *Switzers* could not be without it, he ſaid would be a great increaſe to the revenue. Such counſellors are but too readily liſtened to, and the impoſition took place. This of courſe occaſioned the wine to riſe, and the *Switzers* were not wanting to make remonſtrances, but to no purpoſe; at laſt, ſeeing no remedy, it came into the minds of ſome leading men, that though their forefathers had never any thoughts of planting vines, yet that it was not impoſſible that their country, eſpecially that part of it betwixt *Geneva* and *Lauſanne*, might yield as good wine as *Savoy*; the poſition of their mountains and of the land in general, affording a better expoſure to the ſun than the *Savoy* territory. The buſineſs was ſet on foot, and the conſequence far exceeded all expectation; whereas the *Savoy* wines remained upon their hands, and inſtead of the uncertain advantage which the duke's finances were gaping after, they loſt, beſides the detriment to the induſtrious ſubjects, a certain income, which they have never ſince been able to retrieve.

Aubonne.

From *Lauſanne* through *Morges* to *Rolle* is reckoned five hours journey; but it is uſually gone in four. On the right-hand lies *Aubonne*, at preſent a government of the canton of *Bern*, but formerly a lordſhip belonging to the marquis *du Queſne*, which he purchaſed of *Tavernier*, the famous traveller, and afterwards ſold it to *Bern*. *Tavernier* had bought it upon the king of *France*'s having given him letters of nobility, with an intent of quietly ſpending there the remainder of his life; but by the knavery of a couſin of his, whom he had ſent to the *Eaſt-Indies* with a cargo of two hundred and twenty two thouſand *French* livres value, and the ſale of which would at leaſt have fetched a million, became involved in ſuch troubles, that he was obliged to diſpoſe of every thing, and ended his life in a manner very different from the eaſe and affluence with which he had flattered himſelf. As for the marquis *du Queſne*, he was eldeſt ſon of the famous admiral *du Queſne*, the only perſon whom the *French* could oppoſe to the *Dutch* admiral *Ruyter*. Theſe two ſea heroes are ſaid to have had ſuch mutual eſteem, and ſuch a dread of loſing the

An account of admiral du Queſne.

honour they had gained, that they always avoided each other, ſending private information of the courſe they intended to ſteer; till once *du Queſne* being by contrary winds hindered from purſuing the courſe which he had ſpecified to *Ruyter*, they happened, contrary to the inclinations of both to meet off *Meſina*, and thus there was a neceſſity of coming to an engagement. It is alſo ſaid, that from a falſe motion made by the *Dutch* admiral's ſhip, *du Queſne* concluding *Ruyter* to be no longer in command, immediately animated his men with aſſuring them that *Ruyter* was killed; whereas he lived ſome days after he received the wound.

Du Queſne continued a firm Proteſtant; ſo that when, in his advanced age *Lewis* XIV. was practiſing upon him to forſake his religion, he frankly anſwered, *Sire, j'ai rendu aſſés long temps à Ceſar cé qui eſt dû à Ceſar; il eſt temps, que je rende auſſi à Dieu ce qui lui eſt dû.* 'I have long enough been rendering to *Cæſar* the things which are *Cæſar*'s, it is now time for me to render alſo to God what is due to him.' So little did the king underſtand this, that turning to the by-ſtanders, he ſaid, *Eſt ce que la tête tourne à cet homme? veut il ſervir l'empereur?* 'Is the man out of his mind? is he for ſerving the emperor?' Being, on account of his naval qualities, the perſon whom in thoſe times the crown of *France* could not ſpare, he was the only one who, at the repeal of the edict of *Nantz*, was connived at, and not compelled to abjure his religion, or quit the country. The heart of this great man lies in a marble tomb erected by his ſon in the church of *Aubonne*; the ſpirit of perſecution, after all his eminent ſervices, not allowing the whole body to be carried out of town; and this is intimated in a part of the following inſcription on the monument:

Siſte gradum Viator,
Hic conditur
Cor
Invicti Heroïs
Nobiliſſimi ac Illuſtriſſimi
Abrahami du Queſne Marchionis
Baronis Dominiq. du Queſne, de Walgrand, de Monros, de
Quervichard, d'Indrette &c.
Claſſium Gallicarum Præfecti,
Cujus anima in cœlis,
Corpus nondum ullibi ſepultum,
Nec unquam ſepelientur præclare geſta.
Si à Te ignorari queant
Tanti Viri
Incorrupta erga Principem fides,
Imperterritus in prœliis animus,
Singularis in Conſiliis Sapientia,
Generoſum & excelſum pectus,
Ardens pro vera Religione Zelus,
Interroga
Aulam, Exercitum, Eccleſiam,
imo
Europam, Aſiam, Africam,
Utrumque Pelagus.
Verum ſi quæras,
Cur fortiſſimo Ruitero
Superbum erectum ſit mauſoleum,
Ruiteri Victori
Nullum?
Reſpondere vetat laté regnantis Reverentia.
Hoc ſui luctus ac pietatis erga Patrem
Triſte monumentum mœſtus & lacrymans
Poſuit Henricus ejus Primogenitus, hujuſce
Toparchiæ Dynaſta & Eccleſiæ Patronus.
Anno MDCC.

'Traveller, ſtop, here is entomb'd the heart of an unconquered 'hero, the moſt noble and moſt illūſtrious *Abraham du Queſne*, marquis, 'baron, and lord *du Queſne*, *de Walgrand*, *de Monros*, *de Quervichard*, '*d'Indrette*, &c. admiral of *France*, whoſe ſoul is among the bleſſed, 'but his body as yet without a burial, but his noble exploits never will be 'buried.

'buried. If the loyalty, the zeal for the true religion, the intrepidity, 'the prudence, and the magnanimity of ſo great a man can be unknown 'to thee, aſk the court, the fleet, and the church; nay, aſk of *Eu-* 'rope, *Aſia*, and *Africa*, and both ſeas: but ſhould you enquire why 'the brave *Ruyter* is honoured with a ſtately tomb, and even a burial 'denied to *Ruyter*'s conqueror, reſpect to the ſovereign will not admit 'of an anſwer. This monument, as a teſtimony of his grief, and 'duty towards his father, was erected at the expence of *Henry* his 'eldeſt ſon, lord of this diſtrict, and patron of this church, *Anno* 1700.'

Preſent of wine.

If a ſtranger propoſes to make any ſtay in the towns of theſe territories, one of the town officers waits upon him, in the governor's name, with a preſent of wine, for which the meſſenger is always diſmiſſed with a piece of money.

Verſoy, a French *paſs.*

Verſoy, which lies betwixt *Copet* and *Geneva*, belongs to the *French* little territory of *Gex*, and on this ſide limits the *Swiſs* dominions. The *French* have here a cuſtom-houſe, where, in time of peace, a little money procures one an immediate paſſage; but in the preſent war, not only merchandize, and other goods, but even the perſons of travellers are ſtrictly ſearched and examined.

The lake ſhore.

From the ſea-ſhore the *Pais de Vaud* forms a delightful ampitheatre, the mountains gradually riſing according to their diſtance; and by land the road from *Lauſanne* to *Geneva* is a pleaſant day's journey; and the country of *Savoy*, which faces it alſo, makes a very agreeable appearance. Among other things, one ſees near the lake-ſide the monaſtery of *Ripaille*, where *Amadeus* duke of *Savoy*, or *Felix* the anti-pope, after reſigning the papal dignity, reſided till his deceaſe, which happened in the year 1450, and where it is ſaid he paſſed his time ſo jovially, as to give riſe to the phraſe, *Faire Ripaille*, or *andare à Ripaglia*; ſignifying, 'To 'make good chear.' This prince, after quitting the papal crown, had a cardinal's hat, on which occaſion he took the title of cardinal *St. Sabine*.

Geneva, *September* 30, 1729.

P. S. Having mentioned ſome particular circumſtances concerning *Patkul*, I promiſe myſelf that it will not diſpleaſe you, if I add a long and remarkable letter wrote by him to the above-mentioned miniſter, who was pleaſed to favour me with a ſight of the original.

LETTER

LETTER from *J. R. Patkul* to the baron *D.*

SIR,

A remarkable letter of Patkul.

NOthing could give me greater pleaſure than to hear from you—It ſeems at laſt, dear Sir, you know who *Fiſchering* was, whoſe reſidence in *Switzerland* has occaſioned ſo many conjectures. There is then no need of concealing it any longer; and that you may be farther certified of it, I ſhall inform you, Sir, that within theſe laſt twenty years, by the oppreſſion and inſupportable rigour of the *Swediſh* government, many worthy perſons have been totally ruined, families of diſtinction ſtripped of all and baniſhed; that all *Europe* hath rung with the lamentations of deſtitute wretches drove out of their country, and roving from nation to nation, as monuments of *Swediſh* virtue and policy. The contagion at laſt ſpread itſelf into my poor native country, which is *Livonia*, a province not unknown in our hemiſphere, and to which the *Swedes* are obliged for a great part of their riches and conſideration. The famous *reduction*, as it was called, was carried ſo far, that all the fundamental laws, capitulations, and privileges were entirely ſubverted and deſtroyed, and the fortune, honour, and lives of a nation, whoſe only fault has been a too firm attachment to *Sweden*, ſubmitted to deſpotic and oppreſſive meaſures. This diſtreſs carried the *Livonians* no farther than to petition the king that he would be pleaſed to conſider the rights and privileges confirmed to them even by the treaty of *Oliva*, and ſince by ſeveral grants of the kings of *Sweden*, *ſurdo narrâbatur fabula*, till the nobility, wearied with the tyranny of the governor-general, drew up a ſtate of all the grievances under which the province groaned, alledging only plain facts, and concluding with a very dutiful requeſt, that his majeſty would be pleaſed to lay to heart our ſufferings, to appoint an impartial commiſſion of enquiry, or take any other courſe for putting a period to ſuch flagrant outrages.

Inſtead of liſtening to our complaints, ſix noblemen of the beſt families of the country were charged with high treaſon, as deſigning to revolt and form a general inſurrection in the province. It was to no purpoſe, that we offer'd to prove this charge an atrocious calumny, the invention of infernal malice, or a chimera hatched in ſome diſtemper'd brain. The whole body of the nobility tranſmitted a petition to the king, openly declaring it to be this general cauſe for which they would all be reſponſible, and that no particular perſons were to be charged with it, but all in vain; for my part, eaſily perceiving that we were picked out for a ſacrifice, in order to ſilence

lence any further complaints againſt the reduction, and the other plagues of *Egypt*, I withdrew into *Courland*, and afterwards ſolicited a ſafe conduct, which was not granted but with much difficulty; and not till I had threatened, in caſe of denial, to publiſh a detail of ſuch unprecedented dealing with ſubjects, who, conſcious of their innocence, would juſtify themſelves before the whole univerſe, from all the calumnies forged againſt them. At length appeared this ſafe conduct, but with ſuch ambiguous clauſes, that ſome worthy perſons deteſting the falacy, were pleaſed, by anonymous letters, to warn me, that no faith would be kept with me: However, contrary to the general expectation, and even of the king himſelf, I appeared at *Stockholm*, requeſting only that the whole procedure might be carried on with juſtice, of which there was ſuch a flagitious violation, that the accomplices muſt anſwer for before God; and in this world they will never be able to clear themſelves with perſons of a good heart and ſound judgment; which appears from hence, that we found ourſelves under a neceſſity of reproaching the whole grand commiſſion, or the parliament, that their record was falſified; and being warmly preſſed by us, they even effaced a paſſage, wherein it was ſaid, that in a conference, we had acknowledged ourſelves *Rei confitentes*. So many ſnares were laid for us under pretence of friendly advice, and intreating us to preſent a petition for the pardon of crimes, which we could not deny but to have committed, encouraging us with hopes, that this confeſſion would melt the king's heart, and all would end happily: But having abſolutely determined never to ſtoop to ſuch a meanneſs, it was concluded, that it being impoſſible for us all to get looſe from the talons of theſe birds of prey, one of us ſhould make his eſcape in order to inform the world of our innocence. It was ſtrange that this ſhould fall to my lot, being more narrowly watched than others, and ſo narrowly that, humanly ſpeaking, any ſuch attempt ſeemed utterly impracticable without falling into the hands of my keepers. And, indeed, Sir, if you were acquainted with all the circumſtances, which I ſuppreſs only that I may not be tedious, you would ſay, that the *Lord had guided me with his right hand*. I left in my chamber, at *Stockholm*, a ſuitable letter to the king and another to the parliament.

Whilſt I thus lived in the obſcurity, in which you knew me, a prince of great diſtinction offered me his protection; in the mean time we were tried like criminals, and all the favour which my noble fellow-priſoners could hope for was, that after receiving ſentence of death, it was mitigated to ſix years impriſonment; but the ſatisfaction of the men in power was far ſhort of what it would have been, could they have laid hands on me, as in our debate I ſeemed animated with an uncommon ſpirit and elocution againſt their enormities. Thus whilſt I was

deſpair-

deſpairing of ever ſeeing my home again, or of appeaſing my enemies, who have traduced me to the greateſt princes in *Europe*, the king of *Sweden* dies, and his ſon ſucceeds to the throne: this every body imagined the happy juncture for making our peace, and that all the illegal meaſures of the former government would be ſuperſeded. But things go in the ſame courſe, the ſame councils prevail; and though the others were releaſed, there was no pardon for me; my eſcaping ſcot-free was what they could not forget.

In the mean time the elector of *Saxony* was elected king of *Poland*, and ſoon after ſent a miniſter to *Sweden*, with a ſincere deſign of entering into a cloſe harmony with that power; but *Sweden*, intoxicated with its good fortune, diſmiſſed this miniſter without ſo much as hearing what he had to ſay. Afterwards the czar of *Muſcovy* himſelf, in his paſſage thro' *Riga*, the capital of *Livonia*, was treated with ſuch haughtineſs, as raiſed a ſtrong and ſettled reſentment in him: That in his return from *Vienna* to his own dominions, he had an interview with the king of *Poland*, wherein it was concerted to call *Sweden* to an account for its depredations, both on themſelves and other neighbouring ſtates. Whereupon the king of *Poland* offered me a commiſſion; and tho' unacquainted with his peculiar motive for it, I had a ſurmiſe that ſome deſign againſt *Sweden* was on the anvil. As I was eſpecially cautious of avoiding any ſteps favouring of a vindictive ſpirit, and which might give handle to a reproach that I had heartily concurred in any engagements againſt *Sweden*, I applied to a great prince, that he would be pleaſed to reinſtate me in the king of *Sweden*'s favour; and my affairs was accordingly recommended to his envoy, but nothing could be obtained. I further offered, on being reſtored to my eſtate, to remain in *Germany*, in any city *Sweden* ſhould appoint, to live privately, and have no connexion or correſpondence with any prince ſuſpected by *Sweden*; but to this my implacable enemies turned the deaf ear; ſo that the enjoyment of freedom neceſſarily obliged me throw myſelf into the arms of his *Poliſh* majeſty. Proper meaſures were now taken for bringing *Sweden* to reaſon, and hitherto they have been carried on with remarkable ſucceſs, and what is to come muſt be left to providence. We have already made ourſelves maſters of two places, the laſt of which is unqueſtionably one of the ſtrongeſt in all *Europe*. The main body of the king's army is now on its march towards *Livonia*, which will be the ſcene of the campaign.

I have been thus particular in my adventure, that you may be fully acquainted with the reaſons whereby I was induced to ſerve the king of *Poland* againſt the king of *Sweden*. This is not ſerving againſt my country, but rather to free it from a cruel ſlavery. Thus, Sir, I have entirely

intirely reſigned myſelf up to the will of the Lord, who is the avenger of all wrongs committed on earth, *&c.*

Warſaw, May 18, 1700.

P. S. Of the fate of the *Saxon* lieutenant-general *Otho Arnold Paykel*, I ſhall another time ſend you a fuller account: This gentleman being taken priſoner by the *Swedes*, in battle, was on the 14th of *November*, 1706, condemned by the high court of juſtice, to loſe his head as a traitor to his country, in bringing a foreign army into *Livonia* and ſerving the enemy. This ſentence was afterwards executed, being grounded only on his being a native of *Livonia*, though he alledged, that ſo long ago as 1677, being then in his fifteenth year, poverty had obliged him to leave *Livonia*, where he had never poſſeſſed any thing, nor ever received any benefit from the crown of *Sweden*, nor taken any oath of fidelity to the king, *&c.*

LETTER XXI.

An account of the republick of *Geneva*.

SIR,

NEAR *Villeneuve* the *Rhone* empties itſelf into the *Lacus Lemanus*, or lake of *Geneva*, with ſuch rapidity, that for the diſtance of half a league, its water, which is very foul, continues unmixed with that of the lake, which is very clear; but afterwards there is no viſible diſtinction, although *Ammianus Marcellinus* among the ancients, and ſeveral modern writers affirm the contrary. This lake is eight *German* miles in length, but meaſures near ten along the banks. The *Savoy* ſhore is the ſhorteſt, but its windings included, it is about ſeven *German* miles: the greateſt breadth is near *Rolle*, where it is about five leagues. It is as little ſubject to be frozen as the *Bodenſee*, the laſt inſtance of it being in the year 1572; the plenty of its fiſh has ſuffered ſome decreaſe, and particularly within theſe forty or fifty years paſt, a very voracious fiſh of prey, before unknown, is ſaid to have been ſeen in it. The inhabitants call it *Moutela*, but know not whether it came from the lake of *Neuf-chatel* or *Yverdun*, which laſt, by means of a canal and a little river called *la Venoge* communicates with the lake of *Geneva*; or from a large pond near *La venoge*,

through ſome ſubterraneous paſſage or by an innundation. Formerly this lake afforded trouts of fifty or ſixty pounds weight; whereas, now one of twenty or thirty is reckoned very large. I wondered to ſee here no fine gondolas or barges to take the air on the water; but poſſibly they are prohibited by the ſtrict attention of the police to cut off all inlets of unneceſſary expences and luxury. In the lake, at a little diſtance from *Geneva*, is a huge ſtone, with a large cavity, it is called *la Pierre de Neiton*, or *Niton*'s ſtone, which was the name of the *Neptune* of the old *Celts* and *Gauls*; and that it was uſed for ſacrifices, appears from ſome ſacrificatory utenſils found above fifty years ago in the hollow of it.

Geneva. The *Rhone* at its influx forms an iſland, on which, together with the banks on both ſides, ſtands the city of *Geneva*, which is ſituated in 46 degrees 12 minutes north latitude. The part on the right-hand, which, from a church of that name, is called St. *Gervais*, is very much inferior, both in dimenſions and beauty to the buildings on the eminence to the left ſide of the river; but for theſe twenty years paſt daily improvements are making in every part of the city. The large and beautiful fortifications have drawn hither ſeveral ſorts of workmen, and occaſioned many judicious meaſures for procuring building materials at a reaſonable rate; ſo what at firſt might appear to raiſe the price of private building has had a very happy effect to the contrary. The *Rüe neuve* conſiſts of fine buildings, particularly the houſe facing the *Treille*, or walks made behind the town-houſe. The *Treille* conſiſts of lime-trees, and being on an eminence, affords a charming proſpect of the large gardens beneath it, and of the fields and meadows towards the mountains. One of the moſt ſtately houſes is that of Mr. *Lullin*, an eccleſiaſtic, and is ſaid to have coſt him above eighty thouſand dollars.

Some ſtreets of the lower town have a kind of arches or piazzas, but they are loftier than thoſe of *Bern*, and project farther. Shelters of this kind are very convenient in a city without coaches.

The principal church is that of St. *Peter*, where *Henry* duke of *Rohan* has a monument; and the ſervice here, as in moſt other churches, is perform'd in *French*, by miniſters of the reform'd perſuaſion. Several families who fled here from *Italy*, among which are the *Micheli*, *Calandrin*, *Turretin*, *Gallatin*, *Sartoris*, *Leger*, *Stoppa*, *&c.* contribute to the ſupport of an *Italian* church for themſelves and others, who for the cauſe of religion may be obliged to leave that country, as the *German* reform'd have alſo their religious aſſembly. The *Lutherans* have within theſe twenty or thirty years been allow'd to maintain a particular paſtor; at preſent they make but a thin congregation, and the miniſter's wife is the only woman among them at preſent. This church is under the protection of the duke of *Saxegotha*, who appoints the preacher. At the entrance into the town-houſe

houſe are ſome inſcriptions relating to the reformation of the church begun here in 1535, in memory of the alliance-form'd in 1184, with the cantons of *Bern* and *Zurich*, and on account of the unſucceſsful attempt of the *Savoyards* to ſurpriſe this city in the year 1602. The aſcent to the town-houſe is without ſteps, being a ſmooth pavement of little pebbles, as moſt eaſy for aged perſons to aſcend, ſuch as magiſtrates frequently are.

Arſenal. In the arſenal are ſhewn the ladders, a charged petard, and other implements made uſe of by the *Savoyards* in their famous deſign of ſcaling the city by night in 1602, when they were repulſed and beaten off with all the ignominy their perfidiouſneſs deſerved.

Public granaries. The city has but little land belonging to it, ſo that the corn it yields not being ſufficient for ſupplying the inhabitants of the republic; and the regular importation of it from the neighbouring countries being liable to be interrupted by bad harveſts, contagious diſtempers, or war; for preventing a ſcarcity large graneries have been built at the public expence. In theſe are continually kept ninety thouſand quintals of corn, which is computed to ſuffice for two years: But no body is obliged to buy their corn from this ſtorehouſe, as at *Rome* where every body muſt repair to his holineſs's granary, who ſells the corn at double the price it coſt; and whoſoever has corn to diſpoſe of, muſt deliver it in at a very unreaſonable low rate. Bakers, inn-keepers, the garriſon, the city-artificers, and labourers employed by the city are the only perſons under any obligation to provide themſelves with corn from the republic of *Geneva*'s granary. This conſumption takes off yearly about ſixteen thouſand quintals; and the intent of it is not ſo much the ſmall gain which accrues to the city from a very moderate advance of the price; but thus by regularly giving out of the corn every ſix years, the intire ſtock is renewed.

Revenue of the city. The other revenues of the city may annually amount to an hundred and thirty thouſand dollars, the greateſt part of which is employed in the ſalaries of the civil and eccleſiaſtical officers, in the building and repairs of the public edifices, and in the payment of the garriſon, which conſiſts of eight hundred men, well diſciplined, with an uniform of blue faced with red. Eleven pariſhes in the environs alſo belonged to the republic. The power was originally, or at leaſt immemorially lodged in the people, which conſiſt of about fifteen hundred burghers; their chiefs being the four ſyndics, who with twenty-one council-men conſtitute the ſupreme court of the twenty five, of which two perſons of one family cannot be members at the ſame time.

The next is the more ſevere court, conſiſting of ſixty, and the great council of two hundred. The ſyndics are choſen by the people, out of the council of twenty-one; they continue in office but a year; how-

ever, they retain their ſeat in the council, and are capable of being choſen again. For the ſupport of credit, it is enacted, by an expreſs law, that no ſon, who does not diſcharge his father's debts, ſhall be capable of any office.

Sons to diſcharge their father's debts.

Particular laws relative to marriage.

Geneva alſo has ſome peculiar ordinances concerning matrimony. No marriage is allowed of, unleſs both parties be of the Proteſtant religion; all previous promiſes or engagements of a *Reformed* with a *Roman Catholic* are declared void, and of none effect; and the agents and thoſe who have given their conſent to it, are puniſhable according to the nature of the circumſtances. A woman of forty years of age cannot marry a man who is ten years younger than herſelf; if above forty, her choice is confined to five years younger. A man about ſixty is not to marry a woman who is not at leaſt above half that age. A widow muſt remain ſuch ſix months before ſhe can alter her condition. In this point a man is not limited to any particular time; but however he is enjoined to wait a reaſonable time, with this ſingular addition, which is not found in other laws, *tant pour obvier au ſcandale, que pour montrer, qu'il a ſenti la main de Dieu*; 'i. e. both to obviate ſcandal, and to ſhew that he hath felt the hand 'of God.'

The maintenance of a good police, and the ſuppreſſion of luxury is the province of a particular chamber; but a very extraordinary fund here, is that ariſing from the dirt of the ſtreets. In other places, money is paid for having it carried away, whereas here it is farmed for eight hundred livres, paid to the city for the excluſive privilege of taking it away for manuring land.

Revenue from dirt.

Manufactures at Geneva.

The expulſion of the Proteſtants out of *France* has ſo well ſupplied this city with good handicraftſmen and artiſts, that thoſe in the ſeveral branches of the watch trade are computed at above three hundred; and the *Geneva* watches are not at all inferior in beauty to the *Engliſh*. A very good ſilver one may be had for about thirty *Rheniſh* guilders, and a gold one, with a chaſed caſe, for fifty rix-dollars.

The hiſtory of *Geneva* is already written by *Spon*; but not in a manner equal to the manuſcript left by *Gautier*, which deſerves to ſee the light; but as it aſſerts and enlarges the plebeian power, and the government is more and more modelling itſelf into an ariſtocracy, ſuch a work is not likely ever to come under the preſs.

There is alſo little hopes of ever ſeeing any more of *Butinus*'s works; his brother, who alone was able to decypher his writing, being ſnatched away by death.

The city library is well furniſhed with books, and a fine collection of medals and petrifactions. The moſt remarkable among the manuſcripts are a *Terence*, the four evangeliſts written in the ninth century, and a *Latin* bible

in a large folio intire. In this manuſcript the paſſage of St. *John*'s epiſtle concerning the witneſſes in heaven and on earth is found, the verſes being only tranſpoſed: and the title of the epiſtle itſelf is *ad Spartos*, of which ſome make *ſparſos* or *diſperſos fideles*, and this ſenſe correſponds with its uſuul title of catholic. Others chuſe to read it *ad Parthos*, St. *Auguſtine* quoting ſome paſſages of St. *John* under this name.

Among other antiquities here are ſome large *Roman amphoræ*, and an old *Gauliſh* prieſt, of bronze, with a pitcher in his right-hand: a large table, in the middle of which is a piece of *Florence* marble two feet long, and one broad, ſo diſtinctly repreſenting a landskip and ruinous fortifications of a town, with an old caſtle on an eminence, as to have wanted but few amendments. All around it is another piece of marble, repreſenting waves of the ſea, and inlaid with fiſh of mother-of-pearl. This table formerly belonged to the before-mentioned unfortunate *Tavernier*, by whom it was preſented to admiral *du Queſne*, whoſe ſon beſtowed it on this library. In the large hall of this library hang the portraits of many perſons celebrated for learning, as *Calvin*, *Beza*, *Farels Luther*, &c. In one of the adjacent chambers is a portrait of *Mayerne*, an *Engliſh* phyſician, excellently drawn by *Rubens*; and *Cyrillus Lucarius* by another hand, much inferior to the former. This library is open ſeveral hours in a week, and books are not refuſed to be lent on certain conditions. *Antiquities.*

At Mr. *Lullin* the miniſter's I ſaw St. *Jerom*'s diſcourſes in *Latin* written on *Egyptian* papyrus, which *Montfaucon* aſſerts, in a writing prefixed to it, to be of the ſixth or ſeventh century; and a plate of one page of it may be ſeen in *Mabillon*'s learned work *de Arte Diplomatica*. In the above-mentioned collection of books are two editions of *Cicero de Officiis*, one of the year 1465, the other of 1466, and both printed at *Mentz*.

Mr. *Turretin*, the learned profeſſor of divinity, has a well-choſen collection of books, and of old medals.

In the churches the kings of *France* and *England* are nominally prayed for. The *Chriſtian* behaviour and peaceable temper of the clergy here, may ſerve for a pattern to many of their brethren, differing from them in ſome doctrinal points. Both clergy and laity are averſe to any diſcourſe on the proceedures againſt *Servetus*, and wiſh that the whole matter was buried in utter oblivion. However heady and irreclaimable *Servetus* might have been in his errors; yet, according to true Proteſtant maxims, the treatment he met with can never be approved of *. *Kings of England and France openly prayed for.*

This

* The furious reciprocal perſecutions among Chriſtians ſo long ago as the time of *Conſtantine the Great*, gave occaſion to the heathen hiſtorian *Ammianus Marcellinus* to ſay, *lib.* ii. *c.* 5. *Nulla infeſtas hominibus beſtias, ut ſunt ſibi ferales plerique Chriſtianorum.* 'No wild beaſts are ſuch furious enemies to men as Chriſtians are to one another.' But if on one ſide the proceedings of the perſecutors have not greatly redounded to their honour, ſo

This is placed beyond all doubt in the pieces of Mr. *De la Roche* and profeſſor *Moſheim* * on this ſubject. The ſpot where *Servetus* was burnt is a ſhort half league from this city along a pleaſant meadow and the walk called *Plainpalais*, on a ſmall eminence where formerly ſtood a ſtone monument, with an inſcription, which was clandeſtinely carried off. At preſent one ſees there a wide deep pit, occaſioned by the great quantity of earth dug up ſome years ago for a redoubt near it, which was afterwards carried on to this city. Another way, which but with a little compaſs, brings one near this place, lies on the right-hand through a fine walk, called the *philoſophical walk*, which *Arminius*, whilſt a ſtudent at *Geneva*, uſed eſpecially to frequent, and where he is ſaid to have planned his ſyſtem of divinity.

I cannot forbear ſaying, to the praiſe of the republic, that the abſurd proceedings relating to indictments and ſentences for witchcraft and ſorcery, one of the reliques of popery, was much ſooner exploded here than in other proteſtant country, not one perſon ſince the year 1652 having ſuffered death on ſuch an accuſation; nor are thoſe idle ſtories other countries are filled with, ſo much as mentioned here †.

On

ſo on the other hand, the truth of a doctrine is as little determined by the readineſs of its martyrs to ſhed their blood for it. The *Arians* have their martyrologies no leſs than the orthodox; and does not hiſtory ſhew how frequently the deteſtation of deſerting the religion of our foreſathers, generally impreſſed on the mind from the tendereſt years; perſonal hatred againſt the perſecutors; intimacy or relation with the party perſecuted, thirſt of fame, and dread of infamy; the ſhame of owning one's ſelf in the wrong; ſome article of the oppoſite ſyſtem particularly offenſive; education, and many more ſuch circumſtances, have inſpired people to embrace death in any ſhape for the confeſſion of a religion which they little underſtood, or to which their wicked lives were a daily contradiction. I never think without concern, that in a diſpute betwixt a Papiſt and a gentleman who had fled from *France*, where he had left a very conſiderable fortune for the Proteſtant religion, the latter could too juſtly be reproached by the former (that he the Proteſtant) belonged to the devil, and ſhewed, by his ſcandalous life, that he had no real love of God, or deſire of heaven; and that it was ſomething whimſical, he ſhould rather chooſe to go to hell as a fugitive Proteſtant, than as a wealthy Catholic.

* Mr. *Moſheim*'s *Hiſtoria Michael. Serveti Helmſt.* 1727, in which *Calvin*'s proceedure is examined, has not been ſo happy as to gain the approbation of our *Calviniſt* brethren, particularly the author of the *Biliotheque Raiſonné* charges him with notorious partiality, and a malignant diſpoſition. This Mr. *Moſheim* himſelf gives an account of in *Notit. Scriptorum*, 1731, 8*vo*. but he has lately ſufficiently vindicated himſelf, in his *New eſſay towards an impartial church hiſtory*. The *Zurgiſh Free Relater* of 1748, upbraids us with *Luther*'s proceeding towards *Carlſtadt*; but pity it is that the conduct of *Luther* and *Calvin* ſhould be ſo little alike.

† It is little to the credit of the laſt century that ſo many accuſations of ſorcery ſhould have been brought to a ſolemn trial, and even carried to an execution, ſuch a credulity having been cenſured and expoſed even in ancient times. *Concil. Anquir. ap. Reginon. c.* 164. *Illud etiam non omittendum, quod quædam ſceleratæ mulieres retro poſt ſatanam converſæ, dæmonum illuſionibus & phantaſmatibus ſeductæ credunt ſe, & profitentur nocturnis horis cum Diana paganorum dea & innumera multitudine mulierum equitare ſuper quaſdam beſtias, & multa terrarum*

On the *Plainpalais*, not far from the gate where the *Savoyards* made an attempt in the year 1602 to ſurprize the city, is the general burial-place, only a few families, among which is *Beza*, being buried in the church of the *Fauxbourg St. Gervais*. That *Calvin* lies in the *Plainpalais* church-yard is certain; but the inhabitants of *Geneva* to ſhew their averſion to ſectariſm, will not tell, or ſeem to know in what particular place he is depoſited. Mr. *Galliton*, a preacher, told me, that once a *Scotch* Preſbyterian came to him, expreſſing a mighty deſire of ſeeing *Calvin*'s grave, to which he anſwered, that where it was he himſelf did not know; and the *Scot* ſeeming to expreſs a great aſtoniſhment and concern, *Galliton* added, it has long ſince been ſuffered to be forgot, it being foreſeen that a ſuperſtitious Preſbyterian would one day come and make more ſtir about it than was fit. However, the *Lutheran* paſtor ſhewed me, on the right-hand going into the church-yard, a mark in the wall of the peſt-houſe which ſtands in the middle, and at the diſtance of ſome paces, oppoſite to this mark is the ſpot where *Calvin* was interred. He further informed me, that a *Lutheran* eccleſiaſtic was alſo buried here, cloſe by *Calvin*. *Calvin's grave.*

The upper part of the city is well ſupplied with water from the *Rhone*, by means of an engine; and the fall of that river within the city is of great ſervice to the mills; but not a little troubleſome to foreigners who lodge at the three-kings, before they become accuſtomed to the noiſe.

At the diſtance of ſeven long leagues from *Geneva*, betwixt fort *Echuſe* and mount *Credo*, this river entirely loſes itſelf under-ground; the way thither is troubleſome, and beſt gone on horſeback. Fort *Echuſe* is built on a rock, along the foot of which runs the *Rhone*, and there being no other way than this to *Lyons*, travellers are here ſtrictly examined. After ſome little falls, the river at once buries itſelf under-ground, ſo as to become fordable. When the water is low, one has a ſight of the aperture in the earth, which at high-water is hid. About eighty or an hundred paces from thence, one ſees again little ſprings and pools, and ſoon *Subterraneous courſe of the* Rhone.

rarum ſpatia intempeſtæ noctis ſilentio pertranſire, ejuſque juſſionibus velut dominæ obedire, & certis noctibus ad ejus ſervitium evocari. Nam innumera multitudo hac falſa opinione decepta, hæc vera eſſe credit, & credendo a recta via deviat, & in errorem paganorum revolvitur, dum aliquid divinatis aut numinis extra unum Deum eſſe arbitrantur. 'It is alſo not to be omitted that certain 'wicked women, deceived by ſpectres and the deluſion of evil ſpirits, imagine and confeſs 'that in the dead of night, being mounted on certain beaſts, they ride over many parts 'of the earth, in company with *Diana*, a pagan goddeſs, attended by an innumerable train 'of other women; that they obey her as their ſovereign; and that, on certain nights, 'they are called up to attend her: for many among the vulgar give credit to ſuch aſſertions, 'and thus are led out of the right way, and return to the dreadful errors of the Pagans, 'imagining ſome power or deity to exiſt indepently of the one God.' This cloud of ignorance has been ſeaſonably diſſipated from among the Proteſtants; but of this the *Romiſh* clergy have ſtill ſome leaven inherent in them. The recent proceſſes for ſorcery is ſuch a melancholy inſtance, as will ſcarce meet with credit hereafter.

after

after almoſt half the river ſhews itſelf, the remainder ſtill purſuing its ſubterraneous courſe.

Rejoicings at the entertainment on the birth of the Dauphin.

Yeſterday Mr. *de Cloſure*, the *French* reſident, or rather the city, gave an entertainment on account of the birth of the Dauphin, to which all ſtrangers were invited: Mr. *du Vernet*, a very promiſing young divine, a few days before, drew up the following humorous letter:

LETTER to the *Moon*, deſiring her not to ſhew herſelf next *Monday*.

'*Madam*,

'WHILST we are taken up with preparations for rejoicings 'on the happy birth of the Dauphin. Mr. *Almanackus*, our 'watchman, has juſt informed us, that your Lunatick Highneſs intends 'us your company. Beſides doing us too much honour, to ſpeak 'freely, your preſence would be rather troubleſome than agreeable: 'not that we are wanting in reſpect for a princeſs of your high rank, 'and who makes ſuch a ſplendid figure in the world. You are not igno-'rant, Madam, that the faireſt half of mankind peculiarly pay their 'homage to you; that not a few are ſo totally under your influence, as 'greatly deſerving to bear your name, and that our aſtronomers ſpend whole 'nights in paying their court to you, as a *Spaniſh inamorado* under his miſ-'treſs's balcony. If, notwithſtanding this, Madam, we preſume to decline 'the honour of your preſence, it is from a motive which we perſuade 'ourſelves will not give offence: the compliment is by no means ſo 'coarſe as it at firſt appears. You have been long ſince obſerved to 'avoid tumult, and the glare of day, appearing abroad only in the ſhade 'or ſilence of the night. This diſpoſition could be but indifferently 'entertained at a feſtival, where the multitude of illuminations will turn 'night into day, and heaven and earth will ring with the thundering ex-'ploſions of our artillery. Beſides, the brightneſs of your beauty, if it 'raiſes admiration in ſome, it excites no leſs envy in others, who appre-'hend they ſhall be totally eclipſed by it. Our vanity is for ſhining 'a little, and too well knows, that it would be diſappointed by your 'preſence amongſt us. Indulge us for once in this trifling foible; 'your highneſs can never be at a loſs for diverſions elſewhere. If 'you are ſtill of the ſame mind, as ancient philoſophers thought, you 'may amuſe yourſelf in cauſing the craw-fiſh to grow, in filling the 'bones with marrow, and imperceptibly gnawing ſtones; or according to 'the moderns, there is the more noble occupation of influencing the flow-'ing and ebbing of the ſea. We are not for ſending you to preſide at ſome

'birth;

'birth; after that, with which you have ſo lately bleſſed our eyes, it is 'by all means fit that you ſhould have ſome reſpite. Formerly you 'were ſeen to ramble all over the world at the beck of a magician, you 'may return to that diverſion, or if you have done with incantations, there 'is your old trade of hunting, which you may be ſuppoſed not to have 'forgot, and much leſs the ſoft hours you ſpent with the handſome '*Endymion*, you may give him a rendezvous for that night, and be aſſur-'ed, that ſuch an act of complaiſance to us on this occaſion, ſhall not 'meet with miſbecoming returns. We ſhall not diſturb you in your '*tete-tete*, nor ſo much as put any ill conſtruction upon it; neither ſhall 'we blaze abroad all the nocturnal thefts to which your rigid modeſty 'condeſcends to be privy. To do you the greater honour, all the half-'moons of our fortifications will turn into whole moons; our ſtar-'gazers ſhall be prohibited from giving out that yoor face has ſpots on 'it; and though you affect to give us a ſight only of one ſide, we will 'take it for granted that the other is not inferior to it. Thus your 'highneſs ſees that your favour will not be thrown away; and may we 'be permitted alſo to intimate to you, that it is not adviſable to put peo-'ple out of humour, at a time when your dominions begin to totter, leſt 'you ſhould be no longer conſulted about planting, ſowing, and paring 'the nails; nay, who knows but that the numbers who have loſt their 'wits, may call upon you for reſtitution, being informed by *Arioſto*, 'that you have all the wit loſt here below, concealed in phials. Af-'ter all, it is but a trifle that is requeſted of you, it will even make for 'your glory; for it muſt be acknowledged that the endeavours to diſ-'penſe with your preſence, ſavours of temerity, of which, however, you 'will ſoon be revenged, by the univerſal deſire of ſeeing you the very 'next day: Yet, Madam, if you are abſolutely determined to come, 'we pray, that at leaſt it may be maſked and *incog*. Deities are ſaid 'uſually to wrap themſelves up in a cloud, and with ſuch an invelope, 'your preſence will not be objected againſt. We were in no ſmall 'perplexity how to tranſmit this letter to you, but at length it was 'propoſed to make uſe of a rocket, when the ſhade of *Cirano de* '*Bergerac* kindly came and offered us his ſervice; as he has already 'made the voyage, and has the honour of being known to you, we are 'the more inclined to hope for ſucceſs in this requeſt. Wiſhing that a 'perpetual ſerenity may dwell on your auguſt countenance; and recom-'mending oerſelves to your benign influence, we are, with profound 'reſpect,

'*Your lunatic highneſs's moſt humble*, &c.'

This petition had its deſired effect, the clear moonſhine being intercepted by clouds, and the weather quite calm. The number of candles and lamps uſed in the illumination, amounted to ſome millions, the whole city being illuminated, and the expence in many houſes was not leſs than an hundred *Rheniſh* guilders. Several motives concurred to this profuſeneſs in ſuch a frugal city; regard to his moſt chriſtian majeſty as a powerful neighbour; the advantage accruing to the city from the *French* trade, and the univerſal eſteem which M. *de Cloſure* has merited by his politeneſs and generoſity, which are equal to his abilities; and laſtly, many, from a frivolous ambition of out-doing their neighbours, put themſelves to very needleſs expences. At ten o'clock the entertainment at the town-houſe began, at which were preſent an hundred and ſeventy gueſts. The cooks, who, on this occaſion, had been ſent for from *Lyons*, ſeem to have had no very high ideas of the kitchen furniture in *Switzerland*, having, among a multitude of other things, brought with them a cart-load of ſpits; but they afterwards owned, that they found the kitchens and all their appurtenances in mighty good order. The feaſt conſiſted of four courſes, the firſt of boiled meats, the ſecond of roaſted, the third of pyes and tarts, and the fourth of ſweet-meats The leading diſh upon every table was a large trout from the lake, according to the cuſtom of beginning the repaſt with fiſh. Every thing was ſerved up in plate. Among the wines was *Vin de Cote*, red burgundy, *Côte-roté*, and a very ſtrong white burgundy call'd *Morache*. The principal toaſts were begun by the ſyndic of the city, and pledged at once by the whole company, was anſwer'd by the cannon behind the town-houſe, and afterward by thoſe on the ramparts. The health of the king and queen were each ſaluted with an hundred and one guns; then follow'd the king and queen *Staniſlaus*, (no other title being given them,) the dauphin, *Meſdames*, cardinal *Fleury*, the hereditary prince of *Bareith* who was preſent, the keeper of the ſeals of *France*, the foreign nobility preſent, the ſyndics and the council, the *French* reſident, &c.

The advantage of the manner of living at Geneva to young people.

It is highly proper that young perſons ſhould be ſent to *Geneva* before they viſit *France*; from the converſation of ſo many excellent perſons both of the clergy and laity, it is impoſſible but they muſt reap very important advantages. Here are particular aſſemblies ſeveral times a week in which the diſcourſe turns upon the ſciences, and ſtrangers find an eaſy admittance. All opportunities and temptations to a ſauntering, diſſolute life are as much as poſſible, reſtrained and ſuppreſſed by the police, not ſo much as a theatre being allow'd of. Several languages are ſpoken here, eſpecially the *French*; and the academical exerciſes may alſo be learned to perfection: the preſent maſter of the riding ſchool is *la Terraſſe*, who was in great eſteem at *Berlin* in the time of *Frederick* I. The ſcholars practice four times a week; and

and the expences of the firſt month are five piſtoles, after which, with the fees and gratuities they are only four. The maſters of languages and others content themſelves with a piſtole a month, or for ſixteen leſſons; ſome profeſſors entertain boarders at about forty *Rheniſh* guilders a month, lodging, fire and candle included.

The converſation of the ladies is no where ſo innocent and improving as at *Geneva*. Their manners are free and chearful like the *French*; but a good education and the maxims of virtue, earneſtly inſtilled into them from their tender years, and not weaken'd by open examples of vice and licenciouſneſs, but ſtrengthened by the animated exhortations of the clergy, render an irreproachable virtue habitual to them. He who from the freedom of their behaviour ſhould conclude, that they might without much ado, be brought to any immodeſt familiarity, would find himſelf egregiouſly miſtaken; whereas of the young women of *France*, eſpecially thoſe of *Paris*, the general character is, that they have a great deal of freedom, but tempered with little virtue, and conſequently, are very improper company for a young traveller. *Saluſt*'s ſaying of *Sempronia*, may be applied to many of them, *Norat—pſallere & ſaltare elegantius, quam neceſſe ſit probæ—Cæterum ingenium ejus haud abſurdum, verſus facere, jocos movere, ſermone uti vel modeſto, vel molli, vel procaci.*

Geneva, October 4, 1729. I am, *&c.*

LETTER XXII.

Journey through *Savoy*, and over mount *Senis*.

SIR,

THERE is ſcarce any other way of travelling from *Geneva* to *Italy* than in poſt-chaiſes which will hold two perſons, with a covering over head and room for two trunks behind: they have but two wheels, and one of the two horſes, runs within the ſhafts, and bears the ſtreſs of the burden. It is a common ſaying, that to complete a good chaiſe, the ſhafts ſhould be made at *Venice*, the wheels at *Genoa*, and the iron work at *Milan*. The rugged rocks and narrow roads, and the ſhort turnings along the mountains, render it extremely difficult for four wheel'd carriages to travel through *Savoy*. Returned chaiſes for *Turin* frequently offering at *Geneva*, *Carriages.*

the whole expence of a chaiſe, with entertainment on the road, together with the charges of the mule and poſtillion over mount *Senis*, may be all clear'd for eight or nine piſtoles. It is the more neceſſary here to include lodging and entertainment; as by that means the extravagant impoſitions of the inn-keepers are prevented, as the poſtillions know the prices of wines, and all kinds of eatables; and beſides, on account of their conſtant cuſtom the landlords are careful to carry it fair with them. In the other parts of *Italy* there is no need of this precaution, it being ſufficient to adviſe the inn-keeper that you intend to eat, *al paſta* which at dinner is thirty *Piedmont* ſols or three paoli; and for ſupper and bed forty ſols or four paoli, and half a ſtiver for a ſervant. By living *al conto* one ſeldom fares better, and the landlord brings in what bill he pleaſes. The entertainment in *Savoy* like that in *Italy*, generally conſiſts of a ſoop, boiled or roaſted fowls, pigeons, cheſnuts, butter, cheeſe and fruit. On faſt-days it is very indifferent, ſtale pickled fiſh being one of the chief diſhes. The *Savoy* wine is of a very deep red, and harſh. They have indeed ſweet wines, which they call *Vini amabili*, but they are not ſo wholeſom as the *Vino bruſco*. This year the grapes on the *Necker* began to be ripe about the middle of *September*, from whence I ſuppos'd the vintage in *Italy* was now over; but I found it otherwiſe, the people not only in *Savoy*, but in *Piedmont*, and *Milan*, being every where buſy at it, even in the middle of *October*.

Vintage in Italy.

From *Geneva* to *Turin* is a week's journey; at a quarter of a league's diſtance from *Geneva*, the river *Arve* ſeparates it on that ſide from the dukedom of *Savoy*. On the other ſide of the river is a *Savoy* cuſtom-houſe, where every thing which one is deſirous of ſaving from the inconvenience of being frequently rumaged, is ſealed as a certificate of having been examined at *Novaleſe*.

Curſed mountains.

The vaſt mountains call'd *Montagnes maudites*, 'i. e. curſed mountains,' and *les Glacieres*, 'i. e. the ice-houſes near *Anecy* one leaves to the left. They are about three days journey from *Geneva* and perpetually covered with ſnow and ice, which makes the trade of climbing up them in ſearch of rock-cryſtal among the cleſts extremely dangerous. Some men of learning have thought cryſtal to have been generated from ice *. Not only *Seneca*,

* *Pliny*'s account of rock-cryſtal is faulty in more than one reſpect, and I am apt to think that his errors are in ſome meaſure owing to its *Greek* name, which in its etymology, ſignifies 'a body formed of ice.' Let us have his own words, *hiſt. nat. l.* xxxvii. *c.* 2. *Contraria huic cauſſa cryſtallum facit, gelu vehementiore concreto. Non alicubi certe reperitur, quam ubi maxime hibernæ nives rigent: glaciem eſſe certum eſt, unde & Græci nomen dedere.* 'i. e. Cryſtal is form'd from an oppoſite cauſe, being a concretion form'd by the intenſe-'neſs of the cold, and found only among ice and ſnow, and that it is ice appears from the 'name the *Greeks* originally gave it.' Another miſtake is, that he ſays, *oriens & hanc mittit, ſed Indicæ nulla præfertur.* 'i. e. It is alſo found in the eaſt, and that of *India* is the 'beſt.'

Seneca, *Pliny*, and St. *Auguſtine* among the ancients; but alſo *Cardan*, and *P. Fournier* among the moderns, declare for this tranſmutation of ice; but not to mention, that the like origin may with equal reaſon be aſcribed to the diamond, the chryſolite, the topaz, and other gems. The favourers of ſuch an hypotheſis muſt either not have known, or not recollected, that cryſtal is a native of very hot countries, as the iſland of *Cyprus*, and ſeveral of the ſouthern parts of *Aſia*; but from their notion it would follow, that large mountains of clear cryſtal ſhould be found about *Nova Zembla*.

Cryſtals in Switzerland.

There are few provinces in *Germany* which do not produce cryſtals, altho' not of conſiderable largeneſs. Some years ago a mine was diſcovered in the canton of *Berni* in which abundance of cryſtal was found, and in another part of this canton there is black cryſtal, but in no great plenty, and the pieces very ſmall. The perpendicular height of the abovemention'd *Curſed Mountains*, from the ſurface of the lake of *Geneva*, is computed to be at leaſt two thouſand fathoms, or *French* toiſes of ſix feet, which are equal to 12816 feet, or above two *Engliſh* miles, and the ſurface of the lake of *Geneva* is four hundred and twenty-ſix toiſes higher than the level of the *Mediterranean*.

' beſt.' *Garcias ab Horto*, who for ſeveral years was viceroy in *India*, flatly contradicts him *in hiſt. arom. & ſimplic. l.* i. *c.* 47, *p.* 171. *Nullo autem ex prædictis loco cryſtallus invenitur, quemadmodum nec per univerſam Indiam.* ' *i. e.* In none of the aforemention'd places is cryſtal found, nor in any part of *India*.' The tranſmutation of ice into cryſtal is confuted by its very appearance, being produced only in the cavities and chaſms of the mountains; conſequently, how can there be entire mountains of cryſtal. Really *Jul. Cæſ. Scaliger*, has given himſelf a deal of unneceſſary trouble in labouring to confute *Cardanus*'s chimical notion. The experiments of ſome learned *Germans* have been confirm'd by the obſervation of the *Swedes*. *Linnaus* that glory of *Upſal* univerſity informs us, *de cryſtallorum generatione*, *p.* 12. *communes apud nos cryſtalli ſunt, quæ a quarzo & ſpato conſtruuntur. i. e.* Cryſtals form'd from quarries are very common among us, and then immediately adds the following marks of their difference, *Cryſtalli quarzoſæ ſunt pellucidæ, fragmentis angulatis, acutis, inæqualibus, quæ chalybe percuſſæ dant ſcintillas. Hæ uti ipſum quarzum in ſaxis aliiſque petris generantur. Cryſtalli ſpatoſæ ſunt ſubdiaphanæ fragmentis rhombeis, quæ raſuram admittunt, chalybeque percuſſæ nullas produnt ſcintillas. Generantur in montibus calcareis, ſeu marmoreis.* ' *i. e.* The quarry cryſtals are pelucid, their fragments angular, pointed, unequal, and with ' a ſteel ſtrike fire; theſe, like the quarry itſelf, are generated in rocky places, whereas the ' ſpat cryſtals are not intirely diaphanous, their fragments are rhombi, may be ſcraped, ' and being ſtruck with ſteel will emit no ſparks; theſe are produced in the mountains of ' chalk or marble.' Having mention'd the accuracy of the experiments made by modern naturaliſts, equity requires an inſtance among others, that all the ancients did not give in to the erroneous notion of the origin of cryſtals. *Anſelmus Boetius*, *de Boot in hiſt. gemmar. & lapid. l.* ii. *c.* 73. *p.* 220. *Numquam aqua in cryſtallum mutari poteſt, ſine tamen aqua non generatur. Solvi enim terræ tenuiſſima portio ab aqua debet, aut illi aliunde miſſa commiſceri, quæ recedente aqua tum primum in cryſtallum concreſcit. Si cryſtallus ex aqua congelata conſtaret, igne ſolveretur, ac aqueæ partes igne conſumerentur, quod non ſit experienti.* ' *i. e.* Water is not ' changeable into cryſtal, tho' without water it cannot be form'd, for a very ſmall portion ' of earth muſt be diſſolved by water or mingled with it, and this upon the water leaving ' it concretes into cryſtal; were cryſtal only congealed water it would melt at the fire, and ' the watery parts be diſperſed, which is contradicted by experience.'

River Arva. Out of theſe mountains, and eſpecially from thoſe of *Faucigny* iſſues the *Arva*, which at a muſket ſhot from the city of *Geneva* falls into the *Rhone*, and from the above-mentioned circumſtances, according to the different ſeaſons of the year, riſes and falls with great rapidity. Golden ſand is found in it, but not in ſuch quantities as to anſwer the toil of gathering it, the fourth part of a dollar being the moſt that can poſſibly be earned in a day. The greateſt part of the year only women are to be ſeen in the villages hereabouts; for the men and boys are ſcarce two or three months at home throughout the year, poverty obliging them to ſeek a ſuſtenance abroad by ſweeping of chimnies, and carrying monkeys about, *&c.* and part of their ſmall gains they muſt bring home with them. The men returning and ſetting out at certain ſeaſons, the women on this ſpot are found generally to lye in about the ſame time. The firſt day's journey from *Geneva* towards *Turin* is very troubleſome, the road being ſtony and over high mountains. The country alſo is but thinly peopled. Walnut-trees grow here in as great plenty as in *Switzerland*. *Marlie*, four leagues and an half from *Geneva*, was the place where I firſt ſaw the paper windows ſo common in *Italy*, and ſometimes in the palaces of the chief nobility, to which however, they are no great ornament. This paper is impregnated with oil, both to render it more tranſparent and to keep out the air, which in many places, eſpecially at night, is very noxious: for that oil has this effect, is evident by the barometer: while this is well ſecured above, the mercury within ſinks in proportion to the alteration of the weather, but the air penetrating through the ſubſtance with which it is ſtop'd, the mercury is ſo ſtrongly impreſs'd as to run out at the bottom; thus it may be obſerved whether, and in what degree, the outward air makes its way through any body or ſubſtance. Dry paper little anſwers this end, the wet much better, eſpecially when oiled. But that paper windows are ſo very common in *Italy*, beſides keeping out the air, may be owing to the dearneſs of the glaſs in *Italy* beyond many other places; another conſideration is, that by the refraction of the ſun-beams in ſummer through glaſs panes the rooms would be inſupportably hot.

Paper windows.

Four leagues and a half from *Marlie*, lies *Rumelie*; and about halfway, on the left-hand, are lofty mountains covered with ſnow, and what is much more agreeable, *Ancey*, an epiſcopal ſee, ſituated on a delightful lake. The many fine proſpects, and the good company in it, muſt render this place a very pleaſant reſidence. In *Savoy*, *French* is the univerſal language; the names of the towns and villages are alſo for the moſt *French*; but the national temper has more of the *German* caſt in it, particularly they diſtinguiſh themſelves from their ſouthern and weſtern neighbours by what is called *the old German integrity*, to which poſſibly the poverty of the country may not a little contribute. A peaſant with a

Language and character of the Savoyards.

pair

pair of oxen, two horſes, four cows, ſome goats and ſheep, a ſmall piece of ground, paſſes for a man of ſubſtance. The bread is generally of rye, with a mixture of wheat and barley among the better ſort. Their drink is milk and water; their food chiefly conſiſts of cheeſe, butter, walnuts, vegetables, and what fleſh they can ſpare of their own breeding; but the generality are rather under a neceſſity of diſpoſing of part of their ſtock to purchaſe the other neceſſaries of life. With this way of living the people are chearful, feed heartily, have a much better complexion than the *Piedmonteſe*, live to a great age; and being withal ſo prolific, that the inhabitants, if at home, could not ſubſiſt upon the products of the country, they may well be excuſed in ſending their children to ſeek a livelihood, by ſhewing monkeys, ſweeping chimneys, and blacking ſhoes, or as they can. The numbers of ſuch *Savoyards* at *Paris* is computed to be above eighteen thouſand, of whom the boys are ſhoe-blackers: in the winter-time, they live very comfortably forty or fifty in a room; and in ſummer-time, the ſtones at the threſhold of the houſes ſerve them for pillows. They are ſo honeſt, that they may be truſted to change gold. If once they attain to the ſetting up of a little ſhop, they are ſuch maſters of the thriving talents, that it is often the foundation of a very conſiderable fortune. The rich banker and financier, *Croizat*, whoſe daughter was married to the count *d'Evereux*, of the houſe of *Bouillon*, was formerly of this fraternity; yet ſo prevalent is the love of their country in them, that, when maſters of any little ſtock, they generally return home. Every year an old fellow goes up and down the village, and gets together the boys, to conduct them out of the country, in ſome meaſure like the rat-catcher of *Hamel**. It is not uncommon that ſome of the children committed to him are ſo ſmall, as to be carried away in baſkets. He is alſo of further ſervice, returning with letters, needles, and ſuch trifles, and ſometimes money from his countrymen at *Paris*, *Lyons*, &c. to their parents,

Manner of living.

* The Reverend Mr. *Fein* of *Hamel*, has not very long ſince ſhewn, in a particular treatiſe, that the famous ſtory of the rat-catcher of *Hamel* took its riſe from a real event. The title he gave to his piece is this: *The ſtory of the going out of the children of* Hamel *ſtript of its maſque*; or, *an expoſition of the true event concealed under it.* Hanover 1749, 4*to*. One would have thought that this legend had been ſufficiently exploded ſo as never to occaſion any more diſputes. In the laſt century it occaſioned a very ſharp paper war, in which Mr. *Samuel Erich* began his alterations, with his *Hamel exodus*, 1684, 8*vo*, wherein he would endeavour to eſtabliſh the truth of a thing which has all the characteriſtics of an old woman's ſtory, appealing to the records in the council-chamber of *Hamel*, the picture on a church-window, the epocha of the inhabitants of *Hamel*, and from the origin of the *Saxon Tranſilvanian*. This extraordinary piece not only ſaw a ſecond edition in 1690, but alſo two *Latin* tranſlations of it in 1657 and 1662. Mr. *Erich*'s plauſible allegations were confuted by *Schock*, in his *Hamel-fiction* in 1662, in 12*mo*. and he combats his antagoniſt both with the ſilence of the moſt authentic hiſtorians, and the contradictory accounts of credulous writers. Soon after Mr. *Worger*, a member of *Lubeck*, entered the liſts with his

parents, relations, and friends. This encourages the people at home to truſt him with freſh colonies, from whoſe emigration he alſo reaps ſome little advantage; at leaſt while he is on his circuit in *Savoy*, he is every where welcome to bed and board.

What I have ſaid of the poverty of the country, chiefly relates to the highland *Savoyards*, the other part having many rich valleys of corn and vines, and fine meadows well ſtocked with cattle. Moſt of the oxen and cows in *Piedmont* and *Milan* are brought, when young, from the mountains of *Savoy*, and eaſily diſtinguiſhable from the home-bred cattle by their whiteneſs. *Savoy* alſo breeds mules, moſt of which are diſpoſed of abroad.

Warm baths at Aix. Three leagues from *Rumeli* lies the city of *Aix*, famous for its hot baths, which are opened to every one, only giving a piece of money to the *frotteur* or rubber, who are particularly appointed for this office. The lowermoſt bath hath a ſulphureous taſte, and iſſues from a very copious ſpring; the upper has no taſte, and Madam *Royale* cauſed a large open bath to be conſtructed a little beneath it, but which already ceaſes to be frequented. No fiſh, or any other creature, will live in theſe warm ſprings. Here is a cuſtom, when ſtrangers come to view this bath, that a parcel of dirty tauny-ſkin'd boys leap down, and dive for a conſiderable time under water, in hopes that gentlemen will not fail to reward their dexterity. The water is clear, but greeniſh. Another remarkable thing at *Aix* is the ruins of a *Roman* triumphal arch.

Chambery. *Chambery*, the capital of *Savoy*, is two leagues or two hours journey beyond *Aix*, in a pleaſant valley. Though large, it affords little for a traveller's curioſity, unleſs the fountain in the market-place, with four dogs ſpouting the water out of their mouths, be thought worth ſeeing. At the palace the *chapelle de St. Michael* has a ſtately front, with fine ſtatues and large pillars.

La Fontaine de Marveille. Two long *German* miles from *Chambery*, not far from the lake *Bourget*, is a ſpring which riſes and falls with ſome noiſe, and in unequal times. After *Eaſter* this ebb and flow falls out ſix times in an hour, in drier ſeaſons but once or twice *, almoſt like what *Pliny*, *b.* iv. *cp.* 30. ſays

his *Hiſtoria Hamelenſis contra Martin. Schookium*, 12*mo.* ſtuffed with an indigeſted fatrago of new vampt-up reaſoning. He again, in 1671, was incountered by profeſſor *Leibhard* of *Bareith*, and in the very ſame year Mr. *Kirchmier*, of *Wittenburg*, who alſo deſirous of ſhewing himſelf a champion for truth, in a treatiſe *De inauſpicato liberorum Hamelenſium egreſſu*; i. e. 'Of 'the fatal egreſs of the children of *Hamel*.' So buſy were the pens of the learned at that time about a controverſy, the deciſion of which ought only to be referred to the ſagacity of a jury of matrons.

* A not leſs remarkable ſpring is ſeen in the dominions of *Bern*, in the valley of *Hatzli*, in the mountain *Engſtlen*, which begins to flow in the middle of the month of *May*, and continues till the middle of *Auguſt*. Mr. *Scheuchzer*, who gives the beſt account of it, affirms,

ſays of a ſpring in the territory of *Como*. This ſpring iſſues from a rock, and is called *La fontaine de merveille*. Whether this alteration is cauſed by the preſſure of the air in a ſubterraneous ſiphon, I leave to the diſcuſſion of others. The other ſprings of this country, ſometimes emitting much greater quantities of water than at others, and riſing or falling without any affinity to the ebbing or flowing of the ſea, are very different from the above-mentioned; nor are their periods ſo ſhort and numerous as in the *Fontaine de merveille*; for what is obſerved in many ſprings here, proceeds from the falling or riſing of the *Rhone*, the latter of which is in proportion to the caſual increaſe it receives from the ſnow and rain. When the waters of the *Rhone* are high, the little rivulets flow back towards their ſources, and by their ſwelling and ebbing afterwards, the ſprings increaſe or abate. The like is alſo ſeen in the lake *Bourget*; concerning which I ſhall only add, that it affords a fiſh unknown in other parts, called *Lavaret*, of four or five pounds weight, and greatly eſteemed at *Chambery*.

Three leagues from *Chambery* lies *Mont Melian*, formerly ſo famous for its fortifications, but now totally demoliſhed; and three leagues further is *Aigues-bèlles*, within half a league of which begins a narrow valley, reaching to the foot of *Mont Cennis*. *La Chambre* lies four leagues further, and here the roads are very dangerous, the rains often detaching large ſtones from the mountains, the tops of ſome of which were already covered with ſnow. A little on this ſide *S. Jean de Moricenne*, two leagues from *La Chambre*, the rough and ſtony roads have been mended, and a broad, lofty, paved ſtone bridge built over a narrow valley; yet admidſt theſe Mont Melian.

that when he was there on the 18th of *Auguſt*, it had ceaſed to flow, *in itin. Alpin.* I. *p.* 26. This *Engſtlen* ſpring flows about eight o'clock in the morning, and in the afternoon about four. The continuance of the flood is generally about two hours, according to the quantity of ſnow melted. Profeſſor *Jac. Herman* endeavours to explain this phenomenon, and ſhews that the ſhorter tube of a natural ſiphon reaches to a reſervoir of water in the rock, but that it is ejected through the larger tube. The time of the flow of this ſpring in *Switzerland* is at the greateſt, when the heats melt the ſnow in the mountains. The ſnow accumulated in the night, flows in the morning, and being further diſſolved by the heat of the day, flows in the afternoon. See *Schaeuchzer's Natural Philoſophy*, *part* ii. *c.* 23. *Sect.* 31. *tab.* vi. *fig.* 18. *iter alpin* v. *p.* 405. *ſqu.* and *John Henr. Muller colleg. exper.* p. 98. *tab.* v. *c.* 66. From the experiments there aduced the *fountain de Merveille* is rationally accounted for. Let it be ſuppoſed that the longer crus of a ſiphon be divided into two or three collateral tubes or conduits, of a diameter two or three times larger than that of the paſſage which brings the water to it, you will eaſily be convinced, that by ſuch a diviſion of the longer crus of a larger diameter and a ſhorter meaſurement, the water will always iſſue out more copiouſly and with greater force from the broad and ſhort tube, and ſlowly and ſparingly from a narrow and long tube; the latter being deprived of a great deal of water by the lateral ducts, and the celerity of the water in its paſſage through a long and narrow duct is interrupted and ſlackened; conſequently ſome time is required for the water to gather again and fill the lateral ducts communicating with the longer ones of the natural ſiphon. The period of the fountain *de Merveille* is ten minutes, it riſing ſix times in an hour.

ſtupendous mountains, which for height, the clouds reſting on their ſummits, put one in mind of thoſe of *Tirol*; one finds the roads much worſe than thoſe of *Tirol*. We croſſed a river or ſtream four or ſix times in a day, going ſometimes on one, ſometimes on the other ſide of the valley, on ſlippery rocks, which, particularly about a quarter of a league on this ſide *S. Michael*, are very ſteep and narrow. Theſe high rocks do not, like others, conſiſt of one immenſe fixed ſtone; but of many huge maſſes not cloſely connected, but as it were confuſedly heaped upon one another, ſo that in tempeſtuous weather a diſruption frequently happens, of which I have ſeen the veſtiges in the roads, and once a large carriage was intirely cruſhed by them. They incumber the road in ſuch a manner, as to oblige one to go on the other ſide; and the poſtillion, who travels this way almoſt every week, aſſured me, that it was but a few days ſince they had been rolled away. Where the valley begins to widen a little, the ground is laid out in vineyards, and ſupported by low walls of ſtone like a breſt-work.

St. Michael. On the right hand, near St. *Michael*'s, are mountains, which make a beautiful appearance, being very lofty, yet covered with fields and meadows up to the very ſnow: as they are on the ſummits inacceſſible to carriages, manure is moſtly carried up by the women and aſſes. No great excellence can be expected in the wine of ſuch a craggy ſoil, yet that of *Mont Melian* is reckoned the beſt of the whole country.

At St. *Michael*'s one is very well entertained in a ſpacious inn by the road ſide; it was formerly the ſeat of a nobleman, who quitted it on account of the vaſt expence of procuring water there. I was ſurprized to meet with inſcriptions over the doors of the chambers, and pleaſed with the elegance and propriety of them, as

Mors ipſa cum venerit vincitur, ſi, priuſquam venerit, ſemper timeatur.
GREGOR.

'When death comes, it is conquered; though, before its coming, 'it be continually feared.'

Priuſquam incipias conſulto, & ubi conſulueris, mature facto opus eſt.
SALLUST.

'Conſider well before you begin an enterprize, and when you have 'deliberated, be ſpeedy in the execution.'

Virtuti modicum, vitio nil ſufficit. PETRARCH.

'Virtue is content with a little, but nothing can ſatisfy vice.

Satius

Satius eſt deeſſe aliquid hæredibus de fortunis, quam tibi de ſalute.
Card. BONA.

'Better your heirs want riches than you forfeit your ſalvation.'

Plus eſt bene inſtituti, quam bene naſci. ERASM.

'A good education is better than a noble birth.'

On a bed,

Læta venire, Venus, triſtis abire ſolet. OWEN.

'*Venus* approaches with bewitching ſmiles,
'But ſorrow comes as ſoon as ſhe retires.

It were to be wiſhed that all inns afforded ſome rational amuſement for travellers to fill up the vacuities of time, whilſt their meals are getting ready, or their horſes are eating their corn. The ſtarts of fancy which young perſons cut on the windows as memorials of their folly being generally but traſh and ribaldry.

The late wars have alſo deprived St. *Victor* of its fortifications, a few old towns being all that remains. From St. *Victor* to *Modane* is three or four leagues of indifferent road; part of it lies along the *Arc*, whoſe ſource is beyond *Lanebourg* on the ſide of *Mount Cennis*, which afterwards joins the *Iſer*, and waters *Mont Melian*. The continual falls and caſcades in the *Arc*; and the rapidity of its ſtream, demonſtrate the land to be very high, and it continues riſing till one reaches the foot of *Mount Cennis*. The contraſt of the white foam, with the natural greenneſs of the water, has a charming effect, and its caſcade along the vaſt ſtones fallen from each ſide of the mountain, are equal to many artificial ones: Beſides, the innumerable ſprings and ſtreams, which pour down the precipice with their luſtre and noiſe heighten the pleaſure of this romantic place; but on the other hand the way is every where ſo narrow, and ſome time ſo ſteep, that it is often the ſafeſt way to alight. A little on this ſide of St. *André* the road lies over an eminence, where, in ſome places, it is ſecured by a ſtone parapet lengthened out with wooden rails; but not of ſufficient ſtrength for ſuch a place; ſo that this part very much reſembles the paſs near *Ciſmone* in the lower part of *Tirol*. What ſtill makes the road appear more terrible are the high impending precipices, where huge fragments every inſtant threaten to fall and follow thoſe, which have already rendered the roads ſo difficult. *Modane*, St. *André*, *Termignon*, and *Lanebourg* are but poor places; the laſt is where preparations are made for croſſing over mount *Cennis*, and this expedition *Journey over Mont Senis.*

taking up at leaſt five hours, it is proper to ſet out early in the morning, or ſometime before noon. The inns at *la Ramaſſe*, and *la grande Croix* affording but very uncomfortable entertainment, in caſe by any accident one is obliged to ſpend the night on the mountain. The baggage and the chaiſes which are here taken to pieces, are ſent upon mules and aſſes. The *vetturini* or carriers have generally their chaiſes ſtanding on each ſide of the mountains, which ſaves the trouble and expence of taking their carriages to pieces. The horſes they take with them, in time, come to be as well acquainted with the road over the mountains, as the mules of the country; ſo that betwixt *Lanebourg* and *Novaleſe* one may ſafely give them the reins. From *la grande Croix* to *Novaleſe* travellers take thoſe carriers which they hire at *Lanebourg*. In coming from *Piedmont*, the journey up the ſteep mountain from *Novaleſe* to *la grande Croix*, and likewiſe a-croſs the heath to *la Ramaſſe*, where the *Noveleſe* carriers take up the travellers and forward them to *Lanebourg*, is performed on mules. Down hill the mules are not ſo ſure footed, neither does the rider ſit ſo well on them as up an aſcent, which renders it neceſſary to be carried by men. In my inn at *Chambery*, I fell into diſcourſe with a *Franciſcan* of ſenſe and learning, who came from *Turin*, whoſe conſcience would not allow him to be carried by men, as contrary to that equality among the human ſpecies, which, as he ſaid, was founded in nature, and, as far as poſſible, ought to be kept up. Accordingly he travelled on foot from *Ramaſſe* to *Lanebourg*, but aſſured me that another time he ſhould diſpenſe with thoſe ſcruples, the ſteepneſs of the mountain being ſuch, that it was with the greateſt difficulty he could keep on his legs. Thus it was not without extreme toil and danger of his life, that he performed this journey, which yet is much eaſier than that from *la grande Croix* to *Novaleſe*, where the rocks are more dangerous and the roads more incumbered with frag-
Lanebourg. ments of rocks.

Lanebourg is ſo ſituated among the mountains, and particularly mount *Cennis*, which lies ſo near it towards the ſouth and eaſt, that from the end of *November* to the 17th of *January* the inhabitants never ſee the ſun, which on that day makes its firſt appearance above the tops of the mountains. On the left hand, near *Lanebourg* is *Bonaiſe*, a very high mountain covered with ſnow, famous in ſummer-time for chamoiſe-hunting. From *Lanebourg* to the ſummit of mount *Cennis* is a league, which the climbing up takes a full hour; the two leagues from thence to *la grande Croix* being over a plain, are rid in an hour and an half; here commences a declivity of two leagues more, one brings you to *Fertiere*, and the other to *Novaleſe*.

In winter, when the ſnow is on the ground, the plain on the top of mount *Cennis* is croſſed in ſledges, drawn by a horſe and a mule. The deſcent from *la grande Croix* to *Novaleſe* muſt, at all times, and even in winter, be gone

gone in chairs, the large ſtones, the winding ways full of holes, and the dangerous precipices not admitting the uſe of ſledges; but the deſcent from *Mount Cennis* to *Lanebourg* is performed in another manner. On the ſpot where the declivity begins, is a houſe called *la Ramaſſe*, from whence in a ſledge one is carried down to *Lanebourg* which is about a league further in ſeven or eight minutes, the rapidity of the motion almoſt taking away one's breath. Theſe ſledges hold only two, the traveller and the guide, who ſits forward ſteering with a ſtick. On each ſide he has an iron chain; which he drops like an anchor, either to ſlacken the courſe of the ſledge, or to ſtop it. This, like the carrying in chairs, is called *ramaſſer les gens*, *aller à ramaſſe*. Some travellers, eſpecially the *Engliſh* and *Germans*, are ſo delighted with this expeditious deſcent, that they ride up again on mules from *Lanebourg* up to the *Ramaſſe* houſe, for the enjoyment of that pleaſure a ſecond time. The horſe-road from *Lanebourg* up the mountain is in a continual zig-zag; the mules and aſſes are far from ever miſſing it, and know how to pick out the beſt tracts and avoid the ſtones, ſo that the rider may truſt himſelf to them. For this journey, gelded mules are moſtly uſed, as the ſtallions on meeting a mare in theſe narrow ways would grow unruly. The price of a mule here is from nine to thirteen piſtoles.

Regulation of hire.

That the inhabitants may not exact upon ſtrangers, the king has iſſued an order to regulate the price which is generally ſtuck up in the poſt-houſes.

A corpulent Engliſhman.

A corpulent *Engliſhman*, who is ſaid to have weighed five hundred and fifty pounds *, travelling here, was obliged to make uſe of twelve chairmen; any carrier demanding above the ſettled rate, forfeits an *ecû d'or au ſoleil*, or eight half livres; however, they never fail to beg for ſome money to make them drink, and often not in a very civil manner. It is beſt to leave every thing to the *Vetturino*, and include all their charges in the written agreement made for this journey, either at *Geneva* or *Turin*; otherwiſe there is no end of wrangling, beſides being a native of the country he knows how to procure things under the regulated price.

Origin of the name of Marrons.

The inhabitants of *Mount Cennis* and the neighbouring mountains are called *Marrons* or *Marronniers*, but there is not any certainty of the origin

* The king's judge at *Gottingen*, who died about five years ago weighed about five hundred weight. In the pariſh-church at *Durlach*, before it was burnt down, was the following inſcription on a tomb, 'Anno 1565. The 4*th* of *November* died *Francis Erhard von* 'Ulm, the pious, honeſt, and fat town-clerk, whoſe body weighed near ſix hundred 'weight.' This pious and honeſt town-clerk outdid the young *Engliſhman* of *Lincoln*, who is ſaid to have eaten daily eighteen pounds of beef, and died in the year 1724, and in the 28th year of his age, leaving behind him a widow and ſeven children; he was ſix feet four inches high, ſeventeen feet in breadth, and weighed five hundred and thirty pounds. See the *Breſlau Miſcellanies*.

of

of that name. Some derive it from a crew of pyratical moors, who, in the reign of the emperor *Leo the philoſopher*, being ſhipwrecked upon the coaſt of *Provence*, betook themſelves to the Alps, where they lived by robbing. The valley of *Maurienne* is ſaid to have been their chief haunt, and from thence to have taken its name. At laſt they diſperſed, and by degrees left their ſavage way of living. This throws a light upon what the maps of this country call *la deſcente des Maronniers*, i. e. 'the 'Marrons landing.' From *Lanebourg* to *Novaleſe* are two roads, the old and new; the laſt is indeed the worſt, but the ſhorteſt, and always gone by thoſe who travel on mules or in chairs.

Manner of living of the inhabitants.

One would be inclined, from the heavy burdens which they daily carry up theſe high ſteep mountains, to imagine that the men of *Novaleſe* and *Lanebourg* ſoon or late muſt fall into conſumptions. In our cities in *Germany*, what a noiſe do the chairmen make if they are to carry a perſon of any bulk but ſome hundred ſteps; whilſt here, our *Lanebourg* chairmen, without the leaſt panting or reſting, run directly up a mountain, whoſe height is a good hour's journey, and then on the plain above outſtrip us, and as ſoon as they have fitted the chaiſes, (which they diſpatch in a few minutes) they carry the company over the worſt part of the way, for two hours together, making only four pauſes, and thoſe very ſhort; ſuch is the effect of cuſtom and of ſimple diet, to which they alſo owe their uncommon longevity, many of them attaining to an hundred years of age. Their uſual drink is milk, and they ſeldom taſte any wine. The better to ſecure their footing, their ſhoes are without heels, and the ſoles rubbed with wax and roſin. The machines in which travellers are carred down hill are a kind of ſtraw chairs, with low backs, two arms, and inſtead of feet a little board hanging down by a cord for reſting the traveller's legs. The ſeat which is made of bark and ropes twiſted together, is faſtened to two poles and carried like a ſedan, with broad leathern ſtraps. The plain on the ſummit of *Mount Cennis* is properly a long uneven valley betwixt very high mountains, whoſe tops even in ſummer are covered with ſnow. In winter and ſpring oftentimes vaſt quantities of ſnow fall from the hills into the valley, which in thoſe ſeaſons makes the journey not a little dangerous; but this is not a danger peculiar to *Mount Cennis*.* It has been obſerved that people buried in theſe heaps of ſnow have lived ſome days, and before they have periſhed with cold and hunger have often been

* About twenty-five years ago a *Savoyard* meſſenger loſt his life among the ſnow on St. *Bernard* not being found till three years after, when he was quite frozen and dried up; he had about him a watch for the dutcheſs of *Savoy*, which was not in the leaſt damaged, but upon being taken out continued to go very regularly. The dutcheſs often uſed to ſhew it to foreigners, adding an account of this ſingular accident.

relieved

relieved by the neighbouring villager. At the beginning of *October* this year it had already began to ſnow even upon the high plain, but it did not lie long on the ground. There are huts built up and down for the herdſmen, who come hither in ſummer with their cattle: fine graſs and ſeveral ſorts of flowers are produced on theſe mountains in the months of *July*, *Auguſt* and *September*. Though this country lies ſo high, it is not free from thunder, and often ſuffers by thick clouds unexpectedly ſettling upon it, and remaining four, five or ſix days. Theſe mountains abound with chamoiſe, and the thickets on the right hand harbour wolves, but the upper parts are too cold for bears; ſo that when theſe creatures remove from *Piedmont* to *Savoy*, they perform their journey at once, without ſtopping by the way. *Marmottos* here are more numerous than the people could wiſh, eating up the graſs, and ſpoiling the meadows with their burrows; they ſleep for eight or nine months, five or ſix of them crowding together in a hole. *Wild beaſts on mount* Cennis.

Here are alſo great plenty of hares, no ſportſmen living here-abouts to deſtroy them; and about five or ſix years ago all arms were taken from the people, the prieſt of *La grande croix* being now the only perſon who has the privilege of hunting. Half way up this mountain is a lake, about a league in circumference, and which in the middle is ſaid to be almoſt unfathomable. In it are fine large trouts, ſome of them weighing ſixteen pounds, and ſold at ten ſols a pound. Cloſe by it ſtood a little palace, built in 1619 by duke *Victor Amadeus*, only for the entertainment of his bride *Chriſtina*, daughter to *Henry* IV. in her journey from *France*, on which occaſion he alſo exhibited on this lake a ſea-fight of twelve ſhips. *Hunting.* *Sea fight.*

This lake can never want water, being conſtantly ſupplied by ſprings iſſuing from the adjacent mountains, which are always covered with ſnow, and often with clouds. So abundant indeed are its waters, that out of the lake itſelf iſſues a little river, which together with other ſprings, whereby it is ſoon increaſed, falls down in very delightful caſcades, running to the diſtance of two leagues along the *Marronnier's-way*, on the *Novaleſe* ſide. This river, as far as *Fertiere*, runs on the left, and afterwards on the right-hand. Some call it *Semar*, others *St. Nicholas*, and near *Suſa* it loſes itſelf in the *Petite Doire*, which in the dialect of this country is called *Deura*.

La grande Croix lies on the *Piedmont* ſide, and terminates in the upper plain of mount *Cennis*, the road here beginning to deſcend. Here is nothing but an inn and a chapel, in which are buried thoſe, who by the inclemency of the weather, happen to periſh on the mountain; provided that a *roſary*, or any other mark of their Catholiciſm, be found about them. La grande Croix.

The

Frontiers of Savoy.

The wooden croſs ſet up cloſe to the houſe ſeparates *Piedmont* and *Savoy*. Here we took chairs, and after being carried over ſome very dangerous places, came to a little plain, ſurrounded with high rocks, and called *Le plaine de St. Nicola*, where are alſo ſome breaſt-works of looſe ſtones, which the troops on both ſides had made uſe of during the late wars. The *French* were for penetrating on the *Laneburg* ſide further, whilſt the *Germans* maintained their ground towards *Novaleſe*. Here we walked about eight hundred paces to the grand caſcade of the river *Semar*, where, on account of the depth and the impetuoſity of the water-fall, nothing which falls into it ever appears again; this happened laſt winter to a loaded mule.

Low ſituation of Piedmont.

Fertiere lies about half-way betwixt *La grande Croix* and *Novaleſe*, and, in my opinion, is much upon a level as to height with *Laneburg*. This ſhews how much lower *Piedmont* lies than the *Savoy* ſide adjoining to mount *Cenis*; but what more clearly evidences this is, that even from *Chambery* there is a continual aſcent, as is particularly manifeſt from the ſwift courſe of the river, and the many caſcades in that ſpace.

The higheſt of the Italian *Alps*.

On the left-hand, betwixt *Fertiere* and *Novaleſe*, is the mountain of *Rochemelon*, accounted the higheſt of all the *Italian Alps*. From hence it ſeems to join with the great chain of mountains; but a deep valley lies between. The aſcent up this mountain is a day's journey: at firſt I could clearly ſee up to its ſummit; but within leſs than half a quarter of an hour it was quite involved in a cloud.

——— *caligat in altis*
Obtutus ſaxis abeuntque in nubila montes.

'That in thick ſhowers her rocky ſummit ſhrowds,
'And darkens all the broken view with clouds.'

Theſe changes are ſo frequent, that after all the toil of getting up this prodigious aclivity, one may happen to come there at an unlucky time, and be obliged to wait for fair weather to come down again; but in a clear ſky the toil muſt be acknowledged to be well rewarded by an aſtoniſhing proſpect over the *Milaneſe*, the *Trevigiana*, *Venice*, &c. Some have imagined this to be the mountain, from whence *Hannibal* encouraged his army, by a view of the ſplendor and fertility of *Italy*. A muſket fired on the top of this mountain makes but a very faint report, like that at the breaking of a ſtick. It is ſaid that a ſtatue of *Jupiter* formerly ſtood upon the top of *Rochemelon*; perhaps it has been obliged to give way to one of the virgin *Mary*, which is now ſet up there: maſs is annually ſaid at this place on the 5th of *Auguſt*. Thouſands of people repair thither from

from the neighbourhood, either out of devotion, or compliance with an injunction of the church, climbing over ice and ſnow, and ſpending at leaſt one night upon the mountain. Here they lie upon the bare ground, where they had need of good covering, the froſt being probably very ſevere at that ſeaſon.

Betwixt *Fertiere* and *Novaleſe* one is ſome times obliged to alight from theſe ſtraw-chairs, and walk forty or fifty paces; not ſo much on account of the dangerous road, but of the narrowneſs and windings of the defiles between the rocks, which will not admit the uſe of the long poles with which they carry the chairs, the chairmen either putting them under their arms or carry them above their heads, as they are very light. One of theſe paſſes is called *le pas de diable*, i. e. 'the devil's ſtride.' *Devil's ſtride.* The path in ſome places is ſcarce a foot broad, and on each ſide are very ſteep precipices. Sometimes our chairmen happened to ſtumble and fell down; but it was where there was little danger, and in ſuch caſes it is the ſafeſt way to throw themſelves on the ground. Thoſe chairmen have a very eaſy pace, and the weather being exceeding fair, I was extremely well pleaſed with this day's expedition. We reached *Novaleſe* an hour before the baggage arrived, which was immediately carried to the cuſtom-houſe. The officer who had ſealed our trunks at the firſt *Savoy* cuſtom-houſe, near *Geneva*, did it ſo negligently that the packthread on which he had placed the ſeal and leaden mark, broke the very next day; and tho' we had taken care to repair this misfortune to the beſt of our ſkill, yet we were obliged to the night, that it paſſed undiſcovered, otherwiſe we might have been brought into a great deal of difficulty and trouble; for every thing in *Savoy* and *Piedmont* undergo the ſtricteſt ſearch, and it is not a piece of money which will make matters eaſy here, as in many other places; eſpecially in the *Milaneſe*, where the cuſtom-houſe officers are but as ſo many beggars. A traveller muſt be careful not to bring ſnuff or any new foreign commodities into the king of *Sardinia*'s dominions.

Novaleſe is but a mean place, and the road to *Suſa* is very difficult, *Novaleſe.* being through a ſtony ſhelving valley, that not a few chooſe to be carried over it in chairs.

Suſa is a full league from *Novaleſe*, and on the road ſtands *Fort Bru-* *Fort Bru-* *nette*, built about fifteen years ago, and which perhaps has not its equal *nette.* in the whole world: It conſiſts of eight baſtions, and together with all its outworks, was hewn out of a rock. The baſtions and other works have a communication by ſubterraneous paſſages under rocks, which are ſo large, that carriages and heavy cannon with ſeveral horſes may very conveniently go from one place to another. One ſees no houſes in the whole fortreſs, and but few centinels that belong to the garriſon.

Batteries and mines would be of no effect againſt this fort, which is thus wonderfully conſtructed out of a ſingle rock, and two thouſand men, with ſufficient proviſions, would hold out againſt a numerous army. Strangers are readily admitted to view it, and thoſe who come from *Turin* may eaſily obtain a billet for that purpoſe from general *Rebbinder* to the commandant. Near this fort, on the right hand, the citadel of *Suſa* ſtands, which at preſent lies in ruins with the reſt of the fortifications. The valley is watered by the *Doria*, on the right ſide of which is ſituated the city of *Suſa* at ſcarce half a quarter of a league's diſtance from *La Brunette:* it is but a ſmall town and wears a deſolate aſpect, nothing now remaining of the fortifications but the ruins. *Suſa* is unqueſtionably the ancient *Seguſium*, as appears by a great many inſcriptions ſtill extant; ſome of which the marquis *Scipio Maffei* has tranſmitted to the academy of *Turin*. As to the alteration of the name of *Seguſiam* into *Suſa*, there is a ſimilar inſtance in that of *Forum Julium*, which time has contracted into *Friuli*. The triumphal arch at *Suſa*, erected in the time of the emperor *Auguſtus*, is deſcribed at large with a copper-plate of it in the *Nouveau Theatre de Piedmont & Savoye*, but eſpecially in the before-mentioned *Maffei*'s *Hiſtoria Diplomatica*, publiſhed in quarto at *Mantua*, 1727.

Imp. Caeſari. Auguſto. Divi. F. Pontifici. maximo. Tribunicia. Poteſtate. XV. Imp. XIII. M. Julius. Reſtis Donni. F. Cotrius. Praefectus civitatium. quae. ſubſcriptae. ſunt. Segoviorum. Seguſinorum. Belacorum Caturigum. Medullorum. Tebaviorum Adanatium. Savincatium. Egdiniorum Veaminiorum. Veniſamorum. Iriorum Eſubianorum. Ovadiavium. et. civitates. quae. ſub. eo. praefecto. fuerunt.

Nouveau Theatre de Piedmont.

The above-mentioned *Nouveau Theatre de Piedmont & Savoye* conſiſts of two large folio's, containing deſcriptions and plates of all the towns and fortreſſes of theſe countries. The greateſt fault in this work is, that it magnifies its ſubject beyond reality, exhibiting ſtreets and buildings which never were, and probably never will be built. This work was printed at *Amſterdam* in 1725, and is ſold at *Turin* for above an hundred and fifty *Piedmonteſe* livres.

From *Suſa* the road begins to mend, and the valley extends itſelf into a plain, planted with walnut-trees, and covered with corn-fields, meadows and vineyards.

Four

Four leagues and a half from *Novaleſe* lies *Buſſolens*, a wretched place; yet, like many others as little deſerving it, is honoured with a plate and deſcription in the above-mentioned *Nouveau* theatre, &c. Beyond this, on the left-hand, is an old ruined caſtle, called *St. Joire*; and further on the right, upon a high mountain, ſtands a large church, which goes by the name of *St. Michael*, where a hermit has taken up his reſidence. This was formerly a celebrated monaſtery, and a certain annual ſum is ſtill paid to the heroic prince *Eugene*, as abbot of it.

About four leagues from *Buſſolens* lies *Veillane*, which has a fine proſpect to *Superga*, which is a new church built on a high mountain, a league and a half beyond *Turin*. About an hour's journey from *Veillane* brings one to *Rivoli*, a royal palace within three ſhort leagues of *Turin*. A pleaſanter road than this cannot be imagined, it being a long avenue where ſix carriages may go abreaſt. The trees on each ſide are not full grown; for the *French*, at the ſiege of *Turin*, did not leave a tree ſtanding in any part of the country.

At the beginning of the avenue from *Suſa* hither, ſtand the palace of *Rivoli*, on an eminence, the view at the other end being terminated by *Turin*; and in a direct line beyond *Turin*, *Superga* preſents itſelf to the eye. The planted road from *Mechlin* to *Louvain* has its beauties, and is three leagues in length, but is much more uneaven and hilly than this of *Turin*.

I cannot conclude without taking notice of ſome errors I have obſerved in the maps of this country, particularly that of *Homan*'s, intitled, *Regiæ Celſitudinis Sabaudicæ Status*.

I. The river *Iſer* muſt be repreſented on this ſide, and cloſe by mount *Melian*.

II. *Homan* puts the name of the river which runs into the *Iſer*, only at its ſource; and there it is wrong, it being *Arc*, and not *Art*.

III. The courſe of the river *Arc*, as far as *Aigues Belles*, muſt be drawn as continually running betwixt high mountains.

IV. It is to be obſerved, that mount *Cennis* reaches from *Laneburg* to *Novaleſe*.

V. *Homan* and ſome others exceed in the diſtance betwixt *Laneburg* and *Novaleſe*. It is indeed computed at five leagues; but this ſtage takes up five hours; during two of which, one travels along the plain on the ſummit; another hour is employed in riding up from *Laneburg*, and two more in going from *Grande Croix* down the ſteepeſt declivity to *Novaleſe*.

VI. *La Poſta*, a loan houſe, ſtands on mount *Cennis*, on the left-ſide of the road.

VII. The lake is on the plain above, on the right-hand of the road, behind the hoſpital, and more towards *Novaleſe* than *Laneburg*; whereas in the map it is placed quite otherwiſe.

VIII. The river *Semar*, which iſſues from the lake, is delineated in the ſmalleſt maps. It runs as far as *Suſa* through very narrow valleys, which particular is omitted in the maps.

IX. *Homan*'s map places *Novaleſe* a great deal too far from *Suſa*, the diſtance being no more than a league, or an hour's journey.

X. Fort *Brunette* muſt alſo be placed on the left-hand from *Novaleſe*, and a little on this ſide *Suſa*.

XI. This map places *Buſſolens* much too near *Suſa*, they being ſeparated by a plain of three leagues in length.

XII. The map places the way from *Buſſolens* to *Turin* through *St. Joire*; whereas this place lies a great way on the left of it.

XIII. The abbey of *St. Michael* in *Piedmont* ſhould be placed on a high hill.

XIV. The road from *Rivoli* to *Turin* is alſo miſrepreſented; for *Rivoli*, and but a ſmall part of, and not the whole city, and the church of *Suparga*, which ſtands on an eminence, lie in a direct line, which ſituation it muſt be owned is punctually obſerved in *Homan*'s map.

XV. This map places *Olegio* (for that is the right name, and not *Olazo)* a little town in the *Milaneſe* frontier, too near *Novara*, the diſtance being five leagues, and from *Seſti* little more than two leagues, or ſeven *Italian* miles.

XVI. The river which runs near *Tortona* is not called *Scrivia*, but *Scrinia*.

The long map of the courſe of the *Po* publiſhed in 1703 by the learned father *Placide*, an *Auguſtine* monk, is not without faults; yet it is preferable to many others.

Turin, October 11, 1729. *I am*, &c.

LETTER

LETTER XXIII.

Person and Character of the King of *Sardinia.*

SIR,

I Cannot better introduce my description of this country than with an account of its sovereign. As to the time he has been in actual possession of a kingdom, which he has annexed to his family, he is indeed the youngest monarch in *Europe*; but with regard to the number of years, during which he has presided over his hereditary dominions, no other prince equals him. His whole title runs thus:

Victor Amadée, par la grace de Dieu roy de Sardaigne, de Chipre & de Jerusalem; duc de Savoye, Montferrat, Chablais, Aoste & Genevois; prince de Piedmont & d'Oneille; marquis d'Italie, de Saluces, Suse, Ivrée, de Ceve, du Maro, Oristan & Sezane; compte de Maurienne, Geneve, Nice, Asti, Alexandrie, Tende, Gocean & Romont; baron de Vaud & de Faucigni; seigneur de Verceil, Pignerol, Tarantaise, de la Lomeline & Val de Sesia; prince & vicaire perpetuel du St. empire Romain en Italie. *King of* Sardinia's *titles.*

'*Victor Amadeus*, by the grace of God, king of *Sardinia*, *Cyprus*, and '*Jerusalem*; duke of *Savoy*, *Montferrat*, *Chablais*, *Aoste*, and the country 'of Geneva; prince of *Piedmont* and *Oneglia*; marquis of *Italy*, *Saluzzo*, '*Susa*, *Ivrea*, *Ceva*, and *le Maro*, of *Oristan* and *Sezane*; count of *Mau*-'*rienne*, *Geneva*, *Nice*, *Asti*, *Alessandria*, *Tende*, *Gocean*, and *Romont*; 'baron of *le Vaud* and *Faucigni*; lord of *Vercelli*, *Pignerol*, *Tarentaise*, of '*la Lomeline* and *Val de Sesia*; prince and perpetual vicar of the holy '*Roman* empire in *Italy*.'

This prince was born on the 14th of *May*, 1666; and in 1680 entered upon the government of his dominions. He was in possession of the kingdom of *Sicily* from the year 1713 to 1718; but in the year 1720, he became king of *Sardinia* *. His person is tall, slender, and well-shaped; and even in his advanced age there appears in him an uncommon vivacity and spirit, but tempered with the most engaging mildness and affability. He holds the reigns of government in his own hands, without being swayed or influenced by ministers or mistresses. All favours come immediately from his hands; and when he refers any thing to his officers, it is generally in affairs which are to be protracted, or totally *His person.* *Policy.*

* He is said to have died on the 16th of *October*, 1732; but for private reasons his death was not made public till the 31st.

rejected.

rejected. Every thing is tranſacted with the greateſt ſecrecy. The king, when he is at *Rivoli*, or *la Venerie*, frequently diſpatches couriers, or holds private conferences, while the court and city are entirely ignorant of ſuch tranſactions. This caution and ſecrecy are not confined to the court; but in compliance with the king's temper, are ſtrictly obſerved in converſing with ſtrangers. By this reſerve, the miniſters of foreign courts are the greateſt ſufferers. The count of *Cambyſe*, ambaſſador from *France*, a nobleman of great wit and politeneſs, during the whole time of his reſidence at this court, was ſcarce viſited by twenty perſons in the king's ſervice. I don't ſpeak of thoſe, who, being at the head of affairs, by frequenting the foreign miniſters, might render themſelves ſuſpected; but of others who are in ſuch offices about the court as are never truſted with the ſecrets of ſtate. It is indeed the particular lot of a *French* miniſter here to be involved in the general averſion conceived againſt his nation ſince the laſt war. But this reſerve extends itſelf alſo to other envoys, though the repreſentatives of powers who have always preſerved a good underſtanding with the houſe of *Savoy*, ſuch as *England* and *Holland*. In the perſon of Mr. *Allen*, *England* had a miniſter, whoſe politeneſs, beſides the allurements of a ſplendid table, would inſure him a great number of viſitors, did not the fear of giving umbrage at court keep many away? The *Venetian* nobility are likewiſe reſtrained from converſing with foreigners by very ſevere laws. Indeed this is not the caſe at *Turin*; but from motives of obedience and reſpect to the king, without any expreſs laws, every thing is carefully avoided which may give his majeſty the leaſt offence.

Inconveniency to foreign miniſters at Turin.

Abſolute power of the king.

Arbitrary power is no where carried to a greater height than at *Turin*. The perſonal qualities of the king impart a greater and more perſuaſive authority to his commands than thouſands of regular troops could do in other countries. The ſituation of his dominions, between two powerful neighbours, has been politically improved by his preſent majeſty and his predeceſſors, for the increaſe of their power and dignity. Some indeed are of opinion, that ſuch a conduct, when examined by the rules of ſtrict juſtice and morality, will appear in no favourable light: but others imagine, that ſuch difficulties as may preſent themſelves to a tender conſcience, are eaſily removed by conſidering the exigences and urgent neceſſities with which the houſe of *Savoy* has been often preſſed. I leave the caſuiſts to determine whether a frequent change of principles is conſiſtent with candour and probity; and whether the ſame perſon can with honour, as commander in chief, engage his word to two oppoſite armies on the ſame day? As we are ignorant of the exigences of ſtate, it is difficult to judge whether avarice may be claſſed among the king's ruling paſſions. Not long ſince he entered into diſcourſe with a common centinel, who in anſwer to his majeſty's queſtions, informed him of the many

King of Sardinia's *parſimony.*

battles

battles and ſieges he had been in; of the hardſhips and dangers he had undergone, and the wounds he had received. When his tale was at an end, the king ſaid, *bon jour*, i. e. 'Good morrow,' and went away; the ſoldier, without any further ceremony, returned the king's compliment in the ſame words with a *bon jour*. The king, however, turned back and ſaid to him, *Eh bien! vous ne me demandés rien?* i. e. 'and ſee 'you do not aſk me for any thing;' to which the ſoldier coldly replied, *Et que vous demanderai-je? à vous qui ne donnés jamais rien.* i. e. 'What 'ſhould I aſk of you who never give any thing.' Upon this the king went away ſmiling, but ſent the ſoldier ten louis d'ors. Next day the king purpoſely paſſed by the ſame centinel, who only ſaid, *Je remercie vôtre Majeſté de la Grace, qu'Elle m'a faite, mais aujourd'hui je ne demande rien*, i. e. 'I thank your majeſty for the favour you have done me, but 'I ask for nothing to-day.'

It is certain the expences of the court are managed with the ſtricteſt oeconomy*. No marſhal's table is kept in town; and in the country, particularly at *la Veniere*, it is ſerved with diſhes which have been on the king's table. The king dines only with the prince of *Piedmont* and his conſort. Expenſive diverſions are ſeldom known in this court; and the account of all diſburſements is ſo clearly ſtated, that the king at one view may ſee the whole amount of his annual expences. Upon any alteration, or extraordinary diſburſement, the cauſe of the difference in the account muſt be carefully entered in a particular book. This is obſerved in ſuch ſmall articles as wood, candles, *&c.* and the king is ſo particularly acquanted with the value and price of every commodity, that formerly he uſed to inſiſt on great abatements in his tradeſmen's bills, and would even ſhew them the profits he allowed them, and wherein they conſiſted. He is known to have himſelf contracted with merchants for furniſhing the houſhold with hats, ſtockings, *&c.* Once he ordered all the millers throughout his dominions to repair to *Turin*, and after talking over the matter with them, raiſed the mill-farm above three hundred thouſand livres higher than it had ever been before. While the neceſſary repairs were done at the royal chapel of the *Holy Sudary*, his majeſty uſed to go every morning very early to maſs at *La Conſola*; and then took an opportunity of viſiting the markets, where he would enquire among the peaſants the price of partridges, hares, *&c.* that he might give timely orders for any abatements in the expences of his tables. After all, the difficulties in which he was involved, may have contributed

* Even the king's miniſters at foreign courts feel the effects of this parſimony, tho' they are all perſons eminently qualified for ſuch poſts, and their ſervice do him great honour. A late *Sardinian* miniſter at the *Hague* received from his king no more than a louis-d'or *per diem*, with which it muſt be owned no great figure can be made. An *Engliſh* envoy, beſides the ſervice of plate, has a daily allowance of ten pounds *ſterling*, and ſometimes more.

to, and in ſome meaſure juſtify this extraordinary parſimony. However, there are not wanting ſome inſtances of his liberality. Some years ago the opera at *Turin* was carried on by contribution among a company of merchants: The king deſired only a little box for himſelf, and this he viſited but ſeldom; yet at the end of the carnival he ſent the company a gratuity of thirty thouſand *Piedmonteſe* livres.

Generoſity towards baron Valaiſe.

The late prince of *Piedmont* taking the air with his younger brother the preſent preſumptive heir, the coach-horſes took fright, and ran with great fury towards the river *Po*, ſo that the prince ſeemed inevitably loſt. In this extremity, baron *Valaiſe*, the equerry in waiting, regardleſs of the danger, clapped ſpurs to his horſe and leaped in among the coach-horſes. Beſides other wounds and bruiſes he received, one of his legs was broken in two places. The princes, however, were ſaved by that bold and generous attempt; and after a tedious and painful cure, *Valaiſe* appeared abroad. All the world wondered that no recompence was talked of for ſuch an eminent piece of ſervice performed with ſo much hazard: But ſo far were he and his mother from complaining, that they accounted the glory of the action a ſufficient reward. Others, however, took the liberty to cenſure the king; till ſome time after a fief of about eighty or a hundred thouſand livres *per annum*, eſcheating to the treaſury, the king ordered the manſion-houſe to be furniſhed in the completeſt manner. *Valaiſe* was carried thither by the prince of *Piedmont* himſelf, as the future proprietor of it. The manner in which one circumſtance of this act of gratitude was performed does peculiar honour to the deceaſed prince; and among other inſtances ſhews, that had he lived, this country would have been bleſſed with a prince of a liberal and noble diſpoſition. The court being at *Maſin* to paſs the ſummer, the two princes deſired their father's leave to go and ſee this ſeat, which was devolved to him, it being but three or four leagues from *Maſin*. Upon their return the king aſked them how they liked it? To this the elder prince anſwered, that it was indeed a charming place; and at the ſame time gave the king to underſtand, that all was not right. Upon the king's further enquiry, he was informed, that there was not ſo much as a table or chair, nor any other piece of furniture in the houſe; the prince very reſpectfully adding, *il me ſemble, qu'il ne faudroit pas faire quelque choſe à demi.* 'i. e. in my humble opinion we ſhou'd not do any thing by halves.' The king approved of the hint, and was pleaſed to give orders to the keeper of the wardrobe, that whatever the prince of *Piedmont* thought neceſſary for furniſhing the ſeat ſhould be ſent thither; and the prince on his part, for the greater honour of the donor, took care that every thing ſhould be done in the moſt elegant manner.

Adventure with chevelier d'Allenge.

I cannot forbear adding, on this occaſion, ſome other inſtances of this prince's magnanimity. The chevalier *d'Allinge*, brother to the mar-

quis *de Coudré*, and, at the beginning of the laſt war, colonel of a regiment of dragoons, happening to differ from the king in a council of war, delivered his opinion with a freedom which ſeemed natural to him; adding, 'that what the king deſired was by no means proper.' At this the king flew into a violent paſſion, (for one may form an idea of the fire and impetuoſity of his youth by the preſent vivacity of his temper) and in the heat of his reſentment called the chevalier by a name which could not but touch him to the quick. Accordingly, with a low bow he withdrew, but continued to ſerve at the head of his regiment during the campaign; not only doing his duty, but in order to convince the king of his fidelity, he unneceſſarily expoſed himſelf on ſeveral occaſions, and did not come off without wounds. The campaign being ended, he accompanied the regiment into quarters; and afterwards repaired to court to deſire his diſcharge. The king ſignified to him, that he was very well ſatisfied with his ſervices, and concerned that he ſhould think of reſigning. Nevertheleſs, as the king ſaid no more, nor acknowledge his fault, *d'Allenge* remained inflexible, and having obtained his diſmiſſion, went to his brother's ſeat in *Savoy*, where, by his oeconomy and improvements, he doubled the income of it. Five years after the king paſſing through *Savoy*, in order to receive the preſent princeſs of *Piedmont*, *d'Allinge* was pitched upon to compliment his majeſty in the name of the ſtates of that country. The king, tho' he had not ſeen him for ſeveral years, immediately recollected him, and received him with a great deal of affability; then taking the ſword which he had by his ſide, he preſented it to *d'Allenge*, adding theſe words, *Chevalier prenés cette epée. Elle m'a ſervie en beaucoup de bonnes occaſions, & je ne la ſaurois mieux employer, qu'en la donnant à un des plus vaillants hommes de mon païs*, i. e. 'Chevalier, take this ſword; it has 'ſerved me on ſeveral good occaſions; and I cannot make a better uſe of 'it than by beſtowing it upon one of the braveſt men in all my do-'minions.' This was certainly a very genteel compliment, and a behaviour that does honour to both parties.

The king's behaviour to general Schulenburg.

In the year 1729, the king returning from viſiting general *Schulenburg* in his laſt illneſs, ſaid to the lieutenant-general of that name, (who was the general's nephew) that he was going to loſe one of his beſt generals, whoſe life, if it was poſſible, he would purchaſe with a province; adding, that what was irremedeable ſhould be ſubmitted to with patience, as the decree of God. His majeſty further aſſured the lieutenant-colonel, that no body but himſelf ſhould ſucceed to the command of the regiment, and ordered him, if he had any relations, to ſend for them; that as the *Schulenburgs* had always behaved well, his army ſhould never be without officers of ſuch a worthy family. The

king concluded in this obliging manner, *Ces ſont mes ſentimens & ceux de mon fils, nous les inſpirerons au duc d'Aoſta.* 'Theſe are my ſenti-'ments, and thoſe of my ſon, and we ſhall take care to inſpire the 'duke of *Aoſta* with the ſame.' The king has faithfully kept his word, and very probably, after the death of the preſent colonel, his couſin *Schulenburg* (who is at preſent called *Falkenberg*, that there may not be two officers of the ſame name in one regiment) will ſucceed him in the command of this regiment, as the fourth of that name, field-marſhal *Schulenburg*, now in the *Venetian* Service, having preceded the laſt three in that poſt.

Another affair which properly comes under this head happened but few days ago. The abbé count *de Cunico*, a man of vaſt genius, formerly gave himſelf up to a very licentious and diſſolute life; but meeting with a fortunate ill-run at play, when the rage, occaſioned by his great loſs, had ſubſided, he was brought to a cool reflection, and determined to alter his courſe of life. To this purpoſe, leaving *Caſale*, his native place, he went to *Rome*, hired a ſmall houſe, avoiding all company that might ſeduce him to his former ill courſes, or leſſen the averſion he had conceived for them. He cloſely applied himſelf to the ſtudy of the ſciences, and being contented with a narrow fortune, he lived twenty years as a ſhining pattern of virtue and piety. During this interval he was little thought of at home; and it would have been no wonder if, under ſuch circumſtances, he had been utterly forgotten at court. Some days ſince, however, the king unexpectedly nominated him grand vicar to the archbiſhop; and the marquis *de Roſignan* coming to court to kiſs the king's hand for the dignity conferred on his brother, the king ſaid ro him, *Je ſuis bien aiſe, que je puis faire quelque plaiſir à votre frere, mais je me plains de vous, de m'avoir ſi long temps caché, que vous avés un frere d'un ſi grand merite; il fallut que je le deterraſſe moy même.* 'I am very glad that I can do any kindneſs to your brother; but I have 'reaſon to complain of you, for ſo long concealing from me that you 'had a brother of ſo much merit; it ſeems I was obliged to find him 'out myſelf.'

Story of a poſſeſſed perſon.

It is owing to his majeſty's ſagacity that in this very year the whole country has not been over-run with ſuperſtitious notions of ſorcery and pretended poſſeſſed perſons. A girl in *Turin* was troubled with hyſteric fits, which threw her into ſuch poſtures and agitations as appeared ſupernatural. The Jeſuits, who never let ſlip an opportunity of diſtinguiſhing themſelves to advantage, immediately flocked about her, and declared her to be a *demoniac*; and they brought over two phyſicians to corroborate the fiction, who declared that her diſeaſe was beyond the power of medicine to cure. Hereupon exorciſms were called in, and

the

the girl was previouſly inſtructed by the Jeſuits * for better carrying on the impoſture. This affair made a great noiſe; the people crowded from all parts; the old ſtories of ſorceries and witchcraft were revived, and daily many other perſons were given out to be bewitched or poſſeſſed. Dr. *R.* publickly oppoſed this proceeding, declaring the girl's caſe, though uncommon, to be entirely natural, and corroborating his opinion by arguments and inſtances which he had heard of in *Holland* and *England*, where he had lived ſeveral years. The Jeſuits inveighed againſt him as an infidel, whom they would infallibly confute from the teſtimony of his own ſenſes. Accordingly he went with them, and during their prayers and exorciſms, put on a very ſerious and devout appearance; but afterwards he deſired of the two eccleſiaſtics who were the managers of the whole affair, that they would be pleaſed to order their patient to anſwer him a queſtion or two. This they granted, upon condition that he ſhould aſk nothing unlawful, and commanded the devil to give anſwer. Hereupon Dr. *R*, ſaid to her in *Engliſh*, *What is my name?* This being a language to which both the Jeſuits and the girl were ſtrangers, ſhe anſwered in plain *Piedmonteſe*, That ſhe did not underſtand the queſtion propoſed to her. Now according to the received opinion, as well as the *ritual*, the knowledge of all languages, a ſupernatural ſtrength of body, and the foretelling of things to come, are the three *criteria* of a real *Satanical* poſſeſſion, conſequently the devil could not have been at a loſs in any language. The Jeſuits, as may eaſily be ſuppoſed, were not a little mortified at the cacodemon's ignorance. However they eluded this objection by ſaying, that Dr. *R.* muſt certainly have put ſome unlawful queſtion, and that they had not allowed the devil to give any anſwer to ſuch. This Dr. *R.* confuted, by explaining what he had aſked, and immediately repeated his queſtion in *Piedmonteſe*; but the *poſſeſſed*, to whom he was unknown, could ſay as little to this, as to the ſame queſtion in *Engliſh*. Upon which Dr. *R*, highly pleaſed, runs away in triumph to court, where he made himſelf very merry with the ignorance of this illiterate devil. The king and the prince of *Piedmont* joined in the laugh, and the latter, for the further ridicule of the Jeſuits devil, fetched out of his cloſet a *Chineſe* pſalter, ſent him as a curioſity by the cardinal *de Tournon*. This pſalter had indeed a *Latin* tranſlation; but the *Chineſe* leaves could be taken out ſeparately from thoſe on which

* This ſtory, without the author's knowledge, was inſerted from an account which he had ſent to *N.* in the *Mercure hiſtorique & politique* of *May* 1730, and afterwards in the thirty-fourth number of the *Fama Europea*; but the former tranſlator having given himſelf too large a ſcope, ſeveral circumſtances are introduced which are not ſtrictly agreeable to truth. The end of the preſent remark is, that nothing may be attributed to the author which he had no concern in.

the tranſlation was. With one of theſe leaves Dr. *R.* was diſpatched to aſk the devil the contents of it, and in what language it was written. The reverend fathers, who had enough of Dr. *R.* at his firſt viſit, kept out of the way, to avoid any further diſcourſe with him; and the devil threatened that he if returned, he would expoſe every particular of the doctor's life. A *Theatine*, who was a ſecret accomplice of the Jeſuits, acquainted the doctor's ſiſter with this circumſtance. She, from her implicit veneration for the clergy, was very earneſt with her brother not to have any further concern with this devil; but he was not to be ruled by her. I am apt to think, that if the devil had been able to have laid open all the particulars of Dr. *R*'s life, many diverting ſcenes would have come to light. However, D. *R.* had no great opinion of *Satan*'s omniſcience, and, among other things, told the king, that if all things were known to the devil (which God forbid) princes, inſtead of being at ſuch vaſt charges in envoys and ſpies, need only conſtantly maintain at their court a poſſeſſed perſon or two, from whom they might at all times have immediate intelligence. With this confidence away goes Dr. *R.* to the houſe of the poſſeſſed, where he found the Jeſuits with the girl; and after entering the room with great politeneſs, he acquainted them, that having been informed a detail of the whole courſe of his life was to be given, he took the liberty to come to hear it, to refreſh his memory. He then proceeded to challenge the devil to begin his ſtory; adding, that if he did not, he would ſtigmatize them, and all who favoured this pretended poſſeſſion, for knaves or fools. This reſolute ſpeech thunderſtruck both the patient and the Jeſuits; but the latter beginning to bluſter as if they deſigned to ſhew Dr. *R.* the way down ſtairs, he ſoon quelled them with his commiſſion from the prince, that the poſſeſſed ſhould declare what was written on the leaf which he exhibited to her, and what language it was. The two Jeſuits, who to be ſure were not the moſt acute men of their order, pretended that the characters might be diabolical, and therefore would have nothing to do with them. Dr. *R.* anſwered, that it did not become them to violate the reſpect due to the prince, by ſuch a ſcandalous ſuſpicion; and that he required them, in the name of the king and prince, no longer to amuſe him with frivolous ſubterfuges. After much whiſpering together, they anſwered, that ſuch a buſineſs was to be introduced with prayers and long acts of devotion, and therefore it was convenient to defer it to another time. But Dr. *R.* replied, there was now time ſufficient, and he would pray with them; ſo that at laſt, notwithſtanding it went ſo much againſt the grain, they were obliged to begin their ceremonies. During the exorciſm the girl threw herſelf into ſtrange cantorſions, accompanied with hideous looks, which the Jeſuits declared to be ſupernatural;

natural; but Dr. *R.* promiſed, that, on another occaſion, he would mimick her in a manner ſtill more horrible. Orders being given to the *poſſeſſed* truly to anſwer all interrogatories, the leaf was laid before her. Upon this ſhe cried out, *Take it away*, *I cannot bear it*, &c. At laſt, being preſſed home, ſhe ſaid it was written in *Hebrew*, and upon further importunity, that it was a blaſphemous writing againſt the holy and ever-bleſſed Trinity. This was enough for Dr. *R.* and after plainly demonſtrating to the Jeſuits what a bungler of a devil this was, he returned to court, to give an account of his commiſſion. The conſequence of this affair was, that the two Jeſuits were baniſhed, the two phyſicians recanted in public under penalty of being rendered incapable of practiſing; the parents, relations, and thoſe who lived in the houſe with the *poſſeſſed*, were enjoined, upon pain of death, never to ſpeak of this affair as a diabolical poſſeſſion. As for the girl, ſhe was ſoon cured, without any other exorciſm but proper medicines, and is at preſent very healthy and chearful. Thus ended the impoſture, and immediately all *Satanical* poſſeſſions and ſorceries with which the minds of the people were infected, vaniſhed. The Jeſuits threatened to write againſt Dr. *R*; but he gave them to underſtand, that within twenty-four hours they ſhould have ſuch an anſwer as ſhould be to their eternal diſgrace. At preſent nothing exceeds their civility towards him; but he cannot be brought to put any confidence in their profeſſions, but rather apprehends that ſome bad deſign lurks under their profuſion of complaiſance. As my adventure with ſome *poſſeſſed* perſons at *Bruſſels* in the year 1713 cannot but be known to you, I ſhall not detain you with an account of it. What little credit his majeſty gives to any effects of ſorcery or witchcraft, plainly appeared about nineteen years ago. A certain wretch had made a kind of *taliſman* to repreſent the king, and with certain ſuperſtitious ceremonies and incantations formed a deſign to deſtroy his majeſty by means of that image; but the pretended magician was immediately apprehended and convicted. The king made a jeſt of the manner of perpetrating his death, ſaying, that he had never found himſelf ſo well in all his life, as during the magician's attempt to diſpatch him; and that if there actually was ſuch a thing as witchcraft, he could not think that God had put the lives and deaths of princes into the hands of ſuch worthleſs ſcoundrels. Theſe being the king's ſentiments, the council was obliged ſeveral times to repreſent, that nevertheleſs the villain's intent was criminal, and that he ought to be puniſhed as an example to others; eſpecially as he had, in his magic practices profaned the holy ſacrament, a crime not in his majeſty's power to forgive. At laſt the king ſentenced him to be ſtrangled, and hung up by one of his legs before the priſon-door; but poſſibly no great haſte would have

have been made in the execution of this criminal, had not the court of *Rome* concerned itſelf in the affair.

The king far from bigotry.

A blind zeal for his religion never made a part of the king's character; and it was not without ſome concern to him, that the ſteward of a young *Ruſſian* nobleman, then at the univerſity of *Turin*, became an open convert to the *Romiſh* religion. His majeſty was of opinion, that the difference betwixt the orthodox and the ſectaries, was not ſo great as to be an object for ſtrict inſpection; but poſſibly the real cauſe of his concern was, that ſuch converſions might give offence, and bring an ill report upon the univerſity, which at that time was frequented by many young gentlemen of great diſtinction from *England*, *Ruſſia*, and other foreign countries which diſſented from the *Romiſh* church. It was on this account that in the year 1710, when the hereditary prince of *Wurtemberg* came to *Turin*, under the name of count *Helfenſtein*, in order to ſpend ſome years there, the king (then duke of *Savoy)* iſſued an expreſs order at court, that no mention ſhould be made to this young prince of the *Roman* catholic religion, nor of the duke's amours.

Behaviour towards the hereditary prince of Wurtemberg.

Affair of the Dutch *ſecretary.*

About ſix years ago the *Dutch* ſecretary to the embaſſy at the court of *Turin*, openly embraced the *Roman* catholic religion, by which means having forfeited his employment, he would have been reduced to great ſtraights had not the king conſidered his condition; but this was not till after he had been ſupported for a year in the college of commerce, then newly built. There indeed he was in no want of neceſſaries; but his income was far ſhort of his appointments in his former employment. Some are inclined to think that he had ſome ſecret connections with the duke of *Riperda*; for he not only had been his ſchool-fellow, but maintained a correſpondence with him ever ſince. He poſſibly flatter'd himſelf, that by ſuch a change of religion, he ſhould conſiderably mend his fortune; but ſoon after, the duke of *Riperda* himſelf fell into diſgrace, and the new convert Mr. *Vanplaa*, was thus left in an uneaſy ſituation.

However it muſt be acknowledged, that in the latter part of his life, the king of *Sardinia* like *Lewis* XIVth, affected a greater ſhew of, and uncommon zeal for his religion, giving even the moſt public proofs of it, by his confeſſion of faith contained in the following words. It is publiſhed in T. I. lib. I. *des Loix & Conſtitutions*, printed in two quarto volumes, in the year 1729.

Tit. I. De l' Invocation de Dieu & de la Foi Catholique.

The king's confeſſion of faith.

'L'Experience nous fait voir chaque jour, que les reſolutions humaines 's'evanoüiſſent le plus ſouvent, & qu'il eſt difficile de les faire par-'venir au but, que l' on s' eſt propoſé, quand on ne les rapporte pas à ce

' bien

'bien ſouverain, eternel, infini & increé, duquel tout depend, & dont la 'main toute puïſſante & toûjours miſericordieuſe gouverne l'Univers: 'c'eſt pourquoy voulant faire eclater ici, comme dans toutes nos actions, 'la ferveur de nôtre zele religieux & manifeſter les ſentimens, dont nô- 'tre cœur eſt penetré, a fin que nos miniſtres, nos officiers & tous nos 'ſujets apprennent par nôtre exemple, comment ils doivent regler leur 'conduite avec ſûreté; Nous offrons & conſacrons avec ardeur à la tres- 'ſainte & individüe trinité non ſeulement les premices, la ſuite & la fin 'de cet ouvrage, mais encore toutes nos intentions en proteſtant de pro- 'feſſer avec un culte plein de religion la vrai foi de *Jeſus Chriſt*, telle 'que nous l'enſeigne la ſainte egliſe catholique, apoſtolique & *Romaine*. 'Nous croions auſſi fermement & avec une entiere certitude, tant le 'ſymbole des ſaints apôtres, que tous les autres divins myſteres, qui ſont 'contenus dans la loi evangelique & dans les ſacremens de l' egliſe, en- 'tre leſquels nous venerons particulierement, & adorons dans la plus 'profonde humilité de nôtre cœur la ſacrée euchariſtie, ou triomphe par 'une admirable operation de la grace celeſte le myſterieux changement 'du pain & du vin en la pretieuſe ſubſtance & realité du vrai corps & 'ſang de *Jeſus Chriſt*; faſſe donc le toutpuïſſant, le ſecours duquel nous 'implorons de noveau, parmi les troubles & les orage, dont cette vie 'mortelle eſt traverſée, que les pas qui peuvent être douteux & chance- 'lans, ſoient dirigés par ſa grace, qu'il daigne par un raïon favorable de 'ſa divine lumiere eclaircir nos penſées, ſuppléer à la foibleſſe de nos 'ſens, & rectifier nos actions; qu'il nous conduiſe par les ſentiers de la 'juſtice, dans la voïe du ſalut, & qu'il nous accorde par l'effet de ſa mi- 'ſericordiuſe clemence de jouïr un jour de ſa paix eternelle.'

'Tit. I. Of the invocation of God, and of the catholic faith.

'DAily experience ſhews us, that human reſolutions generally prove 'abortive, and that they ſeldom attain the end propoſed, unleſs they 'are directed to the glory of that eternal, infinite, uncreated and ſovereign 'good, on whom every thing depends, and whoſe omnipotent and bene- 'ficent hand governs the whole univerſe: Wherefore, being deſirous in 'this as well as in all our actions, to make the fervor of our religious zeal 'appear, and to manifeſt the inward ſentiments of our heart, to the end 'that our miniſters, our officers, and all our ſubjects may learn by our 'example, how they may regulate their conduct with ſafety; we ardently 'offer and dedicate to the moſt holy and undivided Trinity not only the 'beginning, continuation, and end of this work; but likewiſe all our in- 'tentions, proteſting that we do profeſs with a moſt religious veneration, 'the true faith of *Jeſus Chriſt*, as it is taught by the holy, catholic,

'apoſtolic *Roman* church. We alſo firmly and aſſuredly believe both 'the apoſtles creed, and all the divine myſteries contained in the evan- 'gelical law, and the ſacraments of the church, among which, we do 'with the deepeſt humility of heart, particularly venerate and adore the 'holy euchariſt, wherein by the admirable efficacy of heavenly grace, is 'diſplayed the myſterious change of the bread and wine into the pre- 'cious ſubſtance and reality of the true body and blood of *Jeſus Chriſt:* 'May then the almighty, whoſe aſſiſtance, amidſt the troubles and ſtorms 'with which this mortal life is agitated, we again implore, grant that in 'all our perplexities and weakneſſes, our ſteps may be directed by his 'grace; may he deign to illuminate our thoughts by a propitious ray of 'his divine light; may he ſupply the defects and imperfections of our 'ſenſes, and rectify our actions; may he graciouſly conduct us through 'the paths of righteouſneſs into the way of ſalvation, and out of his 'abundant mercy and goodneſs admit us one day into the enjoyment of 'his everlaſting peace.'

In theſe new ordinances, the 8th of *September* as the ſuppoſed birth-day of the virgin *Mary*, is appointed to be kept as an extraordinary feſtival, the deliverance of the city of *Turin* when beſieged by the *French* in 1706, being attributed to her; and the king, before the battle, had made a vow of inſtituting this feſtival. On this account alſo, was built the magnificent church of *Superga* at an incredible expence; but of this I ſhall give you a fuller account another time. It is alſo forbid under penalty of three days impriſonment, and living on bread and water, to carve, cut or paint the ſign of the croſs on tomb ſtones, or any place where it may be trodden under foot, or profaned in any other manner. The laws here are particularly ſevere againſt the *Jews*, death being the puniſhment for the leaſt contumelious language againſt the virgin *Mary*, or any of the ſaints; as alſo for expreſſing any contempt of their images. Both ſexes among them entering into their fifteenth year, are to wear on their right breaſt by way of an ignominious diſtinction, a yellow badge of nine inches long, made of ſilk or wool. *Jewiſh* parents whoſe children become converts to chriſtianity, are to leave ſuch a portion of their ſubſtance, as they would have been entitled to had their parents died inteſtate; and to this purpoſe on the converſion of a ſon, an inventory is immediately taken of the father's effects. Such children alſo have actual poſſeſſion of what otherwiſe would have remained in their father's hands during their minority. In the paſſion week, from *Wedneſday* to *Saturday* the *Jews* muſt not ring a bell, nor ſtir out of their houſes; their doors and windows are alſo to be kept ſhut under penalty of three days impriſonment, and ſubſiſting on bread and water during that time;

Reſpect paid to the croſs.

Severe laws againſt the Jews.

but if any *Jew* ſings, or plays on a muſical inſtrument on thoſe days in the paſſion week, they are to be publicly whipped.

Books which differ ever ſo little from the tenets of the *Romiſh* church, are no where prohibited with ſo much rigour as at *Turin*; ſuch as are publicly ſold at *Rome* and *Naples*, a prudent *Roman* catholic would be very cautious of only aſking for here. Whether a blind zeal for the externals of religion engroſſes the king's mind as his years and infirmities increaſe, muſt be learned from his future conduct towards the *Waldenſes*. It is certain his majeſty is not a little obliged to them, and their readineſs to ſpend both life and fortune in his ſervice, ought never to be forgotten; but it is no leſs certain, that it is the characteriſtic of bigots in all ſects, to perſecute thoſe who will not in every point conform to their opinion. Policy is alſo frequently the ſecret ſpring of perſecution, and a deſire of gratifying the pope in one point, to induce him to connive at ſomething elſe.

Suſpected books prohibited.

King oblig'd to the Waldenſes.

I believe we may draw a compariſon between the diſpoſitions and characters of the emperor *Charles* Vth and the prince in queſtion, who both perfectly agree in this, that neither of them ſuffered himſelf to be governed by a paſſion for the fair ſex; yet both were carried much too far by it.

Parallel betwixt the king and the emperor Charles V.

As to what happen'd to the count *de Veriie* in relation to his wife *Johanna Baptiſta*, daughter to *Lewis Charles d'Albert* duke *de Luynes*, it was in a great meaſure owing to himſelf, for he was continually crying up in the king's hearing the extraordinary beauty * of his ſpouſe, and undervaluing all other ladies. In ſhort, he offer'd of his own accord to bring her to court. On her arrival, ſhe ſo inſinuated herſelf into the queen's favour, as to become her majeſty's chief confidente and inſeperable companion. The king in the mean time entirely gained the good graces of the counteſs; and not long after, ſhe had a particular houſhold appointed for her, with a chamberlain, and a guard: the king likewiſe

Anecdote of the counteſs de Verue.

* This beauty reigned a long time; when ſhe was in the height of favour the *Lorrain* miniſter baron *F.* fell ſo paſſionately in love, that his mind was totally taken up with her. At one time going from court about midnight, his chairmen aſked him whither they were to go, he told them to the counteſs *de Veriie*'s. Thither accordingly they went and knocked at the door, but the family being gone to bed, it was ſome time before the door could be opened. In the mean time this miniſter, who otherwiſe did not want parts, recovered from his abſence of mind; but was not a little uneaſy upon recollecting where he was, and accordingly thought it beſt to make off. My lord *Galloway*, ſome time after, gave him this candid reproof, *Monſieur, pourquoy etes vous ici? n'eſt ce pas pour faire les affaires de vôtre maitre? vous les gatés en vous imaginant, d'etre dans une epaiſe forêt, ou perſonne ne vous pourroit voir. Vous vous trompés, croyés moy, vous êtes en raſe Campagne, &c.* 'i. e. Sir, on what 'account are you here? is it not about your maſter's affairs? you ſpoil them by fancying 'yourſelf in a thick foreſt where no body can ſee you, whereas you may take my word 'for it, you are expoſed on an open plain, &c.'

preſented her with a part of the crown jewels. Things were carried on in this manner for three years, before the queen, then dutcheſs of *Savoy*, knew any thing of it; and no body was ſo indiſcreet as to incur the king's diſpleaſure, by diſcovering an affair which was a ſecret to the queen alone. She even accompanied the king to an entertainment given at *Valentin* on account of the birth of the marquiſs of *Suſa*, of whom the counteſs *de Veriie* had been lately delivered; and here ſhe certainly muſt have received ſome intimation of the intrigue, which ſhocked her ſo, that ſhe roſe from table with ſome indignation and went away. Three ladies whom the king ſuſpected of having betray'd him, were baniſhed the court. A certain colonel made his eſcape under the diſguiſe of a cook; but he got a regiment in the imperial ſervice, and was afterwards permitted to return to his country. As to the count *de Veriie*, he was unqueſtionably one of the firſt who obſerved the unhappy effects of his lady's boaſted beauty; and in the height of his impatience he relinquiſhed a penſion of two hundred thouſand livres a year in the duke's dominions, and entered into the *French* ſervice. He was there made *Marechal des Camps & Armées du Roy*, and afterwards *Commiſſaire-General de la Cavallerie*; but ſome years after he loſt his life in an engagement. His two ſons were not more fortunate than the father: one of them dying in the field of battle, and the other, if I miſtake not, broke his neck by a fall. The preſent count *de Veriie* is in very affluent circumſtances, tho' he has recovered but a ſmall part of the *Veriie* eſtate.

From this time the king's amour was no longer a ſecret, and the queen was obliged to ſuffer many mortifications which affected her very ſenſibly, particularly the following.

The queen had a ſprig of diamonds which ſhe uſually wore on her boſom, which took the fancy of the counteſs *de Veriie:* the king, one day at table, the counteſs being preſent, demanded it of the queen, and preſented it to the counteſs. This was the more mortifying, as theſe jewels were either preſented to her by her father, or part of her own fortune, and as ſuch, were her independant property. At length the counteſs *de Veriie* reflecting, that either by a change in the king's affection, or by his death, things might take a very unfavourable turn, and ſhe be forced into a cloiſter, a life which little ſuited with her temper, ſhe began to conſider of ways and means to diſingage herſelf in time, and be beforehand with ill fortune. The matter was concerted by letters between her and her brother, who ſoon after came out of *France* to *Turin* in diſguiſe. This happen'd in the year 1707, when the king had withdrawn from *Turin* to *Chamberry*. The counteſs *de Veriie* uſed to go to a wood near *Turin* every afternoon, attended by her woman and chamberlain. Here after ſpending about half an hour in read-

ing, ſhe uſed to walk by herſelf, leaving her attendance at a diſtance, and pretended to find an extraordinary pleaſure in meditation. In the mean time ſhe was buſy packing up in her palace, and ordered her fine paintings to be taken down, under pretence, that for their better preſervation curtains were to be made for them; but they were privately conveyed to her brother, together with gold medals, curious manuſcripts, jewels, *&c.* On the day appointed for their flight, ſhe went as uſual to the wood, read, and then pretending to take her ſolitary walk, ſhe flew to her brother, who, having prepared poſt-horſes and carriages for the journey, waited for her at an appointed rendezvous near the wood; from thence they made for *France* with all poſſible ſpeed. An hour and an half being elapſed, the counteſs's woman began to look about for her lady; but not hearing any news of her, ſhe began to apprehend ſome misfortune had befallen her. Hereupon the counteſs's retinue diſperſed themſelves in the wood in queſt of her, but all to no purpoſe. When it was known at *Turin* that ſhe was not to be found, an expreſs was ſent to the king at *Chamberry* who was juſt going to ſit down to table; but on this news, he immediately ſet out for his palace at *Turin*. There he found a letter from the counteſs wherein ſhe excuſed her flight, from the apprehenſion of a change in his affections, and the misfortune in which ſhe would in ſuch a caſe be involved. The king had part of the jewels again; and confiſcated an annuity of twenty thouſand livres a year, which ſhe had from the town-houſe at *Turin*, together with the capital. His majeſty was heard to ſay on this occaſion, that he never was engaged with any woman who did not deceive him; and ever ſince this adventure, the king ſeldom ſpeaks with any ladies whether old or young, but avoids them as much as poſſible. This elopement produced a happy reconciliation between the king and queen, and ever ſince they have lived in perfect harmony and mutual confidence. Some are of opinion, that the king was not ſorry in his heart to be rid of the counteſs; but that he could not ſo well digeſt the manner of her departure, eſpecially on account of the travelling charges with which ſhe abundantly furniſhed herſelf. As to any ſubſequent reconciliation between them, all I can ſay is (and I have it from unqueſtionable authority) that, when in the year 1717, the allies intended to deprive the duke of *Savoy* of the kingdom of *Sicily*, he was adviſed of it by the counteſs ſooner than they could have wiſhed. The regent had truſted the duke of *Bourbon* with the ſecret of this tranſaction, and he was the channel through which it came to *Madame de Verüe*. The count *de Verüe* was living when his lady came to *Paris*; and it happened, that he once carried her in his coach from a maſquerade without knowing her. However, ſhe knew him, and unmaſqued juſt as ſhe was going to alight, to

which overture the count made no other anſwer than by a low bow. It is not long ſince I was at her houſe * in the *fauxbourg St. Germain*, which for richneſs of furniture and number and beauty of the paintings is exceeded by few in *Paris*. The cryſtal luſtres are very remarkable there, nine of which in the great parlour, are ſo large and beautiful, that I know but two preferable to them, and theſe are in prince *Eugene*'s ſeat near *Vienna*, the leaſt of which coſt above ten thouſand rix-dollars. After all, whether the counteſs *de Verüe* had any grounds to apprehend a change in the duke of *Savoy*'s inclinations does not belong to me to determine: it is certain, that his love was not without jealouſy, eſpecially after he was informed that an *Engliſh* nobleman was like to paſs the night under the counteſs's bed. It ſeems he had been diſturbed in his viſits by the unexpected arrival of the king, and there was no other place ſo convenient for concealing him. The lord's ſituation was ſomething more than diſagreeable, (eſpecially in a country where rivalry is accounted no light offence) but his majeſty's generoſity ſcorned to revenge himſelf on any man at a diſadvantage. Another time the ſame *Engliſh* lord found that the king knew how to get rid of ſuch gueſts, who came without invitation: For the king intending another unexpected evening viſit to the counteſs, uſed ſuch precautions, that before ſhe knew any thing of his coming he was in her chamber, where he found the ſame *Engliſh* lord ſitting with her at table. His reſentment went no further, than taking a light in each hand, and making a ſign to the *Engliſh* gentleman, who readily complied, apprehending worſe conſequences, lighted him down ſtairs; there the king very cooly ſaid, 'that he (the *Engliſhman)* might now boaſt of having been 'lighted down ſtairs by the duke of *Savoy*, but that he adviſed him 'as a friend never to ſhew his face there again.' Of this advice the nobleman was ſo obſervant, that the very next day he ſet out to finiſh his travels. Another nobleman of the ſame country, being alſo enamoured with the counteſs, indulged his fancy ſo far as to look at her through a ſpying-glaſs during the whole time of an opera. As little agreeable as this muſt be to the king, his manner of ſending away this troubleſome foreigner cannot be charged with ſeverity: The next day two men were appointed to follow the *Engliſh* nobleman wherever he went, whoſe ſole buſineſs was to be looking at him with ſpying-glaſſes. It was not till after two days that the young lord took

King's jealouſy of two Engliſh *noblemen.*

* The counteſs *de Verüe* died at *Paris* on the 18th of *November* 1736, in the 66th year of her age, leaving to her brother the prince *de Grimbergue*, and her niece the dutcheſs of *Duras* the whole of her fortune during their lives, which afterwards goes to the houſe of *Aumont*. To the princeſs of *Carignan* ſhe bequeathed a legacy of an hundred *India* bonds, each of which, at that time ſold for two thouſand one hundred and ninety livres.

notice

notice of theſe attendants, and being at no loſs about the meaning of their behaviour, he thought it adviſeable immediately to leave *Turin* and look out for adventures elſewhere.

Engliſh travellers inclinable to adventures.

You muſt not think it ſtrange, Sir, that theſe two different adventures happened to perſons of the ſame nation. Tho' moſt young travellers of all countries are apt to give a looſe to their propenſity to pleaſure, even in *Italy*; yet the *Engliſh* may be ſaid to run greater lengths than any others*: for having a great deal of money to laviſh away, it not only gives them more ſpirit to engage in adventures, but likewiſe furniſhes them with means for removing impediments, or buying off any ill conſequences.

Gallantry of the king's father.

I ſhall cocclude this letter with an account of a piece of gallantry of his majeſty's father. When the duke built *la caſa Trucchi*, near *la place Caroline*, at *Turin*, all the world wondered for whom that fine palace was deſtined; but when it was entirely completed and furniſhed, the duke carried his miſtreſs thither to put her in poſſeſſion of it. The lady could not but admire the magnificence and ſplendor of the building, furniture, *&c.* Having taken a particular view of all the apartments, the duke bid his charmer gueſs what piece of furniture was ſtill wanting; upon which ſhe again narrowly inſpected into every thing. At laſt the duke, to relieve her perplexity, led her into the kitchen, where he ſhewed her that there was indeed a jack but no weight; at the ſame time two of the duke's ſervants brought in a large bag full of *louis d'ors*, and faſtening it to the line, ſet the jack in motion. The duke's miſtreſs, with great pleaſure, acknowledged, that till then, the houſe was not completely furniſhed.

Turin, October 28, 1729. *I am, SIR,* &c.

* Our ingenious author might have ſpared this reflection on our countrymen, had he conſidered that the number of *Engliſh* travellers is vaſtly ſuperior to thoſe of any other nation, and conſequently many of them may be concerned in ſuch adventures. If the vanity and prejudices of the *French* would ſuffer them to travel, which they now ſeldom do, they would ſhew all *Europe* how far they exceed the *Engliſh* in levity, intrigue and debauchery.

LETTER XXIV.

Account of the king of *Sardinia*'s family and court.

SIR,

HAVING in my laſt letter given you my ſentiments of the perſon, character, and diſpoſition of the king of *Sardinia*, the other great perſonages of the court of *Turin* ſhall, with your leave, be the ſubject of this. The prince of *Piedmont*, *Charles Emanuel*, who is in his twenty-ninth year is, indeed, not ſo tall as his father, but is better made and well ſet: He treats every one with great affability, and has never yet been known to ſay a harſh or diſpleaſing word to any about him. His reſerve is ſo great, that hitherto no body has been able to diſcover much of his temper and diſpoſition, or the qualities of his mind; ſo that no idea can be formed of his future behaviour, when he comes to take the government upon himſelf: However, his conduct hitherto ſeems to be either the reſult of a virtuous diſpoſition; or the effects of policy and an artful diſſimulation. Thoſe who think moſt favourably of him, and prognoſticate happy times under his government are not a little encouraged in their hopes, by the features and lineaments of his face; for he greatly reſembles his mother, who is univerſally praiſed and admired. He conforms, in all things, to his father's pleaſure; and being continually in his company, he may be ſaid to be brought up under one of the ableſt politicians in all *Europe*.

Prince of Piedmont.

His preſent conſort is a princeſs of *Heſſe Rheinfels* * in *Rotenburg*, and was born in the year 1706. By her beauty, ſenſe, and eminent virtues, ſhe has fixed the prince's affection, and gained the reſpect of all the ſubjects. She ſeldom comes out of her apartment, confines her converſation to her ladies, and if ever ſhe ſpeaks to gentlemen, it is generally to foreigners, when firſt introduced to her. Though ſhe was born in *Germany*, ſhe has diſuſed the language of that country, the prince who does not underſtand it, having intimated to her that it was not agreeable to him. A young gentleman who was a *German*, lately had the confidence to ſay to the princeſs, that he wondered her highneſs did not ſpeak *German*, as ſhe could not have forgot her mother-tongue in ſo ſhort a time, and much leſs ſhould ſhe be aſhamed of it; but he had no great reaſon to boaſt of this blunt freedom, or rather rudeneſs. The

The princeſs of Piedmont.

* This lady died on the 13th of *January*, 1735.

princeſs

princeſs *Eleonora Philippina* her ſiſter, is much inferior to her as to perſonal charms, and reſides in a convent at *Turin*, ſeldom appearing at court.* The prince of *Piedmont* may be ſaid to have been very happy in marriage, his former lady † being a perſon of an extraordinary character; and from the preſent joyful marriage is ſprung a prince whoſe graceful mien and vivacity of temper give the higheſt ſatisfaction and pleaſure to his parents, and particularly to the king.

Madame royale, the king's mother, died about four years ſince in an advanced age, and greatly eſteemed and lamented. She was ſomething fonder of ſtate and ſplendor than the king is; but the ſtricteſt decency and regularity was obſerved at her court; eſpecially as to the modeſt garb of the ladies, who were not to appear there with bare necks and boſoms uncovered. Madame *de St. Thomas*, the prime miniſter's lady, has long been accounted the moſt celebrated beauty at the court of *Turin*: Going once with *Madame Royale* into an aſſembly of the nobility at *Caſale*, when every body's eyes were immediately fixed upon her, the queen-mother ſaid to the company, *Vous avés raiſon de parler de ſa beauté, mais ſachés qu'elle eſt auſſi modeſte que belle*, i. e. 'her beauty, indeed, deſerves 'your attention and praiſes; but I would likewiſe have you know, that 'ſhe is not more beautiful than virtuous. And indeed this lady, by her modeſt conduct, has avoided all ſuſpicions of being concerned in amorous intrigues. *Madame Royale.*

In

* She has been ſince married to the prince of *Sultzbach*, but ſoon became a widow.

† On his firſt marriage a medal was ſtruck with the arms of *Sardinia* and *Savoy*, with this inſcription:

Carolus Em. Regni Sard. Princ. hæred. P. P.

'*Charles Emanuel* hereditary prince of the kingdom of *Sardinia*.

And on the exergue theſe words:

Victor Amadeus eſt genitor Victoris amantis,
Sponſa hos victores vult & amare Deum.

'*Victor Amadeus* is the father of the victorious lover, the bride loves God and both 'theſe victors.'

On the reverſe round the arms of the palatinate,

Anna Chriſtina Ludovica Dux Palat. Soliſb.

'*Anna Chriſtina Louiſa* princeſs *Palatine* of *Sultzbach*.'

And round it,

Ecce Palatina hæc dederat proſapia Reges
Imperio Sardis & dabit illa ſuos.

'Behold the progeny of the palatine family, from which emperors ſprung, who will 'alſo give kings to *Sardinia*.'

On

Her intrigues againſt her own ſon.

In his youth the king had no great reaſon to be over-pleaſed with his mother, her ambition having brought him to the brink of ruin. Poſſibly in rejecting the offers made her ſon of a princeſs of *Portugal* in marriage, who at that time was preſumptive heireſs to that crown, ſhe had no other view than to furniſh the *French* with another pretence and opportunity to make themſelves maſters of *Savoy* and *Piedmont*. This piece of ſervice the *French* miniſtry flattered her ſhould be rewarded by a marriage between her and *Lewis* XIV. then a widower. Very fortunately the nobility got ſome intelligence of this intrigue, and the marquiſs of *Pianezze*, running no ſmall riſque, repreſented to the young prince the dangerous ſituation he was in; acquainting him at the ſame time that the queen mother had the chief hand in cauſing the ſtorm impending over his head. Hereupon he peremptorily reſolved to ſhake off the yoke of the queen mother, a ſtep little expected at that time, and deſired her to withdraw into a convent; but by degrees ſhe was allowed more liberty, which at laſt terminated in a perfect reconciliation, and oblivion of all that was paſt. The above-mentioned alteration in affairs occaſioned the *Portugal* fleet, already arrived for carrying the prince to *Portugal*, to be detained for ſome time at *Nice*, under pretence that the prince was indiſpoſed, till being diſperſed by a ſtorm, they thought it beſt to return home without waiting for further orders.

The prince of Carignan.

Formerly the ſplendor of the court received no inconſiderable addition from the prince and princeſs of *Carignan*; but his ſudden and private retreat to *Paris* is well known, though the real cauſe has ever remained a ſecret. Some impute it to the narrowneſs of his circumſtances, looking upon it as an expedient to be out of the way of any importunities for debts: to this might alſo concur his diſguſt at the new ceremonial inſtituted after the king's exaltation to the regal dignity, by which the uſual guard at his palace was taken away. His princeſs is the king's

On the exergue is the following chronagram, which ſhews the date 1722.

ConIVnCtIo faV
ſta DVorVM.

'The happy junction of two.'

In the years 1717, 1718, and 1719, the court of *Savoy* laboured hard to obtain for the prince of *Piedmont* the archdutcheſs *Joſephina*; but the empreſs *Amelia* was againſt the match, and in the miniſtry it was particularly oppoſed by count *Starenberg* and prince *Eugene*, who looked upon it to be prejudicial to the emperor's views, and tending to encreaſe the miſunderſtanding with the court of *England*. The *Savoyards* ſeeing that prince *Eugene*, the counts *Sinzendorf* and *Starenberg* were not to be brought over to their ſide, went another way to work, and the *Turin* miniſter, the marquiſs *de St. Thomas*, applied to baron *Rimptſch*, brother-in-law to the count of *Althan*, but the diſappointment that the abbe *Todeſchi* met with is well known.

natural daughter by the counteſs *de Verüe*, but legitimated in the year 1701, and equally celebrated both for her beauty and underſtanding.

Towards the end of the laſt century, the princeſs of *Carignan*, mother of the preſent prince, made a great figure at *Turin*; the duke being then without any male iſſue, her ſon was conſequently looked upon as preſumptive heir to the *Savoy* dominions. How far ſhe was elevated with theſe hopes was manifeſt even in her behaviour towards the queen, and the queen mother. But the birth of a prince of *Piedmont* in 1699, who however died in 1715, fruſtrated her ſanguine hopes; yet ſhe abated nothing of her ſtate and haughtineſs. Soon after the birth of the prince of *Piedmont*, the princeſs of *Carignan* being at court, a celebrated female ſinger, who was that day to perform, after looking a long time into her book for an air which would beſt ſuit her voice, at laſt began *Son finite le Speranze, &c.* 'Aſpiring hopes are at an end, *&c.*' The princeſs ſuppoſing this to have been a contrivance for ridiculing her, roſe up full of reſentment, and from that time never ſhewed herſelf at court. *Haughtineſs of the princeſs of* Carignan.

Whilſt I am ſpeaking of illuſtrious perſonages of the royal family of *Turin*, it is with the greateſt pleaſure I mention young prince *Eugene de Soiſſons*. All thoſe qualifications and endowments that can procure love and eſteem ſhine conſpicuous in this young prince; a graceful perſon, the moſt engaging affability and ſweetneſs of temper, a quick underſtanding, an heroic ardour, a ſkill in the ſciences, and other parts of polite literature, which is the more extraordinary in a prince of fifteen years of age, juſtify the exalted hopes conceived of him. He ſhews a ſtrong inclination to a military life, and is already enuring himſelf to it, ſo that commonly a bare board ſerves him for a pillow. It is his good fortune to have in his neareſt relation (whoſe name he alſo bears) the pattern of an illuſtrious hero, which unqueſtionably will animate him in the attainment of every noble accompliſhment. The king has taken the greateſt care of his education, and ſuffered him to be ignorant of no branch of knowledge which may contribute to his future advancement. To keep him out of the way of public diverſions and other diſſipations, he has hitherto reſided at a diſtance from court, having apartments at the riding academy; there he gives himſelf up to the ſtudy of the ſciences with ſuch application and intenſeneſs, that he ſcarce came to court once in a week, nor appeared at any public diverſions. His tutor is the marquis *de Cavatour*, of the *Faletti* family, a nobleman of conſummate knowledge in mathematics and mechanics. His preceptor is the celebrated father *Roma*, a native of *France*, whoſe great abilities as a ſcholar are tempered with the moſt engaging complaiſance and greateſt candour, without the leaſt tincture of pedantry. The apartments of the *Prince* Eugene de Soiſſons.

prince and his excellent tutor are full of a philoſophical *apparatus* and mathematical inſtruments, the conſtruction and uſe of which the prince has gained a perfect knowledge of, as it were by way of diverſion. Nothing gives him greater ſatisfaction than to be able to explain every thing to ſtrangers of curioſity, who happen to viſit him. Among others, I ſaw a very large orrery, or braſs machine, repaired and put in order by the marquis *de Cavalour*, after ſeveral perſons of diſtinguiſhed ſkill had beſtowed a great deal of fruitleſs labour upon it. It ſo exactly repreſents the whole *Copernican* ſyſtem, with the ſun in the center, and the earth and other planets in their proper orbits, with their annual and diurnal motions, that one cannot forbear admiring the vaſt reach of human underſtanding * in forming ſo curious a machine, and regulating its motions in ſo accurate a manner, according to the revolutions of the heavenly bodies.

In the gallery before the prince's chamber is a kind of a chariot, with four wheels, which the rider may put in motion without horſes, and guide it at pleaſure. The ſprings which impel the wheels are within the little caſes along the axle of the hind wheels, and without the leaſt trouble may be put in play by the foot of the perſon who ſits in the chariot. It moves with great velocity ten or fourteen paces, in which time the ſprings are eaſily put in motion again. It has been tried even on the paved ſtreets of *Turin*; but it will not run in deep ſand. The inventor of this automaton is the abbé don *Falco*, whoſe brains at preſent are hard at work upon a flying machine; but I much doubt whether his new ſcheme will turn out ſo much to his honour as the former †. The young

* Here the author might have done the *Engliſh* (whom he ſo freely cenſures in other parts of this work) the juſtice to own, that the honour of this noble invention is due to that nation. He ſeems indeed not to have known the name of the machine, as the word *orrery* is not mentioned in the original.

† This worthy don met with the ſame fate with his predeceſſors in this whimſical art of flying in the air. The *Journal des Scavans* of the year 1678 very gravely commends the ſkill of one *Benier*, a lock-ſmith in the little town of *Sable*, in the province of *Maine*, and aſſures us that ſome of his experiments in this extraordinary art ſucceeded in a very wonderful manner; but from the ſilence of the journal in the following year, it may be ſuſpected that either the author was dead, or his invention ſoon came to nothing. The raſh flight of a ſhoemaker at *Augſburg*, as well as the invention of a *Dutch* artiſt at the *Hague*, had the ſame ridiculous end. Some years ago one *Barottini*, an *Italian*, raiſed a vain expectation in ſome people of ſeeing an idle prediction of his fulfilled, that in twelve hours he would fly from *Warſaw* to *Conſtantinople*; but *Barottini* has not ſo much as attempted it, for which I readily excuſe him. How great is the infatuation of pride to pretend to impoſſibilities! Could don *Falco* make two balls each to contain ſeventy pounds of air, yet both together with their cock ſhould weigh but four ounces, and could he exhauſt theſe balls without their being liable to the preſſure of the outward air, he might undoubtedly, by faſtening them to his body, be ſupported in the air. But could he alſo hold his breath? Could he preſerve the center of gravity? How long would his nerves bear this

young prince allows himſelf no other amuſements but ſuch as improve, as well as divert the mind, and is as fond of mathematical problems and philoſophical experiments, as too many young gentlemen are of ſuch diverſions as tend to aleniate their minds from any intenſe application, and render them unable to bear the leaſt hardſhip *.

I muſt not omit to mention the marquis *de Suſa*, another of the king's natural ſons by the counteſs *de Verüe*, legitimated in 1701, and ſtiled *M. de Suſa de Savoye*. His majeſty is very fond of him; and indeed his politeneſs, generoſity, and affable behaviour would gain him the eſteem and affection of every one, had he not given into ſuch vices and debaucheries as have more than once endangered his life. *The marquis de Suſa.*

An account of one of his adventures in 1725, expreſſed in a figurative manner, gave riſe to a falſe report of his being ſtabbed in *Sardinia* by a lady; and at firſt the whole court was ſo far led into this error, as to pay compliments of condolence to the king; ſo that it is no wonder that foreign authors, among the reſt *Huber* himſelf, have inſerted this erroneous account of the marquis *de Suſa*'s death in their printed works, and given the marquis an opportunity to make himſelf merry with their miſtake. Beſides what his regiment brings him in, he has a penſion of twenty-five thouſand crowns, which is generally ſpent as ſoon as received, the marquis being no oeconomiſt. Foreigners, who are recommended to him, have all the reaſon in the world to praiſe his generoſity, for he very obligingly inſiſts that they give him their company often at his table, which is very ſplendid, and that they freely make uſe of his equipage; in other articles he leaves every one to his own liberty.

I am, Sir, &c.

this motion along the element of air? Would not the pneumonic veſicules in the lungs, become too much extended, and the reſpiration conſequently become more difficult? All theſe circumſtances ſhew the impoſſibility of ſucceſs; and to this pretended art may be applied what *de Lanis* ſays of his aerial ſhip, *in magiſter. naturæ & artis tom.* ii. *l.* 6. *p.* 291. *Artificium, quamvis ad praxin non poſſit facile revocari, certiſſimis tamen principiis innititur, ex quibus evidenter deducimus rei, quam nemo antea auſus fuerat, adfirmare poſſibilitatem.* 'An invention, which though not eaſily reducible to practice, is founded on the ſureſt 'principles, from which we are apt to aſſert the poſſibility of a thing which no body has 'preſumed to do before.' See alſo *Hannemann*'s *Diſſertation*, in which he proves the art of flying to be impoſſible, from the make and ſtructure of tha human ſpecies.

* The above-mentioned prince *Eugene* of *Soiſſons* is an inſtance among too many others, of the uncertainty of any hopes formed from the behaviour of young princes. His manners and conduct in the campaign on the *Rhine* in 1734 (the army generally corrupting young princes) being quite the reverſe of the amiable figure he makes in this deſcription; and to his great irregularity his untimely death, in the autumn of that year, is to be chiefly attributed.

LETTER XXV.

Of the King of *Sardinia*'s Houſhold.

SIR,

The four great officers.

THE moſt honourable diſtinction at the court of *Turin* is the order of the *Annonciada*; and next to that are the following poſts, called the four *maitres-chargen*, the great chamberlain, the ſteward of the houſhold, the maſter of the horſe, and the great huntſman. Theſe four officers precede all others, and take place according to ſeniority. At preſent the following perſons are inveſted with theſe great offices.

The marquis *de la Pierre*, general of the horſe, knight and dean of the order of the *Annonciada*, is great chamberlain. This nobleman is by birth a *Savoyard*, and in the ninety-ſeventh year of his age. He was colonel of a regiment of *Savoyards* above ſixty-four years ſince, which was ſent to *Lewis* XIV. and before that time he had been page to madame *Chriſtina*, daughter of *Henry* IV. He has always been greatly eſteemed for the comelineſs of his perſon, his bravery, underſtanding, politeneſs, and amiable temper; but now more particularly for his extraordinary vigour and alertneſs in ſuch an advanced age.

The ſteward of the houſhold is the marquis *de Coudray*, knight of the orders, a *Savoyard*. He is above eighty years of age, and was formerly maſter of the houſhold to the prince of *Piedmont*. He is greatly eſteemed for his underſtanding and politeneſs. Under him, as ſteward, are ſix offices, 1. the pantry, 2. the cellar, 3. the confectionary, 4. the fruitery, 5. the kitchen, 6. the ſcullery.

The maſter of the horſe is *Pioſaſque* count *de Non*, general of the cavalry, and knight of the orders. He is a *Piedmonteſe* by birth, and is betwixt ſeventy and eighty years of age.

The great huntſman is the marquis *de Tana*, a moſt deſerving man, who, beſides this eminent poſt, enjoys eight others, to the annual amount of forty thouſand livres. About ten years ſince he retired from court, and the noiſe and hurry of the world, in order to be more at leiſure to purſue his devotions. From the ſame pious motive he declined accepting the order of the *Annonciada*, of which the king made him an offer; and, contrary to every one's expectation, it was conferred on the marquis *d'Entreyves*, his brother. M. *de St. Martin*, marquis *de Rivarole*, great falconer, croſs-bearer and conſervator of the military order

order of St. *Maurice* and St. *Lazarus*, and gentleman of the bed-chamber to the king, has the reverſion of the marquis *de Tena*'s office, and ſupplies his place during his receſs from court.

Les quatre grands.

The perſons enjoying theſe four offices are called *les quatre Grands*, i. e. *the four great officers*, and each of them, by his patent, has an annual appointment of twelve thouſand *Piedmonteſe* livres, excluſive of what acrues to them from other poſts, governments, or *commanderies*.

Order of the Annonciada.

The order of the *Annonciada* was inſtituted in the year 1362, by *Amadeus* VI. * and its origin, the number of knights, &c. are deſcribed by M. *Capré*, ſecretary of ſtate, in a large folio, printed in 1654; but it has not been ſince continued. The enſign of the order is an angel, with a branch of palm appearing to the virgin *Mary*. If I ſhould add that the annunciation of the virgin *Mary* on the ribbon of this order is generally miſrepreſented by ignorant engravers, the angel appearing to the virgin with a crucifix in his hand, it would unqueſtionably be looked upon as a ridiculous calumny; but it were eaſy to convince them of the truth of it by ocular demonſtration, from the phyſiological exerciſes of the marquis *de St. Georgio*, performed on the 3d of *Auguſt*, 1729, at the univerſity of *Turin*. This work is printed in folio, and dedicated to the king. If any one ſhould doubt of what I advance, let him only caſt an eye upon the title-page of this work, where he will find the enſign of this order round the king's arms. The knights wear a collar about three fingers broad, of white and red roſes of gold enamelled. Theſe letters F. E. R. T. are intermixed with the love-knots, of which ſome *French* writers have advanced a heap of abſurdities, from a ſurmiſe of theirs, that this order was inſtituted only in honour of a favourite female. In like manner, the order of the *Golden Fleece* has been aſperſed, as having but a mean origin. At the collar of the *Annonciada* hangs a repreſentation of the angel appearing to *Mary*. The meaning of the four letters F. E. R. T. is ſtill a myſtery; ſome interpret them *Fortitudo Ejus Rhodum Tenuit*, i. e. 'His courage 'preſerved *Rhodes*,' from a conjecture that they were inſerted in the *Savoy* arms, where they ſtill continue, by *Amadeus* V. on his relieving the iſle of *Rhodes*, then beſieged by the *Turks*. But *Guichenon*, in his genealogical hiſtory of the houſe of *Savoy*, ſhews from ancient medals, that theſe letters were a part of the *Savoy* arms long before that time. How the vowels A, E, I, O, U, adopted by *Frederick* III. for the houſe of *Auſtria*, have puzzled the learned, is ſufficiently known: And no leſs have they been perplexed about the old device of the margraves

An abſurd manner of repreſenting the ſalutation of the virgin Mary.

* This *Amadeus* VI. was alſo ſirnamed *Viridis*, or the *Green*, from his appearing in a green habit, and with a green livery, on the firſt day of a tournament in 1348.

of

of *Saluzzo*, *viz.* the letters N. O. C. H. which a certain perſon at laſt jocularly interpreted thus: *Non Omnes Capiunt Hoc*, i. e. 'All don't un-'derſtand this.'

Every knight of the *Annonciada* muſt previouſly have been of the order of St. *Maurice*, which in the year 1434, had for its founder *Amadeus* VIII. and takes place according to the date of his reception into the latter order. The knights of St. *Maurice* muſt marry but once, and then it muſt not be to a widow. The king is grand maſter of the order of the *Annonciada*, the king's ſons and the firſt prince of the blood are knights by birth, and the number of the others is not to exceed fifteen. The preſent liſt of them, according to their rank, is as follows:

The King hereditary grand maſter.
His royal highneſs the prince of *Piedmont*.
Amadeus de Savoy, prince *de Carignan*, and firſt prince of the blood.

1. The marquis *de la Pierre*, great chamberlain, and dean of the order.
2. The marquis *de St. Thomas*, chief miniſter.
3. The marquis *de Coudray*, grand maſter.
4. Baron *Rhebinder*, commander in chief of his majeſty's forces.
5. The marquis *Giraci* a *Sicilian*.
6. The abbé *de St. Gall*.
7. *Erneſt Leopold*, landgrave of *Heſſe-Rheinfels*, father to her royal highneſs the princeſs of *Piedmont*.
8. *Eugene de Savoy*, prince *de Soiſſons*.
9. The marquis *del Borgio*, chief ſecretary of ſtate.
10. The marquis *d'Entreyves*, general and colonel of the foot-guards.
11. *Palavicini* baron *de St. Remy*, maſter of the ordnance, and governor of the citadel of *Turin*.
12. Count *Gauvon*, maſter of the ceremonies to the late queen.
13. Count *Maffei*, ambaſſador in *France*, formerly viceroy of *Sicily*.
14. Count *de Non*, maſter of the horſe, and general of the cavalry.
15. The marquis *de Gareſio*, general of the horſe, and governor of *Saluzzo*.

All theſe knights, like the *quatre Grands*, have the title of Excellency given them. The number of them was not again compleated till the preſent year, and then, not till after the death of general *Schulenburg*, which gave occaſion to a conjecture, that the promotion was deſignedly ſo long retarded, the king being willing to ſave that brave officer the mortification of ſeeing any other preferred to him: For, by his being a proteſtant, he was incapable of being admitted into the order.

The king has twelve gentlemen of the bedchamber. In town they are in daily waiting; but in the country they are relieved every week. Their ſalary is no more than five hundred *Piedmonteſe* livres. It is an abſolute qualification for any poſt of honour at court to have ſerved in the army. What produced this order, is ſaid to be that the king in one of the firſt actions he was preſent at was almoſt deſerted by his courtiers *, who were not uſed to ſtand the fire of the enemy. It is owing to this, that young gentlemen of the beſt families and fortunes make great intereſt to be enſigns or lieutenants.

Gentlemen of the bed-chamber.

Encouragement to ſerve in the army.

The richeſt noblemen on the continent, are 1. The marquis *de St. Germain.* 2. The marquis *de St. George,* who has above fifty eſtates; the greateſt part of the poſſeſſions of both theſe noblemen lyes in *Savoy.* 3. The marquis *de Caraille.* 4. The marquis *de Entreyves.*

As to the order of *St. Maurice* it has the king for grand maſter, and all the knights of the *Annonciada* are of this order likewiſe; therefore I ſhall only ſet down the others.

Order of St. Maurice.

1. The marquis *de Morus,* chancellor of the order.
2. The count *de Provana,* great hoſpitaler.
3. The marquis *de Rivarole,* grand conſervator.
4. Count *de Morus,* grand croix.
5. Marquis *d'Allinges,* grand croix.
6. His highneſs the marquis *de Suſa, &c.*

Marquis *d'Angrogna,* is the maſter of the ceremonies.

The chief equerries and gentlemen of the bedchamber to the king are, as I have been informed,

1. The marquis *de Mos.*
2. The marquis *Dogliani,* ſon to marquis *del Borgo.*
3. The marquis *d'Albi.*
4. The commander *de Chalan.*
5. *De Coudray,* marquis *d'Allinges, &c.*

The chief perſons about the prince are,

1. The baron *de Valaiſe.*
2. The count *de Genouil.*

* The conſequence is carried too far; as doubtleſs if he was in any danger and it could have been foreſeen, there muſt have been officers alſo near him: however, it is not unlike the humour of another prince, who would have all his officers to have gone through a courſe of ſtudies, as once at a pinch, not one of the officers could give him any good counſel.

3. The

3. The count *de Biſcaret.*
4. The baron *de Blaunay, &c.*

In the ſervice of the princeſs of *Piedmont* are,

Houſhold.

1. The Chevalier *de Sié.*
2. The marchioneſs of *St. Thomas*, lady of honour.
3. The counteſs of *St. Sebaſtian*, lady of the bedchamber *.

The liſt of the principal military officers I reſerve till another opportunity; at preſent I ſhall only add the chief civil and ſtate officers, who by their number and appearance are no inconſiderable ornament to this court.

The miniſtry may be ſaid to conſiſt of,

Miniſters of ſtate.

1. The marquiſs *de St. Thomas*, prime miniſter.
2. Marquiſs *del Borgo*, chief ſecretary of ſtate for foreign affairs.
3. Count *Mellarede*, ſecretary of ſtate.
4. Count *de Govon*, miniſter of ſtate.
5. Preſident *Penſabene*, miniſter of ſtate.
6. Count *Fontana*, chief ſecretary at war.
7. Count *de la Perouſe*, paymaſter of the forces.

In the *Sardinian* council are,

1. The regent *Calcerini.*
2. The chief preſident *Riccardi*, keeper of the ſeals.
3. Count *Paeſana, &c.*

The council of ſtate conſiſts of,

The council of ſtate.

1. The chief preſident *Riccardi*, keeper of the ſeals.
2. Count *Majno*, referendary.
3. Count *Tapparel*, referendary.
4. The *Sieur Demarchi*, referendary.

Miniſters at foreign courts.

1. Count *Maffei*, knight of the *Annonciada*, formerly viceroy of *Sicily*, Ambaſſador at the court of *France.*

* She has ſince moved in a higher ſphere, where ſhe has ſerved to confirm the obſervation, that the king was never lucky in women. Experience is ſaid to be the beſt teacher, yet the king, who formerly was never wanting in prudence, now in his later years ſeems to have little conſulted it with regard to this lady.

2. The

2. The marquis *d'Ormea*, ambaſſador at *Rome*.
3. The marquis *de Brayes*, envoy extraordinary at the court of *Vienna*.
4. The chevalier *d'Oſorio*, a *Sicilian*, envoy extraordinary at the court of *Great-Britain*.
5. Count *Ciuſani*, miniſter at the *Hague*.

The only foreign miniſters with credentials at the court of *Turin*, are,

Mr. *Allen* from the king of *Great-Britain*, and Mr. *Blondel* ſecretary of the embaſſy from *France*.

The moſt diſtinguiſhed perſons of the clergy at court, not on account of any influence they have over the king, but from their offices and dignities, are, *Court clergy.*

1. *Monſignor Franceſco Arborio Gattinara*, archbiſhop of *Turin*, and lord Almoner.
2. *Monſignor Falleti de Barolles*, archbiſhop of *Cagliari*, primate of *Sardinia*, almoner to the king, and brother of the marquis *du Cavatour*.
3. P.—— *a Feuillant*, the king's confeſſor.

A particular privilege at court is *La Grande Entrée*, or admittance to the prince, which is limited to the knights of the ſeveral orders, the arch-biſhops and biſhops, the maſter of the ordnance, the general in chief of the horſe and foot, the miniſters of ſtate, and the ambaſſadors, and envoys from foreign courts. The nature of it is, that after ten in the morning when the king is at *Turin*, and intends to go to maſs, whilſt all others wait in the antichamber, the above-mentioned perſons (among whom alſo are to be reckoned thoſe of any honourable employment at court, and the officers upon guard) have admittance into the king's chamber and go out before him, whilſt the others only ſtand on both ſides where he paſſes. Here, and at maſs, the king is daily to be ſeen; but it is very ſeldom he ſpeaks to any one unleſs a private audience be deſired, a favour which travellers ſeldom ſtand in need of. It is much eaſier to ſpeak to the king at *la Venerie*, and not only when he is at maſs or coming from it, but even in the gallery where he generally takes a turn before dinner. The court is at that time very lonely, and this ſtillneſs is what very much pleaſes the king. The hereditary prince often goes thither, without any other attendance than a gentleman of the bedchamber in waiting, who by his office, muſt alſo be near his perſon. The princeſs ſees very little company. The noblemen or miniſters who go from hence to lay any thing before his majeſty, or attend him to maſs, *La Grand Entrée.* *Manner of living at the court at* la Venerie.

maſs, return into the city about noon, the king as I have already obſerved, dining only with the prince of *Piedmont* and his ſpouſe. The latter when in town may be ſeen every evening in the drawing room, but her ladies are generally the only perſons to whom ſhe ſpeaks. The whole ceremony, during which the princeſs ſits in an arm'd chair, the ladies ſtanding in a circle before her, and the gentlemen behind them, laſts about half an hour; this however, is one of the beſt opportunities a foreigner has of ſpeaking to the prince. The *French* and *Piedmonteſe* languages are generally ſpoken both at court and country; the *Italian* is leſs known, and ſeveral ladies ſpeak only the *Piedmonteſe*, ſo that a foreigner is greatly at a loſs in converſing with them. When the court is in town none is admitted in bag or ſhort wigs, or without a long cravat. The only winter amuſement at court is the *Opera*, during the carnaval. This is indeed acted at the king's theatre, but at the expence of a private ſociety. The charge for this year amounted to ſeventy-five thouſand livres. The price of a ſeat in the pit is three *Piedmonteſe* livres, and a box in the *Rang de la Couronne*, which is the ſecond row upwards, for the whole time of the carnaval coſts ten *Louis d'ors*. The two moſt celebrated ſingers here this winter were *Franceſco Bernardi*, ſirnamed *Seneſino*, and the famous *Fauſtina*; and the allowance to the former during the carnaval was ſix hundred *Louis d'ors*, and to the latter five hundred. The theatre here is very grand, with five galleries one above another, finely decorated with ſculpture and gilding. Clapping, or other noiſy indications of applauſe or diſlike, are forbidden when any of the royal family are preſent; a decorum which a curious ſpectator muſt be very well pleaſed with. As to the *Italian* muſic, I muſt ſuſpend my thoughts of it till I've heard more of the *Italian* maſters. The circle above-mentioned is the only aſſembly at court; but they are very frequent in the town, eſpecially at the princeſs of *Francheville*'s and madam *de Cavaillar*'s. It is not difficult for a ſtranger to be admitted, provided he is diſpoſed to play, and, if he plays he ought to be very much upon his guard; for tho' he may have to do with perſons of the ſtricteſt honour, and no foul play in the leaſt to be apprehended; yet if he is not a very expert gameſter indeed, he is certain to come off a loſer. The *Piedmonteſe* play as it were from their infancy, and thus eaſily attain to ſuch a perfection in this art, that very few are a match for them. A very celebrated coffee-houſe here for gaming was that call'd *l'Academie de Pompejo*; and what happened there to the famous projector *Law* * you cannot be a ſtranger to. But that

Opera.

No clapping or hiſſing permitted.

* Among other things, once playing at dice he promiſed to return four fifths of what he ſhould win, yet in a ſhort time his ſhare amounted to eighty-nine *Louis d'ors*, upon which he pointed out the faults he had obſerved in the dice, and how from thence he could infer what ſides would come up ofteneſt or ſeldomeſt.

gaming

gaming-houſe is come to nothing; and at preſent *Boiri*'s coffee-houſe in the *Rüe Neuve* is the only place where baſſet is played. *Law* has demonſtrated, that in the manner baſſet is played at *Turin*, the bank has always forty *per cent.* advantage more than the *Pointeurs*; ſo that it is little to be wondered at, if fifty *Louis-d'ors* were this year paid to the managers of the opera in the palace, for the liberty of ſetting up a bank there during the carnival.

Turin, December 1, 1729. *I am*, &c.

LETTER XXVI.

Of the King of *Sardinia*'s Palace in *Turin*.

SIR,

I Now come to give you an account of the royal palaces both in and near the city of *Turin*. That in the city conſiſts of two principal wings, and there is a communication from one to the other by a gallery. The firſt ſtands on the *Place du chateau*, and was the reſidence of *Madame Royale* till her deceaſe; but at preſent it is uninhabited, and without any furniture. The other wing is very ſtately, being built from a plan of don *Philip Juvara*, architect to the preſent king; but the antiquity of the other ſide appears by a large round tower belonging to it. From the *Place du chateau*, which is very ſpacious and pleaſant, one paſſes through a gate into the proper court of the palace, from whence there is a paſſage through the *Corps de logis* into the back court towards the garden. The great ſtair-caſe is on the left, on which ſtands a braſs equeſtrian ſtatue of duke *Victor Amadeus* mounted upon a white horſe, cut in a very maſterly manner out of a ſingle block of marble. The inſcriptions are by the celebrated count *Emanuel Theſauro*; that in the front is as follows: *Royal palace at* Turin.

Braſs ſtatue of Victor Amadeus.

Divi Victoris Amadei
Bellicam Fortitudinem
Et inflexum Juſtitiæ Rigorem
Metallo expreſſum vides.
Totum Animum videres,
Si velox Ingenium
Flexilemque Clementiam
Exprimere Metallum poſſet.

'The intrepid valour and ſteady inflexible juſtice of the godlike '*Victor Amadeus* are well expreſſed by the metal; could it alſo repre-'ſent the quickneſs of his genius, and the mildneſs of his clemency,' his whole ſoul would be exhibited to your view.'

On the oppoſite ſide towards the wall are theſe words:

D. Victori Amadeo
Quod unum rapere fata potuerunt
Regiam oris Majeſtatem
Æterna vindicat hæc imago.
In Regias virtutes & heroica geſta
Jus nullum fatis reliquit fama.

'The majeſtic countenance of duke *Victor Amadeus*, the only thing 'which the fates could take away, ſtands yet perpetuated in this image; 'his royal virtues and heroic actions fame has already ſecured beyond 'the power of fate.

The thoughts are ingenious; but I doubt whether *inflexum* may be properly uſed for *inflexibile*, ſince in *Virgil*'s 3d *Æneid. v.* 631. *inflexa cervix*, is what in *Statius*, I. *Achill. v.* 382. is called *reflexa cervix*; at leaſt it is ambiguous. The hall before the king's apartment, and the other chambers, are hung with tapeſtry repreſenting the life of *Cyrus*. They are the workmanſhip of *Jacob Van Zeunen*, and were a preſent from the emperor *Charles* V. to the houſe of *Savoy*, and both for their beauty, antiquity, and likewiſe the number of pieces of which the whole ſet conſiſts, are invaluable. The king's apartment is very well furniſhed, and in his bed-chamber is an exquiſite piece of tapeſtry, repreſenting a battle in which the *Lorrainers* were entirely defeated, according to the inſcription, *ad Brancum deletis Lotharingicis*, &c. The apartment of the late queen projects into the palace-yard; but is at preſent empty. There are ſtill in it ſome good pictures of the royal family, with ſeveral large

Tapeſtry.

pieces of fine *Dreſden* porcelain, being a preſent from king *Auguſtus*. On the left-hand of theſe apartments is a gallery which leads to the palace of the late *Madame Royale*, and in this gallery is the fine marble buſto of cardinal *Morigi*, of the houſe of *Savoy*; a wooden model of the *Carthuſian* monaſtery ſituated three *Piedmonteſe* miles from *Turin*; and laſtly, which is the principal curioſity here, above three hundred marble ſtatues, moſt of them antiques, placed on each ſide of the gallery. It is on this floor, but fronting the court, that his majeſty reſides. The cloſet where he confers with his miniſters, is near the audience-chamer. This apartment opens into a fine gallery of paintings; the largeſt and fineſt pieces are by *Paul Veroneſe*. The freſco on the wall, and particularly that on the cieling is admirable, and done by chevalier *Daniel*, a *German*, who died in his *Sardinian* majeſty's ſervice.

Gallery of ſtatues.

Paintings.

The king deſcends by a pair of ſtairs from his apartment to the library and archives; that of the prince is alſo on the ſame floor. The number of books in the former is not great, ſeven thouſand volumes, beſides manuſcripts, having been preſented to the univerſity; but it ſtill contains the moſt valuable pieces, both in hiſtory and civil law.

Royal library.

To have a ſight of the *Menſa Iſiaca* and *Ligorius*'s MSS. or even the diſpoſition of the *archives*, a written order from the king to the librarian is required. The occaſion of making ſuch a ſecret of theſe things may be, that though in the archives, where the above-mentioned learned pieces are to be found, all the cloſets are locked; yet ſome clerks are always writing there, and it is apprehended that ſome deſigning, keen-ſighted foreigner, *en paſſant*, may caſt his eye on ſomething which ſhould not be known. To which may be added ſecretary *Pfaff*'s behaviour in the year 1712, when he was preceptor at *Turin* to the hereditary prince of *Wurtemberg*. The library-keeper was to put the library in order, and draw out a catalogue of all the books and manuſcripts; but he knew but little of *Greek*, *Hebrew*, and *Arabic*; whereas *Pfaff* was a thorough maſter of them. On this account the librarian was deſirous of forming an intimacy with Mr. *Pfaff*, who readily embraced the opportunity, as he might by that means have the liberty of ſearching and tranſcribing what he pleaſed from the manuſcripts; particularly a manuſcript of the fifth century he here met with, *viz.* *Lactantius*'s *Epitome Inſtitutionum divinarum* compleat, all the copies of which before were very imperfect; and this, together with three other treatiſes, he publiſhed in 8*vo.* at *Paris*, 1713. To his good uſe of this opportunity is alſo owing an edition of *Ireneus's Fragmenta* ἀνέκδοτα, with a *Latin* tranſlation. He began to be ſuſpected whilſt he continued here, and a little before he left *Turin*, he was deprived of the freedom he had taken of viſiting the library at his pleaſure, eſpecially when Mr. *Maffei* deſired

Adventure of ſecretary Pfaff.

desired the same favour. But what caused a more strict eye to be kept over him, was the publication of the *Fragmenta Irenæi*; for he did not conceal that the manuscript of it was in the royal library of *Turin*. It gave great offence that an heretic, as they called him, should be allowed to furnish himself with arms against their own religion from their arsenal of learning. This is the whole account of secretary *Pfaff*'s behaviour, and the use he made of the library at *Turin*. I am not ignorant that, both at home and abroad, many additions have been made, and many very strange stories have been told about his leaving *Turin*; but regard to truth obliges me to say, that all the odious circumstances that have been added are mere calumnies unknown to any person here, and generally confuted by every one.

Mensa Isiaca. Be the cause of this excessive caution what it will, it is certain that without a particular order from the king, there is no seeing the *Mensa Isiaca* and *Ligorius*'s *Manuscripts*. As to the first piece, it is a pretty large copper-plate, in the form of a parallelogram, inlaid with many *Egyptian* hieroglyphics and imagery of silver, and a blue kind of mixed metal, not unlike varnished steel. It formerly belonged to *Peter Bembus*, from whom it came to the duke of *Mantua*; at which time, namely 1604, *Pignorius* published his explanation of it in *4to.* with the entire plate in its proper dimensions, together with all the figures exactly delineated. In the year 1630, when *Mantua* was plundered, this valuable plate was carried off, and fell into the hands of cardinal *Pava*, who made a present of it to the duke of *Savoy*. Father *Montfaucon*'s first work, *de l'antiquité expliquée*, &c. is very faulty in regard to this plate, not only inverting *Pignorius*'s print of it (which he has also greatly contracted) but also says, that this curiosity was irrecoverably lost at the plundering of *Mantua*. The last mistake, however, is corrected in the note.

Pyrrhi Ligorii MS. As to *Ligorius*'s manuscripts, they consist at present of no less than thirty folios full of antiquities and inscriptions, which he has not only explained, but delineated extremely well with his own hand. He lived in the sixteenth century, residing for the most part at *Rome*, where, according to his own account in the preface, he spent thirty-five years on the work. But notwithstanding the length of time he spent in compiling this work, it has not the character of great accuracy; and many go so far as to question *Ligorius*'s integrity and fidelity in copying many of his antiquities.

The first seventeen or eighteen folio's contain an account of cities and places in alphabetical order. These are succeeded by miscellaneous tracts, namely, *de familiis antiquis*; *Explicatio Draconis*; *it. Sigillorum & vocum, quæ in veteribus Monumentis occurrunt*; *de magistratibus veterum Romanorum*;

manorum; *de terræ motibus*; *hiſtoria picturæ & ſculpturæ*, i. e. 'of ancient families; explication of a dragon; of the words and ſigns that occur in ancient monuments; of the magiſtrates among the ancient *Romans*; of earthquakes; a hiſtory of painting and ſculpture; his own drawings and ſketches, particularly the three fineſt parts. The firſt of which treats of *de numiſmatibus Imperatorum*, i. e. 'of the medals of the *Roman* emperors;' the ſecond, *de aliis numiſmatibus Romanorum dictis*, i. e. 'of other *Roman* coins;' the third, *de re navali veterum*, i. e. 'of maritime affairs among the ancients.' All theſe volumes are bound in vellum, with red titles and neatly written in *Italian*. The drawings are very elegant; ſo that in many reſpects, they may be ſaid to ſurpaſs the works of *Leonardi Vinci* in the *Ambroſian* library at *Milan:* However, if they ſhould ever be printed, a great part of both muſt be left out; conſiderable improvements having been made in the knowledge and diſcovery of antiquities, ſince the times of thoſe learned perſons. Cardinal *Richlieu* and *Lewis* XIII. are ſaid to have offered a very large ſum of money for this work of *Ligorius*; but no neceſſity could ever induce the *Savoy* family to part with it. This treaſure of literature is reported to have coſt duke *Charles Emanuel* eight thouſand ducats, tho' queen *Chriſtina*, as ſome relate, had alſo a copy of it, which is at preſent in the library of cardinal *Ottoboni*. Some volumes of it likewiſe are in the *Vatican* library, having been ſurruptitiouſly conveyed away by a ſecretary of the pope's nuncio at *Turin*. A bookſeller at *Geneva* is alſo charged with having about a year ago pilfered four leaves of this valuable work.

The royal records.

The royal records are kept in very good order, in cloſets, always carefully locked; and on ſome of them are printed titles, as *Lettres de Milan, de Rome, &c. Ceremoniel & Prerogatives de la Maiſon de Savoye*; *Negociations à la Cour de Rome*; *avec la France, l'Empire, &c. Vicariat du St. Empire en Italie*; *Juſtifications des reliques, &c.* i. e. 'Letters from *Milan*, from *Rome*, *&c.* Ceremonials and prerogatives of the houſe of *Savoy*; negociations at the court of *Rome*; with *France*, the empire, *&c.* the vicariate of the holy empire of *Italy*, vouchers of relicks, *&c.*' Inſtruments relating to domeſtic affairs are kept ſeparate, according to the provinces and towns to which they belong. Every cloſet has a particular catalogue of all the papers in it, that the keeper of the records may immediately find out what is wanted. At the end of the year, the miniſters deliver up to the chamber of records ſuch writings as they have no further uſe for.

Cabinet of medals.

The king had formerly a very valuable collection of medals; but by degrees they were all given away to the counteſs *de Verüe*, who car-

ried them away with her to *France*, and afterwards ſold them at a very high rate to the regent.

Some travellers relate, that in the palace of *Turin* are to be ſeen a little coach with ſix horſes, and a ſmall fort with its fortifications and artillery, all made of gold enriched with jewels; but if ſuch things ever were there, 'tis certain they are not at preſent. Indeed, under the urgent wants of the ſtate, at the beginning of this century, one can hardly ſuppoſe but that ſuch curioſities would have been converted to a better uſe.

Chapelle du *S. Suaire.*

On the left hand, on the ſecond floor of the wing of the palace, which looks into the garden, is the chapel of the S. *Suaire*, or the *Holy Sudary*, which, that it may be adapted to the tragical relick preſerved there, is built intirely of a dark grey marble. The model was drawn by father *Guarini*, and is ſaid to have coſt four millions and a half of *Piedmonteſe* livres. The ſheet (as the clergy here pretend) wherein Chriſt was wrapped, after his crucifixion, has, on both ſides of it, imprinted a bloody figure of a man, and is kept in the middle of the chapel, in a tabernacle, within an incloſure of iron work; it is publickly ſhewn on great ſolemnities, as on the marriage of the hereditary prince, *&c.*

Sudarium Chriſti.

The ſuppoſed *Sudary* of Chriſt is alſo ſhewn at *Mentz*, *Liſbon*, and in above twelve *Romiſh* churches beſides. To this objection, the common anſwer is, that many pieces of linen were uſed for wrapping about a corpſe, as appears in the account of *Lazarus*'s riſing from the grave; but this evaſion holds good only as to the ſmaller bandages uſed for the arms, feet and head, * but not at all with relation to thoſe large *involucra* on which the whole human figure is repreſented. This is therefore all that they can alledge, *viz.* that ſuch large pieces were made uſe of unneceſſarily, as much ſmaller would have ſufficed; and that our Saviour, after his reſurrection, condeſcended miraculouſly to imprint his entire image on every ſuch cloth. This the clergy of *Beſançon* muſt maintain, as they boaſt of having a *Sudary*, which is acknowledged to have been bound only round the head of Chriſt, which, however, has the entire image of our Saviour from head to foot, in a length of ſix geometrical feet, wanting three inches. Father *Langelle*, a benedictine, has publiſhed a particular juſtification of the genuinneſs of the large *Sudarium*, ſaid to be given by the emperor *Charles the bald* to the abbey of St. *Cornelius*, at *Compiegne*. The like has been done by *Philibert Pingon*, in his *Sindon Evangelica*, printed in 1581. The *Turin* relick has not wanted a champion in *Chifflet*, *de linteis ſepulch. Chriſti*, *cap.* 28.

* The word *Sudarium* is alſo uſed to ſignify handkerchief, and *Suetonius* ſays of *Nero*, *(cap.* 51. *in vita) ligato circa cullum ſudario prodierit in publicum*, i. e. 'that he uſed to appear abroad with a handkerchief about his neck.'

i. e.

i. e. 'of Christ's sepulchral linen.' His arguments are drawn partly from the miracles said to be performed by it, and partly from the bulls of the popes, *Sixtus* IV. and *Julius*; and then he farther appeals to the long and violent controversy concerning it.

But these are arguments common to all the other holy *Sudaries*, and that of *Cadoin* in *Perigord* supports its claim by fourteen papal bulls and testimonials; whereas that of *Turin* can produce but four. The first possessor of this relick that we are informed of, was *Gaufridus de Charny*, a *Burgundian* nobleman, who in the year 1351, made a present of it to the church of the holy virgin at *Lireyo*. In the subsequent commotions throughout the kingdom of *France*, the inhabitants of *Lireyo* in 1418, committed their invaluable relick to the care of *Humbert* lord of *Lireyo*; but upon his death *Margaret de Charny*, his widow, refused to deliver it up, and some time after, *viz.* in the year 1452, made a present of it to *Lewis* duke of *Savoy*, by whose order it was kept in *Chamberry*, and in the year 1578, was removed to *Turin* by duke *Emanuel Philibert*. But by what means, and where *Gaufridus de Charny* procured it, there is not the least account; and when it first appeared, the adoration of it was opposed by the bishop *Peter de Arceys*. Others also affirming it to be the work of some human hand, it was on that account shewn not as a relick, but a picture of Christ †. As to the great veneration at present paid to it, let it suffice to say, that *Philip* V. king of *Spain*, even when he married the princess of *Savoy*, could not obtain a copy of that at *Turin*, till after repeated solicitations, and then with the greatest difficulty. The performance was also attended with a great number of superstitious ceremonies. The painter, whilst at work, was obliged to be continually on his knees, and eight bishops said masses at eight several altars. It was a very singular honour and distinction paid to father *Valfré*, that some threads of this *Sudarium* were presented to him; and he as carefully kept them in his breviary. This father, tho' of a mean extraction, being the son of a peasant, deserves to be had in remembrance; when a father of the oratory, his meekness and sincere piety gained him such a reputation, that the far greater part of the secret charities of persons of rank were put into his hands, who, after a diligent enquiry into the most proper objects, faithfully distributed them. When he preached, the church of St. *Philip Neri* was crowded. He refused being father confessor to the countess *de Verüe*, against whom a canon of St. *John* had before shut the confessional. At first the king was not a little displeased with father *Valfré*; but being af-

Life of father Valfré.

† *Conf. Chifflet. l. c. & Bynaei Christ. crucif.*

terwards convinced of his extraordinary virtue and endowments, returned him thanks in form, adding theſe words, 'Valfré was in the right, and 'acted like an honeſt worthy man.' Soon after, the king was for making him biſhop of *Turin*; but *Valfré* declined this high dignity, pleading his deficiencies and little merit; his low birth, and want of experience to confer with eminent perſons. All theſe excuſes not giving a turn to the king's determined reſolution, *Valfré* ſent in haſte to his brother, who was a poor miller, to come away juſt as the meſſenger ſhould find him; and the next morning, taking him to court, he places him at his ſide in the row of courtiers, through which the king goes to maſs. The king, ſtruck with ſo unuſual a ſight, aſked, who this peaſant was? to which father *Valfré* anſwered, 'he is my brother.' The king then made no other reply than *Je vous entends*, i. e. 'I underſtand you;' but that very ſame day was more urgent than before with father *Valfré*, that he ſhould accept of the biſhoprick, till he at length declared, that he had rather incur his majeſty's diſpleaſure than comply; upon which the matter dropped. He died in the year 1710, being above ſeventy years of age, with ſuch an uncommon reputation of ſanctity, that in order to his future canonization, a particular inſcription and account of him, atteſted by notaries and witneſſes, was cut on a ſheet of lead and laid in the coffin with him. The king viſited him in his laſt illneſs, and ſeveral times deſired his bleſſing and inſtruction, acknowledging the errors and misfortunes of his government; but alledged that wars, and the wants of the ſtate had hindered him from carrying many good deſigns into execution. Here *Valfré* took an opportunity of giving the king many good councils, and particularly intreated him that, as ſoon as poſſible, he would relieve his ſubjects from thoſe impoſitions under which they now groaned, *&c.* The death of this good father brought a vaſt concourſe of people together; every one endeavouring to touch his corpſe with their roſary or handkerchief, in order to keep it as a relict: even the two princes, the king's ſons, by their father's order, went to the church where the deceaſed father lay in ſtate, and publickly kiſſed his hands.

But I now return to the palace chapel where the king goes every day to maſs. Under it is a paſſage to the cathedral of St. *John*, where, at the windows hang the ſtandards and colours taken from the *French* at the relief of *Turin*, being more in number than the nave of the church can properly contain. The gallery for the cathedral muſic and the organ loft are richly adorned with ſculpture and gilding. A particular place is aſſigned for the king's band of muſic in the galleries of the royal chapel. The muſic is well worth hearing, ſeveral excellent maſters being among the band, particularly Mr. *Somis*, who is juſtly reckoned one of

of the beſt violins of the age, and is fam'd for his compoſitions, and the ſpirit and ſoftneſs of his muſic.

Before I cloſe this letter, I muſt mention the garden which the king has cauſed to be made behind the palace among the fortifications of the city. The pyramids of ſeveral ſorts, the yews and the box-hedges five or ſix feet high and two in thickneſs, make a beautiful appearance, and the latter are fenced by the ſtone breaſt-works which run parallel to them. But the thing moſt admired here, is a walk of limes which have no branches to a conſiderable height, where they expand themſelves into a kind of crown. The ſtems are compactly covered with bark up to the crown, either to preſerve them from the cold, or rather to further their growth without branches. The lime-tree is not a native of this country, theſe being brought from *Holland*. In this garden is a compartment ſeparated by a yew-hedge ſeven feet high, and three feet thick, where the late queen uſed to take her walks, and on that account is ſtill called *le Jardin de la Reine*. '*i. e.* The queen's garden.'

This whole ſpot lying within the fortification, has a communication with the out-works through a broad vaulted paſſage, which though it goes through the whole garden, yet a foreigner would be hard put to it to find the entrance, even at the time when the hedges and trees are bare of their leaves. The deſcription of the king's country palaces I defer till next poſt.

Turin. I am, *&c.*

LETTER XXVII.

Of the King of *Sardinia*'s Palaces near *Turin*.

SIR,

THE palace moſt frequented by the royal family is *la Venerie*, the court generally continuing there from ſpring to *December*. It is about a league from *Turin:* The road that leads to it is well paved, and the greateſt part of it planted with trees on each ſide; it is not always in a direct line, but runs a little winding between fine meadows, fields and vineyards. At a quarter of a league's diſtance from the city you enter upon the *Campagne de nôtre Dame*, where in 1706, the *French* trenches La Venerie.

Place of the battle in 1706.

(now mark'd by ſtones betwixt the fields) were forced. Before the king's palace is a ſtreet of houſes built of ſtone, two ſtories high and in a direct line, which belong to private perſons. Only one wing of the palace is finiſhed as yet, and if the new plan takes place, the old part of the building which is left ſtanding muſt be pulled down. In two chambers adjoining to the king's apartment, are the pictures of thirty of his majeſty's anceſtors painted by *Beroaldus Saxo*, with *Latin* inſcriptions ſignifying their moſt famous atchievements. Beyond theſe is a chamber of pictures of the emperors of *Germany*, another of the king's of *France*, and another of the kings of *England*, all as big as the life. The gallery, as to the ornamental part is not yet compleated; but it is an hundred and twenty-five paces in length, twenty-two broad, and very lofty. At each door ſtands two large twiſted pillars of red and white marble, and over the entrance are the king's arms and a buſto. The pavement is made of ſquare pieces of green and white marble. The deſigner of this edifice which is extremely admired, was *Filippo* the architect. The king generally takes a turn here before dinner, eſpecially in bad weather, and then it is eaſy to come to the ſpeech of him. From this gallery one enters that part where the prince of *Piedmont* and his conſort reſided, and from thence into the royal chapel. Behind theſe are the orangery and the ſtables, a building of two hundred and thirty paces in length, and within them are above two hundred and twenty horſes. At the entrance of the ſtables, it is an eſtabliſhed cuſtom that a ſtranger muſt deliver up one of his gloves, which muſt be redeemed with a piece of money.

Fine chapel.

What pleaſed me moſt at *la Venerie* is the royal chapel, which was alſo deſigned by *Filippo*. The cupola is of a graceful height; within it are ſtatues of St. *Ambroſe*, St. *Chryſoſtom*, St. *Auguſtine* and St. *Jerom*, ſtanding on red, green, and yellow marble pedeſtals. The ſtatues are of white marble, in the gigantic taſte, and were brought hither from *Rome*. The high altar is a glorious ſight, and there is ſcarce any kind of marble which is not to be ſeen in this chapel, either in the pillars or altars.

The gardens.

The palace garden at preſent conſiſts only of hedges and walks; whereas formerly it had fine waterworks and grottos, beſides the fountain of *Hercules*, and the temple of *Diana*, of which a deſcription may be ſeen in the *Nouveau Theatre de Piedmont*. But now nothing of theſe remains, being gone to ruin partly by the ravages of the *French*, and partly by the king's order, that they ſhould be demoliſhed to make room for ſomething elſe; but thoſe vacuities have not yet, and probably will not very ſoon be filled up.

Rivoli.

Rivoli is another royal palace, about three leagues from *Turin*, towards *Suſa*. The whole road runs in a direct line through fields, meadows

dows and vineyards, and perhaps has not its equal; it was planted ſince the ſiege of *Turin* in the year 1712, the *French* among other devaſtations having rooted up every tree throughout the country. This walk yields a very beautiful proſpect, and at one end of the *viſta* ſtands the palace of *Rivoli* upon an eminence, and at the other the city of *Turin*; and about two leagues beyond that in a ſtraight line, the ſtately church of *Superga*. At *Rivoli*, beſides the beſt apartments, are alſo the fineſt paintings; and the royal family are much better lodged there than at *la Venerie*, or in *Turin*. The air is continually clear and healthy and creates a good appetite; but on account of its ſubtlety and keenneſs is not ſo agreeable to ſleep in. The compleating of this palace will require above five millions of *Piedmonteſe* livres more than has been expended, for in the gardens a large hill muſt be removed and the ground levell'd. The building ſtands on an acclivity, which his majeſty when he is inclined to take a turn, muſt aſcend before he comes to a pleaſant level walk with vineyards on each ſide, call'd *L'Allée de Viſq*, *i. e. de Viſq*'s walk, from the *Chevalier de Viſq* the projector of it. It is now four years ſince any thing conſiderable has been done either at *Rivoli*, or *la Venerie*. The ſums which the king annually appropriates for thoſe places are not very large; and when they happen to be otherwiſe expended, a ſtop is put to the works though it be in the middle of ſummer. The palaces probably owe the retardment of the building to the church of *Superga*, which being undertaken purſuant to a vow made by the king in the laſt ſiege, he is deſirous of compleating it before any other ſtructures. It ſtands upon the higheſt mountain in the territory of *Turin*, and thus was a very convenient place for the king to reconnoitre the trenches and operations of the *French* army. It is an hour and an half's ride on horſeback, but the carriages are obliged to take ſuch a compaſs, that inſtead of three *Piedmonteſe* miles they make it eight. As all the materials are brought up a high, and as yet uninhabited mountain, it is not difficult to conceive the immenſe charge of this work: A million of *Piedmonteſe* livres will hardly complete what yet remains to be done. At each end of this church ſtand two elegant towers, and the cupola is ſupported by eight large *corinthian* pillars of grey, or rather dark green marble. The baſes of theſe pillars are between five and ſix feet in height, and of the ſame marble ſtreaked with white. The front of theſe baſes are inlaid with large pieces of white and red marble ſo curiouſly, that they reſemble agate. It is true however, that the greateſt part of the work is of brick, and only incruſted with marble. Not one of the altars is yet finiſhed, but they are all in ſome forwardneſs. Beſides the eight lofty pillars, within the cupola is a gallery with eight windows in the circumference. The gallery is about an hundred common paces round, and the ſteps

The church of Superga.

ſteps up to it near ninety; from whence an idea may be formed of the height of the eight pillars. In the centre of the roof within a circle are the following words, *Victorius Amadeus Rex Anno Salutis MDCCXXVI.* '*i. e.* King *Victor Amadeus* in the year of our redemption 1726.' Without the dome are three galleries one above another; the two loweſt have ſtone baluſtres; thoſe of the upper are of iron-work. The proſpect from this gallery exceeds all that can be imagined: The capuchin monaſtery on the mountain *le Valentin*; *Rivoli* with its long terrace planted with trees; the valley towards *Suſa*, its mountains cover'd with ſnow; the meanders of the *Po*; the *Doria* and *Stura*, and the fine plains along thoſe rivers which extend as far as the eye can reach; the vallies and levels beyond *Montcallier*, as likewiſe the delightful eminences in the neighbourhood covered with vineyards, gardens, and fine ſeats; and laſtly, *Turin* itſelf in a ſpacious plain, entertain the ſight with ſuch a variety of pleaſing objects, that one never leaves this place without regret. Contiguous to the church is a large ſquare building for the occaſional devout retirement of any of the royal family; and where his preſent majeſty has at ſeveral times ſpent ſome weeks in lent. The apartments are deſignedly very plain and without ornaments; and the court yard is ſurrounded with a cloiſter as it is in monaſteries. The whole was built from a plan, and under the direction of Don *Filippo Juvara* a native of *Meſſina*.

A ſtory of the king of Portugal.

He was once ſent for by the king of *Portugal* to *Liſbon*, to deſign a plan and elevation of a royal palace: when he had done this, though by his computation, the expence amounted to twenty-ſeven millions of pieces of eight; the king flew into a paſſion, ſaying, the man muſt be a fool to imagine he hath been ſent for ſo far only to build a cottage; and that he expected he ſhould deliver in the plan of a magnificent edifice. This was ſo well complied with, that the ſecond eſtimate amounted to eighty-two millions of pieces of eight. The king was ſo pleaſed with it, that he made the deſigner a preſent of four thouſand piſtoles and diſmiſſed him; but nothing more was done. I am pretty poſitive of the truth of this ſtory, for general *Leutrum* my author, had it from the preſent king of *Sardinia*'s own mouth.

The palace of Valentin.

Formerly the palace of *Valentin* which is but a half quarter of a league without the city from *Porte neuve*, was the ſcene of moſt of the court diverſions and entertainments. The palace of *Valentin* is ſo called, as one may ſee in the memoires of the count *de Grammont*, from the title given to thoſe gentlemen, who, on St. *Valentine*'s day wait upon the ladies; it being a general cuſtom all over *Italy* on that day for ſingle women to chuſe ſome one among their male friends or acquaintance, who is to gallant them where-ever they go; and who, to diſcharge his office with honour, muſt preſent them with noſegays and other *Bagatelles*.

This

This attendance, which expires at the year's end, is not liable to any exception, and often terminates in marriage. The parents, in the mean time, are wery watchful over their daughters behaviour, and things are generally conducted with ſo much decorum and honour, that even the monks themſelves make no ſcruple of taking upon them the office of a *Valentine*; and poſſibly it is no body's intereſt ſo much as theirs to recommend the innocence of theſe intercourſes betwixt the ſexes. But as theſe *Valentine* gallantries are intirely left off at court, the palace of *Valentine* is alſo neglected. On the ſteps are ſtill ſome old marble buſtos, and over the entrance to the main body of the building is the following inſcription:

Hic ubi Fluviorum Rex
Ferocitate depoſitâ placide quieſcit
Chriſtina a Francia
Subaudiæ Duciſſa, Cypri Regina
Tranquillum hoc ſuum Delicium
Regalibus Filiorum Otiis
Dedicavit
Anno pacato MDCLX.

'Here, where the king of rivers, laying aſide its rapidity, glides 'along in a gentle ſtream, *Chriſtina* of *France*, dutcheſs of *Savoy*, and 'queen of *Cyprus*, dedicated this her favourite receſs to the royal amuſe-'ment of her ſons, in the peaceful year 1660.'

Oppoſite to this palace, on this ſide the *Capuchin* monaſtery on the mountain, a fine villa, called *La Vigne de Madame Royale*, ſtands upon an eminence, which ſhe viſited but ſeldom. *Bernini*, the famous architect and ſculptor, uſed to reckon this building the beſt in, or near *Turin*. During the minority under the regent * *Chriſtina*, both the houſe and garden were often the ſcenes of riot and debauchery. On this account, in the king's advanced age, when he was as it were inflamed with an external zeal for religion, and with which poſſibly the admonitions of his father-confeſſor might concur, this place became ſo odious to him, that upon the death of *Madame Royale*, he beſtowed it on the hoſpital. The directors, in hopes of making a great deal of money of the materials, began to pull it down; but the profits falling ſhort of their expectations,

La Vigne de Madame Royale.

Why it was immediately d'ſtroyed.

* The dutcheſs *Chriſtiana* died at the end of the year 1663; and ſoon after her daughter-in-law *Franciſca Magdalena*, of the *Orleans* family, duke *Charles Emanuel*'s firſt conſort, in the beginning of the year 1664. To the memory of the former are theſe lines in the *Caſtrum Doloris*:

Magnæ

pectations, a ſtop was put to the demolition of it; ſo that now the houſe makes a very deſolate appearance. For no repairs have been made in the walls, or any other part; nor is it thought worth rebuilding.

Magnæ Chriſtinæ a Francia
Carolus Emanuel filius
Ineluctabili jacturæ vix ſuperſtes
Pientiſſimæ parenti piiſſime parentat,
Hoc uno Matri non obſecutus.
* * *
Heu fallacior fortuna quo felicior!
Chriſtina a Francia
Regum Filia, Reginæ Sol,
Ad ſummum felicitatis evecta cardinem
Momento in occaſum divergit.

'Of the great *Chriſtina* of *France*,
'*Charles Emanuel*, her ſon,
'Scarce ſurviving the irremediable loſs,
'With filial piety performs this office to the beſt of parents,
'Whom in this act alone he diſobeyed.
* * *
'Alas! the more favourable, the greater the inſtability of fortune.
'*Chriſtina* of *France*,
'Deſcended from kings, the ſun of the court,
'Juſt arrived at the meridian of human felicity,
'Inſtantly declined, and ſet to riſe no more.'

On the duke's conſort,

Franciſcæ a Francia
Carolus Emanuel Conjux deſolatiſſimus
Nondum ſiccis ex orbitate oculis
Lacrymas continuat.
* * *
Heu fugacem formæ gloriam!
Franciſca a Francia
Regum Flos, florum Regina
Suo conſimilis lilio
Serò data, citò erepta
Nil niſi lacrymas peperit.

'To the memory of *Franciſca* of *France*,
'*Charles Emanuel*, her diſconſolate huſband,
'His eyes ſtill flowing for the loſs of his parent,
'Continues his tears.
* * *
'Alas, how fleeting is beauty!
'*Franciſca* of *France*,
'Flower of kings, the queen of flowers,
'Reſembling the ſhort-liv'd lily,
'Appearing late, and ſoon ſnatched away,
'Left no traces behind her but tears.'

Nearer

Nearer to the city, oppoſite the *Rüe du Po*, ſtands *La Vigne de la princeſſe de Piedmont*; or, 'the princeſs of *Piedmont*'s villa,' very agreeably ſituated on an eminence. The building is not large, but regular; and the garden isin the form of an ampitheatre, with a pleaſant walk planted on each ſide with trees. Theſe are all the king's palaces near *Turin* that I know of. *Montcallier* is a ſpacious caſtle, ſituated on a hill on the other ſide the *Po*, at about the diſtance of a league from *Turin*. This is a quadrangular building, with a large ſquare tower. The hill, as well as the neighbouring country towards *Aleſſandria*, is very delightfully variegated with vineyards, corn-fields, villas, and gardens; but at preſent it is never honoured with the preſence of the royal family.

I am, Sir, &c.

LETTER XXVIII.

Of the King of *Sardinia*'s Revenues, and Power in eccleſiaſtical Affairs.

SIR,

I Muſt acknowledge my inability to ſatisfy your curioſity concerning the annual amount of the king of *Sardinia*'s revenue.

The affairs relating to the finances in all courts are kept ſecret, and neceſſarily much more ſo here; yet without an accurate knowledge of them, it would be unwarrantable to deliver any thing on this head. A certain ſtateſman however eſtimates the king's entire yearly revenue at twenty millions of *Piedmonteſe* livres, of which the duties on ſilk produce five, and thoſe on hemp and rice three millions; but this computation I believe over-ſhoots the mark. Mr. *R.* ſome years ago being returned to *Turin* from his travels in *Germany*, the king enquired particularly into the ſtate of the *German* courts. Mr. *R.* among other things, ſaid, that he believed the king's revenues exceeded thoſe of the elector of *Brunſwic-Luneburg*; and on the contrary, were leſs than thoſe of the elector of *Saxony*; and that he had alſo heard this compariſon made by ſome public miniſters. As to the kingdom of *Sardinia*, it is evident, that the charges of the troops and civil officers being deducted, the reſidue of the annual income from that kingdom cannot exceed a

The king's treaſury.

hundred thouſand livres; and that the importance of that country to the houſe of *Savoy* is more on account of its regality than its revenue. In the year 1718, when the duke of *Savoy* was deprived of the kingdom of *Sicily*, and no compenſation yet made by another though ſmaller iſland, the following ſarcaſm was made on his ſituation:

Le Roy de Chypre & de Sicile
A le cul dans l'eau entre deux iſles.

'The king of *Cyprus* and *Sicily* is up to the middle in water betwixt 'two iſlands.'

Number of the inhabitants.

In the king's territories on the continent are ſixteen biſhoprics, among which are the two archbiſhoprics of *Turin* and the *Tarantaiſe*. Beſides the city of *Turin*, three hundred and forty towns and villages are ſubject to the former; and as among the *Roman-Catholics* every one is obliged to communicate at *Eaſter*, and to deliver to the prieſt an account of his children and family, the whole number of the inhabitants of ſuch a country may be pretty accurately known: and I have been aſſured that from ſuch computations the number of the king's ſubjects in *Piedmont* and *Savoy*, and other parts on the continent, amount to two millions and ſome thouſands. The towns in *Savoy*, *Piedmont*, and the new acquiſitions on the *terra firma*, are computed to be above two hundred.

Monopoly of ſnuff.

The duty on ſnuff is farmed for four hundred thouſand livres, and travellers ſhould be careful to have no foreign tobacco among their baggage. At firſt it was farmed only for twelve thouſand livres; afterwards the ſame perſon, being a *Jew*, who at firſt had it at ſo low a rate, paid more than treble that ſum for it; and when a friend diſſuaded him from it, obſerving that it would probably ruin him, he anſwered, 'The 'uſe of ſnuff is a pernicious cuſtom, and conſequently will daily increaſe; 'ſo that there is no danger of any loſs to be apprehended from raiſing the 'farm, it being the nature of mankind to be extremely addicted to what-'ever is hurtful.' But how great ſoever the king's whole revenue may have formerly been, yet it is certain that notwithſtanding the laſt reduction of the ancient demeſnes, or of thoſe given in to be ſuch, it received an augmentation of above a million of livres.

The king's abſolute power. His authority in eccleſiaſtical affairs.

The prerogative of the king in civil affairs is equal to that of any monarch in *Europe*; and in eccleſiaſtical matters, few kings of the *Roman-Catholic* religion carry it with ſo high a hand as his preſent majeſty has done, and continues to do. Care indeed has been taken to treat the Popes with complaiſance, and this very year the legend in which the power aſſumed by *Gregory* VII. of dethroning princes, and depriving them of

their

their dignity, is extolled as an heroic action; and though it was vigorously oppoſed in *France*, it has been acknowledged orthodox; but on a turn of intereſt, it can as eaſily be annulled. In the mean time the king has obtained his end from the Pope, not only in the diſpoſal of moſt of the eccleſiaſtical beneſices in *Savoy* and *Piedmont*, but alſo of the biſhoprick of *Aleſſandria* and a nomination to a cardinal's hat, of which cardinal *Ferreri* is an inſtance. The pope had an opportunity of gratifying his friendſhip for *Ferreri* in his promotion, and therefore was the more eaſily induced to confer on the family of *Savoy* ſuch an eminent privilege, which in the *Roman* church is attended with no leſs honour than profit.*

The revenues and poſſeſſions of the monaſteries, before the year 1600, was left to them as a foundation remaining from the crown lands; but every thing elſe, whether moveable or immoveable, is ſubject to the civil impoſitions, contributions, exciſes, licences, and other taxes. All contracts, even when the clergy are parties, muſt be tranſacted before a civil judge; and the proceſſes in which any of the clergy are engaged, are alſo to be tried before the common lay magiſtracy, whether the eccleſiaſtics be the plaintiffs or defendants. In *Savoy*, the council of *Trent* has not been acknowledged; nor does the king grant an *aſylum* in any of the churches there, as in *Piedmont*, where the clergy have that priviledge. However, on particular occaſions, where the crime is of a very heinous and flagitious nature, little ceremony is uſed in taking a malefactor out of the church. Whilſt the *French* were in poſſeſſion of *Pignerol*, all *aſyla* were abrogated, and the king of *Sardinia*, upon its being reſtored to him, continued the abrogation in defiance of all the clamours of the clergy, who aſſerted, that ſuch a right had formerly never been diſputed with them.

The king deprives the jeſuits of public ſchools.

But what the king has undertaken and gone through with, againſt the jeſuits, is what poſſibly the greateſt prince would hardly have ventured upon. This order is known to be ſo formidable, that neither popes nor princes were ever known to have gained any advantages by incurring their diſpleaſure. But the preſent king, who was never prieſt-ridden, nor under the direction of a jeſuitical confeſſor, has attempted a difficult taſk, and this preſent year has prohibited the *Jeſuits* from keeping pub-

* Since the death of pope *Benedict* XIII. the miſunderſtanding with the court of *Rome* has increaſed; firſt, concerning the beneſices; ſecondly, concerning immunities and juriſdictions; thirdly, concerning the ſovereignty over the fiefs of *Cortanze*, *Cortanzone*, *Ciſterna*, *Montafia*, and ſome diſtricts of the *Lomelina*. The new Pope is for getting out of the court of *Turin*'s hands what, by virtue of an indulto obtained from *Nicholas* V. and a long poſſeſſion, was ratified under *Benedict* XIII; but the king of *Sardinia* will not be perſuaded to part with any advantage which he is once in poſſeſſion of.

lic ſchools *. This prohibition likewiſe extended itſelf to ſome other orders, which were in poſſeſſion of public ſchools, particularly the *Barnabites* at *Caſale*, *Aqui*, and *Quieri*; but the blow fell heavieſt on the *Jeſuits*; who, here, as in other countries, for many years, had underſtood their own intereſt ſo well, that they had engroſſed the education of youth, almoſt to the total excluſion of all the other religious orders. Beſides the reſpect for, and attachment to the *Jeſuits*, expreſſed by their former pupils, they have the further opportunity of gaining over to their

* The *dominicans* improved this opportunity for making good what the *jeſuits* had ſpoiled by heterodox poſitions, and herein we ſhall cite their own words: *Theological propoſitions relating to the doctrine delivered in the Univerſity of* Turin, *by the reverend fathers* Druits *and* Millet, *of the order of St.* Dominic.

1. The pope is fallible, even in matters of religion, though he ſpeak from the chair. The pope alone, without the conſent of the univerſal church, cannot decide concerning any articles of religious doctrine.

2. The Pope is not the head and ruler of other churches; but every church may, as it ſhall think fit, appoint and determine concerning its own particular diſcipline.

3. In power, the council is above the Pope, who may be depoſed by the council.

4. The power of ſecular princes is immediately derived from God, and reaches to all eccleſiaſtics whatever, whether regular or ſecular.

5. Auricular confeſſion was inſtituted by a poſitive law, and ſuperſeded the ancient form of public penitence.

6. Attrition on a ſupernatural motive, is ſufficient to attain juſtifying grace, with the ſacrament of repentance, tho' it ſhould be gained with formal grief and converſion to God.

7. Contrition is the gift of God, which he beſtows according to his own pleaſure; this propoſition importing, that the will of man is both unfit and unable to keep the divine precepts, without efficacious grace.

8. General councils are not abſolutely neceſſary for deciding controverſies in religion, circular letters of particular councils being ſufficient for that purpoſe.

9. St. *Peter* is not the head of the church, but the power of the keys, both as to rank and juriſdiction, was equally communicated among all the apoſtles; neither is there any difference betwixt a biſhop, prieſt, and deacon at the altar, at leaſt relatively to the hierarchical rank, but only in reſpect of the power annexed to the title.

10. The fire of hell is not a real and phyſical fire, much leſs that of purgatory, which was not thought of in the firſt ages of the church.

Beſides theſe there are eighteen other exceptionable and bold poſitions relating to the canon law, of which the following will be a ſufficient proof. *Epiſcopi*, &c.

1. Biſhops do not derive their juriſdiction from the time of the apoſtles.

2. The juriſdiction of biſhops is not of divine right, but owing to uſurpation and the connivance of princes.

10. Princes, independently of the pope, may tax eccleſiaſtical poſſeſſions.

11. The bull called *Bulla Cænæ Domini* is an inſult upon princes, and therefore ſhould be rejected.

12. Excommunications and interdictions are manifeſt abuſes.

14. Excommunications unjuſtly inflicted are intitled to no regard; and therefore the party cenſured ought both publickly and privately to obſerve the duties incumbent on a chriſtian living in catholic community.

All theſe poſitions, ſo extremely raſh and inconſiderate, being the dictates of party ſpirit for the prerogative of princes, by depreſſing that of the Popes, were oppoſed to the doctrines of the *jeſuits*, to whom the triumph of their enemies could not but cauſe the moſt ſenſible mortification.

order the ableſt heads, wealthy heirs, and perſons of great families; and what advantage muſt accrue to them from thoſe circumſtances may be eaſily imagined. Notwithſtanding all that craft and artifice, for which they are diſtinguiſhed, they had not the leaſt intelligence of the king's deſign; ſo that they may be well ſuppoſed to have been quite thunder-ſtruck, when the tempeſt at once diſcharged itſelf upon them. The education of youth would, probably, have been overlooked, had it not been for the great deſire the king had, that they ſhould give up a part of the effects which they had acquired by gift or legacy, and on account of the education of youth, in order to defray the charges of the new public ſchools founded at *Turin* and other parts of the country. Theſe ſchools were not taught by *Jeſuits*, and therefore the people murmured publickly, alledging, 'that the *Jeſuits* enjoyed an income of ſo 'many thouſand dollars beſtowed upon them ſolely for the education of 'youth; and ſince the public welfare now required other foundations; 'and that the *Jeſuits* ſhould be eaſed of the fatigue they had ſo long un-'dergone, nothing could be more unreaſonable than that others ſhould 'labour for the *Jeſuits* without any reward.' The *Jeſuits*, on the contrary, inſiſt on the unreaſonableneſs of refunding the recompence of their former labour, which, together with the profit for the future is taken off their hands. How far the king will proceed, time will diſcover; the *Jeſuits*, however, are quite creſt-fallen and diſpirited, and the loſs of their credit at court draws on them the general contempt; but the other religious orders, both in private and public exult at the downfal of a ſociety, who has always endeavoured to keep them low. However, it will be ſomething extraordinary, indeed, if the *Jeſuits*, unable to extricate themſelves and make their way through all oppoſition, ſhould be kept under, as they are known to be dextrous obſervers of time; generally making themſelves double amends for any paſt damages. At preſent, they affect a tranquil patience, well knowing that they have to do with a prince not leſs politic than themſelves, and of an inflexible firmneſs of temper.

Behaviour towards the Waldenſes.

The proper reſtriction under which the clergy hath been kept by the king; the excluſion of them from intermeddling with the civil government and ſtate affairs, together with his behaviour towards the *Waldenſes*, who derive their name from *Petrus Waldenſis*, has not only gained him a great reputation among the foreign proteſtants, but conſiderably promoted the real welfare and ſtrength of his own dominions. They are not publickly oppreſſed, which is a ſure ſign that the hands of the clergy here are tied up, and the king not yet become a thorough bigot; otherwiſe neither the law of nature and chriſtian charity, nor even the ſingular.

gular merit of this plain innocent people, would in the leaſt avail them *. Their ſervices under count *Santena*, in the laſt war, and particularly at the relief of *Turin*, are well known; and their motive was no leſs their loyalty to the king, who had reſtored them, than their animoſity againſt the *French*, by whoſe ſolicitations they had been driven out of the country. On this occaſion, every one who was able to bear arms, took the field, and it was their own requeſt that they might receive nothing from the king but an allowance of bread. The *Waldenſes* amount, in all, to to betwixt thirty and forty thouſand ſouls, inhabiting more than ſeventy villages. They hinder none from the external practice of their religion, though in every pariſh, by the king's order, there is a *Roman* catholic church. This order, by a catholic prince, if it be not contrary to any compact, nor productive of any moleſtation or charges to the proteſtant ſubjects, can give no juſt cauſe of offence, no more than the foundation of the *maiſon des Vaudois* in the *place de Caroline* at *Turin*. Here all *Waldenſes*, and eſpecially children, voluntary offering to embrace the *Roman* catholic religion, are maintained and ſupplied with all neceſſaries. The girls, when grown up, are portioned out, and the boys are taught ſome mechanic trade. Both the houſe and the church are well endowed; and, indeed, it is no leſs commendable than natural to encourage and promote the knowledge of thoſe truths that are ſuppoſed to be of great importance, provided the means be conſiſtent with our natural rights and chriſtian liberty.

Revenue of the archbiſhop of Turin.

But to return to the clergy of this country. The yearly revenue of the archbiſhop of *Turin* is about forty thouſand *Piedmonteſe* livres. He was lately appointed grand almoner, which gives him the title of Excellency; whereas before he was only ſtiled *Illuſtriſſimo*. This is all that yet acrues to him from this poſt, the patent being not made, and till he has received it, the ſalary of twelve thouſand livres doth not commence. This induces him to let ſeveral things paſs, as it were, unobſerved, whilſt the king improves this prudent remiſsneſs to compleat his plan of eccleſiaſtical conſtitutions. When the archbiſhop appears in public, an officer in black, with a cloak of the ſame colour, carrying a ſilver croſs, rides before, followed by five or ſix footmen, in whoſe livery at preſent is brown with red lace. At the ſide of the archbiſhop's coach walk his gentlemen, bareheaded, and ſome eccleſiaſtics attend in a coach behind.

* In the year 1730, amidſt the ſevere cold of the month of *December*, all the *Waldenſes* of the valley of St. *Martin*, were obliged to quit their native country, or change their religion. This was unqueſtionably done to pleaſe the pope, who, for ſome other political view, was to be put in good humour. The order was ſigned the 20th of *June*, 1730, and ſix months were allowed them to conſider of it.

The

The preſent archbiſhop of *Turin* is called *Franceſco Arborio Gattinara, Gran Elemoſiniere & Veſcovo di Corte*, i. e. 'Grand almoner and court biſhop.'

The archbiſhop of *Tarantaiſe* is *Franceſco Amadeo Miglietti de Chales.*

The biſhopricks are, 1. *Agoſta.* 2. *Alba.* 3. *Aleſſandria.* 4. *Aqui.* 5. *Aſti.* 6. *Caſale.* 7. *Foſſano.* 8. *Geneva* by *Annecy.* 9. *Ivrea.* 10. *Mondovi.* 11. *Moriano.* 12. *Nice.* 13. *Saluzzo.* 14. *Bercelli.*

As to the *Sardinian* hierarchy, the archbiſhop of *Cagliari*, is *Monſign. Faletti di Barolo, Primate, Elemoſiniere di S. M. i. e.* 'Primate and almoner to his majeſty.'

The archbiſhop of *Oriſtano, Monſign. Nini*, a *Sardinian.*

The archbiſhop of *Saſſari, Monſign. Giordini Carmelitano Scalzo, i. e.* 'a bare-footed carmelite, born at *Turin.*'

The biſhopricks are, 1. *Ales.* 2. *Alghero.* 3. *Ampuria.* 4. *Boſa.*

Morality of the clergy.

It muſt however be acknowledged to the praiſe of the clergy of *Savoy* and *Piedmont*, that outwardly they live in a very decent and orderly manner, to which alſo the king's ſupremacy ſeems not a little to contribute; and it were to be wiſhed, that the morals of the clergy of the other parts of *Italy* did not give more offence.

LETTER XXIX.

Of the King of *Sardinia*'s military Forces, with their Order and Diſpoſition.

SIR,

The king's military forces.

I Now come to give an account of the king of *Sardinia*'s military forces. The ſituation of his dominions on the continent oblige him, on any broils betwixt the houſe of *Auſtria* and *Bourbon*, to be upon his guard; but his preſent majeſty and his anceſtors have found means to reap ſome advantages from all the wars that have happened for above a century paſt. A war in *Italy* being very expenſive both to the *French* and *Germans*, the houſe of *Savoy* has ſhewn that it knows how to rate its friendſhip and aſſiſtance accordingly. The dutchy of *Savoy* lies quite expoſed to the *French*, and upon any quarrel the enemy hath taken poſſeſſion of it without little or no reſiſtance, neither its frontiers nor its inland parts being in the leaſt fortified. The king of *Sardinia* cannot

Intereſt of the king of Sardinia.

think of being a gainer by declaring againſt *France*, the great power of that monarchy, and the mountainous nature of the country being a bar againſt extending his dominions on that ſide; beſides, with the aſſiſtance of *France* his *Sardinian* majeſty may face all his enemies. On the other hand, it is not eaſy to diſlodge the houſe of *Auſtria* from any of its poſſeſſions by force, for the increaſe of his own power; therefore the more adviſable way has always been to procure ſome little advantages by leagues and ſtipulations. This method has anſwered ſo well as by degrees to transfer almoſt the whole country of *Montferrat*, and ſome other neighbouring territories into the hands of the houſe of *Savoy*. The tranſactions at the beginning of this year will be a warning to the houſe of *Savoy*, not to be over haſty in entering into an open war with *France*; eſpecially without pecuniary ſuccours from *England* and *Holland*; 'tis true, on occaſion, the king of *Sardinia* may be ſure of a good bargain with the houſe of *Auſtria* for his neutrality. His majeſty's regular forces at preſent conſiſt of about twenty two thouſand men, excluſive of the horſe-guards and artillery, and fifteen well diſciplined regiments of militia. Theſe laſt have only their cloathing and a *Sol per diem*; they are continually at their own habitations, where they ſubſiſt by huſbandry and other labour, except twice a year when they are muſtered and exerciſed for a few weeks; but on theſe occaſions they receive the ſame pay as the regulars. The king formerly had a regiment, the officers of which were all knights of *Malta*, from whence it was call'd *le Regiment de la Croix blanche*, '*i. e.* the regiment of the white croſs;' but the king ſoon found that another regiment was of more ſervice. For on a ſummons from the grand maſter, this regiment for ſome time was without officers; beſides, being all perſons of rank they could not be reconciled to the ſtrictneſs of military diſcipline. Upon this, his majeſty thought it beſt to let it dwindle away by degrees. He has four regiments of foreigners moſtly *Germans*, which make a body of five thouſand men, and not only ſerve to give a greater weight to his authority in his own country; but alſo, that the *Piedmonteſe* and *Savoyard* ſoldiers having before their eyes a pattern of compleat diſcipline, may be ſtirred up to emulate them. There is likewiſe this additional advantage accruing from it, namely, that ſo conſiderable a part of the forces originally conſiſting of, and recruited with foreigners, more hands may be ſpared for tillage. The great advantage of peopling a country in peaceable times with peaſants rather than ſoldiers, was not unknown to the late king of *England*, *George* I. who iſſued an order in his *German* dominions, that every ſoldier who would undertake the management of a farm, or turn peaſant, ſhould have his diſcharge for ten dollars. The king of *Sardinia* has alſo lately renewed a law the regent dutcheſs *Chriſtina* made in the year 1648, and calculated

Regiment of the white croſs.

calculated for increaſing the human ſpecies. By this law it was enacted, that all parents having twelve children lawfully begotten, ſhould be exempted during life, from all taxes and impoſts upon ſuch goods as they were poſſeſſed of before the birth of the tenth child. They were likewiſe free from all toll, or duties chargeable on home goods, being ſubject only to contribute towards repairing roads, bridges and harbours. In the number of the twelve children are included not only thoſe of the firſt generation; but likewiſe the grand-children, whoſe fathers happen to die before their grandfather, as alſo thoſe who are kill'd in the king's ſervice. Of the firſt foreign regiment belonging to the king of *Sardinia* general *Rhebinder* has the command, as colonel *Schulenburg* has of the ſecond. Each regiment conſiſts of twelve hundred men, and by virtue of their particular capitulations, ſuch a regiment brings the colonel in betwixt ten and twelve thouſand dollars a year, as I was informed by field marſhal *Schulenburg* himſelf, who formerly had the regiment call'd by that name. *Rhebinder*'s regiment once conſiſted intirely of Proteſtants; but the general changing his religion, things are much altered. His lady is not a little pleaſed with herſelf, and boaſts of it as a very ſingular happineſs, that *Rhebinder* is the ſecond huſband whom ſhe has brought over to the *Romiſh* church: but there is little appearance that the general will ever prove a zealot, or concern himſelf with his new religion. There are now only five evangelical or proteſtant officers in this regiment, thirteen having thrown up their commiſſions at once, as ſoon as the proteſtant chaplain was diſcharged. In the year 1710 a great number of proteſtant recruits for this regiment coming into *Piedmont*, ſeveral of the common ſoldiers upon entering into any new garriſon where they were not known, uſed to make a practice of publicly profeſſing themſelves *Roman* catholicks. The motives of their converſion to the popiſh religion were not owing to conſcience or devotion; but to the ſum of five livres which was paid to every one who came over to the *Romiſh* church, beſides what they got from monaſteries, or people of ſubſtance, who were fond of ſeeing the members of their church increaſe. Among theſe recruits was an honeſt *Swabian*, of ſuch an open frankneſs and ſimplicity, that he went about all *Turin* aſking in his own country dialect, where that monaſtery was that gave five livres to any one turning catholic.

Rhebinder's regiment once moſtly proteſtants.

Proteſtant ſoldiers turning papiſts rewarded with five livres a man.

In *Schulenburg*'s regiment there are only two officers who are *Roman* catholics, and they became converts ſince they had their commiſſions.

Colonel *Hackbret*'s regiment conſiſts moſtly of *Swiſs*, who, as well as their colonel, are all proteſtants, and enjoy this and other privileges by a particular compact. The king gives but eighteen livres a man *per* month, the captain, lieutenant and cornet included, they being eſtimated

Swiſs regiment.

no higher. The colonel is as it were the head of a republic; he recruits, enters, diſcharges, and cloaths the regiment, and likewiſe nominates the officers.

The regiment of La Porte.

The regiment of *La Porte*, which is commonly quartered in the citadel of *Turin*, admits of recruits of all nations; but it moſtly conſiſts of *French* refugees. The capitulation is made as for Proteſtants; for indeed there is but one *Roman-Catholic* officer in it, and he embraced that religion out of complaiſance to his wife, after he had been a conſiderable time in the regiment. This regiment has never yet been brought to kneel to the *hoſt*, not even the private men, when upon duty, though *Rheubender*'s and *Schulenburg*'s regiments have given up that point; but eight of the officers, rather than conform to this ſuperſtitious cuſtom, have thrown up their commiſſions.

Hackbret's regiment obſerves a medium; the ſoldiers upon duty kneel, and the officers ſtep aſide when the *hoſt* is coming; but theſe ceremonies are only obſerved by the ſoldiers on duty: for no one is compelled to kneel to the *hoſt* either in the ſtreets, or churches, nor even in the king's chapel, although his majeſty, the whole court, and the guards, throw themſelves upon their knees at the elevation. General *Rhebinder*, beſides his regiment, has a penſion of thirty thouſand livres; he is by birth a *Livonian*, and was formerly in the elector *Palatine*'s ſervice. His titles are, 'His excellency *Bernard Otto*, baron *Rhebinder*, knight of the 'order of the *Annonciada*, maſter of the ordnance, governor of the city 'and province of *Pignerol*, and the conquered valleys, colonel of a *Ger*-'*man* regiment of foot, and commander in chief of the army of his ma-'jeſty the king of *Sardinia*.'

Diſcipline of the troops.

It contributes not a little to the maintenance of military diſcipline and order, that the regiments continually do duty at *Turin* as the king's foot-guards. The preſence and attention of his majeſty cauſes ſuch care and punctuality to be obſerved among the troops, as would probably be neglected in other quarters. The guard is daily relieved by an hundred and twenty men, and conſiſts of twenty-four grenadiers, thirty troopers, and about an hundred and thirty muſketeers.

The king's guards.

The pay of the troop of horſe-guards is about twenty-ſix thouſand livres a year. The private men, who are moſtly gentlemen, have each twenty-five livres a month; four of them join in keeping a ſervant, and every one contributes five livres a month towards his ſubſiſtence, and a livre for wages; ſo that the remainder will not allow them to be extremely gay or profuſe. Their uniform is provided by the king, except the large yellow buttons they wear; theſe they muſt buy new, or ſave the old ones, though the price of ſuch a button is but four ſols. As the king travels very expeditiouſly, they are often hard put to it. It

is

is a long hour's journey from *Turin* to *la Venerie* on a round trot, and to go to *Rivoli* it takes up three hours; yet the king runs the former in a quarter, and the latter in three-quarters of an hour. If a horſe dies, the officer to whom it belonged muſt provide another. The king is always preceded by a *mareſchal du logis*, with five of the *garde du corps*, or life-guards, and followed by eleven of the gentlemen in waiting. The prince or princeſs are always attended by their *mareſchal du logis*, or an equerry.

Maintenance of the troops.

In the other regiments, a cornet has eight hundred and eighty-four livres a year, with an allowance for three horſes between every two of them. The monthly pay of a captain is a hundred and ten livres; a very ſlender allowance for himſelf and a ſervant; ſo that he muſt be a very good oeconomiſt. Officers quartered at *Turin* have indeed an opportunity of boarding themſelves at two meals a day for twenty-five livres a month; but at ſuch a frugal table, that they need not be afraid of growing too corpulent. The king has an exact account of all his officers, obſerves every one's good and bad qualities, and from time to time makes very particular enquiries not only of one, but of ſeveral perſons concerning the behaviour of every one of them. From theſe informations he prefers them, without any regard to their rank or ſeniority. M. *de Martiniere*, who was very lately a captain in a marching regiment, is now, on account of his great abilities and good behaviour, raiſed at once by the king to a lieutenancy in his majeſty's horſe-guards, and accordingly ranks with a colonel. It is alſo the king's pleaſure that all offices in his majeſty's immediate diſpoſal be accounted equally honourable. A miniſter of ſtate once petitioning the king to make his ſon a lieutenant or an enſign, *comme un petit employ*; i. e. 'as being but an inconſiderable poſt:' the king anſwered, *je n'ay point de petits emplois à donner*; i. e. 'I have no inconſiderable poſt to beſtow.' It is owing to this, that the ſons of many of the nobleſt and wealthieſt families are enſigns and lieutenants; for theſe poſts are in higher eſteem here than in other countries. The counteſs *de Carpené*, a lady of uncommon good ſenſe, lately informed me, that when prince *Eugene* was at *Turin*, ſhe, with above twenty other ladies, being at court, the king preſented them to the prince with the following compliment: *Ce ſont les dames de la premiere qualité de mon païs, l'une eſt femme d'un Capitaine & les autres le ſont de cornets.* 'Theſe are ladies of the higheſt quality in my dominions; one 'is a captain's lady, and the others are married to cornets.' Prince *Eugene* only anſwered, That it was not ſo in *Germany*. But what contributes not a little to this is, that, as I have ſaid above, no perſon can obtain a genteel poſt at court, without having firſt ſerved in the army.

Only means of preferment.

Inſtance of the ſtrictneſs of military diſcipline.

Military diſcipline is obſerved here in all its ſtrictneſs, of which I ſhall give you a recent inſtance, which inſpired the common people with a violent diſguſt againſt *Schulenburg*'s heretical regiment. This regiment being laſt winter upon duty at *Turin*, as the king's guards, a ſerjeant finding a ſoldier in a public-houſe, contrary to an expreſs command, ſtruck him ſeveral times over the head; for which the ſoldier owed him a grudge. Some days after this accident, as the guard was coming by the corner of the *Franciſcan* church, the ſame ſoldier ſhot the ſerjeant, and ſtarting backwards, as if his piece had gone off accidentally, immediately ran into the church. The preſent colonel *Schulenburg*, in the abſence of the general, his uncle, went to the king, repreſenting to him the ill conſequences of ſuch a precedent to officers of all ranks, if ſuch a crime were not ſeverely puniſhed. In the mean time, the monaſtery and the church were ſurrounded with ſoldiers, and the king immediately ſent to the archbiſhop, deſiring that the malefactor might be delivered up. The clergy inſiſted upon the right of ſanctuary poſſeſſed by their church; and apprehending that the officers of the regiment, in the firſt heat of their paſſion, would inſtantly hang up the murderer, more zealouſly eſpouſed his cauſe, eſpecially as he was an handſome well-made fellow, and a *Roman-Catholic*. At laſt, the king gave the archbiſhop his word that the immunity of the church ſhould ſuffer no detriment; adding, that the delivering up of the ſoldier was claimed only in order to make a more regular enquiry into the affair; and that if it appeared he was entitled to an aſylum, he ſhould be ſafely reſtored to the church. The archbiſhop, relying on this promiſe, ſent a mandate to the monaerſty for delivering up the ſoldier to twelve grenadiers of his regiment, who were ſent to eſcort him. The monks pretended they did not know what was become of him. Upon this the lieutenant, who had been ſent with the genadiers, marched into the church with his men, and after long ſearching, found him in an empty vault; but the malefactor refuſing to quit his lurking-place, four grenadiers jumping down, forced him up, and dragged him out of the church. The mob immediately gathered, crying out, that religion was profaned; that heretics were permitted to violate ſacred places; and that they crucified Chriſt afreſh as far as lay in their power; and nothing but fear of the king, and the armed ſoldiers who guarded the malefactor, reſtrained the mob from being more outrageous. In the mean time, the priſoner was tried in the preſence of one of the king's judges, and immediately a *protocol* or report of the proceedings was communicated to the archbiſhop. The malefactor confeſſing that he had premeditately fired his piece, was ſentenced to loſe his right-hand, to have his fleſh four times torn with red-hot pincers, and afterwards to be hanged. At firſt the king thought

thought it too ſevere, and directed the whole proceedings to be laid before him, which being done by the preſent colonel *Schulenburg*, his majeſty acquieſced in the ſentence. The evening before the execution, the criminal was carried from the king's guard, where the firſt battalion of *Schulenburg*'s regiment was then upon duty. The people indeed aſſembled together; but, on a ſuppoſition that the priſoner was going to be reſtored to the church from whence he was taken, towards which they ſeemed to march, no diſturbance was made. The next morning a ſcaffold was erected before the citadel, where the criminal underwent the puniſhment with great reſolution; and though he made a ſhew of devotion, he inſiſted that he had done what was right, and that he would do the ſame again upon the like provocation.

Heroic action of the count de Santena.

The tranſactions of the laſt forty years have ſerved to inſpire the *Piedmonteſe* with a martial ſpirit; and in the laſt war, ſuch actions were performed by their troops, as would have done honour to the ancient *Romans*. Towards the cloſe of the laſt century, when marſhal *Catinat* invaded *Piedmont*, it was of the higheſt importance to the preſent king, then duke, to march in time for putting *Turin* in a better poſture of defence. To this end he diſpatched the count *de Santena*, then a major, and ſince general, with a few hundred men, to *Avigliano*, an old caſtle about three *German* miles from *Turin*, which commands the road and valley from *Suſa*. As the *French* army, which conſiſted of thirty thouſand men, was for paſſing by *Santena*, he fired at them with what little artillery he had. *Catinat* who was no leſs ſurpriſed than provoked at this inſult, ſent to the caſtle, threatening to hang up the commanding officer; who returned him for anſwer that he ſhould never have him alive, and that till the artillery ſhould be brought before the caſtle, no ſurrender was to be expected. *Catinat*, now ſtill more inſenſed, ordered a battery to be erected, and ſummoned the caſtle a ſecond time. *Santena* anſwered, that a breach muſt firſt be made; which being begun, he offered to capitulate. *Catinat* ſent a lieutenant into the caſtle to ſettle the articles of capitulation; but as a preliminary condition, demanded that the ſoldiers ſhould be made priſoners of war, and the officers hanged. Upon this *Santena* took the lieutenant into his chamber, ſhut the door, and conducted him between two barrels of powder, with two lighted matches lying by. *Santena* taking one of the lighted matches, got upon one of the powder-barrels, and deſired the lieutenant to follow his example; adding, that ſince he muſt die, many more of the *French* ſhould take a ſpring into the air, before all the *Piedmonteſe* in the caſtle ſhould loſe their lives. The lieutenant ſo little reliſhed this compliment, that he begged of *Santena* to lay aſide ſuch a deſperate deſign, promiſing to do all that lay in his power for obtaining an honourable capitulation for the

the garriſon. Upon this aſſurance the commandant diſmiſſed the lieutenant, who having made his report to *Catenat*, the marſhal ſaid, 'I muſt 'ſee this man of ſuch extraordinary ſpirit and reſolution;' and allowed that he and his men ſhould march out with their ſwords. As *Santena* paſſed by him, the marſhal ſaid, 'That he did indeed well deſerve to be 'hanged; but to ſhew him that he could eſteem courage and bravery in 'an enemy, he ſhould dine with him that day.' At table ſome *French* officers upbraided *Santena* on account of the duke of *Savoy*'s forming a league with Heretics againſt the Moſt Chriſtian King. *Santena* remained ſilent for ſome time, till at laſt he aſked the marſhal whether he would allow him freedom of ſpeech? *Cantinat* conſenting, he replied, 'That 'his maſter had indeed, for ſelf-defence, taken arms againſt the king of '*France*, and had entered into an alliance with Heretics, ſuch as the *Engliſh* 'and *Dutch*; nay further, that his maſter was for doing ſomething worſe, 'and had ſent to *Conſtantinople*, to negotiate a league with the *Turks*; but 'that his Moſt Chriſtian Majeſty had unluckily been before-hand with him 'there.' *Catinat* laughed at the officers who had forced this keen repartee from *Santena*, ſaying, this might teach them never to inſult brave men under misfortunes. However, *Santena*, by his extraordinary behaviour, had the good fortune to obtain for his maſter a ſuſpenſion of arms for ſome days.

Fine action of the marquis d'Entreyve.

The marquis *d'Entreyve*'s gallant defence of *Verua* againſt the *French* in the laſt war is ſufficiently known. The allies having a camp near the *Po*, the preſent king of *Sardinia* uſed often to throw bomb-ſhells filled with louis-d'ors into *Verua*, for the encouragement of the garriſon; but want of proviſions at laſt obliged them to ſurrender. When the ſoldiers marched out of the garriſon, *d'Entreyve* had an ammunition-loaf carried before him upon a pike, and as he paſſed by the *French* general, ſaid to him, 'This piece of bread was all the proviſion left in the 'place; had it been provided with two day's more ſubſiſtence, it ſhould 'have coſt you dearer.'

Of general St. Amour.

The *Piedmonteſe* have likewiſe ſignalized themſelves for their valour in foreign ſervice, of which, among others, general *St. Amour* * is a living inſtance. When he was made colonel of a regiment, the officers who valued themſelves upon their birth, were ſo extremely piqued againſt him, he being but a peaſant's ſon, that he was challenged by four of his captains ſucceſſively, whom he killed upon the ſpot; and upon diſpatching the laſt, he ſaid, 'There are now but eight left;' but the others thought fit to let the affair drop. It is not his valour only

* This worthy man died in the imperial camp at St. *Benedetto*, in the year 1734.

which

which intitles this gentleman to the higheſt eſteem, but alſo his prudence and diſcretion in never forgetting the meanneſs of his extraction. Once, while he was at table in *Piedmont*, with the chief officers and generals whom he had invited to an entertainment, his father happened to come into the houſe, and ſent up word of his arrival. *St. Amour* informed his gueſts of it, adding, that he was not inſenſible of the regard due to them, but begged leave that he might dine with his father in the next room. He accordingly withdrew, tho' the company was very urgent with him that his father might ſit down at their table, and thus acted up to the character of the dutiful ſon, and the polite gentleman. He has been a great benefactor to the village where he was born, having endowed it with two very commendable foundations; one for portioning poor young women, the other for teaching the children of peaſants to write and read.

Of general Roſtallerie.

General *Roſtallerie*, your former acquaintance, is ſtill in great reputation, having diſtinguiſhed his courage at the ſiege of *Verua* and *Turin*, as well as on other occaſions. He had no great liking to the *Germans*, on account of ſome uneaſineſs he met with when a captain in the imperial ſervice. One of his horſes dying in the ſtable, he ordered his ſervant to drag it out; but it being more than he could manage, the maſter lent him a helping hand, by pulling at the rope. As in *Italy* or *England*, ſuch an action would not have been regarded; yet the other captains looked upon it as ſuch a degradation, that they would not ſerve under him. The duke of *Lorrain*, as generaliſſimo, being informed of the affair, ordered, that no farther notice ſhould be taken of it, and to add more force to the order, invited him to dinner. But notwithſtanding all this, he was obliged to quit the ſervice.

Remarkable action of Micha, *a pioneer.*

I cannot forbear adding one inſtance more, which muſt appear the more extraordinary, and intitle the author to the greater praiſe, as his birth and education were but mean, which ſeldom produce thoſe ambitious views to which ſo many daring or heroic actions, as they are called, are owing. At the ſiege of *Turin*, in 1706, the *French* had broke into one of the largeſt ſubterraneous galleries belonging to the citadel, and the *French* engineer was rewarded with two hundred *louis d'ors* for diſcovering this paſſage. The *French* now concluded that they ſhould make their way into the citadel, by means of this ſecret paſſage, and accordingly poſted two hundred grenadiers there. One *Micha*, a *Piedmonteſe* peaſant, who had been compelled to ſerve as a pioneer, and by his good natural parts and long practice, had acquired ſuch a ſkill in it as to be made a corporal of the pioneers, he was then working at that place with about twenty men, in order to complete a mine. But hearing the *French* buſy over his head, in ſecuring themſelves in the gallery,

lery, it immediately occurred to him, that his work was now become uſeleſs, the enemy being poſſeſſed of a place which would be of infinite detriment to the beſieged; he was alſo convinced that it would coſt him his life to hinder it, his mine having no *ſaucijſon*, with which he might ſpring it with leſs danger. There was no time for deliberarion, he therefore immedately formed this brave reſolution: To ſave his companions, he ordered them immediately to withdraw out of the mine, and fire a muſket as a ſignal, when they were in a place of ſafety, adding, that they ſhould go and acquaint his majeſty, that *Micha* implored a ſubſiſtance for his wife and children. Upon hearing the ſignal, he immediately ſet fire to the mine, and thus ſacrificed his own life, and blew up the two hundered *French* grenadiers into the air. I leave this action, Sir, to your conſideration, only adding, that the king has provided not only for his widow and children, but has ſettled a perpetual annuity of ſix hundred livres a year upon *Micha*'s deſcendants.

Gardes du corps, or life-guards.

The life-guards conſiſt of three troops, namely, the *Savoyard*, the *Piedmonteſe*, and the *Sicilian*. Formerly the captains of them ranked as lieutenant-generals, the lieutenants as colonels, and the cornets as lieutenant-colonels; but tho' this privilege be taken away, yet they are accounted among the principal perſons of the court.

Fortified places.

As to the king of *Sardinia*'s fortified places on the continent, the number of them is greatly diminiſhed ſince the late wars, the *French* having blown up the works of all tenable places, ſuch as *Montmelian*, *Caſal*, *Verua*, *Vercelli*, *&c.* which had the misfortune of falling into their hands. However, except on the *Milaneſe* ſide, the king's dominions are ſtill pretty well ſecured. In the preſent year ſome fortifications have been built near *Aleſſandria* on the river *Taner*; but the emperor remonſtrating againſt it, they were called by the ſofter name of repairs. Toward *France*, *Feneſtrelle* will be ſoon made a very ſtrong place. I have before given you a deſcription of the incomparable *Fort la Brunette* near *Suſa*, which is a work of fifteen years. *Turin*, together with its citadel, now remains to be deſcribed *. A permiſſion from the governor is requiſite to obtain a particular view of theſe; yet this does not extend to the ramparts and baſtions. This fortification is a regular pentagon, or a fort with five royal baſtions, with a vaulted deep well in every baſtion, ſo that they cannot be deprived of water; and conſidering the number and ſpaciouſneſs of the ſubterraneous works,

* The citadel of *Turin*, as to its ſituation and *eſplanade*, very much reſembles that of *Tournay*, and ſtill more that of *Liſle*, which, however, has more houſes in it, and likewiſe water in the ditches. If the ſubterraneous works of *Tournay* are admired by all connoiſſeurs, yet thoſe of *Turin* are not in the leaſt inferior, if they do not rather ſurpaſs them.

the whole citadel may be ſaid to ſtand, as it were, in the air. The ground on which it ſtands being a little raiſed above the adjacent country, no water can be conveyed into the ditches and lower works. In this its chief ſtrength conſiſts, as the mines and *ſouterraines* would, in a great meaſure, be rendered unſerviceable, could they be overflowed. It is alſo well fortified and undermined towards the city, to which it is nearer than the citadel is to *Milan*. The proximity of the latter to that city is a great diſadvantage, as *Milan* is not fortified; whereas at *Turin* it is otherwiſe, both the city and citadel mutually adding to each other's ſtrength. From the city ſide one goes over ſeveral bridges and ditches, through an entrance, over which is an inſcription, ſignifying, that the citadel was completed by his preſent majeſty in the twenty-firſt year of his age. From thence you paſs through a dungeon, or a large round tower with a flat roof. This is the magazine for proviſions, and part of the military ſtores. It is bomb-proof, the *French* in the ſiege of 1706, having thrown ſeveral hundred bombs on it, but to no effect. The *Bombons* or large bombs of ſeven or eight hundred pounds weight, three or four of which they uſed ſome times in a night, would certainly have demoliſhed this tower had they fallen upon it; but on account of their prodigious weight they did not reach ſo far, moſt of them falling in the area of the citadel, ſunk five or ſix feet into the earth, and with ſuch violence as to be heard on the neighbouring mountains. This tower alſo has its ſubterraneous paſſages or galleries towards the other baſtions; ſo that if the enemy ſhould become maſters of the latter, the dungeon alone could very well hold out fourteen days, before it would be obliged to capitulate. Here is the main guard, and on the left hand towards the area of the citadel, is to be the commandant's houſe, and on the right hand that of the governor; both theſe buildings when completed, the firſt being already finiſhed, will form an elegant ampitheatre facing the area. On the left hand, at the end of this area are the *caſerns* or barracks, from whence one is led by torch light into the *Souterrains*, which indeed are wonderful. At the entrance are vaulted ſtables for fifty horſes; an hundred and thirty paces beyond theſe, and forty or fifty more under the main ditch, one comes under the *Contregarde*, where are other ſtables for fifty horſes, which may be brought hither by the main ditch. Here the ſubterraneous paſſages or galleries extend in two branches, one to the *Po*, the other to the diſtance of two or three *Piedmonteſe* miles, not ſo much for the ſake of an outlet, as to lead to the vaſt number of mines which take up every part of the ground. Theſe in the year 1706 would have greatly perplexed the *French* and prevented their near approaches to the citadel, had they been provided with a ſufficient quantity of powder; but the preceding ſieges of *Montmelian*, *Ivrea*, *Chivas*, *Verüe*,

Admirable Souterrains in the citadel.

&c. had occaſioned ſuch a conſumption of it, that it was ſold at the rate of an *Ecu* or crown *per* pound at *Turin*. Every morning at the relief of the guard, the ſoldiers deliver up what powder they have remaining, and are ſtrictly ſearched leſt they conceal any for ſale; and if the quantity found upon them exceed two charges, the offender is inevitably puniſhed with death. The *French* had erected a battery of twenty-four ſixty pounders directly over one of the mines of the citadel; and if the mine had taken proper effect, the whole battery muſt have been entirely demoliſhed: but by the want of powder only one gun was blown up, and in a ſalley was brought into the city, and placed before the houſe of the then commander in chief, count *Daun*. In the above-mentioned gallery is ſhewn the place where the brave pioneer *Mica* voluntarily devoted his life for the good of his country, and the damage done by that noble action is now thoroughly repaired. However, the *French* were greatly miſtaken in thinking themſelves ſure, by means of this large gallery which is broad enough for a carriage to turn about in, they ſhould be maſters of the citadel; for through the ſmaller gallery (which is over the larger, and has ſeveral trenches from whence they may fire upon the enemy) in caſe of neceſſity, iron port-cullices can be let down, and grenadoes, bombs, and other inſtruments of deſtruction may be thrown into it through loop-holes provided for ſuch extremities. Beſides, this large gallery is fortified at the end of every thirty paces, not to ſpeak of the many mines underneath it. There are properly four galleries over one another, of which the lowermoſt is at the depth of an hundred and ſeventeen feet under ground. Into theſe none but *Germans* are admitted, as being conſtant friends to the houſe of *Savoy*; and therefore the officer who attends foreigners here always enquires of what country they are. The mines, countermines, and other ſubterraneous works are very ſurprizing. In the loweſt gallery there are a kind of ſpiracles to let in the air and keep it dry; and in ſome places one meets with nitrous incruſtations. From the ſubterraneous works of this one baſtion, an idea may be formed of the other four. Beſides all theſe conveniencies every one is provided with an oven, a well, and a magazine for proviſion. On the right hand of the area is a deep large well, which has been left open, ſince a powder magazine not far from it was ſet on fire by lightening, before the ſiege, by which accident not only the adjacent buildings (among which was the governor's houſe) but likewiſe the bomb magazine beyond it was entirely deſtroy'd. During the ſiege a bomb fell into it which did a great deal of damage to the well, ſo that it is not yet thoroughly repaired.

The water is very clear, and in the ſummer heats the governor has a tent erected over it, which is as cool as a grotto. The well is twelve

paces in diameter, and is thus deſcribed by *Miſſon, Tom.* III. *p. m.* 50. *On y a la commodité d'un bon puits, ou les chevaux meſmes montent & deſcendent ſans ſe rencontrer; c'eſt ux double eſcalier ſans degrés, qui tourne tant de fois, que la pente en devient aiſée. i. e.* 'Here is the conveniency 'of a good well, where even horſes go up and down and meet without 'inconveniency; there is a kind of double ſtair-caſe, if I may call it ſo, 'without ſteps, and the deſcent is very eaſy by its frequent windings.'

The ſiege of *Turin* laſted four months and a half, and the breach on the ſide of the citadel towards the gate of *Suſa*, was ſo wide that a whole battalion in front might have marched into it; the only reſource left the beſieged, was to keep a large fire continually burning in the breach. All utenſils and furniture made of wood were uſed for this purpoſe, and in ſeveral parts of the city the roofs of the houſes were pull'd down for the ſake of the wood for fuel; and by theſe means the breach was defended till the town was relieved.

Marſhal Marſin's *tomb.*

Marſhal *Marſin* lies interr'd in a capuchin monaſtery half a league from the city, on the road to *la Venerie*; the *French* intrenchments having been attacked not far from this place, where the marſhal being mortally wounded, expired. On the wall betwixt two fiſhes, which I ſuppoſe were the ſupporters of his arms, is the following inſcription.

Ferdinando de Marſin
Franciæ Mareſcallo
Supremi Galliæ Ordinis Equiti Torquato
Valencenarum Gubernatori
Quo in loco
7. Septembris Ann. Dom. 1706.
Inter ſuarum cladem & fugam
Victoriam, Exercitum, Vitam amiſit
Æternum in hoc tumulo
Monumentum.

i. e. 'This tomb was erected to the eternal memory of *Ferdinand de* 'Marſin, marſhal of *France*, knight of the order of the holy ghoſt, and 'governor of *Valenciennes*, who on *Sept.* 7, 1706, when his men were 'ſlaughter'd and put to flight, loſt the victory, his army, and his life in 'this place.'

He died two hours after the battle, often repeating theſe words, *Tout eſt perdu, mais je n'en ſuis pas la cauſe. i. e.* 'All is loſt, but not through 'any fault of mine.' Of the fifteen thouſand priſoners moſt of them died with hunger and hardſhips. After their defeat, the *French* committed a great error in returning to *Pignerol*, which was the very rout the allies for their own advantage could have wiſhed them to take;

Error of the French 1706.

whereas *Milan* was but weakly garriſoned with imperialiſts, and a body of eighteen thouſand *French* was actually in *Italy*; conſequently the ſcattered troops might eaſily have join'd them, and thus have form'd a freſh army. After the victory, the preſent king of *Sardinia* was very eager for purſuing the enemy; but prince *Eugene* on account of the bad ſtate of his cavalry did not think it adviſable. Another capital fault of the *French* in this campaign in *Italy*, was, that after making themſelves maſters of *Chivas*, inſtead of loſing time before *Verüe*, they did not march directly for *Turin*, which at that time was ill prepared for a vigorous defence. They alſo might with greater advantage have formed their main attacks at another part of the city, and not on the ſide where the citadel ſtands. The ſoldiers of which the garriſon conſiſted, had but little of that experience and diſcipline which they afterwards acquired during the war; ſo that I don't know, whether an officer of diſtinction at that time in the citadel, was much out in his conjecture, when he ſaid to me, that *Turin* was injudiciouſly attacked, and as ill defended. The king of *Sardinia* was then as it were at the laſt gaſp; and after the victory, it is reported, that in the firſt tranſports of joy, he ſaid that, 'He 'was very near being obliged to dance attendance in the emperor's anti-'chamber.' So that it is little to be wonder'd at, if he doth not ſhew any great regard for the crown of *France*; and that the people every where are fill'd with the moſt bitter animoſity againſt that nation. However the *Piedmonteſe* are not very fond of the *Germans*, who, in their marches through the country as friends, ſhewed no more favour than the *French*, their declared enemies. Beſides, the *French* formerly when on good terms with the houſe of *Savoy*, lived ſplendidly, and made their money fly about the country, a fault which the *German* troops wherever they are quarter'd are very careful not to be guilty of.

I ſhall conclude this letter with an account of the order of the annual proceſſion on the 8th of *September* in commemoration of the relief of *Turin*, and in honour of the virgin *Mary*.

1. The charity children.
2. The fraternity of St. *Maurice*, cloathed in red.
3. The fraternity of St. *Rock*, in blue.
4. The fraternity of the holy *Sudary*, in white.
5. The fraternity of the *Annonciada*, in white.
6. The fraternity of *Mercy*, in black.
7. The fraternity of the *Holy Trinity*, in red.
8. The fraternity of the *Holy Ghoſt*, in dark grey.
9. The fraternity of *Jeſus*, in white.
10. The fraternity of the *Holy Croſs*, in white.

Orders

Orders of monks.

11. Of *St. Michael, Trinitarians.*
12. — *St. Francis de Paole.*
13. — *Franciſcans of the Angels.*
14. — *Barefooted Auguſtines.*
15. — *Capuchins.*
16. — *St. Mary le Place, Carmelites.*
17. — *Auguſtines.*
18. — *St. Francis of the Obſervance.*
19. — *St. Francis Minors.*
20. — *Jacobins.*
21. — *Barnadins de la Conſola.*

After theſe, came the Court, and

22. Footmen.
23. Pages.
24. Six trumpeters.
25. A number of gentlemen.
26. Six trumpeters.
27. The canons of St. *John.*
28. The canons of the *Trinity.*

LETTER XXX.

Deſcription of the City of *Turin.*

SIR,

THE celebrated *Emanuel* has given an account, in two volumes in folio, of the origin, increaſe and preſent ſtate of *Turin*; and the long ſiege it ſuſtained in this century is a ſufficient proof of its ſtrength. The walls and baſtions are all lined with free-ſtone, and it takes up an hour and an half to walk round the fortifications. This favour is not permitted without a note ſigned by the commandant; however, it is eaſily obtained, and holds good for any time afterwards. The pleaſantneſs of the ramparts is very much heightened by the charming

Largeneſs of the city of Turin, *and number of its inhabitants.*

ing prospect it yields, especially from *Porte Neuve* to *Porte du Po* and *la Porta de la Venerie*, or *de la Cour*, where one has a view of *Madame Royale*'s villa, the *Capuchin* monastery on the mountain, the princess's villa, the church of *Superga*, and of villas without number covering the mountains. From the *Porte de Suse* nothing strikes the eye but mountains, and these, during the greatest part of the year, covered with snow. The city is not very large, but populous; and I have been assured, by a person who saw the account which the marquis *del Borgo* every year delivers to the king, that at the end of the year 1728 the inhabitants amounted to fifty-four thousand six hundred. The plague which made such dreadful havock at *Marseilles*, procured no small advantage to *Turin* and its environs, having driven thither several manufactures, some of which *Turin* was wholly without; and the others, for want of skill and a number of hands, were in a languid state. Within the walls are forty-eight churches and monasteries, and seventeen more in the neighbourhood. The patrons of the city are *St. Francis de Sales*, *St. Francis de Paola*, *St. Philip Neri*, *St. Anthony de Padua*, *St. Secundus*, and *St. Valerius*; accordingly their several festivals are observed with extraordinary devotion and splendor. I have never yet been able to procure a good plan of this city; that published by *Bodenehrr* at *Augsburg* is full of errors, but his map of the adjacent country is very exact. If *Turin* continues to increase in largeness and magnificence, as it has done hitherto, it will certainly have the noblest streets of any city in *Europe*; at least I know of none in *Italy*, *France*, *England*, *Holland*, or *Germany*, that at present equals it in this respect. But here I speak of the new city, in which are the royal palace, the *Rüe neuve*, the *Rüe du Po*, which are remarkably fine. From the door of the king's palace is a direct prospect of seventeen hundred paces over the palace-court and *La place de St. Charles*, along the *Rüe neuve* to *Porte neuve*. The houses in *La place de St. Charles* (which is a fine square) have all arched piazzas; so that, in the heaviest rains, one may walk dry under the shelter of them. The *Rüe neuve*, or new street, is eighteen paces broad, the houses four stories high, and every house exactly resembles that opposite to it on the other side of the street, and is at least an hundred paces in front. There are but three buildings on each side from the area before the palace to an entrance into *La place de St. Charles*, where the *Rüe neuve* begins, which extends a hundred and twenty-three paces in length. The inner court of the palace is an hundred and forty-four paces long; the *Place du chateau* is an hundred and ninty-seven; the street betwixt this square and that of *St. Charles*, four hundred and twenty-three; the *Place de St. Charles*, two hundred and eighty-four; the further street, four hundred and fifty-seven; and the open place before the gate, an hundred

dred paces. *Bernini*, the celebrated architect, is said to have preferred this street to any in *Italy:* however, I take the liberty to say, that for pleasantness I think the *Rüe du Po* superior to it. The length of this street is but eleven hundred common paces, and the houses only three stories high; the breadth of it is seven or eight paces. The spacious and lofty piazzas of the *Place du Chateau* are continued in a direct line on both sides of the streets; so that in the worst weather it is pleasant walking. The houses within the gate form a fine ampitheatre, and over the gate without, is the following inscription:

Inscription on the Po-gate.

Ambitum Urbis
Ad Eridani ripas ampliorem
Carolus Emanuel II.
Dum vitam & Regnum clauderet, inchoavit,
Maria Joanna Baptista
Dum Filius regno adolescceret, auxit,
Victor Amadeus
Dum Regnum iniret, absolvit.
Æterno Trium Principum beneficio
Æternum Monumentum grata Civitas posuit.
Anno MDCLXXX.

'The enlargement of the compass of this city towards the banks of 'the *Po* was begun by *Charles Emanuel* II. towards the close of his life 'and reign; *Maria Johanna Baptista* continued it during the minority 'of her son; *Victor Amadeus* compleated it at the commencement of 'his reign. The city, out of gratitude, erected this eternal monument 'to the everlasting munificence of the three royal benefactors above-'mentioned in the year 1680.'

The grandeur and elegance of this street entirely corresponds with the inscription; and it was but a malignant sarcasm of a *Spaniard*, who, upon reading it, said, *Tres Reyes para una puerto*; i. e. 'Three princes 'join to erect one gate.'

There is a design of building a street from the area before the palace to the gate of *Susa*, which is to be like the *Rüe du Po*; but this will occasion many houses to be pulled down. This is the worst part of the city, the streets being extremely narrow and the houses very old. A large area, in the form of an ampitheatre, is already begun; and likewise a new street facing the *Porte de la Venerie*, which is also called *Porte de la Cour*, and *de la Victoire*. When the old buildings are pulled down, the owners fit up the inside of their houses at their own charge, and according

according to their own fancy; but the outſide muſt be built from a model propoſed to them, that a perfect ſymetry may appear in thoſe parts of the buildings that are expoſed to public view. Any owner being either unwilling or unable to build, the *vicaire*, or lieutenant of the police, a proper eſtimate being made, purchaſes the ground and houſe on the city's account; and as the public charge, by this means, runs pretty high, the king has previouſly adjuſted the matter with the directors and ſurveyors.

Behind the king's palace, towards St. *John*'s church, they are laying out a large ſquare. The old ducal palace which ſtood there, and the church are to be pulled down, and the latter is to be rebuilt in the middle of the ſquare. The royal chapel of the *Holy Sudary* being too ſmall, notwithſtanding the prodigious ſums it coſt, is alſo to be demoliſhed, in order to be rebuilt on a larger plan.

The fineſt buildings in this city are count *Paëſane*'s hotel, which coſt fifty thouſand louis-d'ors; thoſe of count *Gouarene*, in *La place Caroline*; of the marquis *de Graneri*; the college or ſeminary of the *Jeſuits*; *St. John*'s hoſpital, and the palace of *Carignan*. The architect of this laſt was *P. Guarini*, who alſo deſigned the new building and alterations begun at *la Venerie*, beſides many other buildings near the *Porte de Suſe*, and *La place Caroline*. Theſe expenſive improvements of the city are not a little promoted by an ordinance, which impowers every one, intending to rebuild or enlarge his houſe, to oblige his next neighbour, whoſe houſe is of leſs value than it is propoſed the new one ſhall be, to diſpoſe of the whole or part of his ground-plot to him at a reaſonable rate. The ſtreets are here kept very clean by a very ingenious contrivance: between the citadel and the *Porte de Suſa*, the water is brought in by a canal out of the *Doria*, and thence conveyed through an aqueduct over the town-ditch into the city, where it is diſtributed at pleaſure through all the ſtreets, and carries off all the filth and ſoil. This contrivance alſo ſerves to clear the ſtreets of the ſnow in the winter, unleſs it be ordered to leave it on the ground for the diverſion of the prince of *Piedmont*, who often rides upon the ſnow in a ſledge.

For the further convenience and ornament of the city, lanthorns have lately been hung up in the ſtreets and croſs lanes; but their diſtance of ſeventy or eighty paces between each of them, is rather too great to anſwer any good purpoſe.

As to the eccleſiaſtical buildings in this city, they are much inferior to the others, for they are very ancient; whereas the fineſt edifices at *Turin* were built in the two laſt reigns. The city of *Aſti* exceeded *Turin* formerly, and the churches there are in the *Gothic* taſte.

The

The chapel of St. *Laurence*, close by the palace, is the finest in *Turin*; of this also *P. Guarini* was the architect, and it is celebrated for several valuable marble statues, besides its lofty roof. The tabernacle on the great altar consists of beautiful small pillars of oriental marble, and the *pyx* in which the Host is kept, is made of *lapis lazuli*. *The chapel of St. Laurence.*

The chapel of the *Holy Trinity*, not far from this, is somewhat smaller, but full of magnificent decorations; it has a lofty cupola, superb altars, and curious works in marble of all colours. Here is also a rich foundation for pilgrims.

The *Corpus-Christi* chapel is in the green-market, and remarkable for the miracle said to have been wrought there. In the year 1453, the *Savoyards* having pillaged *Exiles*, it happened that a consecrated Host was brought to *Turin* along with the booty. It was packed up together with some other things upon an ass; and when the beast came to this spot, he kneeled down, and could not be made to stir a step further. In the mean time, the box with which it was loaded flew open, and the wafer shot up into the air, where it continued hovering in the sight of the people, till the bishop arrived, into whose sacred hand it gently descended, and was by him carried into this church. In the year 1598, the pestilence raging in all the neighbouring parts, this church was ornamented with fine marble pillars and statues, and a stately *facade*, at the expence of the city, which escaped the contagion. *Story of the Host.*

It seems the *Jesuits* every where make a point of it to excel all other orders in fine buildings, and accordingly have exerted themselves at *Turin*; and though the church be a little dark, it is equalled by few churches in the city for the fine paintings in *fresco*, and its marble decorations. They have a college adjoining to it, besides the seminary mentioned above, which is so large, as conveniently to lodge the fifty fathers, of which number that society consists. They have a yearly income of five thousand pistoles in this city; but how long they will enjoy the whole is now a question. This college, as to time, is less ancient than the *Jesuit*'s college in *Piedmont*; but the first foundation was at *Montjois*. Jesuits *church.*

La Consola may likewise be reckoned among the finest churches in *Turin*. In it is a miraculous image of the virgin *Mary*, which has brought a multitude of pecuniary offerings to the chapel where it stands. *The church of* La Consola.

The church of St. *Philip* is also very magnificent; but that of St. *Thomas* surpasses it in its excellent painting in *fresco*, and is also better illuminated. *St.* Philip's *church.*

The *Franciscan* church in *La place de St. Charles* is ornamanted on the out-side with fine statues and pyramids: another edifice of the same Franciscan *church.*

kind is to be built oppoſite to it, and in the centre of the ſquare is to be a curious fountain.

In the convent of the *Minimes de Franciſco de Paolo*, in the *Rüe du Po*, is a fine diſpenſary, well furniſhed with medicines: Some other orders, as the *Carmelites*, the *Capuchins al monte*, the *Franciſcans a la Madonna de Angelis*, and the *Auguſtines* of *St. Charles*, have the ſame conveniency.

On the right hand, near the *Po-gate*, ſtands a *Capuchin* monaſtery, which being ſituated on an eminence, affords a delightful proſpect of the city and its environs. The church belonging to this convent has nothing remarkable. On the left hand, at the entrance, is a marble monument, with a *Latin* epitaph, in memory of *Alexander Monti* marquis of *Farilliani*; it is but an indifferent piece. On the other ſide of the *Po-bridge*, about half a league from the city, is the chapel of *Notre Dame de Pilone*, full of paultry daubings and little ſilver images, *&c.* hung up by way of votive tables. One of them, indeed, is ſomething remarkable, which repreſents the virgin *Mary* appearing to a girl who had fallen into the *Po*, with this inſcription:

Quod
Margaritha Molar puella undecennis
Inter proximi molendini rotas & vortices
Per horam ſubmerſa
Deipara V. apparente incolumis evaſerit
In primi monumentum miraculi
Grata fidelium pietas
Eccleſiam hanc excitavit, Anno D. MDCXLIV.

A girl miraculouſly preſerved in the Po.

'This chapel was erected in the year 1644, by the piety of the 'faithful, in grateful remembrance of the happy deliverance of *Mar-* 'garet Mollar, a girl of eleven years of age, who, for a whole hour, 'was immerged under water among the wheels and eddies of a neigh- 'bouring mill; but the bleſſed virgin, mother of God, appearing to her, 'ſhe eſcaped without receiving any hurt.'

It is well known, that about three years ſince, a child fell into the *Danube*, at *Ulm*, and after being toſſed by the wheels of a mill, and carried a great way in the river, was at laſt taken up without receiving any manner of hurt. The memory of this remarkable deliverance is preſerved by an inſcription on a copper-plate.

Hoſpitals.

Among the laudable foundations at *Turin*, the five hoſpitals for the poor, ſick, and diſabled may juſtly be reckoned the moſt uſeful. The count *de Provana* is the preſent governor of the king's hoſpital; and the patients are under the care of two of the court-phyſicians, who attend, by

by turns, quarterly. They have, beſides, an eccleſiaſtic for inſtructing them in religion, and preparing them for a happy exit. No incurables, nor ſuch as have loſt any of their limbs, are admitted here, this hoſpital being deſigned only for ſuch as are judged capable of being reſtored health by proper care. It is alſo limited to ſuch only who have been in the king's ſervice, or in the *Swiſs* guards: The patients generally are about forty or fifty in number.

St. John's hoſpital.

The largeſt and fineſt hoſpital in *Turin*, is that of *St. John*, not far from *la place Caroline*, near the ramparts. It was often found, that ſeveral ſingle women, whoſe pregnancy was the fruits of a criminal converſation, and who were deſtitute of neceſſaries, cruelly made away with their infants. All ſuch diſtreſſed creatures are admitted here, as are many other poor but honeſt pregnant women. There were lately in this hoſpital about twenty ſuch patients, beſides four hundered foundlings and orphans, a hundered incurables, and two hundered patients who were judged curable. The children are employed in ſpinning ſilk and other works, till they are fit to be taught ſome mechanic trade. The ground floor is for the male patients, and the upper ſtory for the females; both are very lofty, being equal in height to three common ſtories. The beds are placed at a diſtance from each other (every patient having one to himſelf) with an altar in the centre, ſo that all the patients have a ſight of it, and may hear maſs without getting out of their beds. When this edifice is compleated, it will be the fineſt of the kind in all *Italy*. The front of it is a hundred and eighty common paces in length, and appears ſo magnificent, that it reſembles a royal palace. It has three doors in front, and over the grand entrance are theſe words, *Saluti pauperum temporali*; *Divitum æternæ apertum*, i. e. 'This edifice is open for the 'temporary relief of the poor, and the eternal ſalvation of the rich.' The management of this excellent foundation is lodged in two deputies of the chapter of *St. John*, and two of the ſeventy counſellors of the city. Theſe deputies manage the revenues and expences of the city, whilſt the ſenate (which conſiſts of four preſidents and fourteen ſenators) takes cognizance of civil and criminal proceſſes, and are choſen annually, but often continued longer in their office. Two phyſicians and an apothecary, with four aſſiſtants, two ſurgeons and twelve mates, have the care of this hoſpital. Theſe laſt viſit the patients, adminiſter medicines to them, and take care that they be duly attended. Over the female patients are placed four matrons, and under them twelve nurſes, beſides two midwives and four aſſiſtants, who are inſtructed by them in that profeſſion. To this hoſpital belong alſo four confeſſors, two ſtewards and four laundreſſes. The yearly revenue is not always alike, altho' the greateſt part ariſes from ſure funds; but it generally amounts to

about thirty thouſand crowns, or an hundred and twenty thouſand *Piedmonteſe* livres, and ſometimes it has riſen to ten thouſand piſtoles.

La charité. Another laudable foundation at *Turin* is *la charité*, or the hoſpital for the poor, which takes up great part of the *Rüe du Po*, and has a very large revenue ariſing from rents, and the annual ſubſcriptions of the citizens. The king, every year, gives to the hoſpital, three hundred ſacks of corn, three of which are computed to make a ſufficient quantity of bread to ſerve one perſon a whole year. In this houſe are generally two thouſand, and often three thouſand poor people, picked up out of the ſtreets, and employed in ſeveral ſorts of manufactures. Here the young and old of both ſexes, are furniſhed with a remedy againſt idleneſs, and are provided with meat, drink, cloathing, and attendance when ſick, or grown decrepit with age. Forty ſoldiers in blue, with red bandeliers, are daily diſperſed about the city to take up all beggars and vagrants; if they be foreigners, after undergoing a ſhort impriſonment, they are driven out of the city; and for a ſecond offence, beſides a longer impriſonment, they are whipped and baniſhed out of the country; but the natives are immediately brought away to the hoſpital. The main building conſiſts of two quadrangles, with galleries round them, one for the men, and the other for the women. They dine ſeparately in their reſpective halls, to the number of ſome hundreds at a time in each. The two ſexes have alſo their particular time of hearing maſs, and are ſeparated from the reſt of the congregation by an iron grate. The church is worth ſeeing, on account of its roof, and the aſcenſion of the virgin *Mary* admirably painted by the famous chevalier *Daniel*, the ſame who performed the *Freſco* work in the king's gallery at *Turin*. In the paſſages of the ground floor in both courts, are the buſto's of the benefactors, with elegant *Latin* inſcriptions.

Bedlam, *and a ſtrange inſtance of lunacy.* A foreigner ſhould viſit the hoſpital for *Maniacs*, which is under excellent regulations. And here I ſaw an unfortunate relation of a perſon in whom are united all the qualities of a general and an ambaſſador, who is poſſeſſed with an imagination of being the legitimate ſon of *Lewis* XIV. His mother (as he conceives) not having been as miſtreſs to that prince, but legally married to him, he paſſionately inſiſts on having the enſigns of royalty, and is for keeping a ſplendid court. In ſhort, his frenzy was ſo great, that at length it became abſolutely neceſſary to ſend him hither, where he has a particular chamber with a little gallery to walk in, his brother paying eight hundered *Piedmonteſe* livres *per annum* for his maintenance.

Storehouſes of wood. To prevent the exactions of the peaſants, in raiſing the price of wood, during winter, at their pleaſure, there are four large ſtore-houſes of wood and coal belonging to the city; and when the peaſants are for taking

advantages of the weather, fewel is ſold at this magazine, by order, at a reaſonable rate.

King's attention with regard to the Police.

The king takes care to be exactly informed about the execution of the *police* laws; and he has been known formerly to go by himſelf, muffled up in a cloak, that he might, with his own eyes, look into the ſtate and management of the city. His majeſty once took from a baker a loaf which ſeemed coarſe and ſhort of weight, and carried it to the ſenate that it might be weighed and examined. The baker complained of the heavy duty, and as his complaint was not abſolutely groundleſs, the king cauſed an alteration to be made, and the exciſe on bread was lowered.

Having given a detail of what moſt pleaſed me in *Turin*, I ſhall now take the liberty juſt to mention ſome of its inconveniencies; and of theſe the moſt obvious are the thick fogs, which in autumn and winter, are continually riſing from the *Po*, and other waters, by which the air is rendered thick and moiſt, and conſequently unhealthy. Theſe exhalations very much incommode the city, which is often involved in fogs and rain, whilſt *Rivoli* enjoys the ſereneſt ſky and brighteſt ſunſhine.

Thick air of Turin.

Bad water.

Another inconveniency, and almoſt as bad, ariſes from the foul muddy water in moſt of the wells of this city, and the badneſs is chiefly owing to negligence in not keeping the wells ſweet and clean, dead dogs, cats, and other filth, being often thrown into them; but before the *Pegate*, near the *Capuchin* monaſtery, there is a well which affords good water, which is conſtantly locked up to preſerve it from filth.

Bad inns.

The inns here alſo ſtand in great need of better regulations, that travellers may be well uſed, and not be ſo intolerably impoſed upon. There is not a place in all *Italy* where the entertainment, at the ſame expence, is ſo bad as at *Turin*. The country produces good wine in abundance, yet, without paying an extravagant price, what is ſold at the inns is the moſt execrable ſtuff imaginable. On meagre days the *Roman* catholics here fare very badly; for tho' the *Po* affords variety of fine fiſh, as pyke, carp, pearch, trout, and ſturgeon, from eighty to an hundred pound weight, the avaritious landlords won't put themſelves to the expence of freſh fiſh; but their gueſts muſt take up with ſalt fiſh, or an *aumlette*.

Funerals.

The manner of burying the dead at *Turin* is alſo very diſagreeable. The corpſe is carried in proceſſion to the grave, where it is put in the ground without any coffin. This is not only a ſhocking ſpectacle, when the deceaſed happens to die of the ſmall-pox, meaſles, and ſuch contagious diſtempers, but may cauſe a very unhappy impreſſion on pregnant women, and other perſons, who are liable to catch the infection. The maſked fraternities, who often attend at funerals, of whom nothing but the eyes are to be ſeen, make, indeed, a dreadful, but alſo a very ſhab-

by

by procession. It is also very disagreeable, that even when there is any contagious distemper in the city, three or four corpses shall lie a whole day in the churches uncovered. Persons of rank have family-vaults in the churches and chapels; but the lower sort are thrust into a vault belonging to their parish church, fifty or an hundred and fifty together and without any coffins. These receptacles indeed are very deep and have several doors, the passage leading to them being vaulted; but all this cannot prevent the cadaverous smell and noxious effluvia from penetrating into the churches *. This impropriety, I am sensible, is not peculiar to *Turin*, but is common to most large cities, especially in popish countries; yet is it a practice contrary to reason, and ought entirely to be laid aside in every country. On this head, I am mightily pleased with Dr. *Verheyen*, professor of physic and anatomy at *Louvain*, who died in the year 1710, and composed the following epitaph for himself. *Phil. Verheyen, Medicinæ D. & Prof. partem sui materialem hic in Cæmeterio condi voluit, ne templum dehonestaret, aut nocivis halitibus inficeret. Requiescat in pace. i. e.* 'Philip Verheyen doctor and professor of physic, ordered his mortal part to be buried here in the church-yard, that he might not pollute the church, and infect it with noxious effluvia. May he rest in peace!'

Mountebanks and Quacks.

Another thing I can by no means approve of, is the unrestrained freedom of mountebanks, and quack-doctors, here as well as in other parts of *Italy*, who defraud the people of their money, and at the same time of their health. It is indeed ordered under pain of death by the university of *Turin*, that none of those itinerants shall presume to vend any medicines without a licence from the professor of physic; yet every place swarms with these haranguers; so that the professor must either be very free of his licences, or these impostors must give him another kind of drug, different from that which they sell to the people. The *Place du Chateau* is never without a stage or two erected for these quacks, where they emulate each other with music, drolleries, *&c.* in order to increase

* The origin of the pernicious custom of burying in churches must unquestionably be sought for among the heathens, who used to deposite the bones of their dead in consecrated groves.

Nulli certa domus, lucis habitamus opacis. Virgil.

'No certain seat have we, but dwell in shady groves.

If, as *Lactantius* and *Eusebius* observe, temples were usually built over graves, the custom may indeed plead great antiquity; but the monks have shewed no little address in turning it so greatly to their advantage.

the

the number of their hearers *. Their manner of recommending their medicines is ſomething extraordinary. A few days ago I happen'd to hear one who began his harangue in this ſolemn manner, 'Bleſſed be 'the Lord *Jeſus Chriſt*, of whom I deſire no more, than that according 'to his righteouſneſs he will deal with me at the laſt judgment, as I 'ſhall deal with you this day. I venture my whole ſubſtance out of a 'tender concern for your health, but the devil, that eternal enemy to all 'good, ſo blinds your eyes, that you look upon a few *Sols* as if they 'were an hundred *Scudis*, and thus neglect your own welfare, and that 'of your relations, which you might recover and confirm for a trifle. 'If I take but a *Doit* from you againſt my conſcience, I wiſh I may be 'ſwallowing your melted money in hell world without end, Amen, *&c.*' This impoſtor's *Panacea* conſiſted of two powders which were infallible remedies againſt the bloody-flux, the falling-ſickneſs, the cholic, megrim, conſumption and dropſy; and both theſe powders were ſold for ſo ſmall a price as a *parabajole* or penny, from which one may judge of the excellency of the ingredients. The tooth-drawers ſeem to retain ſome ſenſe of modeſty, as they never fail to aſſure the perſon who is under their hands, that they will draw out the tooth with all imaginable eaſe and ſafety, *con adjuto di Santa Apollonia*, *i. e.* 'with the aſſiſtance of 'St. *Apollonia*, the patroneſs and preſerver of the teeth;' and every time St. *Apollonia* is named, both the doctor himſelf, and his audience are very careful to pull off their hats † as a token of reverence to the ſaint.

* In all countries theſe buffoons or harlequins are ſure of a numerous audience, but no where more than among the *Italians*, who are a trifling, idle ſet of people; and they call them *Maccaroni*, which is a ſort of cake highly eſteem'd in that country, and all nations do them the honour of calling them by their favourite diſh. Beſides the foregoing inſtance, the *French* ſtile this kind of buffoons *Jean Potage*, the *Dutch*, *Harengſpecs*, the *Engliſh*, *Jack Puddings*, and the *Germans Hans Wurſt*. I ſhall not decide whether they owe theſe titles to their gluttony, or to the fondneſs of the generality for them, who, as the phraſe is, like them ſo well that they could eat them.

† Moſt of the parts of the body have their particular patrons, as St. *Agatha* for the breaſt, St. *Blaſius* for the throat, concerning whom, one patient by miſtake prayed thus, *S. Guttur*, *rogo te*, *ut liberes me a malo Blaſii*. *i. e.* 'St. throat, hear me, I beſeech thee, and 'deliver me from the pain of *Blaiſe*.' Many of theſe ſaints ſeem to claim this patronage from the ſound of their name, as St. *Clara* for ſore eyes, St. *Stapinus* for the gout, *&c.* St. *Pancrace*, by the common people call'd St. *Crampace*, againſt the cramp and nervous diſorders. In like manner among the heathens *Mercury* preſided over the feet, *Minerva* had the care of the fingers, and the eyes were under *Apollo*'s protection.

LETTER

LETTER XXXI.

State of the Sciences in *Piedmont*.

SIR,

The academy of Turin.

YOU are desirous of knowing the present state of the academy of *Turin*, and whether a protestant may propose to himself any great benefit there? To this I answer, that all the institutions of which some account has been published, are superseded, and probably from a principle of parsimony, especially since the decease of *Madame Royale*, who was very much for promoting outward shew and magnificence, and drawing a number of foreigners to *Turin*. The king however, has formed another very commendable design, *viz.* the revival of the university, and laid a plan for the uniform education of youth throughout the country, for which purpose the jesuits, and other orders have been prohibited from keeping public schools. The superintendency of this academy is invested in the lord chancellor as the king's representative, and who, as such, in all public acts in the university takes place of the whole court, the prince himself not excepted. A professor after being in office fourteen years, if disabled by age, or infirmities proceeding from a too sedulous application, still retains the title with half the salary. The professors of divinity are four, one for expounding the scriptures, two for scholastic divinity, and the other for morality. The course of the first takes up five years, and the last but three. The theological lectures must be agreeable to the doctrine of St. *Thomas Aquinas*, which, according to the king's declaration on this head, 'on account of its purity, so-'lidity, and profoundness of its principles, has gained universal esteem 'and veneration. From the same zeal it is, that St. *Thomas* is recom-'mended as a pattern for the professors of philosophy, and with a per-'mission of making use of the late discoveries in natural philosophy, only 'so far as they do not contradict St. *Thomas*'s system.' These are the express words of the ordinance; but I know not whether it is strictly adhered to. Their professor of natural philosophy in particular is a man of such penetration, and of a genius which has already shook off several prejudices, and will hardly be shackled with such restrictions. Count *R.* lately assured me, that this paragraph was inserted only to please the pope,

pope, as indeed it was well known, that philoſophy muſt be deduced from other ſort of principles than *Thomas Aquinas*'s cobweb ſubtleties *.

The profeſſors of law are four, one of the canon law, two of the *Roman* law, and the other of civil inſtitutions. The firſt three take up four years in their courſe, and the laſt completes his in one. The profeſſors of phyſic are five, one teaching the practice, another the theory of phyſic, a third anatomy, a fourth botany, and the fifth the inſtitutes of phyſic. There are two profeſſors of philoſophy, who are to omit all needleſs controverſies which can only breed confuſion in tender minds, without affording any valuable improvement or advantage to them.

The profeſſors and teachers are call'd *ſapientiſſimi Patres*, *i. e.* 'moſt 'learned fathers.' All the learned profeſſions throughout the whole country require a previous examination by the univerſity with proper recommendations. The college of phyſicians which conſiſts of twenty-four doctors, a preſident, two counſellors, a ſecretary and a beadle (there being the like colleges for divinity and law) appoint all licentiates and doctors of phyſic, who among other things are ſworn, that on the third day of a continual fever, or ſooner if neceſſary, they ſhall ſignify to their patients that their lives are in danger, and that they muſt receive the ſacrament; otherwiſe they will no longer attend them †. Tho' in my judg-

* In our time the learned *P. Gordon* at *Erfurt* has begun, and with very good ſucceſs, to purge the philoſophical ſynopſis of his brethren; and if on one ſide, this has drawn upon him many undeſerved perſecutions, it has with others raiſed him to a great degree of juſt reputation. He relates his treatment in a particular treatiſe, called *Andr. Gordon varia philoſophiæ mutationem ſpectantia*, *Erford.* 749, 4.

† This order is grounded on a decree of the fourth general *Lateran* council held in the year 1215, *Tom.* VII. *concil. Harduin. can.* 22, *p.* 38. *Præcipimus, quum eos ad infirmos vocari contigerit, ipſos ante omnia moneant, & inducant, ut medicos advocent animarum, ut poſtquam fuerit infirmo de ſpirituali ſalute proviſum, ad corporalis medicinæ remedium ſalubrius procedatur. i. e.* 'We enjoin that when they [the phyſicians] happen to be call'd to ſick perſons, they 'before all things earneſtly exhort their patients, and prevail upon them to ſend for the 'phyſician of their ſouls, that care being taken of their ſpiritual welfare, the medicines 'may prove the more efficacious and ſucceſsful for reſtoring the health of their bodies.'

This among other conſiderations is alledged as the cauſe of this edict, namely, 'that 'ſome ſick perſons being adviſed by their phyſicians to attend to the ſalvation of their ſouls 'fall into deſpair which often inflames the diſtemper ſo as to make it fatal.' The following menace cannot fail of inſuring the compliance of the phyſicians, *Si quis autem medicorum hujus noſtræ conſtitutionis, poſtquam per prælatos locorum fuerit publicata, tranſgreſſor exſtiterit, tamdiu ab ingreſſu eccleſiæ arceatur, donec pro tranſgreſſione hujuſmodi ſatisfecerit competenter.* 'If any 'phyſician, after the publication of this our act, by the prelates of ſeveral places, ſhall 'offend againſt it, he ſhall be excluded from chriſtian communion till he has made due ſatis-'faction.' No great penetration is required to perceive, that the right reverend legiſlators in this tremendous declaration, indirectly aim at promoting pious foundations and legacies to monaſteries. But it looks as if the wicked phyſicians had not ſeldom overlook'd the duty enjoined them. The council held at *Tortoſa* in *Catalonia* 1429, threatened them ſtill harder, *Univerſis corporum medicis diſtricte præcipimus & mandamus, ut ipſum ſtudeant fideliter obſervare, ipſis nihilominus ſub excommunicationis pœna, quam incurrere ipſo facto mandamus, ut*

judgment it favours of severity to force any one to receive the sacrament as it were under pain of death; yet I highly commend the first injunction: and it were to be wished that in other countries some physicians would divest themselves of a blind complaisance for their patients and their relations, and rather be too forward than too tardy in acquainting them with their danger. It is indeed a general misfortune that repentance is put off to a death-bed; but surely it behoves the survivors to keep their consciences clear of any neglect or indifference as to the spiritual state of the deceased *. In *Piedmont*, the surgeons of regiments, and all others, on any dangerous operation, are also obliged, under penalty of a large fine, to give their patients the like information and advice. The chief professor of physic is to cause every apothecary's shop to be examined once a year, and that without notice, to see that the drugs, *&c.* be fresh and good; and for every such search the apothecary pays seven livres and ten sols, which goes to the university treasury. Besides this, the searchers in the city are allowed three livres and a half, and when on their circuit six livres, all charges included; but it is supposed, and indeed a general complaint, that the searchers are not so rigorous in discharging their office, as to reject a present handsomly offered, and in return, only take a superficial view of the medicines. Old *Ricca*, father to the king's present physician, made a thousand louis-d'ors of his professorship, farming the searchers places for a certain part of the bribes; so that the university received no fines during his professorship.

Orders concerning the university.

No noisy trade is allowed of near the university. All students are to communicate monthly, and produce a certificate of it, *&c.* The number of them who study philosophy at present exceeds three thousand. On any academical solemnities, the professors of law wear red hoods, lined with ermine, over their gowns; those of physic wear one of light

nullum infirmum ultra tertiam vicem visitare præsumant, de quo non sciant, quod in illa ægritudine salutare pœnitentiæ sacramentum susceperit. i. e. 'We command and enjoin all physicians, 'that they diligently observe this our decree under the penalty of excommunication which 'shall be incurred by the very fact, that they presume not to visit above three times any 'sick person whom they do not know, during that sickness, to have received the sacra-'ment of Penance.' The like command is repeated, with the same severe expression, in the council of *Narbonne*, 1551, *Concil. Tom.* x. *can.* 52, *p.* 459, *Milan* 1565, *Sever. Binii concilia generalia & provincialia can.* 22, *tom.* III, *p.* ii. *p.* 1456.

* The distempers which are incident to mankind being either slow, or acute, we ought to observe that precept of the good son of *Syrach*, *chap.* xviii. *v.* 21. *Humble thyself before thou be sick, and in the time of sins shew repentance.* In acute distempers, the violence of the pain; and in lingering sicknesses, the languor and feebleness of the spirits will not admit of any intense application to the most important concerns. The instance of the thief on the cross doth not supercede the necessity of timely repentance; for besides that he did not die on a sick bed, he is the only example in the Sacred Writings, and consequently no general conclusion can be drawn from it. Besides, it is no improbable conjecture, from his dying words, that in his imprisonment the divine grace had influenced his mind.

blue, and thoſe of divinity a purple one. Their ſalaries are paid out of the treaſury, which is no very favourable circumſtance with regard to the continuance of theſe inſtitutions, as they may be left to the generoſity of an avaritious prince, or one whom the *Jeſuits* may draw over to their intereſt; for then the new univerſity would be at an end. The ſalaries are from a thouſand to four thouſand *Piedmonteſe* livres.

Univerſity library.

In winter, the univerſity library is open with free acceſs to all for three hours in the morning, and three in the afternoon; and in ſummer, for four hours in the morning, and three in the afternoon, except in vacation-time. It was begun with a gift of ſeven thouſand volumes out of the king's library, beſides the manuſcripts, which Mr. *Pfaff* made ſuch good uſe of. *Abbé Bencini* is the preſent librarian, who is a man of great learning, of which the firſt part of his diſſertations *de literis Encyclicis veteris Eccleſiæ Chriſtianæ*, publiſhed in 1728, is a proof. He has a valuable collection of books of ſacred and profane hiſtory and antiquities. He is alſo chief profeſſor of divinity, and by him I was told that the counteſs *Verrüe*, before *Pfaff*'s time, had employed one father *Mezzabarba*, a *Barnabite*, to pick out and bring away the moſt valuable manuſcripts. She afterwards met with a good purchaſer in the king of *France*; however, there ſtill remain about nineteen hundred, and among theſe ſome very valuable pieces relating to church hiſtory, never publiſhed. Every thing here is in confuſion and diſorder, and there is not ſo much as a catalogue of the books taken.

The univerſity, beſides its ſpaciouſneſs, is one of the fineſt buildings in the city, particularly its front towards *Rüe de l'Academie*, which is very large, lofty, and magnificent.

Under the piazzas of the inward court the marquis *Scipio Maffei* has cauſed ſeveral ancient inſcriptions, marble *baſſo-relievos*, and other pieces of antiquity, to be fixed in the wall. In one of the *baſſo-relievos* the poſture of the ancients at table is exactly repreſented. Among the ancient inſcriptions, the following is very well preſerved:

VIRIBVS
AETERN.
TAVROBOLIO
SEMPRONIA
EVTOCIA.

An inſcription *Viribus Sacrum*, found at *Rome*, is to be ſeen in *Gruter* lxxxix, *n.* 9. *conf. Gud. ad Phædr. fab.* xi. This is alſo in *Grut. p.* cxxxi. 1, 7.

VIRRIVS. A.
NEM. V. S.

Though *p.* cxi. *n.* 12. has the words *a Nemauſo*; yet here, inſtead of the firſt word, I make no queſtion to read *Viribus*; and the following letter may ſtand for *Auguſtis*.

Here is alſo the following inſcription on marble:

GENIO
MVNICIPI
SEGVSINI
JVL. MARCE..
LINVS V P
EX VOTO POSVIT.

The *Seguſini*, as appears from *Plin. lib.* iv. *c.* 18. and *Strabo*, *l.* iv. *p.* 292. extended themſelves very far over theſe parts, and even into *Gallia Lugdunenſis*. *Suſa* is no more than an abbreviation of *Seguſium*; at the laſt of theſe places was found a *Roman* weight, with this inſcription on it

D E Æ
SEG.
F
P O N D O
X.

The *Dea Seguſia*, or the *Genius of the city of Seguſium* is to be diſtinguiſhed from *Dea Segetia*, *ſc. Dea Abundantiæ*, who derives her name from *Segetes*, or 'the ſtanding corn;' and by way of flattery, is ſtamped on the reverſe of the medals ſtruck in honour of *Salonina Auguſta*, with this inſcription, *Deæ Segetiæ*.

Men of learning.

Campiani.

The perſons who are moſt celebrated for learning in this univerſity, beſides the above-mentioned *Abbé Bencini*, are, 1. *Campiani*, profeſſor of

of civil law, who has publiſhed a piece, entitled, *de Magiſtratibus Romanorum*. 2. *Lama*, a *Neapolitan*, profeſſor of rhetoric and hiſtory, who, beſides the improvements he made by travelling, has very great talents; but he has a very troubleſome employment, being obliged to examine all who come to be admitted into the univerſity, to ſee whether they be properly qualified. He is now compoſing a work, called *Origines Aſſyriæ & Babyloniæ*, and likewiſe a *Latin* Epic poem on the new philoſophy. His *Hiſtory of the houſe of Savoy* is finiſhed, and to be tranſlated into *French* by father *Roma*; but at preſent it is in the king's hands, and probably may continue there, not a word being ſaid of the publication of it. Lama.

The above-mentioned father *Roma* is one of the moſt univerſal ſcholars in the king's dominions, and as ſuch, is entruſted with the education of young prince *Eugene de Soiſſons*. He is a *Minime*, a native of *France*, and profeſſor of experimental or natural philoſophy. The king, who is no ſtranger to his abilities, has furniſhed him with a very fine *apparatus* for making proper experiments. His eminent talents are adorned with the moſt engaging ſweetneſs of manners. In divinity, father *Kruſt*, the *Dominican*, has acquired great reputation. Dr. *Bianchi* has ſeveral very extraordinary anatomical curioſities, and the marquis *de Graneri* has a library, chiefly conſiſting of the beſt books on law and *juriſprudence*, which does honour to his fine *hôtel*, where it is kept. P. Roma. Bianchi.

The *Piedmonteſe* are a lively, ingenious people, and with a free uſe of reaſon, capable of great improvements in the ſciences, as is well known to thoſe with whom they can venture to open their minds freely, and converſe without diſguiſe; for then it plainly appears, that they do not aſſent to every thing in which the church of *Rome* requires an implicit belief. The conſtitution *unigenitus* has found many ſtrenuous oppoſers here; and upon aſking father *R*—, how he, who proteſted againſt that conſtitution, could maintain a viſible head of the church, and his infallibility in matters of faith? His anſwer was, That he allowed the Pope to be infallible only in ſuch injunctions and prohibitions as were enacted by him in a general council; but he ſoon came to be of opinion that ſuch an oecumenical council of the whole church, or even of ſuch repreſentatives as were impartial, pious, and enlightened, was utterly impracticable, and conſequently the head of the church muſt be fallible, and liable to error. *B*—, a learned eccleſiaſtic, went a ſhorter way to work; for, waving this objection, he affirmed the conſtitution *unigenitus* was no more than an intrigue of different parties concerning *ſcholaſtic theſes*, not at all deciſive; and that the chief articles of it might at all times be accommodated to the Pope's declarations. Since the decline of the *Jeſuits*, the doctrine of predeſtination has openly gained ground; *Sagacity of the* Piedmonteſe *in points of religion.* *The bull* unigenitus. *Predeſtination gains ground at* Turin.

ground; and lately father *Roma*, in a public company, was pleaſed highly to praiſe *Leibnitz*'s *Theodicée*; but he ſuppoſed that learned man's ſentiments on this head to be univerſally held in the territories of *Brunſwic-Lunenburg*. When I told him the contrary, and aſſured him that the clergy of that country thought themſelves little obliged to him for his apparent ſiding with them, when, in fact, he only places *Bayle*'s objections, and the tenets of the rigid Reformed, in a more plauſible light, he concluded I was a *Luneburger*, and aſked me whether *univerſal grace* was the current doctrine there? Upon my anſwering in the affirmative, he replied, *Vous étes donc Jeſuites*; i. e. 'So then you are *Jeſuits*.' In this particular I granted it; adding, that I conceived the appellation he made uſe of was not in ſuch repute even at *Turin* as to make one fond of it, though it be the title of a very formidable order.

A converſation betwixt ſecretary Pfaff *and abbé* Machet *in the king's preſence.*

I preſume you will not be diſpleaſed with my adding another converſation on an article of the *Roman* faith, which happened in the year 1711, between ſecretary *Pfaff*, when he attended the hereditary prince of *Wurtemberg* at *Turin*, and the *Abbé Machet*, librarian to the duke, and in his highneſs's preſence, who was in the library. The diſpute was about tranſubſtantiation; and, among other arguments, *Pfaff* alledged in favour of his opinion, the ſixteenth verſe of the tenth chapter of 1 *Corinthians*, concerning the *communion of the body and blood of Chriſt*. The *Abbé* alledged this to be a ſtrong objection againſt his tenets, if it was in the Bible, which he queſtioned; and when it was produced, after ſome pauſe, he ſaid it was a difficult text, and that he would conſult the commentators about it. The king, at that time duke of *Savoy*, who had privately concerted this encounter, ſaid, *Je ne ſuis pas theologien*; i. e. 'I am no divine,' and withdrew; and thus ended the debate.

When a ſprightly genius diſcovers many errors in ſome of the doctrines of the church, and is full of doubts concerning others, but cannot ſafely communicate his opinions, nor have recourſe to the writings of Proteſtants to rectify his underſtanding, he eaſily falls into the other extreme, ſuperſtition at laſt degenerating into atheiſm. However, to avoid trouble, and for conveniency, he outwardly profeſſes the eſtabliſhed religion; and as ſuch conformiſts are very numerous all over *Italy*, *Turin* has its ſhare. *Abbé Bencini* lately intending to give Mr. *K*— a recommendation to ſome *literati* at *Rome* and *Florence*, D. *R.* put him in mind that Mr. *K*— had publiſhed ſome books, in which were ſeveral poſitions diametrically oppoſite to the tenets of the *Romiſh* church. *Bencini* anſwered, that his diſſenting from the doctrines of the *Roman* church ought not in the leaſt to prejudice his character; and that perhaps he himſelf believed

believed ſtill leſs of them than Mr. *R*—. This *Abbé* was ſoon after lampooned as a heretic, and ridiculed as a very ſhallow antiquarian.

Another inſtance of ſuch conformiſts I ſaw in Mr. *K*—, who lately, in public company, gave himſelf the liberty of profanely comparing the feſtival of the nativity of *Chriſt* with the *Ægyptian* tradition concerning *Iſis* and *Oſiris*. Soon after my arrival here, the ſame gentleman took me along with him to St. *John*'s church, to hear a fine piece of muſic performed at high maſs; and obſerving that he did not kneel at the elevation of the Hoſt, I afterwards aſked him why he did not do as others of his religion did? To which he gave me this polite anſwer: 'That he 'was not willing I ſhould be the only perſon ſtanding, and was deſirous 'of preventing any uneaſineſs which my ſeeing him kneel might occaſion.' 'What, ſaid I, will the people here, who know you, think of your 'behaviour?' 'Think, replied he, they will think that I am a ſad fel-'low, without a grain of religion.' This, it ſeems, he looked upon as a mere trifle; but I intimated to him, that, in my opinion, it was carrying his complaiſance too far, and that he was not to expect any ſuch return from me. Another time he aſked me, 'Whether I gave credit 'to the ſtory of the *holy Sudary* at *Turin*?' And when I anſwered, he might, from his own opinion, gueſs at mine concerning it, and that he ought firſt to ſpeak his mind freely concerning it; he replied, 'That as he 'would not in the leaſt compel me to believe the ſtory, ſo I muſt not 'take it amiſs if, at *Turin*, he kept his opinion to himſelf.' Count *R*—, a man of parts and learning, is another inſtance, who, by his frequenting a certain company, has acquired a very unhappy turn as to his ſentiments in matters of religion. As we were lately walking together, he indeed allowed, that for truth and ſublimity of doctrine, no book or ſyſtem in the whole world came up to the Holy Scriptures; but that as to the truth and divine origin of the Chriſtian Religion, it was impoſſible to bring any certain proof of it, eſpecially from the ancient prophecies. I anſwered, 'That whatever difficulties were found in the prophetic 'writings in the Old Teſtament, they proceeded purely from our igno-'rance of the antiquities and hiſtory of the *Jewiſh* nation, and of the 'manner in which the ancient *Jews* uſed to cite and explain the prophets; 'but that this point was not to be diſcuſſed in an hour or two; and that 'the proof from miracles appeared to me equally ſtrong, and much 'plainer for eſtabliſhing the truth of the Chriſtian religion.' His anſwer was, 'That every religion had its miracles; and that if, in a diſ-'pute with a *Roman-Catholic*, I was to uſe that argument, I ſhould come 'badly off.' However, he was at a ſtand when I aſked him to produce a miracle which decided any article in diſpute betwixt the Papiſts and the Proteſtants in favour of the former. I added, that ſuch a miracle,

beſides

beſides other ſimilar circumſtances with thoſe of Chriſt and his apoſtles, muſt eſpecially have been performed in the preſence of judicious proteſtants, with a full freedom of ſifting and examining it thoroughly, as Jeſus and his apoſtles performed their miracles in the preſence of their moſt inveterate enemies. Theſe would be ſure to detect any impoſture in them; for this was the caſe with regard to our Saviour's miracles, according to the teſtimony, even of the enemies of Chriſtianity, as *Celſus*, *Julian the apoſtate*, the *Talmud*, &c.

Story of the indelible character of the clergy.

The ſticklers for the indelible character of the clergy, and its indiſpenſible neceſſity for ſeveral eccleſiaſtical functions were, ſome time ago, extremely embarraſſed with an accident that happened at *Turin*. A perſon named *Caligaris*, being a layman, killed a foreign prieſt upon the road, and afterwards took his teſtamonials and habit, and paſſed for the party whom he had murdered. He performed all the ſacerdotal functions for twenty years ſucceſſively, ſometimes at *Turin*, and ſometimes at the holy chapel of *Loretto*, whither he once fled, being apprehenſive of a diſcovery. He led a very ſcandalous debauched life, till at length the cheat came to light through his own relations, their conſciences accuſing them for their connivance at ſuch an impious and horrid impoſture. During his continuance in the prieſtly office, he had read many thouſands of maſſes, had married, abſolved, and baptiſed many hundreds; ſo that you may eaſily ſee, Sir, how greatly the conſequences drawn from this tranſaction muſt diſtreſs the champions of this article in the *Romiſh* creed. All that the archbiſhop of *Turin* could do, was to ſend a real prieſt to the impoſtor's pariſh, with orders to aſſemble the people together, and by a particular commiſſion, to give a ſanction to, and ratify whatever eccleſiaſtical duties *Caligaris* had performed. A certain term was likewiſe appointed, during which, all who had any ſcruples of conſcience about their confeſſion, abſolution, marriage, or baptiſm, might apply to the archbiſhop for advice. *Caligaris* has been condemned to perpetual impriſonment, and to live on bread and water for life. He has a proper companion in the ſame priſon, namely, a ſodomitical prieſt, who was to have been hanged; but the king prudently altered his puniſhment, that this deteſtable crime, which, as yet, is not much known in his dominions on the continent, might not be made public.

LETTER

LETTER XXXII.

Of the good Laws which the King of *Sardinia* has enacted.

SIR,

I Come now to ſpeak of ſome wholſom laws and ordinances made by the preſent king of *Sardinia*. Among theſe is his care for the ſecurity of the roads, by reviving the laws of his anceſtors, and improving them with ſome additional clauſes of his own. *Banditti* are thoſe malefactors who have been baniſhed, or incurred ſome other penalty; but have not yet fallen into the hands of jnſtice, or elſe eſcaped from it. As theſe often lurk about on the frontiers, where they ſupport themſelves by rapine and violence, they who infeſt the roads, or aſſaſſins who hire themſelves out to commit murder, likewiſe go under the name of *banditti*: *Italy* was once over-run with theſe vermin; but the duke *de Carpi*, viceroy of *Naples*, demonſtrating that they were eaſily reducible by reſolution and ſeverity, all the other ſtates of *Italy*, and particularly the houſe of *Savoy*, determined to follow ſuch a good example. By this means one may now travel with as much ſafety in *Italy* as in any other country. In order to create a mutual miſtruſt and diviſions among the *banditti*, any one of thoſe miſcreants delivering up to the magiſtrates another, convicted of a like crime with himſelf, or of a greater, received a full and free pardon. Of ſuch *banditti* as were guilty of very enormous and flagrant crimes, an exact liſt was every year put up in all the public places, ſignifying, that any one might kill them with impunity. Whoever delivered up ſuch an one alive, was intitled to an exemption from puniſhment, whatever ſentence had been paſſed upon him; or, if that was not his caſe, he might transfer the benefit, and obtain pardon for another, except in caſes of high treaſon. If the *banditto* was delivered up dead, the privilege of pardon extended to the perſon that delivered up the criminal, and to his neareſt relations. The taking of a *banditto*, who had not yet been outlawed, was likewiſe rewarded with a pardon of the ſame extent with the laſt mentioned; but with this proviſo, that his crimes be greater than thoſe of the captor. Any one bringing a *banditto* to juſtice, who either will not, or cannot take the benefit of the pardon, receives, in lieu thereof, a certain ſum of money

Banditti.

Laws againſt them.

out of the king's treaſury. At firſt the extirpation of the *banditti* was a difficult work, the principal nobility making uſe of theſe bravos as aſſaſſins for their private revenge, and affording them all poſſible protection. Two noblemen in *Jap---* ſheltered two *banditti*, who, between them, had aſſaſſinated eight and forty perſons, and even one of them was ſo abandoned, that afterwards he murdered a father and his two ſons. At that very time *Aleſſandria*, with the adjacent country, being ceded to the king of *Sardinia*, the third ſon of the unhappy father, laid his caſe before his new ſovereign. The king who was determined to make an example, where it was ſo highly neceſſary, ſent for the two noblemen to court, under ſome alluring pretences, and upon their arrival, ordered them to be taken into cuſtody. It was then ſignified to them, that if they did not produce thoſe villains, or give intelligence how they might be ſecured, their heads ſhould anſwer for it. This menace forced them to comply, and one of theſe murderers being ſurprized, was put to the torture and executed in the town where he was born. The neighbourhood and the town itſelf ſwarmed with ſecret *banditti*, ſo that the king ſent two regiments to attend the execution; and in the morning proclamation was made, that if any of the inhabitants ſhould be found out of their reſpective dwellings before the execution was over, they ſhould be immediately hanged up. The other made his eſcape to *Genoa*, and being a very enterpriſing fellow, was not eaſily to be caught; and as no farther miſchief could be apprehended from him, he obtained his pardon, under certain conditions and reſtrictions, and now lives quietly at *Aleſſandria*.

Laws againſt the corruption of judges.

There is another commendable regulation, that from the inferior judge an appeal lies to the preſident of the province, and from him, within ten days, after notice of the ſentence, to the ſenate of *Turin*. No magiſtrates or judges are to take any preſents, except proviſions, and of them only a ſufficient quantity for three days. Every malefactor that is taken up is to be examined within twenty-four hours after he is in cuſtody, under the penalty of ten *ecûs d'or*, payable by the judge. The anſwer and the *protocol*, after being diſtinctly and audably read over to the plaintiff, muſt be ſigned by him; or if he cannot write, he is to ſet his mark to it before witneſſes. Abortions procured by art are made capital offences, without regard to the wretched ſchool diſtinction between a *fœtus* that has had life and one that has not*. Any one knowingly uttering

Ordinance in criminal caſes.

* This frivilous ſcholaſtic diſtinction *de fœtu animato & non animato*, owes its origin to the decretals of the canon law. *Part.* II. *cauſſ.* 32. *quæſt.* 2. *c.* 8. *non eſt homicida, quæ abortum procurat, antequam anima corpori ſit infuſa.* 'An abortion procured before the ſoul be 'infuſed into the body is no murder.' This groundleſs opinion, that a child can grow in the

uttering bad money, altho' not at all concerned with the coiners of it, is condemned for ten years to the gallies. A perſon guilty of theft, for the firſt crime, if it be no burglary, nor exceeding two *ecûs d'or*, or crowns of gold, is condemned to draw in a cart, like a horſe; but if it exceed that ſum, he is puniſhed with a public whipping. For the ſecond fault of this kind, whatever the ſum is, the delinquent is branded on the arm, and condemned for five years, at leaſt, to the gallies, and ſometimes longer, according to the circumſtances of the fact. A third fault condemns a man to the gallies for life; but a thief is not puniſhed with death till he is found guilty a fourth time. A houſe-breaker, for the firſt fact, if it be under twenty-five *ecûs d'or*, or crowns of gold, or a hundred livres, is condemned to the gallies during life, and upon a repetition of the fact is puniſhed with death; a ſervant, ſtealing to the value of twenty-five *ecûs d'or*, dies for the firſt offence. A notary, making a falſe inſtrument, or forging a title to an eſtate, forfeits his life. None are to carry fuſees, muſkets, piſtols, or any ſort of fire-arms, not even upon a journey, under penalty of loſing the arms, and a fine of fifty *ecûs d'or*; but if they cannot pay the fine, they are condemned to the gallies for two years. This order doth not affect the king's immediate vaſſals, their brothers and children, the officers of the high court of judicature, among whom are included the ſecretaries, the intendants and judges, with their officers, when travelling; likewiſe foreign travellers; yet theſe, if they are not noblemen or gentlemen, muſt part with their fire-arms during their ſtay in any town. However, upon any ravages committed by wolves or any other beaſts of prey, the judge of the place is impowered to grant a permiſſion to a certain number of men to uſe

Theft.

Order concerning arms.

the womb without a ſoul or life, is owing to a ſaying of *Hyppocrates*. This good-natured and ingenious phyſician, in his treatiſe *de octimeſtri partu*, ſets out with obſerving, 'that 'children born in the eighth month never live.' In another place he ſays, 'of thoſe 'who are brought forth in the eighth month, none ever live.' But the ſame author ſays in another treatiſe *de partu ſeptimeſtri p.* 255. 'of infants born in the ſeventh month, 'ſome, tho' very few, are known to live.' From theſe paſſages it has been maintained, that a *fœtus* expelled in the firſt ſix months, or in the eighth month, not being a human creature, but a lifeleſs maſs, an abortion in thoſe periods, tho' procured by art, is not to be conſtrued as a murder. Even the penal ordinance of the emperor *Charles* V. is not free from this error. In article 133, it ſays, 'But in the abortion of a *fœtus*, which had not yet 'attained to life, he who is to pronounce the ſentence, ſhall conſult with the learned in 'the law, as it is directed at the cloſe of this edict.' But here, on the other hand, I muſt not omit the remark of *John Paul Kreſs*, *in comment. in conſtit. crimin. Carol. V. p.* 431. *Partum in utero materno carere anima & demum excluſum animari, item puellae licere abortum procurare, ne occidatur vel infametur, tamquam propoſitiones ſcandaloſas rejecit Innocentius X. in congregatione generali* 1679. 'That the *fœtus* in the mother's womb is without life, and that 'it is not animated before it is born, as alſo that it is lawful for a young woman, her life 'or character being at ſtake, to procure an abortion, are propoſitions which Pope *Innocent* X. in a general council 1679, condemned as falſe and ſcandalous.'

arms for hunting and deſtroying them; but this muſt be in the preſence of a *Syndic*, or one of the council of the place. Beſides theſe there are ſome kind of arms abſolutely prohibited, as ſhort pocket piſtols, which are not at leaſt one third of a *Turin* ell in length, *Baleſtrine* or croſs-bows, *Terzoletti*, *Stilliti*, poignards, *Genoeſe* or pointed two-edged knives, daggers concealed in canes, *&c.* Any perſon having ſuch arms only in his houſe, is condemned to the gallies for five years, and he on whom they are found, for double that term. By theſe wiſe regulations, the ſafety of travellers on the roads is provided for, and tumults and other diſorders generally prevented.

Poſt-houſe. Poſt-maſters at *Turin* are not to furniſh travellers with horſes without a licenſe from the ſecretary of ſtate for foreign affairs, and thoſe in the provinces, from the governors or chief magiſtrate of the place. No perſon, without a particular order, is permitted to ride poſt without a poſtilion. None are ſuffered to paſs by a poſt-houſe without changing horſes, or to go beyond the frontiers in any other carriage, but the uſual poſt-waggon. It is an inconvenience to travellers, that tho' they come by the poſt, they are not permitted to proceed in another carriage without ſtaying three days in the place where the ſtage ſets out from. The *Vetturini*, or ſtage-coachman, muſt ſtop upon the road and not go out of the country without a paſs, which they are to produce at the laſt ſtage. In *Piedmont*, *Savoy*, and the other northern parts of *Italy*, *viz.* in the *Milaneſe*, the dutchy of *Mantua*, and the *Venetian* territories, travelling by poſt is extremely chargeable, fifty *ſols* a ſtage being paid for every horſe; ſo that whether you have your own carriage or not, including the *ſedan* or chair, which is reckoned at the rate of one horſe, it will coſt eight livres a poſt; whereas in other parts of *Italy*, one may have as good horſes and carriage for four livres or eight *paoli*. Of the *cambiatura* or exchange I ſhall treat another time.

LETTER

LETTER XXXIII.

Of the Character, Trade, and Manufactures of the *Piedmonteſe*.

SIR,

I HAVE already given you ſome account of the *Savoyards* genius, temper, and manner of living; I ſhall now do the like with regard to the *Piedmonteſe*. I will, by no means, pretend to juſtify the contraſt between the two provinces, obſerved on a compariſon lately made, even by a native of this country, *viz.* That among ten *Piedmonteſe* there may poſſibly be one honeſt man, but that one knave is hardly to be found among ten *Savoyards*. This, however, is certain, that the *Piedmonteſe*, in general, are very acute and cunning; and it were to be wiſhed that they always made a good uſe of their talents; but their ſchemes are generally ſo well laid, and attended with ſo much contrivance and invention, that one cannot but admire at their fineſſe. In the year 1695, a *Piedmonteſe*, who ſtiled himſelf count *Caraffa*, came to *Vienna*, and privately waited on the prime miniſter, pretending he was ſent by the duke of *Savoy* on a very important affair which they two were to negociate without the privity of the *French* court. At the ſame time he produced his credentials, in which the duke's ſeal and ſignature were very exactly imitated. He met with a very favourable reception, and, without affecting any privacy, he took on him the title of Envoy Extraordinary from the court of *Savoy*. He had ſeveral conferences with the imperial council, and made ſo great a figure in the moſt diſtinguiſhed aſſemblies, that once, at a private concert at court, the captain of the guard denying him admittance, he demanded ſatisfaction in his maſter's name, and the captain was obliged to ask his pardon. His firſt care was to ingratiate himſelf with the *Jeſuits*, who at that time bore a great ſway at court; and to this end, he went to viſit their church, which remaining unfiniſhed, as they pretended, from the low circumſtances of the ſociety, he asked them how much money would complete it. An eſtimate, to the amount of two thouſand *louis-d'ors* being laid before him, *Caraffa* aſſured them of his conſtant attachment to their order; that he had gladly embraced ſuch a public opportunity of ſhewing his eſteem for them, and that they might immediately proceed in building their church. In conſequence of his promiſe, he ſent that very day the two thouſand *louis-d'ors*, at which ſum the charge had been computed.

Character of the Piedmonteſe.

He

He was ſenſible that this was a part he could not act long without being detected; and that this piece of generoſity might not be at his own expence, he invited a great number of ladies of the firſt rank to ſupper and a ball. Every one of the gueſts had promiſed to be there, but he complained to them all of ill returns made to his civilities, adding, that he had often been diſappointed, as the ladies made no ſcruple of breaking their word on ſuch occaſions, and in a jocular way inſiſted upon a pledge from every lady for their appearance at the time apointed. One gave him a ring, another a pearl necklace, a third a pair of earrings, a fourth a gold watch, and ſeveral ſuch trinkets to the amount of twelve thouſand dollars. On the evening appointed not one of the gueſts was miſſing; but it may eaſily be conceived what a damp it ſtruck upon the whole aſſembly, when at laſt, it was found that the gay *Piedmonteſe* was a ſharper and had diſappeared. Nor had the *Jeſuits* any great reaſon to applaud themſelves on the ſucceſs of their diſſimulation; for a few days before his departure, the pretended count putting on an air of deep concern, placed himſelf in the way of the emperor's confeſſor, who enquiring into the cauſe of his apparent melancholy, he intruſted him with the important ſecret, namely, that he was ſhort of money at a juncture when eight thouſand *Louis d'ors* were immediately wanted for his maſter's affairs to be diſtributed at the imperial court. The *Jeſuits*, to whom he had given a recent inſtance of his liberality by ſo large a donation, immediately furniſhed him with the ſum he wanted; and with this *Viaticum* and the ladies pledges, he thought he had carried the jeſt far enough, and very prudently withdrew. Some years after, he was taken up in *Savoy* for an exploit very different from the laſt, and the duke gave orders for beheading him in priſon; but I have here been aſſured that the ſentence was mitigated into perpetual impriſonment, his council having very eloquently enlarged upon a maxim in the law, *quòd excellens in arte non debeat mori*, *i. e.* 'He who excels in any art or ſcience ought 'not to be put to death.'

Vaſt memory of father Sacchieri.

There was a very ſingular inſtance of the ſtretch of human underſtanding, and eſpecially of memory, at *Turin*, in the perſon of father *Sacchieri* lately deceaſed. Beſides being well verſed in the moſt intricate parts of geometry, and *Leibnitz's *Analyſis infinitorum*, after attentively reading two pages in a printed book he could fluently repeat it backwards and forwards. Any ſermon not above an hour long, he could again deliver in the ſame words and order he had heard it, which is the more difficult, on account of the many ſentences, maxims, *&c.* interſperſed in ſuch compoſitions; beſides the *Italian* ſermons are not ſo well connected as thoſe of other nations. What is perhaps ſtill more ſurprizing, he was able to play at cheſs with three different perſons, without ſo

much as ſeeing one of the three cheſs boards; his repreſentative only acquainting him with every motion of his antagoniſts, *Sacchieri* would tell him what was to be done on his ſide, and hold a converſation with the company during the whole time. In caſe of a diſpute about the place of any of the pieces, he could repeat every motion made both on his ſide, and that of his antagoniſts from the beginning, and thus would aſcertain the place where the piece ſhould ſtand. This ſingular addreſs in playing ſuch an intricate game appears to be one of the greateſt inſtances of the ſtretch of the human memory; and as for the truth of it the rank and veracity of my authors, forbid me to entertain the leaſt doubt.

Quickneſs of parts and penetration is not here confined to the great and learned, but even conſpicuous in people of the loweſt claſs, to which, beſides the warmth and ſerenity of the climate, their frequent intercourſes with the *French* may have not a little contributed. In the mountains of *Avoſta*, where neither of theſe circumſtances concur, the inhabitants are ſuch an exception to this general character of the *Piedmonteſe*, that as they ſeldom travel beyond their hills and vallies, they ſcarce think that there is any part of the world inhabited beſides the ſpot they live upon. The far greater part of them have large wens on their necks, and as their horſes, fowls, *&c.* * have the ſame kind of excreſcence, it is probably owing to the ſnow-water they generally drink. But ſuch is the power of cuſtom, that a wen is reckoned no deformity, and a ſtory goes about that a foreign woman who had no wen, coming into a church in this country in the middle of ſermon time, a general laughter was heard in the church at ſo uncommon an appearance. It is added, that even the preacher after looking about for the cauſe of ſuch a diſturbance, could not contain himſelf; but ſoon recovering his ſacerdotal gravity, repreſented to his auditory, That in what they had done they might not mean any ill; but that the natural defects of our neighbour were not a ſubject for laughter and mockery; that a chriſtian upon ſeeing ſuch ſpectacles ſhould rather take occaſion to be thankful to his maker for his bounty to him, than inſult his fellow creature, from whom God has withheld his gifts.

As to the ladies behaviour at *Turin*, it muſt be owned to be extremely free; for they are continually talking to the gentlemen, and laughing ſo exceſſively, as in other places would expoſe them to cenſure. Every one has her gallant, and a confident for carrying on intrigues, and with *Of the ladies in* Turin.

* *Quis tumidum guttur in Alpibus miratur?* Juvenal.

Who wonders at the ſwoln and ſtrumous neck
Amidſt the ſnowy *Alps?* ——————

theſe

theſe they chiefly converſe in aſſemblies; but a foreigner who is not diſpoſed to live extravagantly, muſt not expect that his acquaintance will be much coveted here by the gay part of the fair ſex. Vanity and a fondneſs for praiſe induces them to make a mighty ſhew of politeneſs towards ſtrangers: they riſe up to them at their coming into an aſſembly, talk with them of the weather, the opera, and ſuch indifferent matters; and this is their *Ne plus ultra*. Their behaviour for the firſt week continues the ſame for about a quarter of a year; but theſe civilities decline much ſooner, if they imagine a ſtranger makes a longer ſtay at court, or in the city. Moſt of them ſpeak only their own native language, which is a medley of *French* and *Italian*; many of the words are entirely *French*, but pronounced juſt as they are written; as for example, *lait*, milk, is pronounced *laït*, ſo is *fait*, made, and many other words.

Silk trade of Piedmont.

Piedmont carries on a large trade in ſilks, which for fineneſs and ſtrength are reckoned the beſt in *Italy*. No place exceeds *Turin* for ſilk ſtuffs; but the gold and ſilver tiſſues and brocades there do not equal thoſe of *France*. Many peaſants in *Piedmont* ſell annually four or five *Rubbs* of raw ſilk (each *Rubb* weighing twenty-five pounds) not yet ſpun from the cod, and every pound is ſold for twenty or twenty-five *Sols*. Theſe being thrown into warm water the threads are eaſily detached, and wound off to the very laſt. Three or four ſuch threads are wound up together, and thus form the fine ſilk threads uſed in the loom; a pound of fine ſilk thus wound, fetches a *Louis d'or*. When the ſilk is boiled, it changes colour from its natural yellow or ſtraw-colour to white. Some of the cods are ſpoiled by the worms dying in them, which rots the ſilk. Theſe laſt are put into a large wooden veſſel where the worms are trodden out; but as this ſilk cannot be ſpun to any fineneſs, it is uſed only in linings, *&c.*

No ſilk-worms to be kept in Turin.

No ſilk-worms in any great number are allow'd to be kept in *Turin*, from an opinion that they may be pernicious to the health of the inhabitants; their many changes, fermentations, and putrefaction filling the air with noxious *effluvia*, which in a populous city are not ſo eaſily diſſipated as in the open country. Since the contagious fever, which in the year 1709, raged with ſuch violence at *Peſaro*, and the origin of it was by *Lanciſio* the pope's phyſician attributed to putrid *effluvia* from the water in which the worms had been troden out; among other meaſures for preſerving the air in that city from any future infection; it was ordered, that ‘ ſilk-worms in their ‘ cods ſhould not be dryed in ovens in which bread was afterwards to ‘ be baked; that the worms are not to be boil'd in kettles, where no ‘ ditches or pits are near to convey away the foul infectious water; that ‘ the dead worms are likewiſe to be taken out of the cod before they are ‘ boiled, and both the dead worms and the *Erucæ* ſhould not be thrown

'into the town ditch which is dry, but ſhould be carried down and 'thrown into the ſea.' From the number of white mulberry trees in any perſon's plantation it is nearly computed how many worms the owner may breed. The number of worms produced from a ſingle ounce of eggs will eat from eighty to an hundred and forty *Rubbs* of mulberry leaves, according to the temperature of the weather; for they eat leſs in a warm, than in a cold ſeaſon: Theſe leaves when the breeder has occaſion to buy, coſt him from ten to twenty-five *Sols per Rubb*. The butterflies are no ſooner out of the cod than they copulate, and within eight or ten days, after having laid their number of eggs, they expire. The eggs are carefully preſerved in the winter till the mulberry trees begin to bud; then theſe eggs being laid between two matraſſes and in a continual warmth are hatched in forty days. Some women have a method of accelerating the production by carrying the eggs in paper bags in their boſoms. The *Piedmonteſe* nobility have large ſtocks of ſilk-worms, which, under certain conditions, they commit to the care of their tenants; for the punctual attendance they require, the care in feeding them, and letting in freſh air into the large rooms where they are kept, is a work of no ſmall trouble. The proprietor furniſhes the eggs (which in *Piedmont* are ſold from three and a half, to five livres an ounce) together with a proportion of mulberry leaves, and in return has half the ſilk. An ounce of eggs, if the worms make a good uſe of their time, yields four *Rubbs* of cods with the ſilk on. It is ſtrange the growth of ſilk ſhould be ſo neglected in *Germany*, as it would every year ſave the country vaſt ſums of money; eſpecially as we have ſuch an inſtance before our eyes in *France*; for the breeding of ſilk-worms, and the ſilk manufactures eſtabliſhed there ſo long ago as in the reign of *Henry* IV, have been of infinite advantage to that kingdom. The *Engliſh*, who hitherto have a great part of their ſilk from *Perſia*, mixing it with that of *Italy*, are not inſenſible of the gain which would accrue from having ſilk of their own growth; for by ſome addition of *Perſian* ſilk (as preferable to any other) they might excel in ſilk as they do in cloth, by mixing a little *Spaniſh* wool with that of their own growth, which is one of the main ſources of their opulence. In *Italy* itſelf the ſilks of *Engliſh* manufactory are more eſteemed and bear a greater price than thoſe of *Italy*; ſo that at *Naples*, when a tradeſman would highly recommend his ſilk ſtockings, *&c.* he proteſts they are *Engliſh*. *England* has hitherto laid out four hundred and fifty thouſand pounds annually for foreign ſilk, a conſiderable part of which would remain at home, were the cultivation of ſilk-worms promoted there. It is indeed ſet on foot in ſome parts of that iſland, but the iſſue muſt be left to time; they have likewiſe ſent a quantity of eggs to their colony at *Georgia*, with experienced people to

try how that climate will agree with them. Prudence requires that ſuch projects ſhould not be rejected as impracticable, till they are found to be ſo after many exact and repeated trials. The ancient *Romans* for a long time never dreamed that ſilk could be produced in their country; and the firſt ſilk ever ſeen in *Greece* was after the conqueſt of *Perſia* by *Alexander* the Great. From thence it was imported into *Italy*, but was ſold at the rate of an equal weight of gold *. The *Perſians* being the only people of whom it was to be had, would not permit a ſingle egg or worm to be carried out of their country. Hence the ancient *Greeks* and *Romans* were ſo little acquainted with the nature of ſilk, that they imagined it grew like a vegetable. *Holoſericum*, or a ſtuff made of ſilk only was worn by none but ladies of the firſt rank †. But men of the greateſt quality, and even princes were contented with *Subſericum*, or a ſtuff made of half ſilk; ſo that *Heliogabalus* is remarked for being the firſt who wore *Holoſericum* ‡. In the reign of the emperor *Juſtinian*, a trial was made for bringing ſilk-worms alive to *Conſtantinople*, but without ſucceſs; however, two monks who had been employed in the affair, repeated the trial with ſilk-worms eggs. ‖ The experiment ſucceeded ſo well, that to this *Conſtantinopolitan* colony, all the ſilk-worms and ſilk manufactures in *Europe* owe their exiſtence and origin. Till the middle of the twelfth century, all the ſilken ſtuffs at *Rome* and other parts of *Europe* were of *Grecian* manufacture. But *Roger* I. king of *Sicily* about the year 1138, invading *Greece* with a fleet of veſſels with two and three benches of oars, called *Galeæ* or *Sagittæ*, (from whence are derived the words Galley and *Saique*) and ſacking and plundering *Corinth*, *Thebes*, and *Athens*, brought away to *Palermo* among other priſoners, a great number of ſilk weavers to inſtruct his ſubjects in that art. From them as *Otto Friſingenſis de geſtis Friderici, lib.* 1. *c.* 23. informs us, the *Italians* ſoon learned the method of manufacturing ſilk. It is a notion in *Germany*, that white mulberry-trees cannot weather out a ſevere winter; whereas in all places where trial has been made, experience ſhews the conrary; and one might venture to ſay, that in *Germany* the ſummer heats would be moſt prejudicial to ſilk-worms, yet againſt this inconveniency there is a ſure remedy, and that is by conveying freſh air

* *Vid. Vopiſcus in Aureliano.*

† *Tacitus Annal.* II. *Flav. Vopiſcus in vita Taciti Imperat.*

‡ *Ælius Lampridius in vita Heliogabali.* '*Primus Romanorum holoſerica veſte uſus fertur, cum jam ſubſerica in uſu eſſent.*'

' He is ſaid to be the firſt of all the *Romans* who appeared in a garment of *Holoſericum*, ' or all ſilk, *Subſerica* or mixed ſtuffs being then generally worn.'

‖ *Procop. de bello Goth. p.* 345.

into

into the rooms where they are kept by means of an inſtrument called the *Pompe de Heſſe* *. In *Italy*, the mulberry-trees put forth their leaves very early; ſo that before the violent heats ſet in, the firſt brood of worms have finiſhed their work; but in *Germany*, the eggs are often hatched before the mulberry-leaves are out, and conſequently the whole brood periſhes. To prevent this loſs, and to retard the production of the worms till their proper food is ready, let the eggs be wrapt in white linen, and laid in a trunk, and kept very cool; or they may be put in a glaſs veſſel, through which no wet or damp can penetrate, and hung above the water in a well.

When mulberry-leaves are ſcarce, lettice is ſometimes uſed as a *ſuccedaneum*; but this herb ſhould be very young, or given them by four or five leaves at a time, and always thoroughly dry, without the leaſt moiſture. That ſilk-worms may be bred to advantage even in the northern parts of *Germany* may be ſeen by the practice at *Berlin*, and its environs, where the white mulberry-trees ſtand all the ſharpneſs of the moſt rigorous winters, and the ſilk, by good management, is preferable to that of many other countries, both for ſtrength and fineneſs.

The gathering of truffles is another profitable article for the *Piedmonteſe* peaſants, which this country produces in ſuch abundance, that it may be termed as it were their native ſoil. I have been aſſured that ſome peaſants have got ſixty or ſeventy dollars a year only by digging for this admired root or vegetable. There are three ſorts of truffles, namely black, white, and marbled; and when they are large and fine, they are ſold for fifty ſols, or three livres per pound, for the price riſes in proportion to the ſize. Some time ſince, a truffle weighing twelve pounds, was ſold for four *louis-d'ors* at *Caſale*: another was preſented to the prince of *Piedmont*, which quite covered a plate, and weighed above fourteen pounds, being quite ſound and good. *Truffles.*

Truffles are likewiſe found in all parts of *Germany*, and for that diſcovery we are obliged to baron *Forſtner*, who brought dogs from *Piedmont*, which had been trained up for finding them. The water in which truffles have been boiled (eſpecially if the parings be added) being poured on good ground, generally produces other truffles, which is unqueſtionably owing to the ſeeds in the water and rind. They chiefly delight in a black ſpungy ſoil, which produces hawthorn, beach, and oak. The method of training up dogs to find truffles is to give them a piece of bread, dipped in truffle-oil, in the morning before they take the field; this oil is made by boiling truffles in common oil of olives. When

* The ventilators, invented by Dr. *Hales*, I ſuppoſe, would beſt anſwer this purpoſe.

the dog finds a truffle, he is rewarded with a piece of bred, and thus, without any difficulty, fitted for the ſport. Some perſons are ſo fond of truffles, that they will have them to be the דודאים or mandrakes mentioned in *Gen.* xxx. *v.* 14. and *Canticles* vii. *v.* 13.

Vineyards. The great plenty of wine in all parts of *Piedmont* is a very conſiderable advantage to the country. The *Piedmonteſe* wine, like the other *Italian* wines, has a luſcious ſweetneſs when it is new, eſpecially the white; but there is here a ſort of red wine quite of a different flavour, which is therefore called *vino bruſco*, yet reckoned a very proper liquor for a corpulent habit of body, as the ſweet, or *vino amabile*, is preſcribed for thin perſons. The wine ſold at the inns is execrable, and is by no means a ſtandard by which one may judge of this country wine in general, which is exceeding good, eſpecially about *Aleſſandria*. The *Fertility of the country.* mountains of *Montferrat* are famous for producing a vaſt quantity of wine, which is generally ſold very cheap. *Piedmont* is in general a very fertile country, and in every part of it one meets with rows of filberd, cheſtnut, and mulberry-trees. The large cheſtnuts, called *marons*, are much admired by the common people; they put them into an oven, and when they are thoroughly heated, they ſteep them in red wine, and afterwards put them into the oven a ſecond time: they are called *biſcuits* when thus prepared, and are eaten cold. The fineſt part of all the king's dominions, and indeed few ſpots can come in competition with *Box-trees.* it, is the country betwixt *Turin* and *Coni*. About two leagues from *Geneva*, the marquis *de Coudray* has a grove of box-trees which covers two hundred acres of ground; ſome of the trees are grown to an uncommon ſize; and when ſome acres were cut down a few years ſince, the timber was ſold for four-and-twenty thouſand dollars. *Savoy* affords ſuch plenty of box, that inſtead of birch, as in *Germany*, the common ſweeping-*Grazing.* brooms are made of it. Grazing turns to ſuch good account here, that the profits of this article are computed at three millions of livres, a conſiderable part of which ariſes from the ſale of bullocks to the *Milaneſe*. Though mules are bred in *Savoy*, they are likewiſe brought here from *Naples*, *Sicily*, and eſpecially from *Auvergne*, and are ſold at ſo high a price as forty or fifty piaſters a head.

As to the current coin of this country, the *louis-d'or*, or *Spaniſh* piſtole, goes for ſixteen livres and five *ſols*; but the *piſtole* uſed in common computations is worth no more than fifteen livres.

A ducat is worth nine livres.

A *zecchino* nine livres, thirteen *ſols* and a half.

The *French ecûs*, with three crowns, go for five livres; the others, with the ſmall coat of arms, for four.

A *Mi-*

A *Milaneſe Filippo* is equal to four livres, thirteen ſols, and one-third; and in *Milaneſe* money, to ſeven livres; the livre of *Milan* to that of *Piedmont* being as three to two.

A livre is twenty *ſols*.

A *douſon* thirteen *ſols* and a half.

A *parabajola* two-thirds of a *ſol*.

There are alſo *five-ſol* pieces, and double-deniers, ſix of which are equal to a *ſol*.

LETTER XXXIV.

Of the depreſſed State of the *Piedmonteſe* Nobility.

SIR,

IT is not without ſome regret that I enter upon your queſtion concerning the condition of the nobility here; my veneration for the king of *Sardinia*, on account of his eminent qualities, inclining me to wiſh I could ſay as much of his ſubjects affection, as of their ſubmiſſion to him. But it muſt be owned, that his treatment of the nobility, to whom now little or nothing of their ancient dignity and privileges is left, has brought ſevere misfortunes on many, and occaſioned heart-burnings among the reſt. Baron *Forſtner* ſhewing to the duke of *Savoy Meyern*'s map of the dutchy of *Wurtemberg*, publiſhed in 1710, his highneſs wondered to ſee the eſtates of the imperial knights ſcattered in all parts of it, and aſked, 'What could prevent the houſe of *Wurtemberg* from ſeiz-'ing thoſe territories?' Being told, that neither the laws of the empire, nor the intereſt of the emperor, permitted ſuch a procedure; he replied, 'If the nobility are not to be compelled to this by force, they 'might be wrought upon by artifice, as he and his anceſtors had done 'by the *Piedmonteſe*.' In ſome of his late ordinances, he indeed expreſſes a concern for the proſperity of the *nobleſſe*, and ſome laws are directly calculated for the increaſe of the nobility, as that for the perpetual eſtabliſhment of the right of primogeniture in all fiefs; whereas in allodial eſtates, no nobleman can make a *fidei-commiſſium* or feoffment in truſt beyond the fourth degree of kindred. The feoffment in truſt is allowed of among the plebeians; and though they may leave their all to one ſon (ſaving the legitimacy of the other children) yet is he not

Nobility oppreſſed.

obliged to preſerve and tranſmit it entire, which to a man of wealth, with a laviſh ſon, who has any regard for deſcendants, is a great hardſhip. In the feoffments in truſt, where no particular rule concerning the ſucceſſion intervenes, the direct line is firſt conſidered, next the degree of kindred, thirdly the family, and laſtly the ſeniority. They to whom by right of primogeniture the fortune devolves, are to allow the younger brothers, and the heirs of their body, a maintenance ſuitable to their birth, and the produce of the fief; but this apanage is regulated by a decree of the ſenate, and never exceeds a fourth of the income of the fief, if the claimants are leſs than four in number; but if they exceed four, a third part is allowed them.

Apanages of younger brothers.

The aggrandiſement of families is further provided for by the excluſion of daughters from all ſucceſſion or claim to a fief, whilſt any male of the family are living, an equitable portion being all that is aſſigned them. Notwithſtanding all theſe ordinances, no nobility in *Europe* would chooſe to be on the footing of that of *Savoy* and *Piedmont*. The former, namely the nobles of *Savoy*, have long ſince been brought low, to which the envy of the *Piedmonteſe* has not a little contributed: but of late years the miſchief came home upon their own heads, ſo that now the equality of their condition leaves no room for jealouſy or inſult on either ſide. The *Piedmonteſe* nobility owe their fall to the ſplendid magnificence and profuſeneſs of the preſent king of *Sardinia*'s grandmother, *Chriſtiana*, daughter of *Henry* IV. of *France*, eſpecially during the minority of her ſon *Emanuel* II. and her exceſſive liberalities to the nobility, and alienations of the *ducal* poſſeſſions to retrieve theſe damages. In the year 1724, the king judged it the moſt effectual expedient to revoke all former grants, and take into his own hands all the alienated lands, which bring him in annually a million of *Piedmonteſe* livres. The poſſeſſors of the lands were obliged to produce their titles to them; and if they could prove them to have been purchaſed from the king, or his anceſtors, they were further to prove, that the purchaſe-money had been appropriated to the ſervice of the crown or the ſtate. How difficult it was for ſubjects to prove in what manner their ſovereigns had expended their money may be eaſily conceived, and conſequently how many eſtates were ſequeſtered. Thus *Chriſtina* has proved a name no leſs fatal to *Piedmont* than to *Sweden* and *Livonia*; and a *Livonian* in the higheſt military poſt, namely general *Rhebinder**, is ſtrongly ſuſpected

* The general is wronged by this ſuſpicion, he having on ſeveral occaſions adviſed the king againſt it, and once with ſuch plainneſs of ſpeech, that his majeſty ſaid, with ſome emotion, *C'eſt bien libre*; 'You talk very freely.' To which *Rhebinder* replied, *Oui, Sire, je parle comme un gentilhomme né libre*; 'Yes, Sir, I ſpeak like a free-born gentleman.'

of

of being, if not the author, at leaſt a promoter of that iniquitous ſcheme at *Turin*. Many of the council of ſtate have been great ſufferers by it; and marquis *del Borgo*, on the king's ſending him the order of the *Annonciada*, could not forbear ſaying, that he would gladly decline this favour, if his majeſty would but reſtore his eſtates to him.

All future alienations of the demeſnes, or any eſcheats, are declared illegal, and all reverſions are abrogated. Fiefs forfeited by felony or high-treaſon, the ſovereign has indeed power to reſtore; he may likewiſe, in a caſe of neceſſity, or as a recompence of ſome ſignal ſervice, alienate or beſtow a fief; but this grant ceaſes with the life of the grantee. What further diminiſhes the ſplendor of the ancient nobility, is the daily increaſe of them; the purchaſer of an eſtate which bears the title of marquiſate, barony, *&c.* is thereby enobled, and ſtiles himſelf marquis, baron, *&c.* Theſe dignities are procured at a very cheap rate, and without the leaſt trouble, the lands to which they are annexed being to be bought of the king for ſix or eight thouſand livres. In the times of the late queen, and *Madame Royale*, no women were permitted to come to court but ſuch as were, or had been, court ladies, with a few others by particular licence from the king. By ſuch an order, many ladies of quality were excluded; and it ſometimes happened, that of two ſiſters, one might appear at court, and the other was not admitted. After the deceaſe of the queen and *Madame Royale*, all ladies were permitted to come to court, and not a few were ſeen in the drawing-room, whoſe huſbands but a little before had been merchants and bankers: theſe ladies the old nobility uſed to ridicule, ſtiling them *Counteſſes de l'année* 1724; i. e. 'Counteſſes of the year 1724.' Every nobleman muſt prove his right to the arms he bears, on pain of forfeiting them, or purchaſing another coat by patent. An original coat of arms is not to be procured under ten or ſixteen thouſand livres, according to the different circumſtances of the perſons who ſue for it. To bear the title of duke, prince, marquis, count, or baron, a regiſtred patent, ſigned by his preſent majeſty, or his predeceſſors, is required. Any ſhare in the juriſdiction over a village conſiſting of a hundred houſes, doth not intitle a perſon to ſtile himſelf by the name of that place, unleſs he be owner of half; or of a third part, if the village conſiſt of more than a hundred houſes; and this is forbidden under forfeiture of both the title and land. As it is cuſtomary in heraldry to place proper coronets over the coats of arms according to the different title of honour, as that of a duke, prince, marquis, count, or baron, whoever aſſumes an undue title, or bears a coronet on his coat of arms or ſeal, which does not belong to his rank, incurs a penalty of five-and-twenty *Ecus-d'or*, or crowns of gold, for every offence. No perſon, not being noble, or who

Order concerning the coats of arms and titles of the nobility.

has not letters of nobility, or a faculty from the king, can purchaſe a fief to which any juriſdiction is annexed. This both increaſes the number of the new nobility, and likewiſe the king's revenue: beſides, in caſes of high treaſon, even the feoffments in truſt are ſubject to confiſcation.

Hunting.

The *Piedmonteſe* nobility, with regard to hunting, are ſtrangers to ſeveral privileges which thoſe of *Germany* enjoy. The country, for ten *Piedmonteſe* miles round *Turin*, is as it were a park for the king's uſe; and in any other place throughout the country, his majeſty's officers have free liberty to hunt; and no nobleman ſeeing them on his grounds, dares offer them the leaſt affront or moleſtation.

Mines.

Every one is allowed to ſearch where he will for mines, provided he carries on the work at his own charges, on paying to the king, or the vaſſals in whoſe fief the mine is, one tenth of a gold mine, one fifteenth of copper and tin, and one twentieth of lead. Satisfaction muſt alſo be made to the owner of the ground, for what damage he ſuſtains on theſe occaſions. A mine being once opened, if the work be ſuſpended for the term of a year, it is looked upon as abandoned, ſo that any one may take it in hand. No gold or ſilver is to be carried out of the country, nor ſo much as any ore, till it is ſmelted; and of all copper, the office of ordnance is to have the firſt refuſal. All rivers and brooks are accounted among the royal demeſnes. No perſon, even in his own foreſt, can cut down any timber, without permiſſion from the ſurveyor, who ſeldom or ever grants it for felling elm-trees, which are ſaved for the artillery; and no timber is allowed to be exported. In order to bring more fines into the treaſury, all poſſible means are uſed for inciting the people to greater vigilance to detect ſuch proceedings, the fourth part of the profit being offered to him who ſhall give information to the exchequer of any dormant or unknown claim, *&c.*

Policy towards miniſters in foreign courts.

None of the nobility or miniſters at foreign courts, nor any of the king's ſubjects, are allowed to purchaſe lands, or lend money at intereſt out of the country, under a penalty of forfeiting the like ſum.

Foreign penſions and honours forbid.

To receive a penſion from any prince or ſtate with whom the duke is at war, is deemed high-treaſon; and even in time of peace it is puniſhable with perpetual impriſonment; and if the delinquent be a vaſſal, he forfeits his fief. No vaſſal, nor any other ſubject, is to accept of any order of knighthood, that of *Malta* alone excepted, but from his *Sardinian* majeſty.

Prohibition of fire-arms.

A nobleman, when he is out of his own territories, is to wear only his ſword, without piſtols at his ſaddle, or any other fire-arms. No perſon without a fief is allowed to carry fire-arms, though he be an officer in the national troops (who are on the ſame footing as officers of other regiments) except at the half-yearly muſters, and then they are allowed to make their appearance with piſtols.

The

The nobility of the country of *Aleſſandria*, for want of a timely attention to their privileges, at the change of ſovereigns from the emperor to the king of *Sardinia*, are become ſubject to this law. Some weeks ſince the marquis *Raymondo*, a nobleman of great parts, came to *Turin* in the name of the city and country of *Aleſſandria*, to repreſent to his majeſty, that bordering on the frontiers of *Milan* and *Genoa*, ſome of them had eſtates in thoſe dominions, which they were often obliged to viſit; and that for perſons of rank, as preſidents, marquiſes, and all cadets of noble families, to appear among their equals without a pair of piſtols at their ſaddle, was a great hardſhip, and rendered them contemptible. This petition the king diſmiſſed with the anſwer which he generally gives to his other ſubjects on ſuch occaſions, *viz.* 'That any 'one deſirous of that privilege ſhould come in perſon and ſue for it, 'and then it ſhall be conſidered how far he deſerved it.' But it is to be apprehended, that merit, without ready money, will be of little avail, and that this regulation will prove only a new fund to fill up his majeſty's exchequer. The *Piedmonteſe* peaſants are ſtill permitted to keep fire-arms in their houſes, whereas thoſe of *Savoy* have been diſarmed; but neither are allowed to hunt, and the king's huntſmen are ſeen in no part of *Piedmont*, except in the neighbourhood of *Turin*.

Overſight of the nobility of Aleſſandria.

Another ordinance has been lately publiſhed here, forbidding all ſubjects to enter into foreign ſervice, which, it may well be thought, bears hard upon the nobility, who are ſo numerous, that the king's army is not ſufficient to provide them all with poſts. In the city of *Quiera* only, are computed ſixty-nine noble families, and among theſe eighty young gentlemen fit for the ſervice. Without a written licence from the king, no nobleman can travel, and it is not often ſuch licences are granted. This regulation, it muſt be owned, is productive of ſome advantage to the ſtate. The humour of travelling incident to moſt young gentlemen, carries a great deal of money out of their country, and at their return they bring home too often ſuch cuſtoms and manners as were better left behind; but in every thing there is a medium to be obſerved, and thoſe are not always the real motives and deſign of a law which are ſpecified in the preamble. A vaſſal is not ſo much as to go within the adjacent territories of a foreign ſtate, without a written licence from the king; and they who live upon the borders, or on account of any ſudden exigency, have not time to petition the king, muſt apply to the governors or commandants for a licence: This laſt, however, doth not continue in force above a fortnight. It is very clear, that his majeſty is putting a check upon a free intercourſe betwixt his ſubjects and foreigners, and his view in this reſtraint is not leſs diſcernable; ſo that it is no wonder a ſtranger, deſirous of ſettling here, ſhould meet with ſo many inconveniences and obſtacles;

Againſt foreign ſervice.

Laws againſt foreigners.

The manners, way of living, and principles of foreigners, being for the moſt part ſuch as little correſpond with the maxims of a prince, who is for reducing all his ſubjects to a level, and governs them in an arbitrary manner.

Any maiden lady, or widow, poſſeſſed of a fief with juriſdiction annexed, or any eſtate in the dominions of the king of *Sardinia* on the continent, by marrying a foreigner, forfeits all right to it, both for herſelf and her iſſue, and the eſtate devolves to the other neareſt relations. She is farther incapable of receiving any benefit from deeds of gift, contracts, or legacies.

Other hardſhips upon foreigners.

A foreigner, who intends to ſettle here, muſt be naturalized, and take the oath of allegiance; and if afterwards he happens to be three years abſent, he loſes all former rights and privileges. All foreigners who are not naturalized, of whatſoever rank they be, are incapable of poſſeſſing any acquiſition in land or money, by will or inheritance, and all legacies intended for their advantage, are null and void. This law is particularly ſevere; for no other ſtate forbids leaving legacies to *Savoyards* and *Piedmonteſe*, nor even to make them ſole heirs. Foreigners are likewiſe prohibited from purchaſing fiefs, or other lands, within two *Piedmonteſe* miles of the frontiers, under the penalty of forfeiting ſuch lands; and all ſubjects mortgaging, or only letting to ſtrangers lands within that diſtance from the frontiers, incur a fine of twenty-five *ecûs d'or*, or crowns of gold. The greateſt grievances of the nobility, in reſpect to fiefs, are compriſed in theſe two articles: Firſt, the king, notwithſtanding any preſcription or ancient poſſeſſion, has declared all the fiefs throughout his whole dominions to be *recta* and *propria*, and any plea, in arreſt of judgment, muſt be proved from the grant of the fief. The other is, that the king has taken it into his own option, whether the vaſſals ſhall make their appearance on horſe-back in perſon, or pay a pecuniary acknowledgment in lieu of it. Concerning this, the ordinance of the preſent year runs thus: *Vaſſaux devront ſervir en perſonne chaque fois, que la Cavalcade ſera imposée, ou y ſatisfaire en argent, ſi bon Nous ſemble.* 'Whenever the cavalcade ſhall be ſummoned, our vaſſals are to ſerve 'in perſon, or, if ſuch be our pleaſure, ſhall pay a certain ſum of mo-'ney inſtead of a perſonal attendance.' If the king be for money, every duke or prince, pays annually fifty *ecûs d'or*, or crowns of gold, (each of which is computed at eight *Piedmonteſe* livres and a half) a marquis fifteen, a baron ten, and the meaneſt vaſſal five. Yet this poſſibly might go down well enough, were it not for another taxation of one ſixth of the income of all lands and fiefs to which juriſdictions are annexed, and a fourth of that of all other eſtates and grants. The law being lately enacted, and the cavalcade having not yet been ſummoned, no judg-

ment can be formed how often this impoſition will fall out, nor of the ſubjects compliances with it. Here, poſſibly, Sir, you may be inclined to aſk, how it came to paſs, that the counſellors of ſtate, who muſt be great ſufferers by theſe ordinances, do not find ſome expedient, by remonſtrances, or other means, to have them ſet aſide, before they paſs into a law? But if you pleaſe to recollect what I have already ſaid of the king's temper, in tranſacting affairs of the greateſt concern, without letting his privy-council know any thing of the matter, it will eaſily obviate this queſtion. Princes of the greateſt ſagacity and policy do not always conſult and promote the good of their country; but relying, in all things, upon their own judgment and abilities, they never vouchſafe to conſider, that in the multitude of counſellors there is ſafety, and that probably four eyes may ſee things more diſtinctly than two. To any repreſentation which a conſcientious miniſter may offer, the anſwer is (at leaſt it is that of his *Sardinian* majeſty) that his miniſters are guided by mere ſelfiſhneſs; that they are bigots, and that they grudge their ſovereign his ſtate and ſplendor. The marquis *de St. Thomas*, *del Borgo*, *Meillarede*, *Riccardi*, and *Gareſe*, are, in all appearance, leſs chargeable with any ſhare in theſe rigorous ordinances which of late have been ſo plentifully iſſued, that one *Meiſter*, a young counſellor of about five and twenty years of age, whom the king ſent to travel, merely in queſt of ways and means for the augmentation of his revenues. I have been told, that once, the king hearing, at his early levee, ſome-body walking about in the anti-chamber, aſked, who it was? and being anſwered, it was *ſon advocatino* his counſellor (the king himſelf always calling him ſo) ordered him to be admitted into his bed-chamber. The king then told him, that he had ſpent a great part of the night in forming ſeveral ſchemes, and that it occurred to him, that a certain paſſage of the new ordinance concerning fiefs might be more explicitly worded, ſo as to leave the vaſſals no hole to creep out at. This was § 1 of *c.* I. *Tit.* iii. *lib.* vi. where all fiefs, without the leaſt notice of poſſeſſion or ſervice are declared as *recta* and *propria*. When the king had done ſpeaking, the counſellor lifting up his hands, cried out, 'This is no mere human 'wiſdom, ſuch ſagacity cannot but be an immediate inſpiration from the 'guardian angel of the country: *Juſtinian* himſelf could not have 'couched the matter in ſtronger terms,' *&c.* Now, for my part, I cannot look upon this compariſon with the profound wiſdom of the emperor *Juſtinian* to be the moſt honourable panegyric; but it might be meant as ſuch by the counſellor, and this ſpeech was reliſhed by the king, without ſhewing the leaſt diſpleaſure at ſuch groſs flattery. His majeſty commanded the counſellor immediately to go to the preſs and alter the paſſage above-mentioned, ordering that the ſheets which had already

Who put the king upon rigorous meaſures.

been worked off, to be cancelled and reprinted. Is it not a mortification to the greateſt human endowments, that ſo great a prince as his *Sardinian* majeſty, ſhould be ſo infatuated as not to diſcern the groſſeſt flattery, or ſo intoxicated with power as to be pleaſed with it.

The above-mentioned ordinances, beſides his majeſty's ſignature, are ſigned by the marquiſſes *Riccardi*, as keeper of the ſeals, *Palma*, *Meillarede* and *Ferrero*; but the firſt was obliged to put the ſeal to them before he had ever read them. He indeed expoſtulated for ſome time, alledging, 'that his office required the previous reading of every ordinance, adding, 'that their contents might be ſuch, as required remonſtrances to 'be made againſt them.' The anſwer was, 'that by the king's expreſs 'order the acts were to be immediately ſign'd and ſeal'd; that otherwiſe 'ſomebody elſe ſhould do it, upon which *Riccardi* obey'd without mak-'ing any further objection.'

I ſhall conclude with this obſervation concerning the nobility of *Piedmont* and *Savoy*, that, like the *Engliſh* and *French*, perſons of the ſame family aſſume different titles from their eſtates or fiefs; ſo that ſometimes huſband and wife dont bear the ſame name. The daughter in law of the old princeſs and widow of *Ciſterne* is call'd the marchioneſs *de la Trouſſe*, and the lady of her grandſon the preſent prince *de Ciſterne* bears the title of marchioneſs *de Voghera*; for there is but one perſon of each ſex in this family call'd by the name of *de Ciſterne*. The count *de Gouvon*'s ſon is call'd marquis *de Bage*, and his grandſon count *de Fabrian*. This cuſtom has one conveniency, namely, that in a place where many perſons of the ſame family reſide, there is no need of adding the names of their offices or other circumſtances. It is difficult indeed for a foreigner to attain to a particular acquaintance with theſe genealogies; ſo that it behoves him to be very cautious in his queſtions or cenſures concerning any perſon, as poſſibly he may be nearly related to him with whom he is converſing, tho' he bears a different name.

LETTER

LETTER XXXV.

Journey from *Turin* to the *Borromean* Iſlands.

SIR,

SOON after my arrival at *Turin*, being very deſirous of ſeeing the famous *Borromean* iſlands in the *Lago maggiore*, while the fair weather laſted, I made a little excurſion into the *Milaneſe*, in which I found that the beſt way of performing it is with the *Vetturini*.

Chivaſſo is the firſt place of any account which one comes to after croſſing the *Doria* and *Stura*. One circumſtance of its ſtrength is, that ſtanding on a moraſs, it is not to be approached by mines. It is four leagues from *Turin* ſituated on a large plain, a good part of which is converted to tillage, and produces Turkey corn; but towards *Zigliano* it is a barren waſte in many places, covered with a kind of reddiſh heath. The fortreſs of *Verva*, formerly ſo celebrated, which one leaves on the right hand upon an eminence between *Chivaſſo* and *Zigliano*, lies ſtill in the ruinous condition to which it was reduced, by the long ſiege it ſuſtain'd againſt the *French* in 1705. In theſe parts the clocks are ſet after the *Italian* manner, *i. e.* an hour after ſun-ſet they ſtrike one, and ſo progreſſively to twenty-four. In ſome places the clocks ſtrike no more than twelve, in others only ſix, beginning again at one: ſo that at firſt it is a little puzzling to reconcile the *Italian* clocks with the *French* and *German* method of computing time; but in thoſe places where they ſtrike but twelve progreſſively, the equinoxes remove all difficulty. Chivaſſo. Italian *clocks*.

Vercelli lies ſeventeen *Italian* miles from *Zigliano* (which is pronounced *Ciano*) and twenty-fives miles from *Chivaſſo*. It is a pretty large and flouriſhing city; but the citadel and fortifications were totally demoliſhed by the *French* in 1704, and ſtill lye in ruins. Over the door of a church (which perhaps is ſome particular *Aſylum*) I obſerved this inſcription: Vercelli.

Quod Juſtitia punit, Pietas protegit.

'What juſtice puniſhes, piety protects.

As if juſtice and piety were ſo oppoſite as not to be reconciled to each other; juſtice and clemency are more judiciouſly joined together in the following inſcription over the entrance of the new priſon at *Rome*.

Juſtitiæ & Clementiæ
Securiori ac mitiori reorum cuſtodiæ
Novum Carcerem Innocentius X. *Pont. Max.*
Poſuit
Anno Domini MDCLV.

'Sacred to juſtice and clemency,
'And for the ſecurer and milder cuſtody of the guilty,
'Pope Innocent X. erected this new priſon
'In the year 1655.'

Daily experience indeed ſufficiently ſhews, the *Aſylum* and immunities granted to churches and monaſteries to be inconſiſtent both with juſtice and true piety.

Turkey wheat.

In all the *Piedmonteſe* territories on this ſide there is great plenty of *Turkey* wheat, to which they give the name of *Meliga*, *Melga*, *Grano Turco*, or *Formentone*. The common people make bread of it; and when mixed with rye it is uſed by people of good circumſtances: the huſks of it ſerve for fewel, and the large ſtems for mending the roads. It is ſcarce a century ſince this vegetable has been introduced into theſe parts, and in the opinion of ſome, to the great diſadvantage of the country; for this ſort of grain is thought of ſuch a quality as not only to impoveriſh the land and render it barren, but likewiſe to be prejudicial to the health both of the farmers who ſow and reap it, and of thoſe who eat the *Meliga* bread. That the cultivation of rice has done no good either to the ſoil or the inhabitants is a matter of ſuch certainty in *Piedmont*, that it is abſolutely prohibited. Upon entering the *Milaneſe* one meets with it in great quantities, where it is allow'd with this reſtriction, that it is not to be ſown near the towns; and on this ſide about a league from *Novara*, a ſtone is ſet up as a boundary to the ſowing of rice. The whole world ſcarce affords a tract of land ſo well water'd as the *Milaneſe*; and as the ditches and canals every where divide the fields and meadows, no place can be better adapted for rice. After ſowing, the ground is laid under water, and ſo continues till the rice be ripe; but the pernicious effects of the deſiccation of ſuch a marſhy ſoil are but too manifeſt in the violent head-achs, vertigos, and fluxes, with which thoſe perſons are ſeized, who, in the hot ſeaſon only travel along the roads adjoining to the rice grounds.

Rice forbid to be ſown.

Fertility of the country.

The fertility of the ſoil is ſo great in moſt parts of the *Milaneſe* as to yield two crops in a year. The corn ſowed in the autumn of the preceding year ripens in *June*; and this is no ſooner carried in, but the ground is a ſecond time ſown with barley, *Turkey* wheat, *&c*, which is reaped in the month of *November*.

Novara

Novara, the firſt city on this ſide the *Milaneſe*, is well built and for- Navara.
tified. The great number of marble pillars and ſtatues; the curious bronzes, together with the ſilver chapel, as it is called, in the cathedral, are very well worth ſeeing. The biſhop of *Novara* has a temporal juriſdiction over a large tract of land as far as the *Lago Maggiore*, on which account, when he rides on horſeback, he wears a ſword.

The country, as far as *Ceſti*, is extremely pleaſant and delightful, and *Beauty of the country.*
moſt of the roads are planted with rows of cheſtnut-trees, which form a kind of grove on each ſide of them. A great fault in roads, which are very good in other reſpects, is their being lower than the neighbouring fields, and conſequently, in rainy weather, are ſoon overflowed. In many places, the carriages uſed in little journeys from one village to another, are called *berceaux*, or cradles, and are arched over with vine-branches.

The violent rains, which came on about this time, abated the plea- *Particular dreſſes.*
ſure which I otherwiſe ſhould have had in a view of this delicious country; but I received ſome amends in the opportunity of ſeeing the odd habits uſed by the inhabitants to defend them againſt the rain. Among others, ſome on horſeback had a kind of petticoat of oil-ſkin, with a ſhort cloak of the ſame, to cover the upper-part of the body. The meaner ſort, who travelled on foot, wore long cloaks made of ſtraw or ruſhes faſtened round the neck, and reaching down to the middle of their legs, which keeps them dry from the rain. This was not unlike the dreſs of ſome of the *American* ſavages. Beſides this uncommon garb, many of the *Milaneſe* peaſants travel barefooted.

In the way to *Ceſti* there is a ferry over the *Ticino* in a boat, and from that city to the *Borromean* iſlands, which is fifteen miles by water in a direct line; but ſeventeen if they keep along the windings of the ſhore. The paſſage is uſually performed in five hours and a half; and the price of a five-oar'd boat for going and returning (which takes up but a day) is generally fourteen livres of *Savoy*, which are equal to twenty-one *Milaneſe* livres.

The *Lago Maggiore*, or *Lago di Locarno*, is ſixty-five *Italian* miles in Lago Mag-
length, and ſix in breadth in moſt places; and its depth about the giore.
middle is eight *braccii*, or fathoms. Towards *Switzerland* it terminates in a canal, which is of infinite conveniency for commerce. The journey to *Geneva* through *Sion* takes up four days; but the road is extremely bad. Near *Ceſti*, the lake diſcharges itſelf into the river *Teuſe*, *Tezin*, or *Ticino*, which is properly the efflux of the *Lago Maggiore*; and at the beginning of it the current is ſo rapid, as only with the help of a ſingle oar to carry a boat thirty *Italian* miles in three hours; but on the other hand, this rapidity makes the paſſage very dangerous at low water.

water. At leaving the *Ticino*, one turns on the left into the canal called *Ticinello*, or *Navilio*, which is thirty *Italian* miles long, and near thirty feet broad, and in ſome parts above four miles in a direct line acroſs. It was carried on to the city of *Milan* by *Francis* I. king of *France*. The quickneſs of the paſſage on the river is balanced by the want of diſpatch on this canal, the boat being drawn by horſes ſo ſlowly, that a whole day is ſpent in getting up to *Milan*; whereas, with a *vetturino*, one diſpatches the ten leagues from *Ceſti* to *Milan* in ſo many hours. However, this canal is of very great advantage to *Milan*; for by means of this and the *Lago Maggiore*, it carries on a trade with ſeveral provinces of *Germany*, *Switzerland*, and *France*.

The bottom of the *Lago Maggiore* is ſtony, its water clear, but of a greeniſh colour, like that of other deep lakes. It affords trout, pearch, tench, and other kind of fiſh, great quantities of which are pickled for exportation. The frequent eating of fiſh makes faſt-days very diſagreeable here, and the inn-keepers always take care to buy the cheapeſt fort.

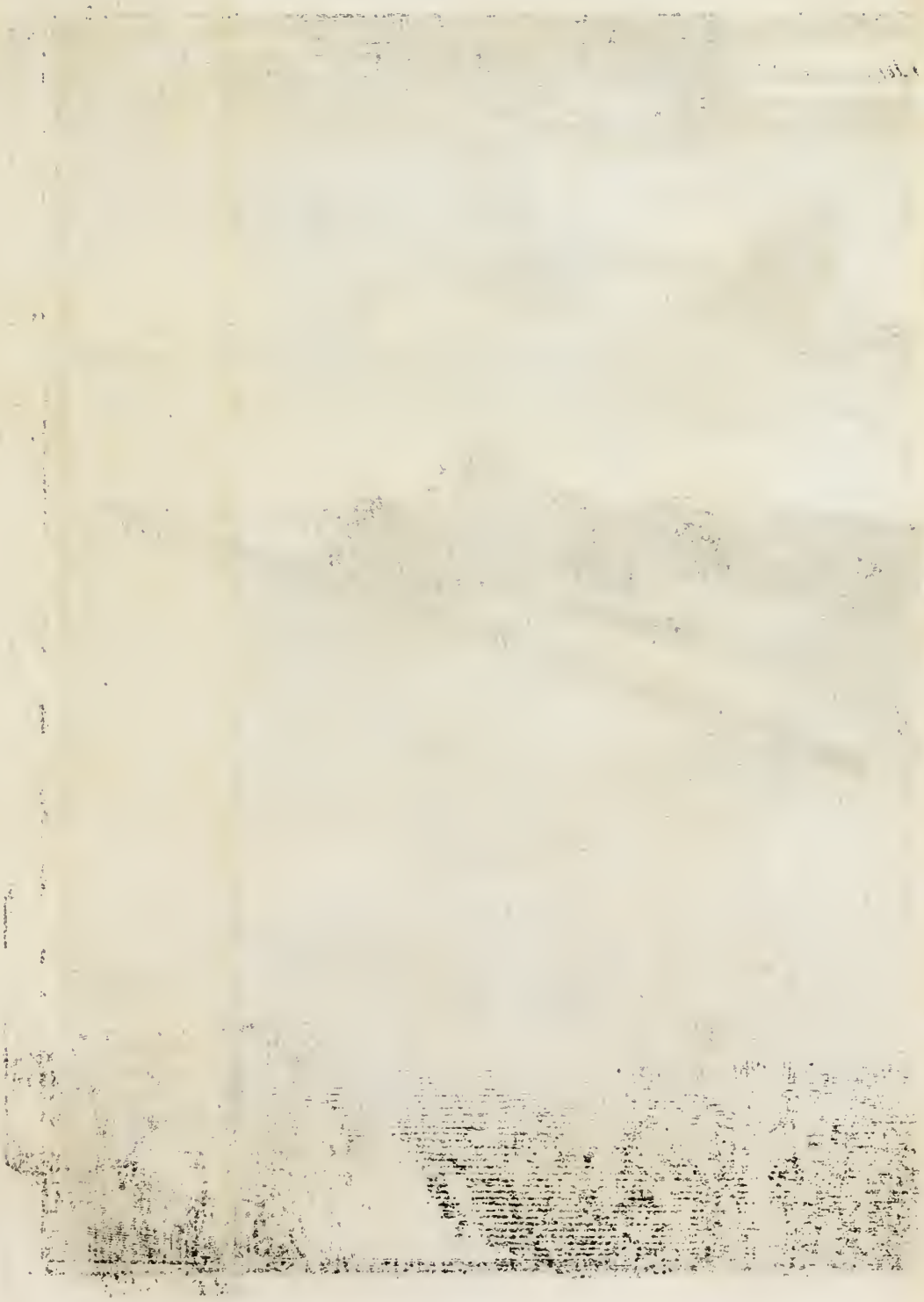
On the right-hand, in the paſſage from *Ceſti* to the *Borromean* iſlands, ſtands *Lizanza*, an old caſtle, ſituated on a mountain, which is divided into ten or twelve terraſſes, one above another, and make a pretty

Arona. proſpect. About a league from *Ceſti*, on the left-hand, ſtands *Arona*, which, as well as moſt of the places on the lake, belongs to count *Charles Borromeo*, who has ſeveral other conſiderable eſtates in the *Milaneſe*. This nobleman, in the above-mentioned caſtle on the mountain, maintains a garriſon of forty men, and has the command of the two hundred imperialiſts, who, ſince the dutchy of *Milan* has been united to the houſe of *Auſtria*, have been quartered in the town of *Arona*.

Remarkable ſtatue of St. Borromeo. Without the town, towards the iſlands, a braſs ſtatue of St. *Borromeo*, ſtands on an eminence, and is very well worth ſeeing. It was caſt at *Milan*, and though it be five-and-thirty ells in height, it conſiſts of only one ſingle piece, and beſides ſtands on a pedeſtal of twenty-five ells high; ſo that the whole height of this admirable piece of workmanſhip is no leſs than ſixty ells, which is equal to that of the terraſſes on the *Borromean* iſlands. An idea of the proportions of this ſtatue may be formed from the model of the uppermoſt joint of the thumb ſhewn in the *Ambroſian* library at *Milan*; for the nail is a ſpan long, and the whole joint two ſpans in length, and near three ſpans in circumference. The ſtatue looks towards *Milan*, and by the attitude it ſeems to bleſs that city.

Oppoſite *Arona*, on the right-hand, cloſe by the lake, lies the little town of *Anghiera* (called in *Latin Angliera*) with its caſtle.

The



Hemerich Sculpt.

The *Lago Maggiore* is every way environed with hills covered with vineyards and ſummer-houſes. Above the vineyards are plantations of cheſtnut-trees, the fruit of which, in the northern parts of *Italy*, are conſumed in ſuch quantities, that when cheſtnuts are in great plenty, the price of corn falls, eſpecially at *Genoa*. They continue freſh and green till *Chriſtmas*; but the common people eat them till *Eaſter*: and when roaſted and ſteeped in red wine, are none of their leaſt dainties. Along the banks of the lake are fine rows of trees, and walks arched with vine-branches; but it is on the left-hand of the lake, near *Aleſco* and *Belgirada*, where theſe natural diſcoveries are ſeen in their greateſt perfection; as this ſpot is expoſed to the ſouth, it produces a generous wine, which is greatly admired at court. This fine proſpect is further heightened by large natural caſcades falling from the mountains.

Two leagues from *Ceſti* the lake begins to widen, and as one enters the bay in which are the two celebrated iſlands, *Iſola Madre*, and *Iſola Bella*, *Intra* and *Palanza* appear on the right-hand; the former of which belongs to count *Borromeo*, and the latter to the emperor. It would be proper firſt to take a view of *Iſola Madre*, as we are naturally apt to undervalue any object, whilſt the idea of another of ſuperior beauty and excellency of the ſame kind is freſh upon the mind; but the wind obliging our ſteerſman to ſtand further off to the left, it was our fortune to be landed firſt on *Iſola Bella*. Theſe two iſlands can be compared to nothing more properly than two pyramids of ſweet-meats, ornamented with green feſtoons and flowers. In the garden of the *Iſola Bella* are ten terraſſes, and the perpendicular height of theſe taken together, is ſixty ells above the ſurface of the water, each ell conſiſting of three ſpans. Theſe terraſſes proportionably decreaſe in their circumference towards the top of the hill. The oblong area on the ſummit affords a moſt charming proſpect, is paved with fine ſtone, and ſurrounded with a baluſtrade. It is in length from forty-five to fifty common paces, and on every ſide ſtands a range of marble ſtatues in the gigantic taſte. The rain water runs into the ciſterns underneath, to which alſo other water is conveyed, in order to ſupply the water-works. Round every terraſs there is a pleaſant walk, and at the four angles are large ſtatues and pyramids placed alternately. The walls from the bottom to the top are covered with laurel-hedges, and eſpaliers of orange, lemon, peach-trees, *&c.* The laurels ſtand in the open air during the whole winter; but the lemons and oranges are ſheltered over with a covering of boards, and in ſharp weather cheriſhed with heat from fires, which are provided for that purpoſe at a great expence. The annual charges of theſe *Borromean* paradiſes amount to forty thouſand *Piedmonteſe* livres; but to raiſe ſo noble a ſuperſtructure on ſuch a foundation, and to bring theſe

Iſola Bella.

iſlands to their preſent imcomparable beauty and magnificence, ſeems an undertaking beyond even the revenue of a prince to compaſs. The *Iſola Bella* was originally, and no longer ſince than the middle of the laſt century, only a barren rock, to which every baſket of earth, and every thing that is found there, muſt have been brought by water at a prodigious expence. The garden of *Iſola Bella* has a ſouth aſpect, and at the two angles of its *façade* are two round towers, in which are very lofty apartments, adorned with red and black marble. On the left-hand of the garden (in coming from *Ceſti*) is a covered gallery, ſupported by ſtone pillars, and ſhaded with lemon-trees. On the other ſide, namely, towards the eaſt, is a charming walk of large orange-trees, conſiſting of four or five rows; and near it are the two following inſcriptions:

Vitalianus Comes Borromæus
Ex conſilio ſecreto Majeſtatis Catholicæ
Rei Tormentariæ Præfectus Generalis
Et Procurator Generalis Cæſaris in Italia
Informibus ſcopulis ſubſtruens & extruens
Dignitatem otiis, majeſtatem deliciis comparabat
MDCLXXI.

'*Vitaliano* count *Borromeo*, privy-counſellor to his Catholic majeſty, 'maſter of the ordnance, and his imperial majeſty's vicar-general in '*Italy*; by the foundation underneath, and the edifices erected by him 'on theſe rugged, miſhapen rocks, imparted a dignity to his leiſure, 'and grandeur to his amuſements,' 1671.

Cloſe to this is the other inſcription, *viz.*

Renatus Borromæus
Aronæ & arcis ſuæ
Subjectarum terrarum Novarenſium
Leſiæ, Vergantis, Vallos Vigletii, Eumeniæ,
Laveni, Paleſtri, Streſiæ, Furmigariæ,
Guardaſoni & Traverſeduni
Comes & Dominus
MDCLXXI.

'*Renatus Borromeo*, count and lord of *Arona* and its caſtle, of the 'conquered countries of *Novara*, &c, 1671.'

Renatus Borromeo, a brother of *Vitaliani*, was father to *Charles*, the preſent poſſeſſor of the *Borromeo* eſtates, who is ſomething above ſixty years of age. He married a lady of the houſe of *Albani*, by whom he has two ſons, *John* and *Frederick:* the latter is unmarried; but *John* has already three ſons, by a marriage with a lady called *Clelia*, of the *Grilli* family. *Gilbert Borromeo*, brother to count *Charles*, is a cardinal, patriarch of *Antiochia*, and biſhop of *Novara*, the ſpiritualities of which dioceſe lie moſtly among the eſtates of the *Borromeo* family.

Near theſe inſcriptions is a delightful grove of laurels, with narrow walks, and a caſcade which falls down above twenty ſteps: here is alſo a plantation of large pomgranate-trees. The lake comes ſo cloſe up both to the palace and gardens, as ſcarce to leave as much dry ground as to ſet one's foot upon, except a ſmall ſpace before the north front of the palace, which has a fine proſpect towards *Iſella*. Beſides this, there is nothing to be ſeen but the lake, and walls or perpendicular rocks impending over the water. On the eaſt and weſt ſide are large arcades or vaults, on which the earth has been raiſed to the height above-mentioned; and thus this work may very well be compared with the hanging gardens of antiquity. Theſe vaults are not only a foundation for the ſoil, but likewiſe an ornament to the garden, being all ſo many grottos. Near the palace are kept, in a ſhed built on purpoſe, three fine *gondolas* for parties of pleaſure on the water.

In the palace, though not compleated, are great numbers of fine pictures, vaſes, buſts, and other curioſities. Among the paintings, the flower-pieces, ſome of which are painted upon marble, cannot be ſufficiently admired. Several of the chambers are hung with portraits of the cardinals of the *Borromeo* family. The vaults on which the palace ſtands are contiguous to the lake, and like grottos, decorated with marble and ſhell-work. The floor is a kind of moſaic-work, conſiſting of ſmall ſtones, placed ſo as to repreſent all ſorts of figures. Beſides this aſſemblage of the beauties of art and nature, the lake, with its undulating waves, continually waſhes the entrance of theſe grottos; ſo that a more delightful ſummer retreat can hardly be imagined. Towards the ſouth, and cloſe behind the houſe, are five lofty cypreſs-trees, of an extraordinary largeneſs, equalling the palace in height, and the ſtems are covered with a thick foliage of ever-green oaks to the very ground. In going from the houſe towards the garden the ſmell is immediately refreſhed with the united odors of fruits and flowers. The firſt *contra-eſpalier*, after aſcending a few ſteps, conſiſts of bergamot, lemon, or citron-trees; next to this appears a high range of orange-trees; beyond this you come to a lofty grotto, adorned with water-works and ſtatues: over its centre is an unicorn of enormous ſize, in a ſpringing attitude,

with a cupid on his back. On both ſides there is an aſcent by ſteps to the oblong area, which terminates the ten terraſſes.

Iſola Madre. From *Iſola Bella* to *Iſola Madre* is half an hour's ſailing, though their great height makes them appear much nearer. The latter has ſeven terraſſes, which are high, but ſloping, and at a conſiderable diſtance from each other, ſo that it appears to the eye to be lower than *Iſola Bella*; but they are of an equal height, according to the original plan. The greateſt part of the external foundation of *Iſola Madre* is a high perpendicular rock, projecting conſiderably over the water, ſo that this did not require ſo much maſon's work as *Iſola Bella*. The houſe is nothing remarkable, that front only being completed which looks towards *Ceſti* and *Iſola Bella*: however, it is not without fine paintings of flowers, portraits, landſcapes, and among others, there is a fine piece repreſenting *Vercelli* before its demolition. The garden alſo abounds with beauties; among theſe are a fine eſpalier of citron-trees, with a low contra-eſpalier of orange-trees, an arched walk of cedars, a ſmaller eſpalier of jeſſemin, an eſpalier of acacia, and another of roſemary, not leſs than eight feet in height, with ſtems of the thickneſs of a man's arm. Here are ſeveral ſmall groves of laurel, with walks cut through them; ſome of theſe trees are of an uncommon thickneſs. An eſpalier of laurels lately raiſed here is above eighteen feet high; ſuch a hedge, by the mildneſs of the air, and being fenced from the north wind by the neighbouring mountains, ſhoots up to this height in ſix or ſeven years. The *Iſola Madre* alſo is a very ſecure place for keeping pheaſants, which are eaſily confined here on account of the great breadth of the lake; for when any of them attempt to fly over it, they ſoon flag, and drop into the water, from whence they are immediately taken up by a waterman who puts off for that purpoſe, and brought back. Theſe expeditions, however, are not common; for as the iſland is larger than *Iſola Bella*, and abounds with colliflowers, and other garden vegetables, fruit, ſhrubs, and ſhady places for ſhelter; the pheaſants, as it were, ſenſible of their happy ſituation, very ſeldom attempt to make their eſcape. There is a little houſe built for the young pheaſants, and near it is a beautiful grove of very lofty cypreſs-trees, each row conſiſts of twenty-five trees, which ſpread very wide in circumference, and the trunks are of the thickneſs of a man's body. This appears to me the fineſt part of the iſland, and naturally recalls to one's mind the fabulous deſcriptions of enchanted iſlands, *&c.* The walks through this cedar plantation leads by a deſcent to the ſummer-houſe near the lake, where the preſent empreſs, who ſpent ſome days here, landed. The emperor *Charles* VI. likewiſe paſſed ſome days on *Iſola Bella*, but not at the time when the empreſs was here.

Among

Hemerich Sculpt.

Among the curioſities of *Iſola Madre*, I muſt not paſs over a large *naſſo*, or ebony-tree, which much reſembles the fir-tree, and produces large red berries.

The ſhores of both iſlands are ſet round with painted flower-pots; and when any foreign prince comes in the night, or makes ſome ſtay here, both iſlands are illuminated with lights of all ſorts of colours, which cannot but exhibit a very glorious ſpectacle.

An engraver of *Milan* has publiſhed a large view of *Iſola Bella*, and eight different views, but ſmaller, of both iſlands, which have a great ſale among travellers.

I muſt not forget that it is neceſſary for travellers to furniſh themſelves with proviſions at *Ceſti*, as ſtrangers can procure nothing on the iſlands even for money.

LETTER XXXVI.

Obſervations on the City of *Milan*.

SIR,

PART of the road from *Ceſti* to *Milan* is through a wretched country, all overgrown with heath and ruſhes; but upon advancing further, it is ſucceeded by a fine level country, of a charming appearance, beautifully interſperſed with meadows, gardens, corn-fields, vineyards, and orchards. The road is broad, even, and hedged in with rows of trees on both ſides; but as it is four or five feet lower than the adjacent fields, a great part of the proſpect is interrupted, and, after violent rains, it often remains a long time under water.

Buildings, ſtreets, and extent of the city of Milan.

The city of *Milan* for beauty and conveniency is not to be compared with *Turin*, moſt of the ſtreets being narrow and winding. The paper windows are likewiſe more common here than at *Turin* or *Florence*, and make a worſe appearance, as even in the houſes of noblemen, glaſs and paper (the latter being ſtuck on to ſupply the place of a broken pane) are often ſeen in the ſame window. All the houſes here are covered with pantiles, and in many of the croſs ſtreets, and at the ſtations or places where the public proceſſions ſtop, ſtatues are erected to the number

ber of ſixty, ſome of marble, but moſt of braſs. What *Milan* wants in beauty, it may ſeem to make up in largeneſs, its circuit on the walls being no leſs than ten *Italian* miles; but great numbers of gardens are included, which lie between the ramparts and the houſes. The inhabitants of this city are computed to be three hundred thouſand. *Milan* has twelve gates, ſix of which are larger than the reſt, and terminate ſo many broad ſtreets call'd *gli Curſi*, and theſe are the beſt in the whole city; but they are at a great diſtance from the centre, and likewiſe from each other: A daily market is kept at the ſix great gates. There are a hundred and ten monaſteries in *Milan*, a hundred oratories for religious fraternities, an hundred and ſeventy ſchools, and two hundred and fifty churches, of which, near a hundred are parochial. It is ſomething ſurprizing, that this city tho' ſituated on no navigable river, and the canal belonging to it not perfectly commodious for trade, has ſo often recovered itſelf, after the frequent calamities it has ſuffered in times of war and peſtilence. *Milan* was beſieged above forty times; taken and plundered twenty times; and was almoſt totally demoliſhed and deſtroy'd four times, beſides the calamities it ſuffered from *Frederick Barbaroſſa* in the year 1162, by the fault of its inhabitants. At this laſt conqueſt of it, the whole city, except the churches of St. *Mary*, St. *Ambroſe*, and St. *Maurice* was totally demoliſhed, burnt to the ground, plowed up and ſown with ſalt *. In the *Curſo* before the eaſt gate a pillar is erected with a lion on it facing the gate, as a monument to ſhew how far the *Venetians* once penetrated into the city.

Milan, like all very large cities, is of little ſtrength, being only ſurrounded with a lined rampart. The citadel lies at ſome diſtance from the city, yet being in the form of a creſcent environs a great part of it. It conſiſts of ſix baſtions, and the moraſs on the land ſide pretty well ſecures it from being approached by trenches or mines. On the other hand its outworks are few, it is too much crowded with buildings, and on the city ſide the proximity of the houſes are a diſadvantage to it. Some alterations however have been made as to this article, and under the late governor count *Colmenero* (to whoſe memory two monuments are ſet up in the *Area* with long inſcriptions) a whole ſtreet was razed. Towards the city are two turrets, the walls of which are twelve ells in thickneſs, and faced with ſquare blocks of marble cut in angles, which are both an ornament and defence to it, being cannon proof. The citadel is provided with a foundery for guns, and an arſenal with arms for twenty thouſand men. Over the gate is an inſcription in honour of *Philip* II. king of *Spain*, in which the title of *Defender of the Faith* is

* *Vid. Auctarium Affligemenſe ad a.* 1162, *p.* 217. *Ptolomæus Lucenſis in Annalib. ad ann.* 1162, *p.* 957.

aſcribed

aſcribed to him. In this preſent year a white marble image of St. *Nepomuco* has been ſet up before the governor's houſe. The government of the citadel is a poſt of very great profit, a ſingle gate leading into the city, and of which he has the command, bringing him in above forty thouſand *Piedmonteſe* livres a year, if he will but connive at the clandeſtine running of contraband goods; he is alſo independant of the governor general. Lieutenant colonel *de Corbeau*, a *Savoyard*, aſſured me concerning —— *N* —— that he could not reckon a married perſon among his anceſtors for four generations, and his grandmother was a nun. In *Spain* it is reckoned of no great conſequence whether a child be natural or legitimate, and a young fellow who has the choice of two ſiſters will as ſoon marry her who was born out of wedlock, as the other who was lawfully begotten, eſpecially if the former has the leaſt advantage in point of beauty. It is alſo ſaid, that when the ſon of a grandee of *Spain* is to be made a knight of *Malta*, it is ſufficient in relation to his birth, to produce only this teſtimonial of his father's writing, *Queſto — è il mio Figlio.* 'The bearer hereof is my ſon.' I remember a ſtory of the old prince of *Vaudemont*, *Charles Henry*, who at the end of the laſt century was governor of *Milan*, and died in *France* in the year 1723. He was a natural ſon of *Charles* the third duke of *Lorraine*; but when he was at *Milan* he made no manner of ſecret of his extraction. Once an *Italian* gentleman was talking at his table of the laws in *Germany* concerning the admittance of noblemens ſons into canonries, and of the difficulties attending pedigrees and the proofs of their nobility. One who ſat next to the *Italian*, fearing he ſhould inadvertently ſay ſomething that might offend the prince, whiſpered to him, 'to take care what he ſaid, and 'conſider the prince of *Vaudemont*.' The *Italian* gravely anſwer'd 'very 'well,' but proceeded, thinking to mend the matter, 'For inſtance, even 'ſuch a gentleman as that would not be admitted,' at the ſame time pointing towards the prince. His highneſs was ſo far from being offended, that he was the firſt that broke out into a laughter at the expreſſion, and afterwards uſed often to rally the *Italian* on that head. This prince by his affability and good nature endeared himſelf to all claſſes of men, and the following inſtance among many others, ſhew how free he was from pride; once when he ſigned a patent of nobility (the privilege of granting ſuch patents being annexed to the ſovereignty of *Comercy*, and proviſionally granted him) he ſaid 'truly here's a patent 'larger than my ſovereignty!'

The governor general of the *Milaneſe* reſides at *Milan* in a ſpacious but old and ill contrived palace, in which alſo is the theatre for operas and comedies, a band of muſic being maintain'd by him as formerly by the dukes of *Milan*. This high office is at preſent enjoyed by count

Daun,

Daun, who gained great reputation in the year 1706, at the relief of *Turin*; and at that time could ſhew ſeventeen wounds received in ſo many different battles. Prince *Eugene* of *Savoy* has honoured him with a particular confidence; and to this may be owing the injury done him in recalling him from *Naples*, occaſioned by the jealouſies of the archbiſhop of *Valentia* and count *Stella*, who formerly ingroſs'd the management of the affairs of *Italy* at *Vienna*, and like count —— were private enemies to the prince, and were much piqued becauſe count *Daun* would not in all things be under their direction. He is not much above ſixty years of age, but ſo afflicted with the gout, as to be ſcarce able to ſtir a foot, being wheel'd about the apartments in a chair. He is univerſally allow'd to be a great officer; but many of the military gentlemen complain of his rigor, that inſtead of permitting them to ſaunter away their time at *Milan*, he orders them to attend their regiments; poſſibly a great part of his ſeverity and peeviſhneſs in other matters alſo may be owing to the tortures of his diſtemper. It is certain he has not the affection of the people, like count *Coloredo*, who was free and affable to every one, frequently gave balls and other entertainments, and kept open tables to which even captains were admitted; whereas a lieutenant colonel is the loweſt officer that dines with count *Daun*. Count *Coloredo*'s ſon alſo kept an open table, and every part of the palace flowed with plenty; but the preſent governor is a ſtrict œconomiſt, and has but few gueſts. He is alſo difficult of acceſs to foreigners, who, are here ſubject to another inconvenience, that after only paying their reſpects to him, without eating or drinking, a multitude of domeſtics, as the harbinger, gentleman, trumpeter, porter, *&c.* even to the counteſs's woman, placing themſelves in the way, crowd about them for money; and a ſtranger cannot get rid of theſe genteel beggars under ſeveral *Louis d'ors*. The annual incomes of the government of the *Milaneſe* is reckoned to be two hundred thouſand guilders a year, and that may be one reaſon that this poſt is held only for three years.

Military forces. The regular forces now in this dutchy, amount to eighteen thouſand men, the greateſt part of whoſe cloathing, arms, and other neceſſaries, come from *Germany*, to the no ſmall diſconcent of the *Milaneſe*, who think it hard, that as the money for the payment of theſe troops is raiſed among them, it ſhould not again be laid out and circulated in their country. The city-council is compoſed of a preſident and ſixty members, all nobles, and independent of the governor; their dreſs is in the *Spaniſh* mode.

The *Spaniards* are ſaid, in peaceable times, to have annually raiſed two millions of dollars within the *Milaneſe*; but computations of this kind

kind are little to be credited, few people being able to come at any preciſe knowledge of ſuch particulars.

The political viciſſitudes of this ſtate, devolving from the *French* to the *Spaniards*, and from theſe to the *Germans*, have occaſioned the reſort of troops compoſed of theſe different nations hither, and conſequently introduced a much more ſocial and free way of living at *Milan*, than in the ſouth parts of *Italy*; to this the fertility of the country, and wealth of the nobility do not a little contribute. Beſides ſome particular noblemen, who are poſſeſſed of above a hundred thouſand *Piedmonteſe* livres a year, it is well known, that near eighty perſons of quality, whoſe annual income exceeds forty thouſand livres, conſtantly ſpend the winter at *Milan*. The ladies can hardly be under leſs reſtraint, even in *France*, than they are here: During the carnaval the marchioneſſes *Trotti*, *Simonetti*, *Areſe*, and ſeveral other ladies, give balls and maſquerades, by turns, at a public tavern, to avoid many inconveniences and charges, with which ſuch entertainments would neceſſarily be attended at their own houſes. Their huſbands ſeem perfectly eaſy, with regard to theſe feſtivities, either from puſillanimity or a confidence in the virtue and diſcretion of their ladies; and ſome are ſo paſſionately fond of their wives as to grudge nothing that may contribute to their ſatisfaction and pleaſure. *Madame Simonetti*, beſides a large allowance from her huſband, is miſtreſs of twenty thouſand dollars a year; yet, her extravagant expences run her in debt. What follows may ſerve as an inſtance of the freedom and liberality of the *Milaneſe* ladies: The other day a company of them, with five or ſix gentlemen, but without their huſbands, who were left at home, went to *Aleſſandria*; thither they ſent their plate, wine, *&c.* in order to ſpend ſome time in a gay ſplendid manner, and were not only at the charge of all the entertainments and diverſions, but defrayed the expences of the gentlemen, their ſervants and horſes, during the whole time of this excurſion.

Rich nobility.

Freedom of the Milaneſe *ladies.*

The women of the lower claſs imitate their betters as near as they can, and indulge themſelves in liberties which in other parts of *Italy* are denied them; here alſo, as in *Paris*, trade is moſtly managed by women, who amuſe themſelves with ſewing or embroidering, and the ſhops, tho' they are quite open while the ſeaſon permits, are the places of rendezvous for a great deal of company. Even in convents, the auſterities of a monaſtic life, are ſo far relaxed, that a traveller may not only talk, rally and laugh with the nuns at the grate, but join in a concert with them, and ſpend a whole afternoon in theſe familiarities. You have already been informed, Sir, how Mr. *Preval*, an *Engliſh* gentleman, carried off the counteſs of *Pietra* out of a *Benedictine* convent, and conveyed her to *Geneva*.

The nuns at Milan *very free.*

Formerly the area before the cathedral was much frequented as an evening walk; but of late none but the common people are ſeen there, perſons of quality in their coaches, and other people of faſhion on foot, reſorting to the rampart betwixt *Porta Orientale*, and *Porta Toſa*, a merchant having planted it on both ſides with white mulberry trees, which, upon his deceaſe, became the property of the city. Theſe walks are in a direct line, and of a breadth to admit four carriages a-breaſt. On one ſide is a proſpect of a fine country, and on the other of the kitchen-gardens and vineyards, between the ramparts and the houſes; but the pleaſanteſt part of the ramparts is behind the church of *S. Maria della Paſſione*. The trade and manufactures of *Milan* conſiſt chiefly of ſilks, hard-ware, and cryſtal, which often with great riſque, is found among the neighbouring *Alps*, and at *Milan*, made into ſnuff-boxes, luſtres, looking-glaſſes, *&c.* The largeſt looking-glaſs that was ever made of one piece of cryſtal is a foot in breadth, and a foot and a half long. At *Milan* alſo, as at *Bologna* and *Verona*, moſt curious artificial flowers are made of paper, wax, feathers, cotton, and ſturgeons ſkin, exactly reſembling nature; and in this art the nuns particularly excel. Theſe ornaments are never wore by the gentlemen, except at maſquerades and in carnival time, nor by many ladies; but the altars in churches, and genteel apartments are crowded with them, and alſo great quantities exported.

It is obſervable, that in this large city gun-powder is ſold only at one place and by one perſon.

Duties. The cuſtoms and duties are no where on ſo bad a footing as at *Milan*, a ſmall gratuity to the officers, who importunately aſk it, puts an end to all further ſearch and queſtions; whereas in *Piedmont*, the extreme ſeverity on this head often puts travellers to a great deal of unneceſſary delay and trouble.

The cathedral. Of the religious edifices at *Milan*, the cathedral, dedicated to the virgin *Mary* and St. *Thecla*, is undoubtedly the principal. Its length is two hundred and forty *Milaneſe braccii*, or four hundred and eighty feet, the roof is ſupported by a vaſt number of marble pillars, ſo large that three men can ſcarce fathom them, and it is divided into three iſles. Between the pillars are placed large paintings, repreſenting the life of St. *Charles Baromeo*, and among other paſſages, that of his ſelling the principality of *Doria*, and in one day diſtributing eighty thouſand dollars among the poor. Near theſe are alſo ſilver votive offerings, to the weight of ſome thouſands of ounces, repreſenting heads, hearts, feet, hands, ears, and other parts of the body, which had been hurt or diſeaſed, but ſuppoſed to be reſtored to their ſtrength and ſoundneſs by the interceſſion of St. *Baromeo*. All ſilver-ſmiths expoſe to ſale ſuch votive pieces of different ſizes, ready made, that a recovered

patient may immediately pay his vow, leſt his gratitude ſhould cool by any delay. Theſe memorials are of a much more ancient date than Chriſtianity; the ſtory of the *Philiſtians* in the firſt book of *Samuel*, *c.* vi. *v.* 4. affording a plain inſtance of them. Concerning ſilver repreſentations of ears offered up to *Minerva*, the protectreſs of the head, there is an inſcription in *Gruter*, *p.* 169. That *Æſculapius*, as the god of phyſic and diſpenſer of health, ſhould have been honoured with ſuch offerings is little to be wondered at, and many of them may be ſeen in *Gruter*'s inſcriptions, *p.* 71, and *Pauſanias Corinthiac*, *lib*, ii. *cap.* 27.

Iſis is thus addreſſed by *Tibullus*, lib. ii. eleg. 3.

Nunc Dea, nunc ſuccure mihi, nam poſſe mederi
Picta docet templis multa tabella tuis.

'Now, goddeſs, hear my prayer, thy healing power
'The votive tablets in thy temples hung
'Sufficiently declare———————

To this cuſtom *Horace* likewiſe alludes, *Carm. lib.* i. *Od.* 5.

Me tabula ſacer
Votiva paries indicat uvida
Suſpendiſſe potenti
Veſtimenta maris Deo.

'——— me, in my vow'd
'Picture, the ſacred wall declares t'have hung
'My dank and dropping weeds
'To the ſtern god of ſea.

Our pagan anceſtors in *Germany*, among whom gold and ſilver were not in ſuch plenty, contented themſelves with hanging up in the temple, wooden effigies * of thoſe limbs or members, which either had been reſtored to health, or ſtood in need of it. That this cuſtom was introduced into Chriſtian churches by ſome *Germans* newly converted from paganiſm, appears from the *Indiculus ſuperſtit.* &c. which at the ſame time ſhews it to have been ſo little approved of, that it was rejected as a heatheniſh abuſe †. How this opinion ſoon came to take ſuch a turn, that at preſent

* *Ut quemque adfecti membri dolor preſſerat, ſculpebat in ligno effigiem ſuſpendebatque opitulaturo idolo.* Schatenius, *lib.* v. *Hiſt. Weſtfal*, *p.* 303. 'It was cuſtomary when any limb, or 'part was affected, to hang up a wooden effigy of it in the temple of the idol whoſe aſ-'ſiſtance was implored.' Where the ſame hiſtorian tells us how St. *Gallus*, about the year 527, ſecretly ſet on fire a pagan temple at *Cologn*.

† *Apud* Baluz. *Capit. reg. Franc. tom.* I. *p.* 151. The firſt introducing of this cuſtom from paganiſm, is treated of by *Polyd. Virgil*, *de rer. invent. l.* 5. *c.* 1. *Meinders de ſtatu relig.*

ſent people are exhorted to what former councils and ſynods anathematized, I leave to the determination of others, without taking upon me to affirm that the only fault or error might conſiſt at that time in the meanneſs or cheapneſs of the offerings.

The *Tabulæ Votivæ* among the ancient *Romans*, were inſcribed with *E. V. i. e. Ex Voto*, 'According to vow;' or *P. G. R. i. e. Pro Gratia Recepta*, 'For a bleſſing received;' which, with other ſimular forms, are alſo frequently ſeen among the votive offerings in the *Roman-Catholic* churches. At the portal of the cathedral are two pillars of grey marble, each made of one block; yet they are of a great height, and ſo large, that no ſingle man can fathom them.

The pavement of the church is a kind of moſaic, conſiſting of pieces of red, black, and white marble, inlaid ſo as to repreſent circles, feſtoons, flowers, foliage, *&c.* ſo that when it is viewed from the cupola, it appears like a beautiful carpet. The pavement of the choir is ſaid to have coſt above five thouſand *ſcudi*. The reſt of the pavement is only made of tiles, and thoſe are laid ſo uneven, as to be very inconvenient for people to walk upon them.

The prebendaries ſtalls are made of walnut-tree, on which all the remarkable actions of the emperor *Theodoſius* and St. *Ambroſe* are admirably executed in ſculpture. Every action is repreſented on a diſtinct compartment, and though they are numerous, are ſaid to be the work of one artiſt. The canons are divided into three claſſes, thirty of which are nobles, and like the cardinals wear a red veſtment; the ſecond claſs conſiſts of wealthy citizens, who are cloathed in green; and the reſt wear the common habit of the clergy.

relig. ſub Caral. Magn. p. 212, 213. and very conſpicuouſly by *M. Jo. Jac. Frey in diſſ. de more diis ſimulacra membrorum conſecrandi, Altorf.* 1746, 4*to*. For the reader's entertainment, I ſhall add the words of the zealous *Meinders*: '*Charles the great* deteſted that pagan 'ſuperſtition ſtill exiſting in Popiſh countries, of hanging up in the churches, before 'the images of the ſaints of both ſexes, the limbs and parts of the human body, or even 'of thoſe of brutes, made of wood, wax, ſilver, and gold, according to every votary's 'zeal or ability, that the parts thus hung up, by the aid and interceſſion of thoſe ſaints, 'might be delivered from pain and diſeaſes, and reſtored to eaſe and ſoundneſs. I 'was ſtruck with concern at ſeeing publickly expoſed before the altars in the temple, 'and eſpecially before the images of the virgin *Mary*, not only breaſts, arms, fingers, 'hands, and feet, but even the *pudenda* of both ſexes, beſides other ſhocking indecencies. 'Filthy ſuperſtition! abſurd profaneneſs! O that *Charles the great* could riſe from the 'dead, and again reſume the ſceptre, he ſoon would aboliſh ſuch ridiculous and ſhameful 'cuſtoms by new and ſalutary laws. This conſideration demands the greateſt ſorrow, 'and ſhould be deplored in tears of blood, that, in the midſt of the light of the goſpel 'and the Chriſtian religion, ſuch open and ſcandalous profanations are countenanced by 'the clergy, for the ſake of filthy lucre. But what will not the curſed thirſt of gold force 'unhappy mortals to perpetrate? Any gain among the *Romiſh* clergy ſmells well, though 'it ariſe from any filthy practice, even from expoſing the *pudenda* of both ſexes before the 'altars.'

In

In the choir, the tabernacle in which the Hoſt is kept, is ſupported by four braſs angels, of the ſize of a man; on each ſide ſtands another angel, at ſome diſtance: the whole work was the gift of pope *Pius* IV.

The two chancels fronting the entrance of the choir are ſurrounded with fine braſs ſtatues, and its outſide contains the hiſtory of the *New Teſtament* admirably expreſſed in *baſſo-relievo* on white marble, by *Andrew Biſſi*; but the beſt of them is that of the birth of Chriſt, which is accounted a maſterpiece.

Againſt the wall of the church, behind the choir, is the tomb of cardinal *Marino Caracciolo*, with his effigy of white marble on a black pedeſtal.

Near it ſtands the large marble ſtatue of St. *Bartholomew* new-flead, with his ſkin hanging over his ſhoulders. The back part of the head of this ſtatue is particularly admired. On the pedeſtal this verſe is inſcribed: *St.* Bartholomew's *ſtatue.*

Non me Praxiteles ſed Marcus finxit Agrato.

'Leſt at the ſculptor doubtfully you gueſs,
'Tis *Mark Agrato*, not *Praxiteles.*'

Both here and in other churches in the *Milaneſe*, the entrances are crouded with old women ſpinning, or buſy about ſome other employment; as they do not beg, they poſſibly conceive it to be a work of merit to ſpend the whole day as it were in the houſe of God. One alſo meets here with women with black veils aſking alms, ſuppoſed to be ſuch who from their rank or other circumſtances are not willing to be known, as they beg in public. Formerly men alſo uſed this diſguiſe; but an account of the many abuſes they committed the archbiſhop prohibited that ſex the uſe of it.

The body of *St. Charles Borromeo* lies on the altar of a ſubterraneous chapel directly under the main cupola. It is dreſſed in epiſcopal robes, and lies in a ſhrine of cryſtal of almoſt ineſtimable value, within a coffin made of wood. There is but one key that belongs to it, which is kept by the archbiſhop, without whoſe leave this venerable relique is not to be ſeen. The walls of the chapel are almoſt every where lined with ſilver; but the epitaph is on marble, and placed near his coffin. *St.* Charles Borromeo.

A ſight of the treaſury coſts four or five *Piedmonteſe* livres; it is extremely rich, and indeed contains a prodigious number of gold and ſilver veſſels, buſtos, *oſtenſories*, ſtatues, rings, chalices, crucifixes, *&c.* of which the metal is the leaſt valuable part. Some of the moſt valuable curioſities to be ſeen here are a ſilver image of St. *Borromeo* bigger than life, with *Treaſury of the cathedral.*

with a diamond crucifix of immenſe value hanging at its breaſt. The front of the mitre, which is always put on the deceaſed archbiſhop's head when his body is carried in proceſſion, is entirely covered with pearls. The archbiſhop, at thoſe public proceſſions, carries a cryſtal cup ſet in gold, with a ſapphire of the largeneſs of a bean on the top of the cover. Another jewel, conſiſting of a cluſter of jems, with an oriental topaz of the bigneſs of a large walnut in the centre of it, is worn by the archbiſhop on his boſom. St. *Charles Borromeo*'s ring has in it a ſapphire of the ſize of a hazle-nut, and is kiſſed with great reverence by all eccleſiaſtics. Many other curioſities I omit, to avoid prolixity, only mentioning a fine *carton*, repreſenting the adoration of the eaſtern *magi*, by *Raphael*, which is carefully kept in a cloſet.

Among the ornaments of the church, a traveller muſt not forget to take a view of a ſilken altar-cloth, embroidered above an hundred and fifty years ſince, by a lady called *Lidovina Peregrina*; it is ſo exquiſitely wrought, that the naked eye cannot eaſily diſtinguiſh it from a fine painting.

Four young eccleſiaſtics ſit up every night, and patrole about the church with ſeveral great dogs, for the greater ſecurity of the treaſure contained in it.

A nail of Chriſt's croſs. On the roof of the choir hangs one of the nails with which it is pretended Chriſt was faſtened to the croſs; it is enchaſed in cryſtal, and near it a kind of machine, by which ſix perſons at once may be drawn up to it.

On the third of *May*, being the feſtival of the invention of the croſs, this relique is carried about in a grand proceſſion, the whole body of the clergy, the governor-general, and the principal perſons of the town aſſiſting at the ceremony. The like is alſo done on any extraordinary viſitations, as a long drought, the plague, and other public calamities. On theſe accounts it is carried by the archbiſhop under a magificent canopy. This nail was by the emperor *Theodoſius* preſented to St. *Ambroſe*, thereby intending to perpetuate his memory in the country of *Milan*; but others entertain a different opinion concerning this relique.

Aaron's *rod.* Among other curioſities in this cathedral, there is a very extraordinary one, *viz.* a piece of *Aaron*'s rod, which however the church of St. *John de Lateran* pretends to have quite entire. Some pieces of it are alſo ſhewn in the palace-church at *Hanover*, among thoſe reliques which *Henry*, ſurnamed the *Lion*, brought from the *Holy Land*; it is alſo accompanied with a piece of *Moſes*'s * rod.

* A true liſt of the reliques at *Hanover* is to be met with in *Lipſanographia ſive theſaurus reliquiarum electoralis Brunſuico-Lüneburgicus*, *Hanov.* 1713, 4*to*.

A marble

A marble ſtaircaſe carried round one of the main pillars, conſiſting of an hundred fifty-eight ſteps, leads up to the firſt outward gallery. Here is a marble ſtatue of duke *John Galeazzo Viſconti*, on the top of a pyramid with a flag in his hand, who in the year 1386 laid the foundation of this ſtately edifice. This ſtatue tho' as big as the life, when ſeen from the ground does not appear to exceed a ſpan and an half in length. Many ſtatues of ſaints, dukes, and other eminent perſonages ſtand round this gallery, but many more will be wanting to fill up all the pyramids and pedeſtals as is intended: ſeveral of theſe images are of a gigantic ſize and ſome make ſuch an appearance, that reverence for the perſons repreſented, and a regard to modeſty has occaſioned them to be placed at this height, in order to ſet them at a proper diſtance from the public view. The roof of this church will be entirely covered with marble in time, part of it being ſo already; the large ſquare blocks of marble uſed for this purpoſe are ſo cloſely cemented together with ſtucco, that no rain can penetrate through the joints: Hence it may be eaſily conceived what an immenſe weight the pillars and arches muſt ſuſtain. On one ſide of this gallery are to be ſeen marble ſtatues of all the architects who from the beginning have conducted the building of this church. The moſt antient of theſe is *Bramantes*, who alſo laid the plan of the *Carthuſian* monaſtery near *Pavia*; here and there the ends of the iron bolts by which the roof of the choir is faſtened appear; they are ſquare and about ſix inches thick.

Ninety-one ſteps higher bring one to a gallery which leads round the inſide near the roof, from whence the church makes a beautiful appearance. At the height of thirty or forty ſteps above this gallery hang three large bells, one of which was conſecrated by St. *Charles Borromeo*. And here through an aperture one has a view of the inſide of the main cupola, or dome, which, beſides the decorations of a great number of ſquare compartments into which it is divided, is adorned with ſeventy-ſix ſtatues. Four flights of ſtairs enriched with ſtatues and other curious works in marble at length, bring one to the top of the cupola. It is certain that theſe ſtatues, *&c.* being at preſent new, and the marble ſtill retaining its fine gloſs and whiteneſs, ſtrike the eye in a wonderful manner; but it is to be feared, that the duſt and ſmoke of ſuch a large city will deprive them of their beauty, and one day bring them to the brown faded complexion of the old ſtatues.

As to the outſide of this church the eaſtern part, or that of the choir is already finiſhed; that part which is moſt expoſed to view, particularly the *Facciata*, or front towards the great ſquare is in a bad condition, and poſſibly not without deſign, that perſons of fortune and of a liberal diſpoſition being affected by ſuch a ſight, may be excited to contribute largely

largely in order to complete the church, and embrace the opportunity of ſecuring their eternal ſalvation. It is already four centuries and an half ſince this church has been begun, and the whole ſquare behind it is fill'd with workmen employ'd in ſawing, cutting, and poliſhing the marble. The number of ſtatues increaſes every year, yet there is reaſon to believe that ſomething or other will always remain to be done, an annual income of eighteen thouſand *Scudi*, or crowns being ſettled and actually levied till the church ſhall be entirely completed. *Peter Carcani* a rich merchant of the city of *Milan*, beſides his other charitable foundations, left two hundred and thirty thouſand ducats to be expended in building the front of the cathedral only, as may be ſeen by his epitaph in the archiepiſcopal church, and from the *Ritratto di Milano*, or deſcription of *Milan*; and yet the work is not ſo much as begun. A conſiderable number of ſtatues have been ſet up in the front, and between theſe, the hiſtorical paſſages of ſcripture are admirably well executed on white marble in *Baſſo relievo*. Among the former, thoſe of *Adam* and *Eve* at the creation are by ſome connoiſſeurs accounted the fineſt piece of ſculpture in the whole building, even that of *Charles Borromeo* not excepted. But all this only ſhews what could be done if the money was duly employed; for, that the two hundred and thirty thouſand ducats left for building the front (beſides perhaps other donations or legacies to the ſame purpoſe) have been expended, is what no body will be brought to believe. It is pretended that two thouſand ſtatues are ſtill wanting for the front, and that the other parts of the edifice require at leaſt an addition of five thouſand. The number of ſtatues about the church ſo long ago as the year 1714, amounted to four thouſand four hundred; and ſome affirm that above ſix hundred of thoſe already ſet up are worth a thouſand dollars a piece; but it is not improbable, that in this computation the word ſtatue is a little ſtretched beyond its uſual import. This is certain, that whenever the cathedral comes to be completely finiſhed its outſide will be entirely of marble, which tho' of itſelf not ſcarce in this country, is not worked and poliſhed without great labour and expence.

Number of ſtatues.

The chapter. In the chapter-houſe near the cathedral are ſhewn the deſigns of the moſt remarkable pieces of ſculpture in this church, and amongſt theſe, is the above-mentioned *Adam* and *Eve* by *Cyrano*. Here alſo meet the twenty truſtees and managers for building the church; and moſt of them being of noble families, they are ſaid to accept of this office without a ſalary, poſſibly from the hopes it will intitle them to an infinitely greater recompence.

Archbiſhop's palace. Oppoſite to the cathedral ſtands the archbiſhop's palace, a very ſpacious building conſiſting of two courts. In one of theſe are the ſtatues

of St. *Charles Borromeo* and St. *Ambroſe*, the latter with an iron rod in his hand as an emblem of his heroic oppoſition to the emperor *Theodoſius*, in which particular the clergy, had they the power, don't want inclination to imitate him. The palace has a communication with the cathedral by a ſubterraneous paſſage. *Statues of St.* Ambroſe *and St.* Borromeo.

Next to the cathedral for marble ſculptures, painting, gilding, and ſtucco-work, St. *Alexander*'s church ſurpaſſes any in *Milan*; and the chapel of St. *Magdalen*'s in it deſerves particular notice. The high altar of this church, the chancel and two confeſſionals, are enriched with jaſper, agate, *lapis Lazuli*, and other gems. The life of this ſaint is painted on canvas in ſeveral pieces; but moſt of the other paintings are in *freſco*. The *Barnabites* to whom this church belongs are dreſs'd like the *Jeſuits*, excepting the white ſleeves they wear: They were inſtituted by St. *Charles Borromeo*, who alſo drew up their form of diſcipline. They keep public ſchools like the *Jeſuits*, and boaſt, that their order is of a more ancient date by four or five years; however, they are far inferior to them in number and revenues, the *Barnabites* all over the world being ſcarce two thouſand, but the *Jeſuits* near ten times that number. *St.* Alexander's *church.*

The church of St. *Ambroſe* not far from the *Porta di Vercelli*, is divided between the *Bernardines* who follow St. *Auguſtin*'s rules, and are alſo call'd *Ciſtercians*, and canons regular. The choir is common between them, and will be every where adorned with moſaic work, according to the beginning already made under the cupola; the tabernacle for the Hoſt ſtands betwixt four porphyry pillars; beſides an old idol of braſs, and on the right hand near the chancel one is always ſhew'd a ſerpent of the ſame metal on a marble pillar. This laſt, by the vulgar is believed to be the ſerpent which *Moſes* ſet up in the wilderneſs, tho' others more modeſt judge it to have been only made of ſome fragments of the former: others again maintain it to be a ſymbolical image of *Æſculapius*. This however is certain, that on *Eaſter Tueſday* great numbers of ſickly children are placed before this pillar from a ſuperſtitious expectation of their being reſtored to health. *Church of St.* Ambroſe.

On the other ſide of the church, and where formerly the monks held their chapter, lyes *Bernard* grandſon of *Charles* the Great, and king of *Italy*, who dying in the year 817 or 818, was interred here, with the following inſcription on his tomb:

Bernhardus civilitate mirabilis cæteriſque piis virtutibus inclitus Rex hic requieſcit, regni anno IV. *menſe* V. *obiit* XV. *Kal. Maji, indictione* X. *filius piæ* M. P. *(i. e. filius Pipini piæ memoriæ.)*

'Here reſts king *Bernard* famous for his politeneſs, affability, and 'other virtues, who died in the fourth year and fifth month of his reign

'on the 17th of *April*, and in the tenth indiction. He was the ſon of 'Peppin of pious memory.'

Near him lyes in a ſtone coffin and with an epitaph, his father *Peppin* king of *Italy*, who died in the year 810, and likewiſe *Bernard*'s mother *Bertha*, daughter to *William* count of *Thouloufe*, the following inſcription being on a ſtep near it.

HIC BERTÆ REGINÆ OSSA.

'Here lye the bones of queen *Bertha*.'

The body of St. *Ambroſe* is depoſited near the high altar. This church is accounted the oldeſt in all the *Milaneſe*; and from a belief that the ground on which it ſtands is full of the remains of the primitive ſaints, the popes would never ſuffer any buildings to be erected here, that they might not be diſturbed; and to this muſt be imputed the bad condition of the pavement. The gates of the portal are by tradition ſaid to be the ſame which St. *Ambroſe* ſhut againſt the emperor *Theodoſius*, till he had done penance for his cruelly maſſacring the inhabitants of *Theſſalonica* on account of a ſedition. Pilgrims generally pick little ſplinters out of theſe gates and carry them away; but as to the efficacy of theſe bits of wood, I am a ſtranger to it.

The *Ciſtercian* monaſtery near St. *Ambroſe*'s church with its building and gardens takes in a large ſpace, and is the place of continual reſidence of ſixty or ſeventy monks. It has a fine library, and a *Saloon* adjoining to it ornamented with ſculptures. In the garden is ſhewn the fig-tree under which St. *Auguſtin*'s doubts concerning his ſalvation were removed, and he at laſt put in the right way, by a voice melodiouſly calling out to him, *Tolle, lege*. 'Take it up and read.' It may eaſily be conceived that new ſhoots have been ſet in the place where the original tree ſtood, for at preſent a ſmall grove of fig-trees occupies the place of it; however, this event has been commemorated by a chapel built a few paces from this ſpot.

St. Auguſtin's *fig-tree.*

The *Ambroſian* college, which ſtands near the center of the city, is a foundation for the ſeveral branches of literature, where youth is inſtructed *gratis* by ſixteen profeſſors. The city is obliged to cardinal *Frederic Borromeo*, nephew to the ſaint of that name. The chief thing here, worth a traveller's notice, is the library, which has been conſiderably augmented by the preſent archbiſhop cardinal *Gilbert Borromeo*, whoſe picture, out of gratitude for his munificence, is placed over the entrance. This library, except in vacation time, is open every morning, from ten to twelve; and in the afternoon alſo for two hours: it

The Ambroſian *college.*

contains forty-five thouſand printed volumes, which, however, are far leſs valuable than its treaſure of manuſcripts. In appearance it does not indeed ſeem credible, that the latter ſhould amount to fifteen thouſand, as it is pretended; but that there are ſome good pieces among them is certain. Here is a voluminous work, treating of the affairs of *Italy*, entitled *de ſcriptoribus rerum Italicarum*, compiled by the learned *Muratori*. The moſt curious manuſcript in the whole library is a tranſlation of *Joſephus*'s *Hiſtory of the Jews*, by *Rufinus*, in folio, it being reputed to be above thirteen hundred, or at leaſt, eleven hundred years old, and it is written on the bark of a tree. Here are alſo St. *Ambroſe*'s works writ on vellum, and moſt beautifully illuminated, or ornamented with thoſe decorations ſo cuſtomary in the manuſcripts of the ancient monks. Here are ſome original MSS of *Thomas Aquinas*, and likewiſe the orations of St. *Gregory Nazianzen* in *Greek*, with notes, to ſome of which is annexed the name of *Maximus*. This manuſcript was brought hither from the iſland of *Scio* in the year 1606, and at that time was accounted to be nine hundred years old. Here are likewiſe ſhewn a *Pentateuch* written on vellum, ſuppoſed to be five hundred years old; the *Biblia Curienſia*, ſo called from a biſhop of *Chur*, who, in 1617, preſented it to this library; and it is the more remarkable, ſince, according to a certificate at the beginning of the book, it was written by a nun about four hundred years ago; *Virgil*'s works, in folio, with *Petrach*'s notes; twelve volumes of St. *Charles Borromeo*'s ſermons, preached in the cathedral, drawn up by himſelf: Theſe, at firſt ſight, one would be apt to take for genealogical tables. Here are alſo to be ſeen a great many remarkable letters concerning the council of *Trent*, ſome ſigned, and others entirely written by the cardinal, afterwards St. *Borromeo*'s own hand; a very large folio, which contains original letters betwixt the *Turkiſh* emperor *Bajazet*, and Pope *Innocent* VIII. and *Alexander* VI. In one of theſe letters, dated in the year 1492, from *Bajazet* to Pope *Innocent*, he ſays,—*N. veniens declaravit, qualiter cupitis & amatis, & ubique magni facitis res ſacras & admirabiles divini & magni Prophetæ & Domini Jeſu Chriſti.* 'Your nuncio has ſignified to us, according to 'your inſtructions, the great love and eſteem, and profound reverence 'which you have for the ſacred doctrines and miracles of the great and 'divine prophet the *Lord Jeſus Chriſt*.' Surely *Bajazet* thought that there was a cloſe connection between the Chriſtian religion and the *Mahometan*, ſince upon being informed, that Pope *Innocent* had a great eſteem for the divine Prophet and *Lord Jeſus Chriſt*, he in the ſtrongeſt terms aſſures him of his friendſhip. Temporal intereſt is often ſeen to give very ſudden turns to our ideas of the differences in religion, and at that time the Pope and the Sultan ſtood in need of each other. From ano-

Correſpondence betwixt Pope Alexander VI. *and* Bajazet, *emperor of the* Turks.

ther letter of *Bajazet* to *Alexander* VI. that disgrace of human nature appears to have entered into the closest connection with the *Turkish* emperor; and solemnly promises, on the yearly payment of forty thousand *guilders*, that *Zizimus* or *Zemes*, *Bajazet*'s brother, who had taken refuge among the Christians, should be kept in perpetual imprisonment. This letter is dated in 1493, and among other passages *Bajazet* mentions the receipt of the pope's letter, which contained the following words: *Quoniam cum Prædecessore meo Papâ erat vobiscum amicitia, amor & concordia, erit & inter nos amor & concordia, ut custodiam bene fratrem tuum, nec eum tradam.——Et ut detis mihi singulis annis quadraginta millia florenorum, &c.* 'The same harmony, friendship, and affection which existed betwixt the Pope, my predecessor, and you, I 'am entirely desirous should be continued betwixt us; and, as a proof 'of it, your brother shall be kept in strict custody, nor will I deliver him up,—and upon condition, that you cause to be paid to me, 'every year, forty thousand *florins*,' &c. But, notwithstanding this promise, and tho' the prince had embraced the Christian religion, the pope, in the year 1495, delivered him up to *Charles* VIII. king of *France*, in consideration of twenty thousand ducats paid him, and a promise, that in six months *Zizimus* should be sent back *. Probably *Charles* thought to make use of him against *Bajazet*, but *Zizimus* died soon after on the road, and not without suspicion of having been poisoned by the pope, at the solicitation of his brother. In a lobby belonging to the library, are the portraits of several celebrated painters, and eight statues of white *Terra Cotta*, representing *Theology*, *Philosophy*, *Geometry*, *Astrology*, *Grammar*, *Rhetoric*, *Poetry*, and *Jurisprudence*. Adjoining to it are some rooms hung with the pictures of persons eminent for their learning; and among these *Lucretia Cornara*, a *Venetian* lady, and *Isabella de Rosales*, the last of whom lived in great reputation at *Naples*, about the middle of the sixteenth century. Under *Lucretia*'s portrait is the following inscription:

Lucretia Cornara *and* Isabella Rosales, *two learned ladies.*

Helena Lucretia Cornelia Piscopia
Veneta
Septilingue Oraculum
Philosophiæ laurea
Publico Academiæ Patavinæ plausu donata,
Virgo,
Nobilitate, Sanctimoniâ, Eruditione,
Ad pompam muliebris sexûs
Ornatissima.

* *Vide Diarium Joh. Burchardi, Argentinensis, Capellæ Alexandri* VI. *Papæ, Clerici Ceremoniarum Magistri, edit. Leibnit. p.* 25.

'*Helena Lucretia Cornelia Piſcopia*, a native of *Venice*, a lady who was 'miſtreſs of ſeven languages, and for her ſkill in philoſophy, gained 'the public applauſe of the univerſity of *Padua*. She was an orna- 'ment to her ſex, for the dignity of her manners, her exquiſite beauty, 'her extraordinary piety, and extenſive knowledge and learning.'

Iſabell de Roſales is celebrated in the following lines:

ISABELLA DE ROSALES
Ordoniorium Principum ſoboles,
Scientiarum excellentia in Hiſpaniis florens,
Romæ defenſa Jo. Scoti Doctrina
Admirantibus optimatibus & Cardinalibus
Ipſoque Paulo III. Pontifice
Triumphantem in Viraginis ingenio
Tanti Doctoris ſubtilitatem,
Converſis ad fidem Hæreticis & Judæis
Studio, Pietate, Munificentia,
De Religione ac literis bene merita
Effloruit Neapoli MDXLIII.

'*Iſabella de Roſales* deſcended from the princes *Ordoni*, who, after 'diſtinguiſhing her ſkill in the ſciences while ſhe reſided in *Spain*, de- 'fended *Scotus*'s doctrine at *Rome*, in the preſence of the nobility, the 'cardinals, and even of his holineſs Pope *Paul* III. who admired her 'manner of explaining the ſubtilties of that profound doctor, with ſuch 'ſolid and maſculine ſenſe: By her learning, piety, and munificence, 'ſhe converted ſeveral *jews* and *hereticks* to the faith. She flouriſhed 'at *Naples* an uſeful ornament to religion and the republic of letters. '1543.'

Three learned ſiſters now living.

If the *Milaneſe* are inclined to increaſe the number of the portraits of learned ladies, without looking abroad, their own city affords them in three ſiſters, ſubjects well deſerving ſuch an honour. The moſt celebrated of the three is the counteſs *Donna Clelia Grillo-Barromea*, who perfectly underſtands *Latin*, *French*, *Engliſh*, *Dutch*, *Spaniſh*, *Arabic*, and ſpeaks ſeven languages, including her own. She is likewiſe well verſed in divinity, experimental philoſophy, natural hiſtory, geograghy, mathematics, and ancient and modern hiſtory. Her liberality is ſo great that ſhe has ſet up in her palace at *Milan*, an academy for natural philoſophy and the mathematics, of which, tho' it be not yet fully completed, the celebrated *Antonio Valiſnieri**, profeſſor at *Padua*, is

* He died *January* 28, 1730.

to

to be preſident, who has long ſince drawn up a ſyſtem of its inſtitutes and regulations. It is to be ſtiled *Academia Clelia Vigilantium*, and the members, in their exerciſes and diſputations are not to touch upon divinity, poetry, or eloquence. It is to this lady that the learned *Don Giacinto Gimma*, doctor of laws at *Naples*, dedicated his *Idea della Storia dell' Italia Letterata*, or, *A View of the Literary Hiſtory of* Italy, publiſhed in 1723. Her ſiſter, princeſs *Donna Thereſia Grilo-Pamfili*, known in the *Academy of the Arcadians*, by the name of *Irena Pamiſia*, diſtinguiſhes herſelf for her extraordinary ſkill in the ſciences, and the elegance of her compoſitions in proſe and verſe almoſt beyond any of her ſex. The third ſiſter, counteſs *Donna Genevra*, is well verſed in philoſophy, and writes in a fine *Latin* ſtile †.

In the above-mentioned *Collegium Ambroſianum*, or *Ambroſian* college, is alſo an academy of painting, where, in the ſummer months, the diſciples, both in painting and ſculpture frequently draw, and make models from the life.

Some adjacent rooms ſerve for a *muſæum*, where amongſt other curioſities is the ſkeleton of a woman of great beauty, who directed that her bones ſhould be diſpoſed of in this manner; and under the ſkeleton are theſe words:

Ut ægrotantium ſaluti mortuorum inſpectione viventes proſpicere poſſint hunc σκελετον P.

'This ſkeleton is placed here, that the living, by a view of the dead, 'may be the better enabled to reſtore health to the ſick.'

Here are alſo copies of the *Venus de Medicis*; *Michael Angelo*'s *Pietà*, at St. *Peter*'s church at *Rome*; of the crucifixion, a capital piece, by the ſame hand, in the *Eſcurial*; of *Lacoon* in the *Vatican*, the *Farneſian Hercules*, *&c.* They ſhew here likewiſe the *buſto* of a very beautiful woman, done by her huſband, who was both a painter and ſculptor; a curious piece of turnery, conſiſting of thirteen balls, one within another; a petrified human heart; St. *Charles Borromeo*'s chair; an image which walks about the room, and performs all manner of jeſtures by clock-work; ſome large *Cartons*, by *Raphael*, done for his incomparable *Schola Athenienſis* in the *Vatican*, and valued at many thouſands of *dollars*.

In another room are ſeveral pictures, by *Lovino*, *Dürer*, *Guido Rheni*, *Luca Olanda*, *Giorgione da Caſtelfranco*, *Cavaliere del Cairo*, *Leonardo da Vinci*, and *Andrea Mantegna*: this laſt greatly improved the art of en-

† *Vede Bibliotheque Italique*, *tom.* II. *p.* 43.

graving

graving on copper, which was firſt found out in his time, He was born in 1451, and died in 1517, having by his works rendered himſelf very famous at *Rome* and *Mantua*. His ſkill chiefly conſiſted in painting portraits and hiſtory-pieces. Here are alſo ſeveral excellent paintings on copper by *Breughel* the *Fleming*, who died in 1625; particularly ſix flower-pieces, in miniature, painted on ivory, which cannot be ſufficiently admired; they were indeed the laſt work of that great maſter, having coſt him his ſight.

I muſt not omit the picture of *Paul Moriggio*, author of a hiſtory of *Milan*, done in 1596, when he was ſeventy-three years old, by a girl of eighteen, whom the inſcription underneath ſtiles, *Fides gallicia*, *Virgo pudiciſſima*.

Beſides the paintings, here is alſo a large globe; two pieces of *Florentine* marble joined together, repreſenting a city with a high tower, and a ſpire in the middle of it; the long knife, or ſtilletto, with which in the year 1477, duke *Galeazzo Maria* was ſtabbed in St. *Stephen*'s church. Hence it is a cuſtom, that on the anniverſary of the day when that murder was committed, the governor-general does not ſtir abroad, nor goes to any church.

Fine penmanſhip.

Among ſeveral curious pieces of penmanſhip, here is ſhewn the Lord's ſupper on a large octavo leaf, drawn with ſuch delicate ſtrokes, that on the faces, and among the hair of the perſons ſitting at table, and on the table-cloth, are written the paſſion of Chriſt as related by St. *John*, the Lord's-prayer, the Creed, the *Confiteor*, *Beatus Vir*, *Laudate pueri*, *Magnificat*, the fifteen gradual, the ſeven penitential, and ſeveral other pſalms.

Valuable manuſcripts of Leonardo da Vinci.

But the moſt valuable thing among the whole collection are twelve large volumes of *Leonardo da Vinci*'s manuſcripts, conſiſting of mathematical and other deſigns, which ſufficiently manifeſt the accurate knowledge of that great man in anatomy, optics, geometry, architecture, ſculpture, and mechanics; and that in the theory of thoſe ſciences he has been equalled by very few. His mechanical deſignings are exceeding curious, and conſiſt of three hundred and ninety-nine leaves, containing ſeventeen hundred and fifty original deſigns. The notes are written in a very ſmall hand, and from the right to the left, ſo that they cannot be eaſily read without a magnifying *ſpeculum*, and on this account there is one always at hand. For this one volume, *James* I. king of *England* is ſaid to have commiſſioned the earl of *Arundel* to offer three thouſand piſtoles to *Galeazzo Arconati*, in whoſe hands it then was; but he rather choſe to make a preſent of it to the *Ambroſian* college, that this part of *Vinci*'s works might not be ſeparated from the reſt. The memory of this munificence is perpetuated in the following inſcription on the wall:

LEONRDI

LEONARDI VINCII
Manu & ingenio celeberrimi
Lucubrationum Volumina XII.
Habes ô Civis.
Galeacius Arconatus
Inter optimates tuos
Bonarum artium cultor optimus
Repudiatis regio animo
Quos Angliæ Rex pro uno tantum offerebat
Aureis ter mille Hiſpanicis
Ne tibi tanti Viri deeſſet ornamentum
Bibliothecæ Ambroſianæ conſecravit
Ne tanti Largitoris deeſſet memoria,
Quem Sanguis, quem mores
MAGNO FREDERICO Fundatori
Adſtringunt
Bibliothecæ Conſervatores
Poſuere
Anno MDCXXXVII.

'Here, O citizens of *Milan*, you have in your poſſeſſion the invalu-
'able works of *Leonardo da Vinci* in twelve volumes. *Galeazzo Arco-*
'*nati*, the greateſt patron of the polite arts of all the *Milaneſe* nobles,
'with a generoſity worthy of a king, refuſed three thouſand dollars
'for one of theſe volumes from the king of *England*, and that you
'might not be deprived of any part of the works of ſo great a man, he
'dedicated it to the *Ambroſian* library. That the memory of ſo great a
'benefactor, ſo nearly allied in blood and good qualities to *Frederick the*
'*great*, who was the founder of this edifice, might not be forgotten,
'the conſervators of the library erected this monument in the year
'1637.'

Leonardo had his ſurname of *Vinci* from a caſtle of that name ſituated on the river *Arno*, beyond *Florence*. He died at *Fontainbleau* in 1520, in the ſeventy-fifth year of his age, with this honourable circumſtance, *viz.* he expired in the arms of *Francis* I. who had condeſcended to viſit him in his laſt illneſs. His treatiſe on painting was tranſlated from the *Italian* into *French*, and publiſhed in 12*mo* at *Paris* in 1724, with his life prefixed to it.'

In this library are alſo volumes of deſigns by other maſters, as *Raphael*, *Michael Angelo*, *Andrea del Sarto*, *Corregio*, *Parmeſano*, and ſeveral books of painted birds and flowers. I muſt not conclude my account of the

Ambroſian

Ambrosian college, without mentioning the academy for mechanics, near the church of *St. Antonio del Fuoco*, where the great hall is hung with the pictures of the present members, among whom is the marquis *Visconti*, governor of the castle.

The *Collegium Nobilium*, or the college of the nobles, where the *Jesuits* instruct youth, and the seminary, are stately buildings; yet inferior to the *Collegium Helveticum*, or *Swiss* college, founded by St. *Charles Borromeo* for a certain number of *Swiss*, whose chief study is to be divinity. They are under an obligation, by giving proper securities, to take orders; and in failure thereof, all the charges of their education are to be refunded to the college. The front of this college is very grand; it consists of two courts, with lofty double galleries round them. This liberal saint was also the founder of the seminary. *Schools.*

The church of St. *Angelo*, besides the statues on the *façade*, has abundance of fine paintings and marble sculptures. The *Franciscan* monks, to whom it belongs, are commonly called *Zoccolanti*, from their large shoes or slippers; though *Minori*, or *Servanti*, are the appellations they affect. *St.* Angelo.

The church of St. *Antonio del Fuoco* is remarkable for its fine paintings, one of which is the work of *Annibal Carracci*; inlaid work, in the *Florentine* taste, consisting of pieces of oriental marble, mother-of-pearl, and gems cut in the shape of birds and flowers, and an altar of pieces of the finest *Florence* marble; but in dimensions it is much inferior to those I spoke of at *Geneva*. *St.* Antonio.

Before the main entrance of St. *Celso*'s church are two large statues of *Adam* and *Eve* of white marble; the latter is particularly accounted a master-piece. In the *façade* (which was designed by *Bramantes Lazari*) are four fine statues of the Evangelists also of white marble, with many other statues, whose pedestals and other ornaments are of brass. One of the marble pyramids on the top of this superb front is quite bent, which uncommon *phænomenon* is looked upon to be the gradual effect of stormy weather. In the church are seen several fine pictures, as also the tomb of *Annibal Fontana*, the famous sculptor, with this pompous epitaph. *St.* Celso.

ANNIBALI FONTANAE, Mediolanensi, sculptori summo, qui vel marmora stupente natura in homines mutavit, vel hominum simulacra in marmoribus spirare jussit, fabricæ Templi hujus præfecti, quod ille sculptilibus signis mirabiliter ornavit B. M. posuerunt. Vixit ann. XLVII. obiit anno MDCXXXVII.

'To the memory of *Annibal Fontana*, a native of *Milan*, and moſt 'excellent ſculptor, who by transforming marble into men, or by in- 'ſpiring as it were with a human ſoul the breathing marble, made na- 'ture ſtand aghaſt, the architects of this church, which he adorned 'with many admirable ſtatues, erected this monument. He lived 'forty-ſeven years, and died in the year 1637.'

In St. *Dennis*'s church without the city lies the famous *Anthony de Leva*, with an epitaph to his memory. Another inſcription in this church gives us to underſtand, that this was the place where *Lewis* XII. king of *France* mounted his horſe, at his public entry into *Milan* on the 29th of *June*, 1510.

Painting in the Dominican *convent.*

Over the great door of the refectory in the *Dominican* convent, is the Lord's-ſupper, painted by *Leonardo da Vinci*; but with too many marks of the injuries of time. The ſtory of *Vinci*'s revenge on the haughty prior (who was inceſſantly teazing him to diſpatch the picture) in painting the traitor *Judas* in his likeneſs, may with other particulars be read at large in *Vaſari*'s *lives of the painters*, part III. vol. I. In the church of St. *Euſtorgio*, or St. *Philoſtorgio*, belonging to the *Dominicans* is the magnificent tomb of *Peter Martyr*, who did honour to this order by his eminent learning. Round it ſtand eight white marble images of the Virtues, *&c.* and on the *ſarcophogus* where the bones lie are repreſented in *baſſo-relievo* the chief tranſactions of his life. The head is enſhrined in cryſtal, and kept in a ſeparate chapel in this church.

St. Euſtorgio.

The following diſtich on a plain piece of marble ſhews where *George Merula*, the hiſtorian, a native of *Milan*, lies interred:

Vixi aliis inter ſpinas mundique procellas
Nunc hoſpes cæli MERULA vivo mihi.
Lancinus Curtius F. Amicus poſuit.

'When, among the ſtorms and troubles of the world, I *Merula* lived 'to others; but now become an inhabitant of heaven, I live to myſelf. 'His friend *Lancinus Curtius* placed this monument to his memory.'

The three eaſtern magi.

On the other ſide of the church is ſhewn the grave, out of which an archbiſhop of *Cologn* is ſaid, in the year 1163, to have clandeſtinely carried off the bodies of the three *wiſe men of the eaſt*, which, about the year 330, had been brought hither from thoſe parts by St. *Philoſtorgius*. At preſent their place in the ſtone coffin is ſupplied by the corpſe of that ſaint, except the head, which is kept in a tabernacle of great value. In thoſe dark times, namely, about the tenth and the ſucceeding centuries,

the worſhip of reliques was at ſuch a height, that to defraud others of them was ſo far from being held ſcandalous, that it was gloried in; and the author of the *Hiſtory of the Tranſlations of St. Epiphanius*, *c.* 1. § 3, 4. *tom.* II. *Actor. SS. Menſis Januar. ad d.* 21. gives a large detail how *Othwin*, biſhop of *Hildeſheim*, purloined the body of that ſaint from *Pavia*. Another inſtance of the ſame nature is alſo related by St. *Jerom*, in his *Life of Hilarion*, *tom.* I. *p.* 252. *Reliques ſtolen.*

In the *Sacriſty* of St. *Euſtorius*'s church is ſhewn a golden medal, ſaid to be among the offerings of the *eaſtern magi* to *Jeſus Chriſt*. I did not indeed ſee it, the monks, before they ſhew it, always inſiſting on a promiſe of devoutly kiſſing it; but I am aſſured by others to whom that favour had been granted, that nothing can be made of it, ſcarce any traces of an impreſſion remaining. The bodies of the three *magi*, or wiſe men, are reported to have been firſt brought by the empreſs *Helena* from *Perſia* to *Conſtantinople*, from whence St. *Philoſtorgius* found means to convey them to *Milan*. But antiquarians are not a little divided about their number; ſome affirming them to have been twelve, others fourteen, and *Epiphanius* makes them fifteen. Their three-fold offering was no proof of their being but three in number; gold, and myrrh, and frankincenſe being the moſt valuable produce of their country, and what the queen of *Sheba* brought *Solomon*, as the moſt honourable preſent ſhe could make that monarch. The more modern writers, as *Pineda*, *Baronius*, &c. agreeably to the opinion of pope *Leo the great*, limit the number of the eaſtern *magi* to three; but venerable *Bede* is the firſt who brought to light their names, *viz. Caſpar*, *Melchior*, and *Balthaſar*; and it is a ſuperſtitious notion of ſome ſtanding, that the following diſtich, written on a ſlip of paper, and carried about the patient, is an infallible preſervative againſt *epilepſies*: *Medal of the magi.*

Caſpar fert myrrham, thus Meychior, Balthaſar aurum
Hæc tria qui ſecum portabit nomina Regum——

'*Caſper* brings myrrh, *Melchior* frankincenſe, *Balthaſar* gold; whoever carries about him the names of theſe three kings——'

There ſeems ſomething wanting to complete the ſenſe of theſe words, as that *he* or *ſhe ſhall certainly be cured or preſerved from the epilepſy*, or the like *.

* The author ſeems to have forgot that this verſifier was not wanting to complete the ſenſe of his lines by a third, *viz.*

Solvitur a morbo Chriſti pietate caduco.

'By the merits of Chriſt ſhall be delivered from the falling-ſickneſs.'

Church of St. Francis.

Another church worth ſeeing is that of St. *Francis*, particularly for the maſſacre of the Innocents, painted in *freſco* over the great altar, and likewiſe another of our Saviour's feeding of five thouſand men. Several rich families having their vaults in the chapels of this new church ſeem to vie with each other in adorning them with all poſſible ſplendor and magnificence. This is a kind of emulation of double advantage to the clergy, theſe places being well paid for, and the decorations and ornaments of their church daily increaſing without any expence to themſelves.

The church del Gieſu.

The church *del Gieſu* formerly belonged to the ſociety called *Humiliati*; but on account of their flagrant enormities, St. *Borromeo* expelled them, and transferred their right to the *Jeſuits*. The moſt remarkable ornament in this church is an altar of red *Verona* marble, inlaid with garlands of gems. The number of the fathers who continually reſide in the college belonging to this church is betwixt ſeventy and eighty, and the ſtudents at preſent amount to ſeventeen hundred. This college, together with many other noble edifices, was founded by St. *Borromeo*, and has a very fine library. The refectory is worth ſeeing, and on each ſide before the entrance of it are beautiful ciſterns of black and red marble with cocks for waſhing in; ſuch conveniences indeed are not uncommon in other monaſteries. Near this church the *Jeſuits* are building a magnificent ſchool, with two lofty marble galleries.

St. Girolamo's *church.*

The new church of St. *Girolamo*, beſides its roof, which is all over finely painted in *freſco*, has in it a great many valuable pictures.

Church del Giardino.

The church *del Giardino* is remarkable for the nave, which is fifty-two common paces wide; but in height it comes far ſhort of that of the *Jeſuits* church at *Munich*.

St. John's *church.*

St. *John*'s church is much frequented in winter, on account of a particular privilege belonging to it, which is, that maſſes are ſaid there till three o'clock in the afternoon, and this is a great conveniency for thoſe ladies who ſeldom riſe early in the morning.

In the church of St. *Giovanni in Conca*, which belongs to the *Carmelites* is the following epitaph on black marble:

VINCENTIO

VINCENTIO SERENIO MEDIOLANENSI
Nobili Statuario atque egregio Architecto,
Templi maximi ædificationi præfecto,
Qui cum ſuam in publicis privatiſque ædificiis architectandis
Domi foriſque probaſſet induſtriam,
In tota Gallia Ciſalpina
Communi Architectorum conſenſu primas conſecutus eſt,
Romam ad fabricationem Baſilicæ S. Petri proſequendam expeditus eſt,
Ampliſſimis præmiis invitatus,
Caritate Patriæ retentus
In exſtruendo Juriſconſul. Collegio a ſe pulcherrime deſcripto
Civibus ſuis, quam commodis, ſervire maluit.
Denique cum in bene merendo de Architectura deque Patria conſenuiſſet,
Clarus benefactis & carus omnibus
Exceſſit e vita Prid. Idus Januar. Ann. Salut. MDXCIV.
Ætatis ſuæ LXXXV.
Vitruvius filius Architectus
Patris opt. M. poſuit Ann. MDXCIX.

'To the memory of the excellent ſtatuary and architect *Vincenzio* '*Sereni*, a native of *Milan*, who conducted the building of the cathe- 'dral, and having given many admirable proofs of his ſkill both in 'public and private edifices throughout theſe parts of *Italy*, he re- 'ceived an invitation, with a propoſal of very large rewards, to repair 'to *Rome*, to aſſiſt at the building of St. *Peter*'s church; but being in- 'ſpired with the love of his country, and preferring to his own private 'advantage the good of his fellow-citizens, he remained here to finiſh 'the ſenate-houſe, according to a moſt beautiful plan he had deſigned. 'After a long life, no leſs diſtinguiſhed by acts of beneficence, than the 'nobleſt improvements in architecture, which endeared him to his coun- 'try, he departed this life on the 12th of *January*, 1594, in the eighty- 'fifth year of his age. This monument was erected to the beſt of pa- 'rents, by his ſon *Vitruvius*, in the year 1599.'

On the left-hand of the entrance of the church is a white marble equeſtrian ſtatue of *Barnabas* viſcount of *Milan*, who died in the year 1385. Formerly he ſtood before the choir, facing the church-door; but at laſt this poſition being looked upon as an irreverence to the high altar, the ſtatue was removed to the place where it now ſtands.

St. *Giovanni de Caſarotti* is indeed a ſmall, but very pretty chapel, or church, with ſeveral marble decorations. It belongs to the *Confraternity de Cavalieri*; and on the leſt-hand is a paſſage, and a vault for the burial *Remarkable fraternity.*

rial of executed criminals. The members of this devout fraternity wear a little croſs upon one ſhoulder on their upper garment, and are all of the beſt families in *Milan*, the deſign of this order being to ſhew their humility and devotion. The preſent governor-general's only ſon, count *Ferdinand Daun*, a gentleman of the bedchamber to the emperor, is of the number. It is an indiſpenſible duty incumbent on this order, that when a malefactor is to be executed, ſome of the members viſit him the night before, in order to prepare him for another world. At the place of execution, one of the moſt eminent among them aſcends a ladder up to the gallows, holding a crucifix before the criminal, who goes up backwards, and at parting pronounces the benediction; whilſt the *Capuchins*, whoſe uſual office it is here to attend criminals in their laſt hours, remain below. On this occaſion two ladders are placed againſt the gallows, one for the executioner and the criminal, and the other for the *cavaliere*, who attends maſqued; and, when the criminal is dead, cuts him down. Others of the fraternity aſſiſt in taking up the dead body, and carrying it to the chapel in order to be interred. The cords and gloves made uſe of by the *cavaliere* on this occaſion are thrown into the grave, and all this is done without the leaſt prejudice to their rank, whatever it be: however, the fraternity hath not many opportunities of performing theſe humble offices at *Milan*. The ſoldiers are exempt from the civil juriſdiction, being tried by martial law; and ſuch is the fertility of the ſoil, and the opulency of the people, that even the poor, by begging, find no difficulty in getting a ſubſiſtence without taking dangerous courſes. The *aſyla* granted to churches and monaſteries alſo ſhelter many criminals from the hands of juſtice; and when it is the fate of a criminal to ſuffer, different places are appointed for different puniſhments. A nobleman who has forfeited his life, is beheaded in the broad ſtreet, before the *Porta Toſa*; and Sodomites are burnt in the ſquare near St. *Stephen*'s church.

I ſhall here add the inſcription over the priſon-door, as it appeared to me none of the leaſt elegant in the city:

Philippo

Philippo III. Hiſpaniarum Rege potentiſſ.
Fidei Catholicæ defenſore imperante,
Petrus Enriquez Alzevedius Fontium Comes,
Externi belli victor & domeſtici exſtinctor invictus
Dextera amabilis, ſiniſtra formidabilis
Bene agentibus diſtributis præmiis
Improbis vero ſuppliciis
Carcerum fores Regiæ Curiæ objecit,
Ut Principis advigilantis oculus
Fidiſſima ſit juſtitiæ cuſtodia
MDCV.

Inſcription over the priſon door.

'In the reign of the moſt potent prince *Philip* III. king of *Spain*, and 'defender of the catholic faith, *Peter Henry Alzevedo*, count *de la Fuente*, 'after victoriouſly ſubduing foreign enemies, and ſucceſsfully extinguiſh-'ing civil diſcords, by tempering terror with clemency, rewarding the 'good and loyal, and puniſhing the guilty, erected this priſon oppoſite 'to the royal palace, that juſtice might be more ſtrictly executed under 'the vigilant eye of the ſovereign, 1605.'

Near the *Porta Orientale* is the ſpacious *Lazaretto* belonging to the *Spedale Maggiore*, *i. e.* 'Great hoſpital;' the area is let out to poor people who maintain themſelves by cultivating gardens and vineyards; and this is the only thing worth ſeeing in it. The three hundred and ſixty chambers round the quadrangle are quite empty and out of repair. The whole building is of ſtone, and every cell has a window towards the country, and another towards the gardens in the middle of the *Lazaretto*, and its particular chimney and privy: On the outſide of theſe cells runs a *Piazza* with marble pillars. In the time of a peſtilence, or epidemical diſtemper, foreigners are expelled out of the country, and the infected ſubjects brought hither. This piazza is then incloſed with a paliſade to prevent any of the patients from getting into the gardens; but at thoſe times all the trees are cut down, and the doors of all the cells being ſo contrived, that the patients from their beds may ſee the centre of the garden, on that ſpot ſtands an open octangular chapel upon pillars, where they may every day (maſs being daily ſaid there) pay their adorations to the hoſt. The compaſs of ground incloſed in the *Lazaretto* may be conceived from the length of one of its ſides, which is ſix hundred paces. Another great conveniency here is, that a ſwift ſtream is made to run along under the whole quadrangle, and thus carries off all the filth. Facing the entrance is a marble pillar with a hole repreſenting a broken plague-ſore in the fleſh; within it appears freſh and bloody,

Lazaretto.

Plague-ſore in a marble pillar.

bloody, and without yellow and purulent, and is ſaid to ariſe from a miracle of St. *Charles Borromeo*, who once exorciſed the plague into this pillar. But there is a ſort of *Carrara* marble to which ſuch an appearance may be given without any great art or trouble, as any one will readily believe who has obſerved the pillars in the *Jeſuits* college at *Genoa*.

Compariſon of the Milan Lazaretto *with that at* Leyden.

As to hoſpitals, *Lazaretti* and other charitable foundations, it muſt be owned, that the proteſtant countries cannot come in competition with thoſe of the *Romiſh* perſuaſion. This difference I partly impute to the prevalency of ſome doctrines among the latter, whereby the laity are not only incited to large contributions for ſuch eſtabliſhments, but even as it were conſtrained to it; and among the motives that put them upon it, the dread of purgatory is not the leaſt. However at *Leyden* there is ſtill a peſt-houſe kept up, with two hundred and fifty beds always in readineſs, and upon occaſion capable of receiving nine hundred patients: Nothing can exceed the cleanlineſs and decency obſerved there, with this exception only, that every patient has not a particular room, but twenty or more lye in one ward, which in a contagious diſtemper, cannot but have very bad conſequences. From this dreadful ſcourge *Leyden* has been free ever ſince the year 1667, and *Milan* ſince the year 1630; and it is to be hoped that by the precautions lately introduced; the uſe of more healthy and nutritive aliments; greater cleanlineſs in apparel and linnen; ſpaciouſneſs of houſes, and breadth of the ſtreets for the freer paſſage of the air, that *Europe* will no more be ſubject to ſuch peſtilential ravages as it was in the days of our anceſtors.

During the laſt plague at *Milan*, ſome villains were found of ſuch execrable barbarity, as to increaſe the contagion by poiſonous ointments which they threw in the ſtreets, or ſmeared about in ſeveral parts of the city. However, their abominable guilt was not long concealed, and two of the ringleaders *Mora* a barber, and *Platea* the commiſſary of health, were puniſhed with proper rigor and ſeverity; as appears by the following inſcription on a pillar erected where the barber's houſe ſtood, which is called *Colonna infame:*

Colonna infame.

Hic

Hic, ubi hæc area patens eſt,
Surgebat olim tonſtrina
Jo. Jacobi MORÆ:
Qui factâ cum Gulielmo Platea publ. Sanit. Commiſſario
Et cum aliis conſpiratione,
Dum peſtis atrox ſæviret,
Lethiferis unguentis huc & illuc aſperſis
Plures ad diram mortem compulit.
Hos igitur ambos, hoſtes patriæ judicatos,
Excelſo in plauſtro
Candenti prius vellicatos forcipe
Et dexterâ mulctatos manu
Rotâ infringi
Rotæque intextos poſt horas ſex jugulari,
Comburi deinde,
Ac, ne quid tam ſceleſtorum hominum reliqui ſit,
Publicatis bonis
Cineres in flumen projici
Senatus juſſit:
Cujus rei memoria æterna ut ſit,
Hanc Domum ſceleris officinam
Solo æquari,
Ac nunquam in poſterum refici,
Et erigi Columnam,
Quæ vocatur Infamis
Idem Ordo mandavit.
Procul hinc, procul ergo
Boni Cives,
Ne vos infelix, infame ſolum,
commaculet!
M.DC.XXX. Kal. Auguſti
Præſide publ. ſanitatis M. Antonio Montio Senatore
R. Juſtitiæ Cap. Jo. Baptiſtâ Vicecomite.

'In this open area formerly ſtood the ſhop of *John James Mora* a 'barber, who, together with *William Platea* the commiſſary of health, 'and others, whilſt the city was afflicted with a dreadful peſtilence, 'ſpread about poiſonous ointments, by which many died in a moſt de- 'plorable manner. Being by the ſenate declared enemies to their coun- 'try, they were ſentenced to be firſt torn with red hot pincers, and to 'have their right hands cut off, then to be broke upon the wheel, 'and to lye ſix hours tied down to the ſame, after which, their throats

'to be cut, and their bodies to be burned to aſhes; and that nothing 'might remain of ſuch execrable villains, their goods to be confiſcated 'and their aſhes to be thrown into the river. For the perpetual com-'memoration of their guilt and puniſhment, the ſame venerable body 'has ordered the houſe where the horrid fact was concerted to be level-'led with the ground and never to be rebuilt; and a pillar to be erected 'on the ſpot called the *Infamous Column*. Approach not this place, good 'citizens, fly far away, leſt ye be polluted by this execrable and infa-'mous ſpot! *Auguſt* 1, 1630. *M. Antony Montius*, the ſenator, com-'miſſary of health, and *Jo. Baptiſta Viſconti*, chief magiſtrate, erected 'this pillar.'

Antique pillars. In the *Curſo della porta Ticineſa*, before St. *Lorenzo*'s church are ſixteen fluted *Corinthian* pillars of white marble, which eſcaped the fury of the emperor *Frederic Barbaroſſa* when he deſtroyed the city, and by ſome antiquarians are ſuppoſed to be part of a colomnade leading to *Maximianus*'s baths. On the ſide that looks towards the city is the following inſcription:

Imp. Cæſari
L. Aurelio Vero
Med. Parthico
Max. Trib. Pot. VII.
Imp. IIII. Coſ. III. P. P.
Divi Antonini Fil.
Divi Hadriani Nepoti
Divi Trajani Parthici Pronepoti
Divi Nervæ Abnepoti
Dec. Dec.

Madonna della gratia. In the church of *Madonna della gratia*, the choir, the marble inlaid work at the high altar, and ſome good paintings, deſerve notice; among theſe laſt, the moſt remarkable is an *Ecce Homo*, by *Titiano Vecelli da Cadore* of which *Luigi Scaramucci*, has publiſhed a fine print on imperial folio paper. In the convent to which this church belongs are above eighty monks of the *Dominican* order; over the entrance of their refectory or dining-hall, is this inſcription;

Nomine Quintus adeſt, nulli pietate ſecundus,
Maximus Imperio, Religione Pius.

Which is a ſort of a pun on the name *Pius* and deſign'd for the fifth pope of that name.

Capital pictures. Here are alſo ſeveral good pictures of the former dukes and dutcheſſes of *Milan*, and a capital piece of the crucifixion, in which among the ſpectators, on one ſide is placed *Ludovicus Morus*, ſo called from his ſwarthy

thy complexion, and on the other his wife *Beatrix* in a devout attitude: They are alſo to be ſeen over the church door, and the latter is buried in the church. But the moſt admired piece in this refectory is the lord's-ſupper by *Leonardo da Vinci*; the colours being ſometime ago much faded and ſeemingly ſpoiled by rain penetrating through the wall, a painter named *Belloti* is ſaid by ſome peculiar art to have cauſed them to re-appear on the ſurface in their original luſtre and diſpoſition, and thus reſtored the piece without any diminution of its beauty.

The inquiſition. In this convent the tribunal of the inquiſition is held, the ſeverities of which are exerciſed chiefly againſt the jewiſh religion, and none of that profeſſion muſt come within the city without firſt making his appearance before this tribunal, and at the *Dominicans* convent which lies in the ſuburbs of the *Porta Vercellina*. The court of inquiſition at *Milan*, beſides eccleſiaſtics conſiſts of ſixty noblemen, and a hundred and fifty reputable merchants. They whoſe misfortune it is to fall into their hands never know the informer, nor on what account they are impriſoned; and from thoſe nauſeous cells in which they are confined, and other ſhocking hardſhips, there is no deliverance but by becoming their own accuſers.

Severity againſt a prieſt. About three years ago a prieſt underwent a ſevere puniſhment for celebrating maſs before he received his bull of ordination. It was in vain for him to plead that the pope's bull was on the road from *Rome*, and the intereſt of his relations, who were perſons of ſome note, was to as little purpoſe. A ſcaffold being erected before the church where the crime had been committed, he was ſentenced firſt to read maſs, and as ſoon as he begun the firſt leaf was immediately torn out, after which his canonical robes were pulled off. He was then delivered over to the civil magiſtrate, by whoſe order, the thumbs with the fore and middle fingers of both his hands between which, at the elevation he held the hoſt, being firſt burnt to a coal, he was hanged. This ſeverity is eaſily accounted for from the dignity aſſumed by the prieſthood, and the great importance to the pope, that none intrude themſelves into that office without being properly ordained. It is a poſition of *Hoſtienſis*, that the ſacerdotal office is ſeven thouſand ſix hundred and forty-four times above the regal, that being the proportion of magnitude betwixt the ſun and the moon *. In the eye of the canon law the prerogative of the crown is as much inferior to that of the mitre as lead is to gold †. But *Alanus de Rupe* ‡ a *Dominican* monk takes a higher flight, and ſcruples not to raiſe the power of a prieſt above that of God himſelf, alledging, that God ſpent a whole week in creating the world, and diſpoſing it into

On prieſtly power.

* *Hoſtienſis ad Tit. qui fil. ſin. legit. ibi qualiter & a quo.*
† *C.* 10, *Diſt.* 96, *coll. in c.* 1, *verba cœleſtis Diſt.* 22.
‡ *In Tractatu de dignitate ſive excellentiis ſacerdotum.*

proper order; whereas a prieſt every time he ſays maſs, with a word or two produces, not a mere creature, but the ſupreme uncreated being himſelf, the origin of all things. *Le Gendre* in his hiſtory of *France* relates, that *Lewis* XI. wiſhing he were as happy as the virgin *Mary* who carried our ſaviour in her womb, the pope gave that monarch to underſtand, that the prieſtly office is ſtill more honourable, inſomuch, that a prieſt may daily or oftener carry the body of *Chriſt* in his hand.

A public ſchool.

Near the *Dominican* church of *St. Maria della Roſa* is a ſchool, with this inſcription over the door:

Pauperibus pueris primam capientibus artem
En pateo, argentum nolo, ſed ingenium.

Adminiſtratores Quatuor Mariarum ex teſtamento Thomæ de Graſſis.

'I ſtand open to receive the children of the poor, in order to in-
'ſtruct them in the rudiments of learning; money I do not require,
'but genius and capacity. Erected by the governors, purſuant to the
'will of *Thomas de Graſſis*.'

In the area before St. *Martha*'s church, is a marble ſtatue of the young hero *Gaſton de Foix*, who loſt his life ſoon after gaining a battle near *Ravenna*, during the ſiege of that city in 1512. His corpſe at firſt was brought by the *French*, in great pomp, under a ſuperb canopy, to the cathedral of this city; but being ſoon after obliged to leave it, and *Gaſton* having died under excommunication, the cardinal *de Sion* had him privately buried in the church belonging to the nuns of St. *Martha*. Three years after, the *French* arms being ſucceſsful, and *Milan* falling again into their hands, *Gaſton*'s memory was honoured with a ſtately monument, which was a ſecond time removed on account of ſome alterations made in the form of that church. The ſtatue which ſtood on the monument being a very fine piece of ſculpture, was placed near the wall in the above-mentioned area, with this inſcription under it in golden letters, cut on black marble:

Gaſton de Foix's monument.

Simulacrum Gaſtonis Foxii,
Gallicarum copiarum Ductoris,
Qui in Ravennat. Prœlio cecidit anno MDXII.
Cum in æde S. Marthae reſtituendâ
Ejus tumulus dirutus ſit
Hujuſce cœnobii Virgines
Ad tanti Ducis immortalitatem
Hoc in loco collocandum curavere
Anno MDCLXXXIV.

'This

'This is the image of *Gaſton de Foix*,
'Commander in chief of the *French* forces,
'Who fell in the battle of *Ravenna* in the year 1512.
'When his tomb was demoliſhed in repairing the church of St. *Martha*,
'The nuns of this convent
'To the immortal glory of ſo great a commander
'Cauſed it to be erected in this place.
'1684.

In a vault before the church of St. *Nazaro*, are eight ſtone coffins, being the repoſitories of part of the *Trivulcio* family. On one of them is this inſcription:

Johannes Jacobus Magnus Trivultius,
Antonii Filius,
Qui nunquam quievit, quieſcit. Tace.

'Huſh, be ſilent!
'Here reſts *John James Magnus Trivulcio*
'The ſon of *Antonio*,
'Who till now never reſted.

The church of St. *Paolo*, which belongs to the *Bernardine* nuns, is remarkable for its fine frontiſpiece, on which is a ſtatue of the *Madonna di Loretto*, and likewiſe the converſion of St. *Paul*, by his viſion in the way to *Damaſcus*, in *baſſo-relievo*, on a ſingle piece of white marble; in this laſt, the efforts of the horſe, to recover from his aſtoniſhment, are moſt admirably expreſſed. But I cannot conceive how it has happened, that in all the pieces on this ſubject, St. *Paul* is repreſented on horſeback. The word πορευσθαι * imports no ſuch thing, but ſignifies to journey or travel in general, and is uſed by our Lord, when he is ſending his diſciples to preach the goſpel, and it may be ſuppoſed they ſeldom made uſe of carriages or horſes. All that St. *Luke* ſays, *Acts*, *c.* ix. is, that *there ſhone round about* Paul, *as he journeyed, a light from heaven, and that he fell to the earth*, without the leaſt mention of a horſe, from which, by theſe circumſtances, he is ſuppoſed to have been thrown;

Fault in the repreſentation of the converſion of St. Paul.

* I have omitted the author's note, wherein he taxes the commentators, and among the reſt, the ingenious Mr. *Littleton*, for giving into this error, as he calls it. To ſay nothing of the ſignification of the verb πορευομαι, which is very extenſive, is it probable, that *Paul*, who was commiſſioned by the *Jewiſh Sanhedrim* to go to *Damaſcus* on an important buſineſs, attended by ſeveral perſons, ſhould travel a hundred and forty miles on foot; or that the eaſtern *magi*, who are ſuppoſed to be kings, ſhould come ſo far without any horſes or carriages, ſince the ſame *Greek* word is applied to their travelling?

but,

but, on the contrary, his attendants are ſaid to have *ſtood ſpeechleſs*; beſides, after *Paul* was a little come to himſelf, *they took him by the hand and led him to Damaſcus*; whereas, had there been a horſe in the company they would, doubtleſs, have ſet him upon it. In St. *Paul*'s church, the whole life of that active apoſtle is repreſented in ſeveral beautiful pictures, by four brothers of the name of *Campi*, who were natives of *Verona*. The moſt remarkable of the other pictures are, the beheading of *John the baptiſt*; the inſtitution of the Lord's Supper, and Chriſt's committing to St. *Peter* the power of the keys, and the care of his flock.

Church de la paſſione.

The church *della Paſſione* may be juſtly reckoned among the fineſt eccleſiaſtical buildings in the city, particularly its front, which is crowded with excellent ſtatues, and other ſculptural hiſtories in *baſſo-relievo*. It belongs to the canons regular, called *Lateranenſes*, who reſide in a very ſtately building adjoining to it. In their refectory, the Lord's Supper is excellently painted, according to ſome, by *Chriſtopher Cibo*; but others attribute it to *Gaudentio*. Their garden is very large, with pleaſant walks arched over with vines, and a very fine gallery, adorned with ſtatues of white and black marble on both ſides; at the end of it is painted the *Iſole de Tremidi* in the *adriatic ſea*, which belong to this fraternity.

The great hoſpital.

Lo Spedale Maggiore, or the great hoſpital, is a noble building, founded by duke *Franciſco Sfortia*. The middle court of this hoſpital is ſurrounded by a piazza, each ſide conſiſting of twenty arches, ſupported by marble pillars, and will be an eternal monument of the munificence of *Peter Carcano*, whom we have already mentioned with honour in the deſcription of the cathedral. This liberal merchant, in the year 1624, left twenty-ſix thouſand dollars, *per annum*, for the term of twenty years, to complete part of the hoſpital. Each ſide of this court is two hundred and fifty feet in length, and has three galleries; beſides this large court, there are eight ſmaller. The number of wards for the ſick and wounded are twenty-four, who are diſtributed in proper wards, according to their different diſeaſes. The conſumptive patients have their particular ward, another is appointed for fevers, a third for the ſmall-pox, a fourth for the wounded, a fifth for the venereal diſeaſe, *&c.* At preſent there are above four hundred patients in the fever ward, which is very long, and in the form of a croſs, with an altar in the centre; ſo that all the patients may have a ſight of it from their beds; thoſe beds that are neareſt the altar have curtains, the reſt are without. Though this ward be very lofty, in reſpect of the others, and all poſſible care is taken for the free paſſage of the air, to keep it ſweet and clean, yet, amidſt ſuch numbers of patients, it is impoſſible to prevent an offenſive ſmell. The ſight of ſome hundreds of patients,

patients, lying in a fever, muſt, every where, be very diſagreeable, but eſpecially here, where the black hair of the *Italians* add to the ghaſtlineſs of their ſallow meagre viſages.

In the admiſſion of expoſed foundlings, or of ſick and wounded, no difference is made with regard to country or religion. The proteſtants lie in the ſame wards with the other patients, but at the other end; and when the Hoſt is elevated, or carried about, a curtain is drawn between them and the reſt. Thus, by a very commendable and humane indulgence, the adoration of the Hoſt is diſpenſed with, and the conſcience is free from all compulſion; nor are ſtrangers obliged to kneel on meeting the Hoſt, either in the churches or ſtreets*. *Proteſtant patients well treated.*

The wounded are brought into this hoſpital by a particular door, which is kept open all night for that purpoſe; but other patients are admitted only in the day-time.

Theſe foundations are under the continual inſpection of nineteen of the principal nobility; one of theſe governors muſt attend every morning, in his turn, to enquire into the management of the hoſpital, and viſit all the wards, asking the patients, one by one, whether they are well treated, *&c.* and, upon the leaſt juſt complaint againſt any officer, or ſervant of the hoſpital, he is immediately removed from his place. The viſitor alſo enquires, whether any thing be wanting, and whether any wounded patients have been received into the hoſpital the preceding night, and every morning an account of their admittance and condition is drawn up by a notary. The ſpiritual ſtate of the patients is committed to the *Capuchin* monks. To this hoſpital belong nine phyſicians and four ſurgeons, who all viſit the patients three times a-day, and adminiſter medicines to the ſick; the ſurgeons, indeed, lie in the hoſpital. The diſpenſary itſelf takes up a very large hall, where, every afternoon, the medicines are made up for the uſe of the following day. The preſcriptions are regularly entered in a day-book, and for preventing any accident or miſtake among ſuch a variety of different medicines, every doſe is marked with the number of the bed, and the patient's name for whom it is deſigned. The elaboratory is a long gallery, in which are two *Alembics* with very long *worms*, *retorts*, &c.

The plaiſters are made and ſpread in a particular apartment; to this hoſpital alſo belongs a very good phyſic-garden. For carrying off the filth, a canal or ſink runs under every part of this edifice, and all the tradeſmen employed by the hoſpital live within its walls, as the baker,

* It were to be wiſhed, that the *French*, who pique themſelves ſo much on their *politeſſe*, would imitate this laudable example; for, to the diſgrace of that nation, even ladies are kept on their knees, by force, in the king's chapel at *Verſailles*, during the elevation of the Hoſt: of this I was once an eye-witneſs.

butcher, weaver, taylor, ſeamſtreſs, and ſeveral others, who have their reſpective ſhops, &c. ſo that this hoſpital is as it were a little city, or republic in itſelf, having very little connexion with *Milan*. In the meadows belonging to this hoſpital, are kept bullocks, ſheep, &c. and by computation between five and ſix hundred weight of butcher's meat is daily conſumed here, beſides other eatables. The ſmall courts afford room for ice-houſes, and the water is brought to the kitchen coppers by pipes with cocks for filling them as there is occaſion, The cellar is an hundred and fifty common paces in length, and fifteen in breadth, and in ſhort, every part of this vaſt building is admirably contrived for conveniency, cleanlineſs, and frugality. In the year 1713, the preſent empreſs was pleaſed to viſit every part of this hoſpital, even to the cellars and vaults, which condeſcenſion is commemorated with an inſcription on a fine piece of marble in the *Sala de Providetori*, or Purveyors-hall.

The number of patients at this time exceeds fifteen hundred, the females being diſtribted into nine particular wards; and the officers and ſervants of all ranks in this hoſpital are reckoned to be five hundred. At the charge of the hoſpital, but at another place, are likewiſe maintained three hundred ideots and lunatics, and alſo above five thouſand foundlings. Some of theſe laſt are kept in the country, at the rate of five or ſix *Milaneſe* livres a month, and others in the city, where they are brought up to handicraft trades. None but women of a very good character are admitted as wet-nurſes for theſe children, and ſuch daily come out of the country to offer their ſervice: of theſe, fifteen or twenty always attend the hoſpital, beſides a great number of dry-nurſes. Two hours after ſun-ſet, at the main entrance of the hoſpital, a kind of wicket is opened, within which is a copper machine, in the ſhape of an oven, which turns on an axis, and is large enough to contain a child of ſeven or eight years old. This machine has a large aperture, which at night is turned towards the ſtreet, and mothers who have been lately delivered, and are unable to bring their children up, ſend them hither. The child being put into the machine, the perſon who brings it, turns it about, knocks at the gate, and makes off; then the porter, who always ſits up in the room to which the open ſide of the machine is turned, receives the infant, and ſends it to one of the nurſes. Every ſuch foundling is baptized, unleſs a note be left with it to ſignify that it has been done already. Formerly unnatural or diſtreſſed parents uſed to lay down the infants at the gate through which the wounded patients are conveyed in the night-time, ſo that often the poor children were deprived of their limbs, and ſometimes loſt their lives by ſome accident before they were found and taken in. Four or five children are often brought to the hoſpital in one night, and ſeldom leſs than three. The

Foundling hoſpital.

Method of taking in foundlings.

apartments of the wet-nurſes, and all the other women belonging to the hoſpital, are ſo contrived, that no men come among them, unleſs in the preſence of thoſe who are inveſted with ſome authority over them, or who attend on ſtrangers; and in the walls of the court where they reſide, are particular apertures (as there are in many nunneries) through which they receive their victuals, *&c.* The wet-nurſes, when either the weakneſs, or illneſs of the infants committed to their care, requires them to remain in the hoſpital, are allowed a bed-chamber, another for feeding the children, and a third for waſhing them, *&c.* The boys are brought up to handicraft trades, and the girls are taught the uſe of the needle, and houſhold buſineſs. It has been ſometimes known, that perſons in good circumſtances, not having legitimate children, or near relations, have taken a child out of this hoſpital, and adopted it as their own.

The certain yearly income of this hoſpital amounts to ninety or a hundred thouſand dollars. The great hall where the *proveditori*, or governors meet, is hung with the pictures (and moſt of them in full length) of the eminent benefactors to the hoſpital: here you may be ſure *Carcano* is not omitted. This honour is alſo paid to one *Caraviglia*, a dealer in coals, in acknowledgment of a legacy he left to this hoſpital of a hundred and nine thouſand livres. On the feſtival of St. *Charles Borromeo* all theſe pictures are expoſed to public view in the great court, and finely illuminated in the evening.

No country in the world equals *Italy* in the care of the poor and ſick, and if there be any fault there in this particular, it is perhaps the want of due qualifications in the phyſicians and ſurgeons.

La Chaité and *l'Hotel de Dieu* at *Paris*, indeed, receive a great number of patients; but nothing of the regularity and cleanlineſs of the *Italian* hoſpitals is to be ſeen there. Only the lower wards of the *Hotel de Dieu* have ſingle beds for each patient, and theſe but few in number, and are paid for; moſt of the other beds are for two perſons, who alſo lie one at the head, and the other at the feet, and in many of the beds four patients lie in the ſame manner. In ſuch a ſituation it muſt neceſſarily fall out, that ſome patients who are on the mending hand may be obliged to lie ſeveral hours with others who are in the agonies of death; and it is no very uncommon caſe for the dead to lie an hour or longer among the living; eſpecially if it happens that the patient dies after ten of the clock at night.

Compariſon between the hoſpital of Milan *and that at* Paris.

The dead from the great hoſpital at *Milan* were formerly buried in a particular church-yard without the city; but the number of them cauſing a noxious and almoſt inſupportable ſmell, within theſe few years, by the liberality of a *Milaneſe* merchant, named *Anoni*, a very ſtately build-

ing, called *La Faubonne de l'Hôpital*, was erected round the church, with ſeveral vaults under it, for the uſe of the hoſpital. In each of theſe vaults fifty or ſixty bodies are laid, with lime and other corroſives ſtrewed over them; and when it is full, the entrance is well cloſed up, to prevent any noxious effluvia. The number of the vaults is ſo great, that the bodies in the firſt that they bury in will be entirely decayed before the laſt is full.

The manner of burying the dead in Italy.

In other churches two or three hundred corpſes are thrown together into a common vault, which cannot fail of infecting the air within thoſe edifices; and in winter, the *becamorti*, or ſextons, empty this vault, and the bodies half decayed are taken out and thruſt together into large pits behind the churches.

Other hoſpitals for different maladies.

Beſides the *Spedale Maggiore* at *Milan*, are ſeveral other foundations for the ſick and poor. *La Charité*, near the church of *Madonna della Gratia* is a large building, for the ſupport of two hundred orphans. St. *Vincenti*'s hoſpital for lunatics has ſeldom leſs than two hundred patients. In that of St. *Celſus*, ſome hundreds of foundlings are provided for; and in St. *Ambroſe*'s hoſpital, aged perſons, who are paſt their labour are comfortably maintained. The hoſpital of St. *Lazarus* is deſigned for lepers. Laſtly, the *Broglio* hoſpital is the receptacle for ſuch patients as are infected with venereal diſeaſes, which in *Italy* are not only more frequent, but are more ſhocking and terrible in their conſequences than in other countries.

Battle againſt the Arians.

St. *Stephen*'s church is built on the ſpot where the firſt battle againſt the *Arians* is ſaid to have been fought; with this addition, that St. *Ambroſe* being at a loſs to diſtinguiſh the dead bodies of the Orthodox from the Heretics, ordered the latter to lie with their faces downwards to the earth, and the former to look up towards heaven, which was immediately done. It is further related, that the blood of the faithful gathering together, conglomerated into the form of a wheel until it was totally abſorbed by a hollow ſtone, over which a braſs grate is placed on the ground, and oppoſite to it is a pillar with the figure of a wheel, and this inſcription cut upon it:

Quiſquis
Hanc ſuſpicis
ROTAM
Monumentum habes cruentiſſimi prælii
Catholicos inter & Arrianos
Divo Ambroſio
Eccleſiæ Mediolanenſis Antiſtite,
Cujus precibus
Concurrens ante promiſcuus
Cæſorum ſanguis Catholicorum
Cum Hæreticorum ſanguine
Repente in rotæ figuram concretus
Sacrum a profano diſcrevit
Cognomentumque fecit huic Baſilicæ *
Quod in ejus pavimento
Qui ex adverſo rotæ jacet
CAVUS LAPIS
Prodigioſe huc devolutum pium cruorem
Exſorbuit.
Tu memoriam venerare miraculi
Veſtigium adora.

'This wheel was ſet up as a memorial of a moſt bloody battle fought 'between the *Catholics* and the *Arians*, when St. *Ambroſe* was biſhop 'of *Milan*; by the prevalency of whoſe prayers the blood of the Ortho- 'dox that were ſlain, which ran promiſcuouſly with the blood of the 'Heretics, immediately coagulated in the form of a wheel (ſeparating 'what was ſacred from the profane) which gave the name of *la Rota* to 'this church *. The hollow ſtone which lies oppoſite this wheel ab- 'ſorbed the blood of the ſaints, which miraculouſly flowed to this place. 'Reader, adore the traces of this miracle, and reverence its memory.'

A few paces from St. *Stephen*'s church ſtands a chapel, commonly called *Les Morts de S. Bernardino*, which is paved with ſeveral hundred ſkulls and bones of thoſe that were ſlain in the above-mentioned action, almoſt like the chapel of the eleven thouſand virgins at *Cologn*. The bones conſtitute the ground-work, and the ſkulls form the croſſes with which it is inlaid: beſides theſe, on each ſide of the altar, ſtands a pyramid of bones, ſecured with an iron grate, that none may fall down, or be ſtolen. On the left-hand of the entrance hangs a drum of that

* This church retains that name as well as St. *Stephen*'s.

fort which was anciently uſed in *Germany*, and a pair of colours, ſuppoſed by the common people to have been taken from the *Arians* in the ſame battle.

Thoſe who admire fine ſculpture and painting will alſo be agreeably entertained in the churches of *al Pace*, *S. Carolo*, or *Tereſia*, *S. Fedele*, *S. Maria della Roſa*, *S. Victor*, and in the *Bernardine* or *Olivetan* convent.

Ambroſian *ritual.*

While I am treating of the eccleſiaſtical affairs of *Milan*, I muſt further add, that in moſt churches the *Ambroſian ritual* is uſed, which differs from the *Romiſh* only in ſome forms of prayers and few ceremonies; but the convents of *Regulars* adhere to the *Romiſh* uſages. According to St. *Ambroſe*'s order, the carnaval laſts three days longer than it is preſcribed by the church of *Rome* at preſent; that is, till the *Sunday* after *Aſh-Wedneſday*; and formerly that *Sunday* alſo was included, till St. *Charles Borromeo*, on account of the revels and diſorders which every where diſtinguiſh the cloſe of the carnaval, deducted that day from it. The city, by a ſolemn deputation, applied to the pope, that their ancient privileges might not be injured in ſuch a tender point. His holineſs is ſaid not only to have approved of the ſaint's conduct, but to have ridiculed the city deputies, calling them the *carnaval ambaſſadors*. Beſides theſe churches, the marquis *del Modé* and cardinal *Cuſani*'s palaces are well worth ſeeing; but they have this defect, which is common to many more in *Italy*, that they are far from being completed. Views of all the palaces, fine gardens, and extraordinary proſpects in the dutchy of *Milan* are publiſhed in ſix folios of copper-plates, engraved by *Antonio del Re*; of which, however, many might have been omitted, without any great detriment to the work.

Pictures.

The count *di Porta* has a fine collection of pictures, and among them a woman playing on the lyre to lull an old man to ſleep, by *Paul Veroneſe*, which is valued at eight hundred and fifty *Roman ſcudi*. On a long wall in the garden is a moſt admirable perſpective of the prodigal ſon, and his return, by *Caſtellino di Monza*; who alſo painted the chapel of St. *John the Baptiſt* for the *Confraternità de Cavalieri*. For the benefit of the curious in paintings, a little book is printed at *Milan*, containing an account of all the remarkable pieces, and the places where they are to be ſeen.

Settala's *cabinet.*

Settala's famous cabinet at preſent is not ſhewn, becauſe there is a law-ſuit depending betwixt his relations concerning the inheritance. Among many other curioſities in that cabinet, there is an amber diſh, which is two feet in diameter; a lump of ore from *Peru*, conſiſting of gold, ſilver, emeralds, and diamonds; likewiſe a piece of rock cryſtal, with two drops of clear water incloſed in it, which move when ſhaken.

On

On one ſide of the exchange, lately built at *Milan*, is a ſtone image of a beaſt reſembling a wild aſs, with hairy feet, and briſtles all along the back; it ſeems all the other parts of its body, when living, were covered with wool, and poſſibly this animal was firſt diſcovered when the foundation was laid, which, according to ſome, gave riſe to the name of *Mediolanum*: That this etymology, however abſurd, is of an ancient date, appears from this line of *Sidonius Apollinaris*: *Etymology of the word* Milan.

Et quæ lanigera de ſue nomen habet.

'Which owes its name to ſwine with fleecy wool.'

Others derive the name *Mediolanum*, *Midland*, or *Mayland*, either from the two rivers *Adder* and *Ticino*, between which it lies, or from the fertility and verdure of the country, which exhibits a continual ſpring like the month of *May*.

The beſt houſes of entertainment in *Milan* are the *Falcone*, or ſign of the Falcon, and the *Pozzo* or *Well*, but with this inconveniency, that the ordinaries are very indifferent, and any treat beſpoke, extravagantly dear. *Inns.* One of the moſt common diſhes in the northern parts of *Italy*, is *Cervellatto*, a kind of ſauſage made of brains, minced meat, cheeſe and currans. *Food.*

The people here are ſo extremely fond of a ſort of cake called *Macaroni*, and likewiſe of *Faſtucie*, *Vermicelli*, *Ardarini*, &c. that in every ſtreet one ſees great quantities of them to be ſold. The *Vermicelli* are drawn through ſmall holes or tubes, and there is a ſort of them of the fineneſs of a horſe hair.

In moſt of the *Milaneſe* inns a young traveller ſeldom eſcapes being asked, whether he is for a *Letto fornito*, the meaning of which is a female bed-fellow, who never unmasks till ſhe comes into the bed-chamber. Beſides the ſin, which, alas! is little regarded, to what an extreme riſque is his health thus expoſed, while it depends upon the ſcandalous choice of the mercenary *Cameriere*, or the landlord. Letto fornito.

It is ſurpriſing what a number of miſhapen dwarfs, and people afflicted with wens of a monſtrous ſize, one meets in the ſtreets of *Milan*. I ſaw an old woman afflicted with three wens, each of which was larger than her head, which ſhe was unable to ſtir. Some attribute this deformity to the ſnow on the mountains, diſſolving and mixing with the water of the ſprings and rivulets, which is generally drank by the common people; but this conjecture ſeems not to be well founded, it being cuſtomary in *Switzerland* to uſe ſnow water to cure or prevent wens. Others aſcribe it to the ſtoney particles with which the water, running from the moun- *Wens.*

tains,

tains, is impregnated, which concreting in the narrow ducts of the neck, gradually produce these tumours; but these wens are often hereditary deformities, and appear in infants before they have ever tasted any water.

Compared to the Plica *in* Poland.

This disorder seems to bear some resemblance to the *Morlock* or *Plica* in *Poland*, to which some particular quality in the water does unquestionably contribute; but if the vulgar sort among the *Polanders* were more cleanly in their persons, and less superstitious about the disease, it would not be so common among them. Upon the least indisposition, a *Polander* immediately fancies that he is seized with the *Plica*, and yet imagines that to use the least endeavour to prevent it, would bring a complication of several distempers upon him; and so far are they from using a comb, that they rub their hair with honey, and such viscid things, which intangle it the more, and afterwards, out of an absurd superstitious fear of, I know not what misfortune, never suffer it to be cut off*. Some authors derive the custom of powdering the hair, which is now become universal in *Europe*, from the endeavours of the *Polanders* to conceal this deformity.

The marquis *Clerici*'s seat, which stands at the distance of a few *Italian* miles from *Milan*, deserves to be visited for its fine statues and paintings.

Extraordinary echo.

At the marquis *Simonetta*'s villa is a very extraordinary echo †; it is occasioned by the reflection of the voice between the opposite parallel wings of the building, which are fifty-eight common paces from each other, and without any windows or doors, by which the sound might be dissipated or lost. The repetition of the sound dwells chiefly on the last syllable, which might have been altered by allowing a greater distance between the two wings; but possibly it was apprehended, that the number of the repetitions would be diminished by that means. The reverberations of the air, in conveying sounds, are best conceived by two looking-glasses, alternately reflecting to each other an image which gradually fades; but whether the repetition of the sound be direct or undulatory, I shall not at present discuss. It is certain, that where no intermediate body opposes the motion of the air, there is no echo; and where the opposite bodies are at too great a distance from each other, either the air, impelled by the voice or instrument, doth not reach them,

* According to *Erndtellius*, in his fifth chapter of his *Varsavia physicè illustrata*, printed in 4*to*. at *Dresden*, 1730, the *Plica* is a natural real distemper, from which the most cleanly cannot preserve themselves.

† This seat of which *Schott*, in his *Magia universalia naturæ & artis*, *tom.* ii. *p.* 122. has given an account, which may be compared with *Kircher*'s *Phonurgia nova*, *p.* 78, was built by *Ferdinand Gowzaga*, formerly duke of *Guastalla*, and governor of the *Milanese*.

or the motion is ſo weak that it cauſes but a faint echo, which cannot be heard. On the other hand, if the reſiſting body be too near, it reflects the ſound too quick to be diſtinctly perceived. If the voice falls on an angular or convex body, the reflected ſound diverges into ſeveral different directions, none of which form a proper angle to reach the ear: A concave or convex body, indeed, reflects the ſound with a ſtronger echo to one particular place (as a concave burning-glaſs reflects and concenters the ſolar rays into one *focus*) which is not heard by the perſon who firſt put the air in motion, but by ſome others who happen to be in the *focus* where the rays of ſound, if I may be allowed the expreſſion, unite. This kind of echo is attended with no repercuſſion, and cauſes only a ſingle repetition of the ſound. Two or more bodies placed oppoſite each other, at different diſtances, are requiſite to form a multiplied echo; or the wall at which the ſpeaker ſtands muſt have another wall oppoſite to it, ſo as to form two parallel planes, which will alternately reflect to each other the ſound communicated to them, with as little diſſipation as poſſible. This laſt circumſtance is found in the two parallel wings of this ſeat, which forming right angles with the main body of the building, have a very ſurprizing effect. A man's voice is repeated above forty times, and the report of a piſtol above ſixty by this echo; but the repetition is ſo quick, that it is difficult to tell them, or even to mark them down, unleſs it be early in the morning, or in a calm ſtill evening: when the air is rather too moiſt or too dry, the effect is found not to anſwer ſo well. *Pliny* (*lib.* 36. *c.* 15.) mentions a wonderful echo at *Olimpia*, where a gallery was contrived, ſo as to repeat a word ſeven times, and on that account was called ἑπτάφθογγον.

At the diſtance of a few leagues from *Milan* ſtands the little town of *Monza*, called by *Paulus Diaconus*, in his *rer. Longob. lib.* iv. *c.* 22. *Modicia*. From an old inſcription preſerved in St. *Maurice*'s church, ſome learned men infer, that the ancient name of this city was *Moguntiacum*, which time has contracted into *Monza*, as the name of a celebrated city on the *Rhine*, anciently called *Moguntia*, is altered to *Mentz*. The moſt remarkable thing here is the treaſure of St. *John* the *Baptiſt*'s church, founded by queen *Theodelinda*, where is kept the cup ſhe uſually drank out of; it is made out of a ſingle piece of ſapphire, and is of a conſiderable ſize. Monza. *A cup of* Sapphire.

Another great curioſity in it is the iron crown, as it is called, which formerly the kings of *Italy*, and afterwards the emperors of *Germany* were crowned with as ſovereigns of *Lombardy*. That the three crowns preſented to the emperors of *Germany*, were of three different metals, namely, the *Roman* of gold, the *German* of ſilver, and that of *Lombardy* of iron, is a fable that deſerves no confutation. The crown mentioned *Iron crown.*

above,

above, derives its name from an iron fillet in it, but the reſt of it is made of gold, enriched with ſome jewels; however, it is ſo ſmall as not to fit the head of any grown-up perſon, and has no ſpikes or ornaments on the top. The inhabitants of *Monza* pretend, that the iron ring, or fillet was made out of one of the nails with which our Saviour was faſtened to the croſs; this has procured ſuch a veneration to this crown, that in the year 1681, they not only built a particular chapel for it in St. *John the Baptiſt*'s church, but placed it on an altar and carried it in proceſſion. This gave offence to the chapter of the cathedral at *Milan*, who conceived it was derogatory to the nail kept in that church, ſuppoſed to have belonged to the croſs, that a ſimilar relick ſhould be ſet up in this neighbourhood, as it might leſſen the devotion paid to the former. The matter at laſt was brought before the papal conſiſtory at *Rome*, and particularly before the office *S. Congregationis rituum*, where, according to all appearance, no definitive ſentence will ever be pronounced, as it is the intereſt of that office rather to augment than diminiſh the number of reliques. The town of *Monza*'s cauſe was undertaken by *Juſtus Fontanini*, who, in the year 1717, publiſhed a treatiſe *de Corona Ferrea Longobardorum*, which, two years after, was printed at *Leipſic*. *Fontanini* himſelf, however, acknowledges that his arguments will not ſtand the teſt of a ſtrict enquiry, and pleads for excuſe the goodneſs of his intention in vindicating the worſhip of that nail, alledging, that the faithful do not confine their devotion intirely to the iron, but elevate their minds to Chriſt's paſſion, of which the nail is a memorial. The learned are not agreed about the number of nails uſed in the crucifixion of Chriſt; ſome affirm, that one nail only was driven through both his feet, which with one through each hand made but three in all uſed on that occaſion. The authorities for this opinion, among others, are *Nonnus in Johannem*, *Nazianzenus in Chriſto patiente*, and St. *Bridget* in her revelations. On the contrary *Gregory de Tours*, St *Cyprian*, &c. hold that four nails were uſed in the crucifixion, and that the feet were nailed ſeparately. This laſt conjecture is corroborated from the *Roman* cuſtom, concerning which *Plautus Moſt. Act.* II. *Sc.* 1. may be conſulted.

Remarks upon the nails of Chriſt's croſs.

A book with the title of *Eccleſia naſcens Martyrum ſanguine*, relates that the empreſs *Helena* made bits for horſes of two of the nails uſed at the crucifixion, which ſhe made a preſent of to her ſon *Conſtantine* the Great; that the third was driven to the head into the imperial throne, and the fourth ſhe gave to be thrown into a part of the *Adriatic* ſea, which was noted for ſhip-wrecks; but that ſince that time no ſuch misfortune has been known to happen there. Others mention, that only one nail was uſed in the horſes bits, about which let the celeſtine monks of St. *Euſebius* at *Rome*, diſpute with the canons of the cathedral of *Carpentras*,

pentras in the county of *Venaſſin*, both thoſe places glorying in having the bit of the bridle among their relicks. The heathens laid a great ſtreſs on *Taliſman*'s, amulets and other ſuperſtitious tokens, which they uſed to hang about men and animals. This abuſe too ſoon crept in among chriſtians, when externals came to be more attended to than the inward and eſſential part of religion. Though at the time of *Conſtantine* the Great, the chriſtian religion had extremely declined from its original purity; however, it is ſcarce credible that this emperor, if he actually had been poſſeſs'd of a nail of the croſs of *Chriſt* would have put it to ſo ignoble an uſe. Such a proceeding at leaſt now a-days would be look'd upon as a great indecency, and ſhew a want of the eſteem due to ſuch a relick, if it be conſidered only as an antique, and a memorial of an eminent perſon. But if no more than four nails at moſt were uſed in affixing *Chriſt* to the croſs, a queſtion ariſes from whence came thoſe of which (according to the teſtimony of ſome *Romiſh* hiſtorians) the emperor *Conſtantine* had the pomel of his ſword made of? Is not another ſuch nail ſhewn in the abbey of St. *Dennis*, ſaid to be given by *Conſtantine* VIIth to *Charles* the Great, and by *Charles* the Bald to that abbey? *Luitprand* makes mention of ſome ſuch nails in the poſſeſſion of the emperor *Otho* the Great, and roundly adds, that they are thoſe with which the hands of *Chriſt* were nailed to the croſs. One of them is alſo ſtill to be ſeen at *Nurenberg* with the ſacred ſpear, and is warranted by teſtimonials and bulls of *Innocent* VI, *Martin* V, *Nicholas* V, and *Pius* I. Another which *Otho* III. gave to *Boleſlaus* king of *Poland*, is to be ſeen in the cathedral at *Cracow*. The chapter of *Bamberg* cathedral pretend to have one of theſe venerable nails, for which they produce a bull of *Boniface* VIII. The abbey of St. *Maximus* at *Triers* mention, that they are poſſeſſed of the nail which went through the right foot, and in the church of St. *Patritia* at *Naples*, another is to be ſeen ſtained with blood. The great hoſpital near the cathedral at *Sienna* likewiſe boaſts of ſuch a relic, as do the monks of the convent of *Andech* in *Bavaria*, and the cathedral of *Milan*. Another nail is alſo ſhew'd at *Tull*, at *Aix la Chapelle* and in the church *della Croce* at *Rome*; concerning the laſt there is a particular tradition, that it was one of the hand-nails which muſt have been the left, as the nail in the imperial treaſury at *Vienna* is according to the teſtimonial concerning it, that with which the right hand was pierced. I dont doubt but that the number of theſe reliques might be ſtill greatly increaſed by an enquiry after them in other *Roman* catholic countries: and I muſt not here omit another remark, *viz.* that a vaſt number of water-pots are ſhewn in different places, ſaid to be thoſe uſed at the marriage of *Cana*, which in effect were only ſix, and that among all theſe not one of them reſembles another. How the ho-

nour of ſo many popes who gave bulls and teſtimonials of the authenticity of theſe reliques can be vindicated, I leave to thoſe whom it may concern to determine.

LETTER XXXVII.

Journey from *Milan* through *Pavia*, *Voghera*, *Tortona*, *Aleſſandria* and *Aſti* to *Turin*.

SIR,

THE country betwixt *Milan* and *Pavia* is extremely pleaſant, the eye being every where entertained with fertile meadows of a charming verdure in the ſpring, and watered with little canals; fine rows of trees, and luxuriant vineyards. The graſs is ſo ſucculent that horſes grow very fat in a few weeks upon it, but has a yellow caſt, and a particular quality which brings a weakneſs upon the horned cattle, ſo as to render them unfit for labour. On this account it is that the oxen for draught, uſed in theſe parts, come from *Piedmont*, where theſe beaſts are all white; and it is remarkable, that in the *Milaneſe* all the hogs are black.

Carthuſian convent near Pavia.

Five *Italian* miles on this ſide of *Pavia* is a celebrated *Carthuſian* monaſtery. Strangers admire the ſituation of *La grande Chartreuſe* near *Grenoble* amidſt the rugged rocks and precipices; but here what moſt ſtrikes the eye is the magnificence of the ſtructure. The church is remarkably ſuperb, the front being entirely of white marble ornamented with ſculptures; it is covered with wires to ſecure it from being ſullied or damaged. Within the church one ſees the curious iron work, great part of which is gilt: it is ſaid to have coſt ſixty thouſand dollars. Here are alſo twelve incomparable ſtatues of *Carrara* marble, four of which on the outſide repreſent the four cardinal virtues; the other eight which were done by *Gioſeppo Luſevati* a *Milaneſe*, ſtand in the middle iſle of the church and are the four evangeliſts, with St. *Jerom*, St. *Ambroſe*, St. *Auſtin*, and St. *Gregory*. Two large baſons for holy water of curious workmanſhip are likewiſe to be ſeen here; and beſides the high altar there are ſixteen others in as many chapels, which ſtand oppoſite to each other, exactly alike as to the marble pillars and the architecture, and differing only in the paintings and ornaments before the altars. The

The church deſcribed.

colours

colours and diſpoſition of the alabaſter, granates and different kinds of marble cannot be ſufficiently admired. Moſt of the altars are adorned in the neweſt *Florentine* taſte, with exquiſite imitations of flowers, *&c.* made of precious ſtone inlaid in marble: for theſe curious works the convent maintains two eminent maſters, a father and ſon. The latter, *Valieri Sacci* excels to ſuch a degree in this art, that the niceſt embroiderer can hardly equal the colours with her needles and ſhades of ſilk, which this artiſt expreſſes with ſparks of agate, rubies, jaſper, amethyſt, cornelian, *lapis Lazuli*, and other gems. The great altar-piece, together with two tables on each ſide of it, are all of this ſupriſing *Florentine* work. Before the altar ſtand ſeveral bronze pyramids, and it is ornamented with a chandelier in the ſame taſte by *Annibal Fontana*, who alſo made the admirable braſs work of St. *Celſo*'s church at *Milan*. The high altar glitters with a profuſion of gems, among which is a *lapis Lazuli* of a very extraordinary ſize. The tabernacle on this altar is ſo curiouſly inlaid with onyx, *lapis Lazuli*, agate, *&c.* that it is valued at eighty thouſand dollars. The roof of the church is painted with *ultramarine*, or azure colour, and inlaid with ſtars of gold, in imitation of the ſky ſpangled with ſtars in a clear evening. Here is alſo a good deal of *Moſaic* work, and in the veſtry the hiſtorical part of the Old Teſtament is moſt ingeniouſly carved on ſea-horſes teeth; this is the more admirable becauſe of their ſoftneſs and brittleneſs in compariſon of the other materials generally uſed for ſuch works in miniature. In ſhort, the ſplendor of this ſuperb church is daily increaſing, ſome diſtinguiſhed artiſts being conſtantly retained for improving and adding new ornaments. Florentine work.

The founder of this *Chartreuſe* convent was *John Galeazzo Viſconti*, who died in 1494 and lies buried in the church, where a magnificent white marble monument is erected to his memory.

The convent library is far from being anſwerable to its outward magnificence, but it is not often that a *Carthuſian* monk makes any great figure in the republic of literature. The building on the right hand of the entrance into the great court has very fine apartments in the ſecond ſtory, in which the preſent empreſs was once entertained. In a little ſquare garden adjoining to the convent are beautiful box hedges, and very pretty water-works, with which the grave fathers take a great delight in putting tricks upon the monks of other orders. Whenever the conductor intends a perſon the favour of a deluge of water or a ſhower, there's no eſcaping it; but this part of his ingenuity he never practiſes on thoſe foreigners from whom a piece of money may be expected.

There is beſides in the *Area* of the building a large garden of a quadrangular form, with a very beautiful walk covered over with an interexture of vines, five hundred common paces in length, and adorned Gardens.

with marble ſtatues on each ſide. Oppoſite the wall of this ſpacious ſquare are the monks cells, built ſeparately with a little private garden behind every cell: The number of *Carthuſian* monks in this convent is between fifty and ſixty. Formerly all ſtrangers were entertained here *gratis*; but the intruſions and exceſſes of the *German* officers in the laſt war, who uſed to come in large companies and live here at diſcretion, have occaſioned this laudable cuſtom to be laid aſide: However, of all the orders the *Carthuſians* are ſtill the moſt hoſpitable. In ſinging their offices, which are the ſame with thoſe of the other orders, they obſerve ſuch a ſolemn ſlowneſs that fourteen hours out of the four and twenty are ſpent in the choir. The ſame rules are obſerved at the *Grenoble Chartreuſe*, where another remarkable cuſtom is obſerved, namely, that the *German* monks, who by reaſon of the diſtance and ſituation of the place generally come thither on horſeback, are allowed before they alight to diſcharge their piſtols in the inward court, and likewiſe at their departure. This privilege, not altogether ſo conſiſtent with the monkiſh recluſe ſtate, is ſaid to be a return for the liberalities of the *German* nation towards founding this convent.

Cells.

Hoſpitality.

Place where Francis I. *was taken priſoner.*

The ſquare park in which the *Pavia Chartreuſe* ſtands, being deſigned by duke *John Galeazzo* for deer, was incloſed with a wall which in ſeveral parts is now gone to decay: It is alſo famous in modern hiſtory for the defeat of *Francis* I. king of *France* in 1525, who was here taken priſoner.

Pavia.

Pavia is a large but old city and thinly inhabited: It is ſituated on the *Ticino*, over which there is a ſtone bridge of ſeven arches and three hundred common paces long, leading to *Borgo*. Its fortifications are very mean, and there are no traces remaining of its having antiently been the capital of the powerful kingdom of *Lombardy*. The cathedral is old and built only of brick like moſt of the other public edifices here, but in it is kept a ſhip's maſt which among the vulgar paſſes for *Rolando*'s lance.

St. Auſtin's *monument.*

In the *Auguſtine* convent is the fine monument deſigned for St. *Auguſtin*, which has been in hand ever ſince the year 1364 but not yet finiſhed; it is to be removed into the church of St. *Peter* and St. *Auguſtin* contiguous to the convent, when all the preparatives and diſpoſitions requiſite to the tranſlation of theſe ſacred bones ſhall be completed. Hitherto it has been obſtructed by the canons regular, who are proprietors of half the church, for they deny the genuinneſs of the relic. The body of St. *Auguſtin* is ſuppoſed to have been brought from *Hippo* to *Sardinia* in 506, and at the beginning of the 8th century to have had a ſecond tranſlation to *Pavia*. For the reception of the Saint, *Luitprand* king of *Lombardy* built this church, which probably from its gilded cupola, is com-

commonly called *il Cielo d'Oro*; but from the diſorders and violences of the times it was thought adviſable to conceal the place where the body was interred. The care of this hidden treaſure was committed to the monks of St. *Peter*'s convent; but in the 12th century, or at furtheſt in the year 1220, thoſe monks were ſucceeded by canons regular, to whom in the 14th century were added in the truſt the *Auguſtine* monks, whoſe convent lay near this church, one ſide of which by a papal decree was aſſigned to the canons, and the other to the monks. The choir was left in common, both poſſeſſing it alternately every other month; however the monks have provided themſelves with a ſmall, but well built church in their own convent, and live in continual hopes that St. *Auguſtin*'s bones will again come to light; but on what grounds their hope is built is yet a myſtery. It is now many years ſince they have been at the charge of working at this ſuperb *Mauſoleum* the better to keep themſelves in countenance, as if they were actually poſſeſſed of the long expected relic. At length the firſt of *October* 1695 proved the memorable day when their wiſhes were to be accompliſhed; or at leaſt when they thought their ſcheme ripe for execution. Whilſt a vault under the great altar was repairing, near a ſpring whoſe water is now held to be a powerful febrifuge, the workmen diſcovered a grave; and notice of it was ſent to the government that a further enquiry might be made. Soon after on the plaſter of the wall was found written in large black *Gothic* characters the word *Auguſtino*; this animating them to proceed in the ſearch, they came to a white marble coffin every where incloſed, and on the front appeared the ſame word *Auguſtino*. This coffin having been forced open exhibited another of maſſy ſilver cloſed up, and on each ſide marked with a crucifix and the letters *J. C.* (*Jeſus Chriſt*;) this alſo being opened they found a ſilk wrapper ſtriped with red, but by length of time almoſt quite faded, and in it was a third coffin of lead, which from its great antiquity was ſuppoſed to be that in which the ſaint's body had been laid at his firſt interment. This coffin is full of human bones; but according to ſome well verſed in oſteology who were appointed to ſurvey them, not one of thoſe bones ſince adored in other parts of chriſtendom as the reliques of St. *Auguſtine* were among them. Near it at that time were two empty phials, and not ſo much as the colour of the liquors they had contained being diſcernible. Some think they had been once filled with oil on a ſuppoſition, that by being ſo long in contact with that ſacred body it could not fail to acquire a particular virtue. Omitting the objection of the canons and others who would not ſwallow every thing related concerning this relic, ſome of which ariſe from the very circumſtances of the diſcovery, I would aſk concerning the laſt coffin full of bones, ſuch only being wanting of which other monks and eccleſiaſtics affirm

affirm themſelves to be poſſeſſed, How came they to the knowlege of every particular relic which are ſhewn throughout all chriſtendom as parts of St. *Auguſtin*'s body? And how did theſe pieces come thus mutilated and imperfect to *Pavia*, if immediately upon his death the body was put into the leaden coffin? As to the votaries of the papal ſee, it ſuffices that on the 22d of *September*, 1728, *Benedict* XIII. by a ſolemn bull declared for the *Auguſtine* monks; threatening alſo with church cenſures thoſe who ſhall preſume to contradict the authenticity of this ſacred relic. *Juſtus Fontanini* has alſo drawn his pen in behalf of the monks, in a ſhort piece publiſhed at *Rome*. The monument is deſigned to be placed directly over the place where this ſuppoſed St. *Auguſtin* was found, and on this account the choir is to be lengthened.

Boethius's body.

Near the ſteps which lead to the above-mentioned vault lies *Boethius*, the Chriſtian philoſopher, who innocently ſuffered death in the laſt year of the emperor *Theodoric*, after alleviating his baniſhment to *Pavia* in writing his elegant treatiſe *de Conſolatione Philoſophiæ*. The tower where he was impriſoned, and at laſt beheaded, is ſtill ſhewn to travellers. Not far from *Boethius*'s grave, over another tomb is the following inſcription on a pillar:

Hic jacent oſſa Regis Luitprandi.

'Here lie the bones of king *Luitprand*.'

That the *Franciſcans* intend not to be long behind-hand with the *Auguſtines* in diſcovering the bones of one of the primitive fathers, appears from the following words in one of the chapels belonging to their church: *Sacellum, ubi S. Hieronymi corpus ſepultum eſt, in loco tamen incognito.* 'This is the chapel where lies buried the body of St. *Jerom*; but the 'particular ſpot is not yet known.' Such inventions are attended both with honour and profit to the convent. Near the chapel is a vault in which are depoſited the bones of the *French* ſoldiers who were ſlain at the battle of *Pavia*, in 1525, which at firſt quite filled it, but are now conſiderably ſubſided. I muſt not here omit a very ſingular way of aſking alms, which I met with at the gates of *Pavia*, where the better to excite charity, the beggars hold out a diſh or platter with a human ſkull in it.

Particular way of begging.

University.

The univerſity of *Pavia* was founded by *Charles the great*, and repaired by *Charles* IV. Here are ſeven colleges, among which that of St. *Borromeo* is the fineſt building. *Pius* V. was the founder of the *Collegium Papale*; there is a large ſtatue of that pope before its front, but in the cloyſter on the left-hand there is another much ſuperior to it of white marble, on a pedeſtal of red and black. On the right is a ſtately hall,

hung with admirable capital pictures, of which the fight at *Lepanto*, by *Giovanni Battiſta delle Scuole*, placed over the entrance, is the largeſt.

In the area before the citadel is a grand equeſtrian ſtatue of braſs, called *Regiſola*; but is thought to be deſigned either for *Antoninus Pius*, or *Marcus Aurelius*; though ſome will have it to be *Conſtantine the great*, and among the commonalty it paſſes for the ſtatue of *Charles* V. *Antique ſtatue of braſs.*

About five leagues from *Pavia* lies *Voghera*, a very indifferent town, belonging to the prince *de Ciſterna*, who is ſtiled marquis of *Voghera*. It affords nothing remarkable, unleſs the following inſcription on the right-ſide of the high altar in its principal church ſhould be accounted ſo: Voghera.

Thadæus Comes Heroum ſanguine natus
Virtute notus, nobilitate clarus
Illuſtriſſima Vernenſium ex indole cretus
Urbis decus ac Orbis
Obiit
Anno MCCCCLXXXIII.
Ad diem uſque xxix. Julii A. MDCXLVIII.
In abditis terræ latitavit intactus
Repertus concreto ſanguine tinctus
Hic requieſcit.

'Here reſts count *Thadæus*, of an heroic extraction, being deſcended 'from the celebrated family of *Veroneſe*, yet more illuſtrious for his per-'ſonal virtues, by which he not only added a luſtre to this city, but was 'an ornament to human nature, who died in the year 1483. He lay 'in the bowels of the earth uncorrupted and undecayed till the 29th 'day of *July*, 1648, when his body was found tinged with clotted 'blood.

Near it is placed a coat of arms, with theſe words underneath:

Quod miraris, ne mireris!
Forte ſicuti vivens a criminum labe illibatus vixit,
Ita & defunctus
A vermium morſu illæſus
A putredinis nota incorruptus erupit.

'A wonderful ſight! but be not ſurpriſed that he who perhaps lived 'as it were without guilt, ſhould not, when dead, be the food of worms, 'but be exempted from corruption.'

Nothing

Tortona. Nothing can be pleaſanter than the country from *Voghera* to *Tortona*, and the road being raiſed pretty high, the latter may be ſeen through an avenue at the diſtance of two or three leagues. *Tortona* has not much to boaſt of beyond *Voghera*; but the caſtle which lies to the left on a hill, is a fine fortification.

From *Tortona* to *Aleſſandria* it is twelve *Italian* miles; and about a mile from the former, there is a ford over the river *Scrinia*, or *Scrivia*, which iſſues from the *Genoeſe* mountains, and after rain is exceeding rapid. This is the caſe alſo of the river *Bormia*, near *Aleſſandria*, ſo that, after heavy rains, travellers are obliged to take another way further about, and croſs it at a ferry.

Aleſſandria. *Aleſſandria* (called in *Latin Alexandria Statelliorum*) where the inhabitants, for want of wood, uſe ſtraw to heat their ovens for baking bread, from that circumſtance has got the nick-name of *Aleſſandria della Paglia*; and not from the emperors of *Germany* being anciently crowned there with a diadem made of ſtraw, according to an abſurd fable. It contains twelve thouſand ſouls; but the fortifications are very mean. When the city and its territories were ceded to the duke of *Savoy* in the late wars, that prince ordered a fort to be built on the other ſide of the *Tanaro*, and another in the ſuburbs of the city; but the emperor taking offence at theſe innovations, it was alledged by the court of *Turin*, that ſuch fortifications had been built in thoſe places many years before, and that no more was meant than to repair them. If *Aleſſandria* is not covered by them, the reſt of the ceded country at leaſt is ſecured; indeed the king of *Sardinia*'s dominions are quite expoſed on the *Milaneſe* ſide. The marquis *di Solerio* has built a theatre here for acting operas in *April* and *October*, the fairs being kept in thoſe months. The prince of *Piedmont*, who was here at one fair, gave a hundred *louis-d'ors* for his box, and half that ſum for the uſe of the houſe, in order to give a ball. Among the ſingers, *Selvi* was reckoned the beſt. She had been a long time in *Germany*, and particularly at *Vienna*, where a captain of dragoons, ſmitten with her perſon and voice, married her, and quitted the ſervice. She managed affairs ſo well during that time, that the intereſt of the money ſhe amaſſed brings her in two thouſand five hundred *Piedmonteſe* livres a year.

Cathedral. In the cathedral are to be ſeen ſome good ſculptures in marble, and paintings in *freſco*, and on the pavement of a chapel is the following humble epitaph:

Philippus Maria Reſta
Epiſcoporum Minimus
Peccatorum Maximus
Inſpicientium orationibus ſe commendat.
Prid. Kal. Apr. MDCCVI.

'*Philip Maria Reſta*, the leaſt of biſhops, and the greateſt of ſinners, 'recommends himſelf to the prayers of the reader. *March* 31, 1706.'

In another chapel, a ſquare ſtone over the entrance of a vault exhibits the following extraordinary inſcription:

D. O. M.
Deiparæ
Patibulato filio commorientis
Piis cultoribus
Sepulchrum virgineo hoc in ſolo effoſſum
Ut mortui æque ac viventes
Miſericordiæ Matrem ſentiant
Sacelli hujus curatores
P. P.
Ann. MDCLXXXIX.

'To God the greateſt and beſt of Beings, for the benefit of the pious 'worſhippers of the virgin mother of God, who expired while her ſon 'hung on the croſs [*patibulum*] the governors of the chapel cauſed this 'vault to be dug in virgin ground, that both the living and the dead 'may feel the influences of the mother of mercy, in the year 1689.'

Mater Miſericordiæ.

In the Holy Scriptures God indeed is ſtiled the fountain or father of mercies; but to call the virgin *Mary* the *mother of mercy*, to me ſeems juſt as proper as the other part of the inſcription, where ſhe is ſaid to have died *filio patibulato*. *Patibulum* and *crux* I own are uſed in a ſynonimous ſenſe by *Juſtin*, *Seneca*, and *Apuleius*, and it is not in this inſcription only that Chriſt is termed *Patibulatus*; for a painted crucifix in the veſtry of St. *Severino*'s church at *Naples*, in the inſcription under it is called *Patibulati numinis effigies* *. But though the croſs anciently was equal

* Properly the *patibulum* and *crux* were different (*vid. Tacit. Annal. lib.* xiv) the former being alſo called *furca*, and made in the form of the letter Y. It was a puniſhment for ſlaves, who dragged it about the town with their neck betwixt the two branches, and according

equal in infamy to the gallows in our days, we are not to be aſhamed of the ignominious death of Chriſt, like the *Jeſuit* miſſionaries in *China*, who from a wretched policy and ſiniſter ends, allow a crucified Saviour no place in the doctrine they teach there. The word *patibulatus* at preſent imports quite another kind of puniſhment from what is underſtood by crucifixion, and ought the rather to be exploded, as the modern *Jews*, by way of deriſion, call our Saviour *the hanged*; and the Chriſtians *tholachler*, or *eaters of the hanged*. This laſt expreſſion the doctrine of tranſubſtantiation ſeems to have furniſhed them with. The common phraſe among them for a Chriſtian communicant being, *he has eaten the hanged*.

Felizane. From *Aleſſandria* to *Felizane* it is ſix computed *Italian* miles, and eight more from thence to *Aſti*. Within a mile and a half of *Falizane* lies *Solerio*, on an eminence, which, beſides a very grand proſpect towards *Aleſſandria*, commands on all ſides an extent of country of near ſeventy miles, interſperſed with towns and villages. Among thoſe which make the beſt appearance are *Caſtellata* and *St. Salvatore*; the laſt of theſe, beſides its extenſiveneſs and a great number of polite inhabitants, is celebrated for the ſalubrity of its air, which draws thither a great reſort of valetudinarians and ſick perſons.

Betwixt *Felizane* and *Aſti* are found curious *turbines*, *conchæ*, *cochleæ*, *pectines*, and other petrefactions, of which I have met with more than twelve ſpecies in one ſtone.

Aſti. *Aſti* is a large city, ſituated in a very delightful and fertile valley. By the extent of the walls which incloſe the very ſuburbs, it may be ſuppoſed to have formerly been well fortified; but at preſent all thoſe works are going to ruin, and no care is taken even to repair the citadel.

The cathedral is an elegant ſtructure, with a lofty roof, a fine cupola, and good painting in *freſco*. According to an inſcription lately put up, it was anciently a temple of *Juno*, but by St. *Surus*, one of *Jeſus*'s ſeventy diſciples, converted into a Chriſtian church.

Montata di Tuſſino. From *Aſti* to *Turin* the diſtance is twenty-two *Italian* miles, which the *Vetturini* reckon a good day's journey. In the way lies the ſteep *Montata di Tuſſino*, which in wet weather is avoided, being too ſlippery for horſes, though they fetch a compaſs; and if in aſcending the hill it happens to rain, the only expedient is to unſhoe the horſe, as in ſuch a claiey road they go better without them. The country betwixt *Aſti* and *Turin* has little of the charming appearance of the *Milaneſe*.

cording to the nature of the offence were at the ſame time ſcourged; not but that ſometimes, after undergoing this puniſhment, they were alſo nailed to the *crux*. See *Plautus*,

Patibulum ferat per urbem, dein affigatur cruci.

'After carrying the *patibulum* through the city, let him be crucified.'

LETTER

LETTER XXXVIII.

A Journey from *Turin* to *Genoa*, with ſome Account of the laſt City.

SIR,

THE diſtance from *Turin* to *Aleſſandria* is thirty-five *Italian* miles, or eight ſtages, and what few remarkable things this journey affords, I have ſpecified in my former letters.

From *Aleſſandria* to *Genoa* it is about thirty *Italian* miles, which are paid for at the rate of ſeven *poſte reale*, or double poſts.

At *Aleſſandria*, by means of the *cambiatura*, one may travel with as much expedition, and for half the money as by the poſt in *Piedmont*, the *Milaneſe* and *Venetian* territories.

Half-way betwixt *Aleſſandria* and *Novi*, is the abbey *del Boſco*, which is conſtantly inhabited by fifty or ſixty monks of the *Dominican* order. The offices of the church take up five hours and a half of the day, and two only are beſtowed upon the ſchool. The library is nothing remarkable; but the building, upon the whole, is ſpacious and convenient. In the prior's chamber is an hiſtorical picture of the whole life of Chriſt, by *Albert Durer*, the figures of which are ſo ſmall, that without a magniſying-glaſs there is no taking a diſtinct view of the piece. The convent is ſaid to have been offered eleven thouſand *zechins* for it. The church has a great deal of fine ſculpture in marble, ſome by *Michael Angelo*; and pieces of agate, porphyry, *ſerpentine*, *Florentine* and *African* marble, of an uncommon ſize. Not far from the high altar is the admirable tomb of *Pius* V. founder of this convent. The *ſarcophagus* is of red *Æthiopian* marble, reſembling agate, and reſts upon a baſe of *pietra di paragone*, or black touch-ſtone, on which is a long inſcription in golden letters. In one of the ſide chapels is the adoration of the *eaſtern magi*, painted on wood by *Raphael*; but the colours begin to decay. In the veſtry is the Laſt Judgment, on a copper-plate, by *Michael Angelo*, who has filled heaven with popes, biſhops, and monks; and ſent the laity of all ranks and degrees to hell. As this could not but be highly acceptable to the clergy, it may be ſuppoſed the compliment, if not a preliminary article, did not go without its reward. In the ſame veſtry is alſo a curious *porphyry* table; and near the altar, on the right-hand, an excellent picture of *Pius* V. and within the altar is kept a

Abbey del Boſco.

Fine pictures by A. Drurer, *&c.*

Tomb of Pius V.

Adoration of the magi.

The laſt judgment.

A ſlipper of Pius V.

ſlipper of his of red velvet, with a very low heel, and embroidered with a croſs of gold. We were put to no ſmall difficulty in getting a ſight of this ſlipper, it being at firſt inſiſted on that we ſhould kiſs it; but a young *Dominican* of *Sileſia*, a ſtudent here, helped us over this obſtacle, and procured us, without any ſtipulation, a full permiſſion of ſeeing every thing; however, by their many ceremonies in bringing out the ſlipper, the monks thought, or would have us to think, that they ſhewed us an extraordinary indulgence. The moſt remarkable thing in the church is, in their opinion, a wooden crucifix, which in the year 1647, turned to the right, towards a chapel, in which are kept a piece of the croſs of Chriſt, a thorn of his crown, and ſome other reliques, at the inſtant that a thief was about carrying off the riches in it; but the noiſe made by the image in turning itſelf, frightened him away. The crucifix, to this day, remains in the ſame poſture; yet it is not the body of the croſs which can be properly ſaid to have turned, but only the loweſt part of it; and this may be no more than the natural warping of dry wood.

Country to Novi.

The country from *Aleſſandria* to *Novi*, the firſt *Genoeſe* town, which has nothing remarkable, is quite level. The road from thence is good, and in moſt parts paved, but not without ſeveral eminences, being, as it were, a prelude to the neighbouring *Apennine* mountains. Beyond the river *Lemo* are ſeveral mills, and on the left hand, near the road, ſtands the fine fortreſs of *Gavi*, belonging to the *Genoeſe*, and built on a ſteep rock. At *Voltaggio*, two ſtages from *Novi*, begins the acclivity of the mountain; and the road winding round it leaves the *Lemo* ſometimes on the right and ſometimes on the left. This road is not only well paved, but in ſeveral places walled in.

Gavi.

Apennine mountains.

Etymology of the name.

The *Apennine* mountains derive their name from *Alpen*, an old * word among the *Gauls*, and ſtill uſed by the *Germans*, to expreſs a mountain in general †. The *Alps* of *Wurtemberg* and *Switzerland* being well known in *High Germany*, and thoſe imaginary mountain imps or *Incubi*, which are thought to lie upon perſons of a heavy viſcid blood, eſpecially when ſleeping on their backs, are called *Alpen*, and the diſorder

* With *Servius* agree *Iſidorus orig. lib.* xiv. *c.* 8. and *Rudbec Atlant. tom.* i. *c.* 25. *p.* 662. *Alf & Olf vocabulum eſt vernaculum omnibus petris & montibus majoribus commune.* 'Alf and 'Olf is a vernacular word common to all high rocks and mountains.' At leaſt this etymology ſerves more likely than that of *Schriec* from *Alep*, directly up, *in orig. rer. Celt. & Belg. p.* 96, or the other of *Becan* from *Albus*, i. e 'white, *in Hermathen. lib.* iv. *p.* 37.

† Servius *ad* Virgil, Æneid. x. init. *Sane omnes altitudines montium licet a Gallis ALPES vocantur, proprie tamen montium Gallicorum ſunt.* 'Though all high mountains are by the 'Gauls called ALPES, yet the name properly belongs only to the mountains of *Gaul*.'

itſelf

itſelf *Alpen*, or *Drudendrucken*, i. e. *Alp-oppreſſion* ‡, *pen* or *penn*, the laſt ſyllable of the above-mentioned word, both among the ancient *Britons*, and the inhabitants of *Bretagne* in *France*, ſignifies the creſt or top of a mountain. Hence it is ſeen how eaſily the *Romans*, by the addition of a *Latin* termination have lengthened *Alpen* into *Alpeninus*, or *Peninus Mons*; for that the *Jugum Penninum* doth not owe its name to the *Carthaginians* or *Poeni*, appears from *Livy*, *lib.* xxi. *c.* 38. where he obſerves, that it was not by the *Penninum Jugum*, but the *Taurinæ* that *Hannibal* penetrated into *Italy*. The former, *viz.* the *Jugum Penninum* is in *Italian* now called *Il monte Jove*, in *French Mont-jou*, and formerly *Great St. Bernard* §. The name of *Jupiter* was added to it, to ſignify the genius of the place, worſhipped by the ancient inhabitants on this ſummit. The *Romans*, who were for having their uſages to be a ſtandard for all other nations, ſuppoſed it to be *Jupiter*; whereas he owed his proper name to the mountain itſelf, being ſtiled *Peninus* or *Penninus*, as mentioned both by *Livy*, *lib.* xxi. *c.* 38. and in the inſcription on a ſtone found on the mountain called *Great St. Barnard*.

Lucius. Lucilius
Deo. Pennino
Optumo
Maxumo
Donum dedit.

‡ The word *Alp* ſignifies both a mountain and a mountain ſpirit. *Verel. in indic. lingu. vet. Scyth. Scand. voc Alfr. Montes & rupes dæmonibus inhabitari majoribus & olim perſuaſum, & hodie multis creditum.* 'It was a perſuaſion among our anceſtors, that mountains 'and rocks were inhabited by dæmons, and not a few believe it to this day.' The original of the name *Alpdrucken* is eaſily deduced from the fancies of credulous antiquity concerning imps, or dæmons, who took a delight in diſquieting and tormenting mankind whilſt a ſleep. *Edda of Iceland*, *myth.* 15. mentions good and evil *Alps*, and even in theſe times too much of the old ſuperſtition prevails among the commonalty. The word *Druden* is unqueſtionably derived from the extirpation of the *Druids*, and not from the *Roman* commander *Druſus*, who was by no means ſo formidable to our anceſtors as is commonly imagined. There is alſo a third name for this oppreſſion, *Mardrucken*, whoſe origin is alſo to be looked for among thoſe ignorant times of antiquity. *Eric. olaus hiſt. Succ. lib.* i. *p.* 27. *Suercheri filius Valender patri ſucceſſit in regno, qui in ſomno a dæmonio ſuffocatus interiit, quod genus Sueco nomine Mara dicitur.* '*Valender* ſucceeded to the throne, 'his father *Suercher* having been ſtrangled in his ſleep by one of thoſe dæmons which 'the *Suedes* called *Mara*.'

§ Of the other *Alps*, the *Maritimæ* ſeem to be thoſe towards *Nice* and *Monaco*, the *Colia* lie in *Dauphine* and about *Briancon*, the *Taurinæ* on the weſt of *Suſa*, the *Grajæ* from *Mount-Cenis*, *Little St. Barnard* and others, the *Rhaetiæ* are among the *Greiſons* and the *Noricæ* conſtituted the borders of *Tyrol*.

'*Lucius Lucilius* conſecrated * this to the god *Penninus*, the beſt and 'greateſt of beings.'

Servius, who lived in the middle of the fourth century, in his note upon the thirteenth verſe of the tenth book of the *Æneid*, calls this genius the goddeſs *Pænina*; 'laſtly, ſays he, thoſe very places which he '(*Hannibal*) forced, are called *Apennine Alps*, though we read, that the 'Alps owe that name to the goddeſs *Pænina*, who is worſhipped there.' But here is a double error both in the ſex of the deity, and the place through which *Hannibal* marched with his army;—that another pagan idol, by the *Romans* reputed to be their *Hercules*, was worſhipped on the top of the *Alpes Grajæ*, we are informed by *Petronius in Satyrico*.

Alpibus aëreis, ubi Grajo nomine vulſæ
Adſcendunt rupes nec ſe patiuntur adiri,
Eſt locus Herculeis aris ſacer ———

'On the high ſummit of the *Grecian* alps,
'With inacceſſible and rugged rocks
'Surrounded, ſtands a ſolitary fane
'Sacred to *Hercules*.

A like origin with the *Deus Apenninus*, or *Penninus*, may be attributed to *Deus Bergimus*, whoſe memory is preſerved in two inſcriptions at *Breſcia* inſerted by *Spon. in Miſcell. Erud. Antiq.* from *Roſſi*'s *Memorie Breſciane*.

I.
Deo Bergimo
L. Artemidorus
II.
Noniae Macrinæ
Sacerd. Bergimi
B. M.
Camuni.

The *Camuni*, who erected this monument of gratitude to *Nonia* the prieſteſs of *Bergimus*, inhabited that valley near *Brixi*, now called *Valcamonia*. *Bergimus* is alſo mentioned in another inſcription in *Roſſi*.

* *Vid.* Cuper *in monumentis antiquis ineditis*, *p.* 184. Spon. *in aris ignotor. Deor.* Sam. Guichenon in his *Hiſtoire Genealogique de la Royale Maiſon de Savoye*, *p.* 45.

Bergimo

Bergimo
M. Nonius
M. F. Fab.
Senecianus
V. S.

Berg has in all times been a ſynonimous term with the *Latin* word *Mons*, a mountain or hill, and it is not improbable that the town of *Bergamo* which lies at the foot of the *Berg* or mountain, being beſides a * *Gauliſh* colony, derives its name from thence. This appears to be alſo the caſe of the *Deus Summanus*, in a monument at *Vicenza*; and as antiquity has taken the liberty to alter the words of *Alpen* and *Berge* into the names of gods and heroes; it cannot be thought ſtrange that the *Dii locales* ſhould owe their appellations to mountains. For the ground of *Pomponius Mela*'s † account of *Hercules* overcoming *Albion* and *Bergion* in ſingle combat, probably ſignifies no more than that he croſſed two prodigious mountains. Deus Summanus.

Another inſtance of appellatives becoming proper names ‡, or at leaſt that the *Romans*, who were unacquainted with the *German* language, miſtook the former for the latter, is the word *Dunum Duynen*, *i. e.* 'Down,' which not only in the old *Gauliſh* language ||, but alſo in the *Netherlands*, and the northern parts of *Germany*, ſtill ſignifies a mountain or eminence *, yet frequently uſed by *Tacitus* as a proper name †. In like manner the old *German* word *Arten*, *Garten*, *Hartz*, which im- *Miſtake of the* Romans *in foreign names.*

* *Vid. Lacarry Hiſtoria Coloniarum a Gallis in exteras nationes miſſarum. Claramont.* 1677, 4*to.*

† *Pomp. Mela lib.* ii, *c.* 5, *de Gallia Narbonenſi: Alioquin littus ignobile & Lapideus (ut vocant) Campus, in quo Herculem contra Albionem & Bergiona, Neptuni liberos dimicantem, cum tela defeciſſent, ab invocato Jove adjutum imbre lapidum ferunt. i. e.* 'The field is call'd *Lapideus* or ſtoney, where *Hercules* fought with *Albion* and *Bergion* ſons of *Neptune*, and 'when he wanted weapons, it is ſaid he pray'd to *Jupiter* who aſſiſted him with a ſhower 'of ſtones.'

‡ As *Mons* or *Bergen* in the *Netherlands*.

|| *Vid. Clitophon antiquus Autor ap. Plutarchum de Fluviis, p.* 23. βῆνος was the *Greek* word for a hill, and in *Lower Saxony* the banks raiſed for turning the courſe of a river are call'd *Buhnen.*

* *Annal. Bertiniani ad ann.* 839: *Tanta inundatio contra morem maritimorum æſtuum per totam pene Friſiam occupavit, ut aggeribus arenarum illic copioſis, quos Dunos vocitant, fere coæquarentur. i. e.* 'The ſea by a very extraordinary inundation almoſt levell'd their ſand-'banks which they call *Duynes*, and overflow'd the greateſt part of *Frieſland*.' *Duynkerka* or *Dunkirk* means no more than a church built on ſand hills.

† *Tacit. Annal. lib.* i, *c.* 56: *Germanicus poſito caſtello ſuper veſtigia paterni præſidii in Monte Tauno, expeditum exercitum in Cattos rapit. i. e.* '*Germanicus* having built a fort on the 'very ground of his father's camp on mount *Taunus*, marched with the utmoſt expedition 'againſt the *Catti*.' Alſo *Annal. lib.* xii: *Præda famaque onuſti Romani ad Montem Taunum revertuntur. i. e.* 'The *Romans* loaded with glory and ſpoils returned to mount *Taunus*.'

ported

ported woods in general, have not only been as it were appropriated to the *Hercinian* and ſome other foreſts, but have alſo given riſe to the *Dea Ardoina* or *Arduena*, frequently mention'd in ancient writers and inſcriptions *.

The ſituation of Genoa.

The ſituation of *Genoa* is one of the moſt inconvenient, yet one of the moſt beautiful of any city in *Italy*; and it is ſeen to the greateſt advantage at the diſtance of a quarter of a league at ſea; its ſtately buildings which have gained it the name of *Superba* forming a glorious ampitheatre, gradually riſing along the hill. This declivity, and the narrowneſs of the ſtreets, exclude the uſe of coaches in *Genoa*; every body contenting themſelves with going on foot except the principal ladies, who are carried in chairs, and now and then one may chance to meet a *Carriole*. To this narrowneſs of the ſtreets it is owing that this city takes up ſo little of the plain beneath it. Another reaſon aſſigned for it is, that the loftineſs of the houſes and the narrowneſs of the ſtreets, abate the ſummer's exceſſive heats by intercepting the ſun-beams, and thus tend to preſerve the healthfulneſs of the city †. The ſtreets are exceedingly well paved, and in ſome parts with free ſtone. The want of coaches and other carriages conduces not a little to the cleanlineſs of the ſtreets; beſides the barrenneſs of the neighbouring ſoil requiring great quantities of manure, the dung of horſes and mules is very carefully gathered up. What ſome oriental travellers inform us, that the *Arabs* do out of ſuperſtition with regard to thoſe camels which have been in the *Mecca Caravans*, the poor people here do from neceſſity, carefully picking up all the horſe and mule dung they meet with. This is chiefly obſerved in the ſuburbs of *Pietro d'arena*, where the breadth of the ſtreets admits the uſe of all kinds of wheel carriages.

* Nothing is more palpable than the ignorance of the *Romans* in their accounts of the *German* religion. *Tacitus* himſelf *de mor. Germ. c.* 43, and *hiſt.* l. ii. *c.* 84. has the honeſty to own that he has made uſe of a *Roman* interpretation, and yet to avoid a labyrinth of errors it is neceſſary to be continually upon ones guard againſt his *interpretatio romana*. The *Greeks* are ſtill leſs to be credited, *Irenic. exeg. Germ. l.* i, *c.* 6: *Ut demum rem componam, Græci, qui non in Germanicis regionibus verſabantur, nihil elaboraverunt, quod memoria dignum eſſe potuiſſet: nihil enim niſi ſummam ignorantiam ſibi ipſis habuerunt obviam. i. e.* 'In fine, the *Greeks* who 'never were themſelves in *Germany*, have produced nothing worth remembring, nor could 'they, having only the darkeſt ignorance for their guide.'

† This alſo was the opinion of the old *Romans*; and there was ſome murmuring when *Nero* after the conflagration of the city altered the former method, and ordered that the houſes ſhould neither be built ſo high as before, nor contiguous to each other. *Tacitus*, *Annal.* xv, *c.* 43: *Erant tamen qui crederent, veterem illam formam ſalubritati magis conduxiſſe, quoniam anguſtiæ itinerum, & altitudo tectorum non perinde ſolis vapore perrumperentur. At nunc patulam latitudinem & nulla umbra defenſam, graviore æſtu ardeſcere. i. e.* 'Some how-'ever were of opinion, that the antient mode was more conducive to health, ſince by the 'narrowneſs of the ſtreets, and the height of the houſes, the heat of the ſun was in ſome 'meaſure broken; but that now by the preſent open diſpoſition the city is expoſed to all 'its violence, without any thing to intercept the ſolar rays.'

Moſt

Moſt of the houſes are flat roofed, or at leaſt have a gallery on the top. The roofs are moſtly covered with *Lavagna*, a ſtone very much reſembling ſlate; and on account of the ſhelving ſituation of the city, theſe areas which are planted with orange trees form a kind of *Horti penſiles*, which, tho' in themſelves they have nothing very wonderful nor extraordinary, yet have a very pretty effect. *Gardens on the tops of houſes.*

Out of the rocks projecting into the ſea have been made ſeveral baſtions, in ſome places two or three behind each other, and the length of theſe fortifications, with the lower town, is not leſs than three *Italian* miles. The number of guns mounted upon all the works, for the defence of the city, is little ſhort of five hundred. *Genoa* towards the land is ſurrounded with a double wall; the outward, which is alſo the neweſt, extends beyond the hill; it begins at the *Fanal* or light-houſe, and terminates at the river *Biſagno*. It is ten *Italian* miles in circumference; and ſuch is the inequality of the country, that it takes up three hours to ride round it. This wall is of too great an extent to be of any great ſervice, unleſs perhaps keeping out the *Banditti*. At entering the city travellers muſt deliver up their fire-arms, for which they receive half a tally; but they may have them again immediately if they pleaſe to accompany their tally with a piece of money, though properly this ſhould not be done before the party is on his return out of the city and ready to embark. However that is not now minded, and indeed travellers may walk about every where, and ſee all things with greater freedom than could be expected in a republic, which from its neighbourhood to the *French* and *Piedmonteſe* cannot be without ſome diffidence and jealouſy. The weſt ſide of the city is watered by the river *Bonzevera*, and on the oppoſite ſide runs the *Biſagno*, with a ſtone bridge over both. *Fortifications.* *Fire arms taken from travellers.*

The harbour of *Genoa* is large, but not very ſafe; and to fence it further from the ſouthwind would make the entrance too narrow, and conſequently be a detriment or inconvenience to the city. In the mean time no care or expence is omitted for mending the harbour; and in this current year the mole which is a kind of wall to it on the left towards the ſea has been lengthened thirty five paces: ſo that its whole length now is ſeven hundred paces, and it is ſtill to be carried two hundred further. On the right hand near the light-houſe, is alſo a new mole which projects ſeven hundred and ſeventy-four common paces into the ſea, and is defended with huge fragments of rocks: it is incredible what ſums this mole muſt have coſt; for the ſea being here very deep, the lowermoſt lays could not be managed but by *divers* with bells and other inventions. It is intended alſo to lengthen this mole, and thus ſecure the harbour from the *Labeccio* or ſouth-weſt wind, the moſt dangerous of any to it. In the middle of the harbour on a place called the *Royal* *Harbour.* *Mole.*

Darſena.

Bridge is a commodious watering place for ſhips, the water being convey'd by pipes from the mountains. Within this harbour is the *Darſena*, or wet dock for the republic's gallies. From the formidable figure which the *Genoeſe* fleet formerly made, it is now reduced to ſix gallies, and all the uſe of theſe is to fetch corn from *Naples* and *Sicily*, and to give the ladies an airing. The complement of the largeſt gallies is from ſixty to a hundred ſoldiers, and three hundred and twenty rowers, five or ſix on a bench which ſerves them for a bed. The *Darſena* abounds with *Turkiſh* ſlaves, who are generally of a ſurly, fierce aſpect, to which their long whiſkers do not a little contribute; their garb is a coarſe cloke with a cowl to it like that of the capuchins. In the *Darſena* they are at liberty; but in the city one meets them every where chained in couples, and crying cheeſe, cotton, cloth, *&c.* They alſo keep tipling houſes, and petty ſhops in the *Darſena*, their officers giving them all poſſible encouragement, and advancing them a ſmall ſum of money with which in their trips to *Marſeilles*, *Corſica* and other places, they buy all kind of knick-knacks at a very cheap rate, and make a good market of them at *Genoa*, where every thing is extremely dear; but the officers come in for a ſhare of the profits. Some of theſe ſlaves are furniſhed with goods to trade with out of the republic's warehouſes, part for ready money, and part on credit at a ſtated price. At night none of them are to be abſent from the *Darſena*, for they are muſtered and locked up every evening. Private perſons who have been ſucceſsful in fitting out ſhips againſt the *Barbary* corſairs may keep ſuch ſlaves; but they are generally ſold to the ſtate which puts them to the beſt uſe, and can beſt ſecure them. Their common employment is kniting woollen ſtockings and caps: This ſhews the lenity and indulgence of the *Chriſtians* towards *Mahometan* captives, very different from the hardſhips impoſed on the *Chriſtians* whoſe misfortune it has been to fall into the hands of the *Turkiſh* corſairs.

Turkiſh ſlaves.

Claſſes of rowers.

The rowers on board the gallies generally conſiſt of three claſſes. The firſt claſs is of indigent people, who ſell themſelves for a certain term of years, and in *France* are called *Bonavoglies*, and the common price for ſuch at *Genoa* is only 60 or 70 *Genoeſe* livres for two years. The ſecond claſs are criminals who have been ſentenced to tug at the oar for a limited time, or during life. The third ſort are *Turkiſh* or *Barbary* priſoners, who, though they ſhould become converts to chriſtianity do not recover their freedom; but it is not uncommon for them by means of their godfathers to be put into a better way of living, and upon their good behaviour to obtain their liberty. Of thoſe who have been ſentenced only to a limited ſervitude, very few are ſeen to make a good uſe of their enlargement, being no ſooner at liberty but they ſet about fulfilling

ling their comrade's compliment at their going away from the galley, *Arivederci*; i. e. 'To our ſpeedy meeting again. Upon the appearance of an action, the condemned for life, and the *Turkiſh* ſlaves are placed in the middle of the bench.

The light-houſe.

The *Faro*, or light-houſe, a tower which is aſcended by an hundred and ſixty-ſix ſteps, ſtands on the weſt-ſide of the harbour, near the ſuburbs of *S. Pietro d'Arena*, and is ſituated on a high rock, which is alſo fortified. Every night, except about the ſummer ſolſtice, a lanthorn with thirty-ſix lamps is hung out at the top of it towards the ſea; and when a number of ſhips, or any fleet, is known to be in theſe ſeas, an addition is made to the number of lamps, which yet at a diſtance appear like a ſingle ſtar. Upon deſcrying a ſhip from the light-houſe-top, a bullet is hung out; for two ſhips, two bullets; and ſo on till five. The ſignal is one bullet and a flag, to give notice that a ſquadron is in ſight. At coming into the harbour, or at ſea, when a merchant-man ſalutes a ſhip of war, the return is two guns leſs; and by the ſound it may be known whether the ſhips are *Engliſh* or *French*, the latter firing very haſtily, whereas when the *Engliſh* fire, about the ſpace of half a minute intervenes between every gun.

Salutes of the ſhips.

Trade and manufactures.

The commerce of *Genoa* is far ſhort of that proſperity and importance to which it might be brought; and this is owing to the incommodiouſneſs of the harbour, and the high price of all ſorts of commodities. The chief manufactures here are velvets and damaſks, beſides the leſſer articles of ſilk ſtuffs, brocades, lace, gloves, ſweetmeats, fruits, oil, parmeſan cheeſe, anchovies, and drugs from the *Levant*.

French *Proteſtants.*

The *Engliſh* have a conſul at *Genoa*, though no merchants of that nation have ſettled here, as at *Leghorn*; but not a few *French* proteſtants have choſe it for their retreat. And notwithſtanding their great difference in religion, they are well received; and the frequent viſits, which, at their deſire, the chaplain of the Proteſtant regiment, uſually quartered at *Aleſſandria*, pays them, are connived at. The inquiſition has got footing at *Genoa*, as well as in other *Italian* ſtates; but uſes no great ſtrictneſs towards foreigners.

Number and diſpoſitions of the inhabitants.

The number of the *Roman*-Catholic inhabitants is computed at a hundred and fifty thouſand. *Virgil*, *Silius Italicus*, *Auſonius*, and others, give the *Ligurians*, i. e. the *Genoeſe*, but a very indifferent character for fidelity and honeſty *; and it is a common ſaying now-a-days concerning

* *Auſon. fallaces Ligures*, 'deceitful *Ligurians*.' *Virg. Æneid.* xi.

Vane Ligur, fruſtraque animis elate ſuperbis,
Nequicquam patrias tentâſti lubricus artes.

ing this country and its inhabitants, *Monte ſenza legno, Mare ſenza peſce, Gente ſenza fede, & Donne ſenza vergogna*; i. e. Mountains without wood, a ſea without fiſh, a nation without honeſty, and women without modeſty.'

Police. The *police*, however, is in ſeveral points on a much better footing than in many cities of *Italy*; and the ſtreets ſo ſafe at night, that there is ſcarce a ſingle inſtance of a perſon being murdered by aſſaſſins or robbers. The love of gain is ſo prevalent here, that all ranks give into trade. The laws have taken care, in many articles, to put a check upon exceſſive ſplendor and luxury. Foreigners and the eight counſellors of ſtate excepted, no perſon is to be attended by above one footman; and ſhe muſt be a lady of conſiderable rank, who, beſides ſuch an attendant, is allowed a page, or *ragazzo*, and he muſt not exceed fourteen years of age.

Cizisbei. It ſeems little to comport with the diſcreet reſervedneſs and modeſty of the ſex, that moſt of the married ladies of diſtinction are every where attended by a gentleman, who in the ſtreets walks before their chair, and at coming into the church holds the holy water to them, and does all the other little acts of complaiſance in a particular manner like a

'On others practiſe thy *Ligurian* arts;
'Thin ſtratagems and tricks of little hearts
'Are loſt on me.'——

A miſunderſtanding happening between pope *Julius* II. and the *French*, the latter lampooned his holineſs in the following lines, alluding to the place of his birth, *&c.*

Patria cui Genua eſt, genetricem Græcia, partum
Pontus & unda dedit, quî bonus eſſe poteſt?
Sunt vani Ligures, mendax eſt Græcia, ponto
Nulla fides: Juli hæc Tu tria ſolus habes.

'Can he whom *Genoa* bred be reckon'd good,
'Born of a *Greek* upon the briny flood?
'Vain *Genoeſe*, falſe *Greeks*, and faithleſs ſea;
'All theſe ill qualities unite in thee.'

But no ſooner had theſe verſes made their appearance at *Rome*, than *Janus Laſcaris* anſwered them by the following lines:

Eſt Venus orta mari, Grajum ſapientia, ſolers
Ingenium eſt Ligurum: qnî malus eſſe poteſt,
Cui genus ut Veneri, a Grajis Sapientia, ſolers
Ingenium a Genua eſt? Mome proterve tace.

'*Genoa* for wit is fam'd, for wiſdom *Greece*,
'From ocean *Venus* ſprung; then prithee peace
'Rude ſatyriſt, for all theſe three combine
'To make the man with greater luſtre ſhine.'

lover.

lover. Some ladies are not ſatisfied with one ſuch obſequious dangler, but admit ſeveral for diſtinct offices; one attends his lady when ſhe goes abroad, another provides for the table, another has the management of parties of pleaſure and diverſions, a fourth regulates the gaming-table, a fifth is even conſulted about receipts and diſburſements of money; and both the beauty and wit of a lady are commonly rated according to the number of theſe votaries. They all paſs under the denomination of *Platonic* lovers, and one would indeed almoſt imagine that the huſbands had nothing to fear from all theſe familiarities; for the *Genoeſe* being true *Italians* in point of jealouſy, can not be ignorant how far theſe intimacies may be carried, as they themſelves are in their turn *cizisbei* (for ſo theſe attendants are called) to other married ladies. Nor is this piece of gallantry confined to the young women only, but ladies advanced in years, pique themſelves much upon having their *cizisbeo*: However this cuſtom is merely arbitrarily, there being no indiſpenſible obligation at all to obſerve it, and now ſeems in ſome meaſure to be on the decline. One of the *Spinola* family in particular took care to make it an article of the marriage contract, that the lady ſhould entertain no *cizisbeo*; he alſo engaging on his part never to ſerve any lady in that quality.

Little of the beauty of the fair ſex is ſeen at *Genoa*, their blooming years being moſtly ſpent in the recluſeneſs of a nunnery. The dreſs of married ladies is generally made of black ſilk, or velvet, the liberty of chooſing what colours they pleaſe expiring with the firſt year of their marriage. *Ladies dreſs.*

The nobility are divided into old and new, and of the former the principal families are thoſe of *Doria*, *Fieſchi*, *Spinola*, *Grimaldi*, and *Imperiali*. The *Giuſtiniani* alſo were of that claſs; but they have lately ſet themſelves up as heads of the new nobility, which conſiſt of near five hundred families. With regard to public employments, no manner of difference is made betwixt the two claſſes of the nobleſſe; but in other reſpects, the old nobility value themſelves infinitely above the new. The families of *Doria* and *Spinola* have given over trade, in which the other families are publicly concerned, not indeed in a retail way, but as bankers or merchants. Of the mercantile nobility, the *Pallavicini* are the moſt diſtinguiſhed; but amidſt the great wealth of private perſons, the ſtate is manifeſtly very poor. On the left-ſide of the exchange is a place particularly appropriated to the new nobility; not that the old are excluded from it, but their proper walk is in another place, where neither the new nobility nor citizens are to mingle with them: the place aſſigned for the latter is on the right-hand ſide of the exchange. *Nobility.* *Noble merchants.* *Exchange.*

Doge. The government of *Genoa* is ariſtocratical, and no affair of moment can be tranſacted without aſſembling the nobles. As for the *doge*, he has no more than the ſhadow of ſovereignty, and the blaze of his outward ſplendor is extinguiſhed at the end of two years, that office being of no longer continuance, nor transferable to his relations; and it is not till five years after that he comes to be capable of being choſen again. Upon any irreconcilable diſputes in the biennial election, it is adjourned from week to week, and the government is lodged in the mean time in the eldeſt ſenator. Though to be elected *doge* it is not requiſite to have a ſeat in the ſenate, yet a candidate for that dignity muſt exceed *Venality.* fifty years of age, this being an indiſpenſible qualification. The vote of a poor nobleman is often ſecured by fifty or ſixty *louis-d'ors*; and there goes a ſtory, that once a neceſſitous nobleman being to go a journey, was for borrowing a cloak of a wealthy member of the ſame order, but met with a kind of repulſe; and ſome time after coming into the ſenate, when his ill-natured rich neighbour wanted but one vote to be elected *doge*, who began to ſollicit, and made great promiſes for gaining him over; but all was to no purpoſe, for the poor ſenator openly declared, 'That his neighbour had lately ſuffered him to go a journey 'without a cloak, and in return, he might go without a cap*, for his 'part.'

His palace and guard. The *doge* reſides in a palace belonging to the republic, with his family, and eight ſenators appointed for his council. He has a guard of two hundred men allowed him, who are all *Germans*; their uniform is red, faced with blue; and that of the *Corſican* corps is blue, faced with red. The bombardiers wear red coats and leathern waiſtcoats, and are armed with bayonets; but the reſt of the ſoldiery, which is compoſed of all nations, are cloathed in white, with blue facings. The number of the republic's forces is five thouſand men, who are cantoned in *Savona*, *Sarzana*, *Novi*, *Gavi*, *Spezza*, *Ventimiglia*, and in the fortified places of the iſland of *Corſica*.

Dreſs of the doge, &c. The proceſſions, at which the *doge* on certain days aſſiſts, having been deſcribed by others, I ſhall only mention, that he is then dreſſed in crimſon velvet, or ſilk; but the ſenate, which follows him, as uſual, in black.

Title. The *doge*, during his adminiſtration, is ſtiled *ſerenità*, or *his ſerenity*; but after the expiration of that office, he has no other title but *excellenza*, or *his excellency*, which is common to all ſenators; and it is ſaid, that at the expiration of his government, the ſecretary of ſtate pays him this compliment, 'Your *ſerenity* having fulfilled the time of your dogeſhip,

* Alluding to that of the *doge*.

'your

'your excellency is at liberty to quit the republic's palace, and retire 'to your own dwelling.' The nobles here are ſtiled *illuſtriſſimi*; but titles are what the *Italians* are the leaſt ſparing of, nothing being more common than the titles of *illuſtriſſimo* and *excellentiſſimo ſignore*, or *illuſtriſſima exccellenza*, which is particularly given to phyſicians; but the latter is inferior to *exellentiſſimo & illuſtriſſimo ſignore*, which includes thoſe which are noble by deſcent.

The ſtate palace is an old mean building, the left-ſide of which is aſſigned to the *doge*, whoſe table alſo is defrayed at the public expence, ſtands almoſt in the center of the city, and has a guard at the entrance. In the court on the left of the great portal is a white marble ſtatue of *Andrew Doria* with this inſcription: Palazzo della Signoria. *Statue of* Andrew Doria.

Andrea Doriæ quod Rempublicam diutius oppreſſam priſtinam in libertatem vindicaverit, Patri proinde Patriæ appellato Senatus Genuenſis immortalis memor beneficii viventi poſuit.

'To *Andrew Doria*, juſtly called the father of his country, who re-'ſtored the republic to its ancient liberty, after a long oppreſſion, the 'ſenate of *Genoa*, in laſting acknowledgment of that immortal ſervice, 'have erected this ſtatue whilſt he was alive.'

This illuſtrious perſon ſeems to have ſomething very martial, or rather ſavage in his aſpect; the long beard, and the buſhy whiſkers hanging over the upper lip, having for ſome time been diſuſed in ſtatuary. His relation and heir, *John Andrew Doria*, has a ſtatue in the ſame taſte erected over-againſt him, with this elogium inſcribed under it: John Doria.

Joh. Andreæ Doria Patriæ libertatis Conſervatori S. C. P.

'To *John Andrew Doria*, the preſerver of the public liberty, this 'ſtatue was erected by order of the ſenate.'

From the court one aſcends by a white marble ſtair-caſe with very low ſteps to the great hall, where the *doge* is elected, and foreign envoys have audience: the breadth of which is thirty, and the length ſixty-ſix common paces. It is very lofty, but has theſe diſadvantages, *viz.* the floor is made of plaiſter, and the elevation of the ducal throne only of wood: the cornices and architraves are finely carved and gilt. In this ſtately hall ſtand ſix white marble ſtatues of perſons, by whoſe liberality the public has been eminently benefited; and amongſt theſe is *Bendinellus Saul*, who above two hundred and forty years ago founded ſome churches *Statues of benefactors.*

and hoſpitals; but this ſtatue was not erected to him till 1722. Here is alſo a ſtatue erected, by an act of the ſenate, to *Paul* the ſon of *Saul Octaviani*; but on what account ſhall be related hereafter. Another of theſe ſtatues has the following inſcription under it:

Anſaldo Grimaldo
Non libenter ſoli
Ex S. C. anno MDXXXVI.
Reſtau.
Anno MDCCXV.

'To *Anſaldo Grimaldo*, who with regret ſees himſelf alone. This 'ſtatue was erected by an order of the ſenate in the year 1536, and re-'paired 1725.'

Under another are theſe lines:

Vicentio Odono
Quod pauperibus, quod ægris, quod patriæ
CLXVIII. aureorum millia diſpenſanda legaverit
Tertius in Urbe lapis ex S. C. metitur
Nominis æternitatem
Obiit Ann. MDXC.

'This third ſtatue erected within the city by order of the ſenate, 'perpetuates the name of *Vincenzi Odoni*, in acknowledgment of his 'benefactions to the ſick and poor, and to his country, who left by his 'will a hundred and ſixty eight thouſand ducats for charitable uſes. 'He died in the year 1590.'

There are ſtill eight niches vacant for ſuch as are diſpoſed to immortalize their names by the like benefactions. On the wall at the two ends and on the cieling are painted ſix of the republic's principal atchievements, by *Franceſchino di Bologna*, with explanatory inſcriptions, as follows:

I. *Vas tantum ex Cæſareæ ſpoliis ſeligunt Genuenſes.* 'This valuable 'veſſel is all that the *Genoeſe* ſelected from the pillage of *Ceſarea*,' Among the ſpoils is a veſſel of emeralds (of this I ſhall preſently give a larger account) which a young man holds in his apron.

II. *Piſana Claſſis deletur ad Melorium ſcopulum.* 'The *Piſan* fleet 'deſtroyed off cape *Melori*.' A very fine piece.

III. *Embriaci turri Hierofolyma Chriſto reſtituitur.* '*Jeruſalem* reſtored 'to the *Chriſtians* by means of the tower of *Embriacum*.'

IV. *Almeria Mauris eripitur & Cruci reſtituitur.* 'Almeria taken 'from the *Moors* and reſtored to the *Chriſtians.*'

V. *Arragonum Rex Genuenſium claſſe victus, Jacobo Juſtiniano præ cæteris ducibus ſe tradit.* 'The king of *Arragon* being defeated by the 'Genoeſe fleet, ſurrenders himſelf to *Jacobo Juſtiniani*, preferably to 'the other commanders.'

VI. *Jacobum Luſinianum libertate & regno Reſpublica donat.* 'The 'republic ſets *James de Luſignan* at liberty, and reſtores him to his 'kingdom.'

The laſt piece is the ſmalleſt, and hangs over the ducal throne, which is covered with crimſon velvet, inriched with gold fringes and toſſels. This hall opens into the ſummer council-chamber, in which is a noble picture, by *Solimene*, of the ſolemn reception of St. *John the Baptiſt*'s aſhes at *Geneva*. Near the throne is alſo repreſented the diſcovery of the *Weſt-Indies*, by *Chriſtopher Columbus*, a *Genoeſe*. In the middle of the cieling is painted, by *Pordenone*, the expulſion of the *Juſtiniani* from *Scio* (of which they were formerly poſſeſſed, and where ſome of their deſcendants are ſaid ſtill to remain) by *Soliman*, who barbarouſly ordered all the children of that family to be put to the ſword. From the above-mentioned audience-room, a paſſage leads to the arſenal, over the entrance of which is a roſtrum of an ancient *Roman* ſhip. It is about three ſpans in length, and its greateſt thickneſs is two thirds of a foot. Near it are theſe words: *A naval roſtrum.*

Vetuſtioris hoc ævi Romani roſtrum in expurgando portu anno 1597, *erutum unicum huc uſque viſum eximiæ majorum in re nautica gloriæ dicavere concives.*

'This ancient *Roman roſtrum*, the only one which has hitherto been 'found, was digged up when this harbour was cleared in the year 1597, 'and by order of the ſtates ſet up as a monument of the great naval 'glory of our anceſtors.'

The arſenal contains above twenty-five thouſand muſkets, and among other curioſities is a ſhield with a hundred and twenty piſtol barrels fixed in it, which may be fired in three equal diſcharges of forty at a time; likewiſe the curiaſſes of ſeveral *Genoeſe* ladies, who in the year 1301, under Pope *Boniface* VIII. performed a croiſade to the *Holy Land*, and three letters of his concerning this expedition are kept among the archives, which were publiſhed by *Miſſon*. *The arms.*

Through the arſenal is a paſſage over a draw-bridge for the *Doge* to go into the *Jeſuits* church, but every evening, by a ſtrict order, the bridge is carefully drawn up.

In the *Piazza nuova*, or new ſquare, before the *Doge*'s palace, is a daily market, *Sundays* not excepted, for vegetables and other proviſion; and in the middle of *January* here are expoſed to ſale green peas, artichokes, melons, and *angurias*, or water-melons in great plenty, beſides hyacinths and moſt kinds of flowers in full bloom.

Green market in January.

Strada nuova. The fineſt ſtreet in the whole city is the *ſtrada nuova*, or the *new ſtreet*, whch is twelve common paces in breadth, planned by *Alexio Galeazzi* an architect of *Perugia*, who alſo built moſt of the fine palaces in it. Among theſe are ten or twelve of moſt remarkable beauty and magnificence, as thoſe of *Doria*, *Pallavicini*, *Lercari*, *Carrega*, &c. The firſt floors of theſe palaces open into beautiful gardens and orangeries, ſtrongly ſupported with ſtone-work, like the *horti penſiles* of the ancients. Over the entrance of the palace of *Doria* is written this motto, *Nulli certa domus*. 'Here we have no ſettled dwelling.' The very ſame words ſtand over the door of the republic's palace, and are extremely well adapted to the doge's ſhort continuance in it. The motto on the *Pallavicini* palace is, *Sapientia ædificabitur domus*. 'By wiſdom 'ſhall a houſe be eſtabliſhed.' The *Strada nuova* terminates at a ſquare, or market-place, where the *Negroni* have a very handſome palace. The palace of *Imperiali in Competto* has a very fine proſpect of two ſtreets, of which the owner of it is proprietor, who out of one window can look down on a ſpot of no large extent, which brings him a hundred thouſand livres a year. The *Strada Balbi* is but little inferior to the *Strada nuova* in beauty, and exceeds it in length and breadth. Two palaces of the *Balbi* family, the *Jeſuit*'s college, and the palace of *Durazzo* are great ornaments to it, the latter being one hundred and forty common paces in front, is inconteſtably the fineſt private building in the whole city, and its furniture is anſwerable to its outward magnificence. In this palace are ſome exquiſite paintings, by *Luca Jornande* and *Valerio di Caſtelli*, and at the third ſtory is an open gallery all round, with beautiful urns for flowers, which affords a grand proſpect of the harbour, &c. and leads to a moſt charming garden, adorned with fountains and walks of orange and citron trees. The palace of prince *Doria*, near the light-houſe, has the ſame conveniency, and formerly there was a ſtone key behind the garden, by means of which the family could ſtep out of the garden into their barge, but that is now altered. While the emperor *Charles* V. once lodged in this palace, apartments were ſuddenly run up; at the end of which, to his great ſurprize, he found a fine yacht ready to receive him. Prince *Doria* ordered all the plate, both gold and ſilver, uſed at the entertainment, to be thrown over board, whilſt the *Spaniſh* noblemen, in the emperor's retinue, ſtood looking at one another with aſtoniſhment at this apparent extravagancy, little knowing that

Remarkable proſpect of a houſe.

Strada Balbi.

Charles V. *entertained here.*

care had been taken to ſpread nets all about the veſſel; and that the *Spaniards*, from the vaſt quantity of plate, might not imagine that any of it was borrowed, the prince had the following inſcription in *Spaniſh* put on that ſide of the palace which is oppoſite to the light-houſe.

Pour gratia de Dios & del Re
En eſtas caſas non coſa preſta.

'Thanks to God and the king, all here is my own, and there is no-'thing borrowed in this houſe.'

On the left hand of the entrance into the gardens, in a fountain, is to be ſeen the image of a monſter, in its fore part reſembling a ſatyr, with two little horns, but in its hind part has a double fiſh's tail erect, and is ſaid to have been taken alive. In the middle is a larger fountain, where, among ſeveral other marble ſtatues is one in the gigantic taſte, of *Andrew Doria*, with the ſymbols of *Neptune*, drawn in a triumphal carr by three ſtately horſes; and all this group is cut out of one block of marble, together with the other parts and embelliſhments of the whole fountain. A parallel betwixt *Doria* and *Neptune* is drawn by *Pompeius Arnolphinus* in the following epigram inſerted in *Sigonio*'s life of that great patriot.

A monſter.

Statue of Andrew Doria,

Compared to Neptune.

In Andreæ Doriæ Melphitanorum Principis effigiem.

Hic tam ferventi patriæ flagravit amore,
Illius ut chara pro libertate tuenda
Horribiles Regum non formidaverit iras.
Hic quoque cum patriæ Regno Sceptroque potiri
Poſſet & aurata frontem redimire corona,
Contempſit regni faſtus nomenque tyranni.
Huic maris imperium vaſti, ſævumque tridentem
Neptunus pelagique leves conceſſit habenas;
Quin etiam æratis premeret cum claſſibus æquor,
Haud pauci impavidi admirantes pectoris auſa,
Neptunum, aut ſacro Neptuni e ſanguine cretum
Mortaleſque Deum vultus ſumpſiſſe putârunt,
Hoc certum eſt, nullas Neptunum amplectier oras,
Qua non ille ſimul fama penetravit & armis.

'On the ſtatue of *Andrew Doria* prince of *Melfi*.

'Such was this glorious perſon's affection for his country, that in 'defence of its freedom he deſpiſed the menaces of very powerful

'princes; and when he himſelf, with the ſceptre and diadem, might 'have obtained the ſovereignty of it, he generouſly diſdained a grandeur 'founded on uſurpation and tyranny. Him *Neptune* appointed his vice-'gerent over the empire of the main; ſo that his intrepidity and ſuc-'ceſſes at ſea, ſtruck ſeveral nations with aſtoniſhment and dread, who 'imagined him to be *Neptune* or his offspring, or ſome deity who aſ-'ſumed a human form. This however is certain, that his fame and 'arms penetrated as far as *Neptune* extends his watry dominions.'

His advanced age. Memorial of his merit.

Andrew Doria died in the year 1560, after a life of the moſt honourable ſucceſſes, and full of days, for he lived ninety-three years. As a public acknowledgment of his eminent ſervices to his country, every year, on the 15th of *September*, the captain of the ducal palace, attended by two hundred ſoldiers, carries the city-keys, in a diſh, to the prince of *Doria*, who, on this occaſion, entertains them with a feaſt. At theſe times the moſt magnificent furniture of his palace, his admirable pictures, plate, tapeſtry, looking-glaſſes, tables, *&c.* are finely diſplayed. Another mark of the republic's gratitude is, that, foreigners excepted, the princes of *Doria* and their domeſtics only, are allowed to wear ſwords within the city, none of the nobility being permitted to do it, unleſs when going a journey. Concerning the particular reſpect due to the princeſs of *Doria*, ſome difficulties ariſe, and are ſtill depending; the ladies in general having declared againſt giving her the title of *Excellency*, ſo that ſhe never appears at any public aſſemblies.

Few families can boaſt of ſuch a ſucceſſion of heroes as that of *Doria*, even the preſent prince is well verſed in naval affairs, and a few years ſince had a little ſquadron of gallies at ſea; but ſiding ſometimes with the *French*, and ſometimes with the *Auſtrians*, it occaſioned frequent diſputes betwixt him and the republic, and to make every thing eaſy, he diſpoſed of them. His yearly income is computed at an hundred and fifty thouſand *filippi*, at four *Piedmonieſe livres* fourteen *ſols* and an half each *filippi*.

From the ſecond ſtory of this palace one goes over a little bridge into another garden, laid out in a very agreeable variety along the acclivity of the hill; and on the top of it is a gigantic ſtatue of *Jupiter*, made of plaſter, reſting his foot upon a great dog, whoſe good qualities are celebrated in the following epitaph:

> *Qui giace il gran Rolando cane del Principe Giov. Andr. Doria, il qualeper la ſua molta fede & debbenevolenzia fu meritebole di queſta memoria, & perche ſervo in vita ſi grandamente d'ambidua le leggi, fu ancho judicato in morte doverſi collocare il ſuo cenere apreſſo del ſummo Jove, comme veramente degno della Real cuſtodia. Vice undici anni & dieci meſe, morſe il ſette di Settembre a hore cinque della notte* 1605.

'Here

'Here lies the great *Rolando*, a dog belonging to prince *John Andrew* *Epitaph of a Dog.*
'*Doria*, whoſe unſhaken fidelity and good-nature intitled him to this
'monument, and having, when alive, diſtinguiſhed himſelf by an uni-
'form practice of both theſe good qualities, it was judged no more than
'juſtice to depoſit his remains near *Jupiter*, as truly worthy of his royal
'protection. He lived eleven years and ten months, and died the 7th
'of *September*, at five o'clock in the evening, in the year 1605.

They who may think it a proſtitution of epitaphs, that one ſhould be beſtowed on a dog, and the hour of his death ſo particularly ſet down, will probably think the legacy of five hundred *ſilippi* a year for the maintenance of that animal, none of the moſt commendable. *Spartian*, in the twentieth chapter of the life of *Hadrian*, repreſents this emperor as ſuch a lover of horſes and dogs, that he erected monuments to them. *Charles* XII. the warlike king of *Sweden*, had ſuch a regard for his dog *Pompey*, who every where attended him, that the creature happening to die in *Poland*, he had it carried into *Sweden*, that it might not lie out of its native country: This circumſtance gave occaſion to the following lines:

Hic eſt, qui Dominum per tela ſecutus & ignes
Dignus Hyperborei Regis amore fuit.
Rex amat exſtinctum, patriamque remittit ad Arctos,
Sic hoſti has etiam ſuſtulit exuvias.
Pompeii cineres, & clari nominis umbra
Debita Parrhaſio ſunt monumenta polo.
Quid modo non præſtet fidis Rex gratus amicis,
Si neque dilecti negligit oſſa canis?

'This is the intrepid dog which followed the king of the north, his
'maſter, through all the dangers and fatigues of war, by which fidelity
'he indeared himſelf to that heroic prince, who, when his *Pompey*
'died, would not leave his remains to be violated by the enemy; but
'had him ſent back to his native country, as he was worthy of a mar-
'ble tomb. What may not his faithful friends expect from ſuch a
'prince, who extended his care even to the bones of a beloved dog?'

But the author's inference of the king's affection to his friends, from his regard to a faithful dog, has been little verified; on the contrary, that prince never ſhewed the leaſt pity, or any mark of acknowledgment for thoſe who at *Stralſund*, the iſland of *Rugen*, and other parts, ſacrificed their lives to his commands, and often without the leaſt appearance of doing any good by obeying them. Thoſe who delight in well-

well-turned epitaphs upon dogs may amuſe themſelves with *Lipſius*'s *Select. Epiſt. Golinz. Itiner. Belg. Gall.* and *Octav. Perrar. Opuſc.*

S. Pietro d'Arena, or the ſuburbs, on the light-houſe ſide, is a moſt delightful place, full of gardens and ſummer-houſes. What particularly deſerves a traveller's notice is the *Villa Imperiale*, where the preſent empreſs has twice lodged; and where the eye is charmed with a ſucceſſive variety of the moſt elegant decorations, ſuch as beautiful hedges, eſpalliers, walks, and covered alleys of cypreſſes, box, roſemary, vines, lemon, orange and citron-trees; as alſo fine ſtatues, canals, fountains, grotto's, an aviary, a *menagerie*, *&c.*

Villa Imperiale.

Micconi's cabinet.

Micconi's celebrated cabinet of coins, *&c.* is ſtill to be ſeen at *Genoa*; but the owner being about removing his goods, I could not be gratified with a ſight of it.

Number of churches and convents.

The buildings for religious uſes in this city, are thirty-ſeven pariſh, and twenty collegiate churches, ſeventeen convents, and two large hoſpitals.

Church del Annonciada.

The church of the *Annonciada* is one of the moſt beautiful and magnificent in the whole city, and further remarkable for being firſt founded and compleated by the *Lomellino* family at their own expence. It abounds with fine ſculpture in marble, gilding and painting; and among the laſt a moſt admirable *cœna* or communion-piece, by *Giuliæ Ceſare Procaccino* is placed over the main entrance. Here alſo *Giulio Romano*, *Rubens*, and *Vandyke* have left ſeveral monuments of their exquiſite pencils.

St. Ambroſe's church.

St. *Ambroſe*'s church belongs to the *Jeſuits*, and is a good ſtructure, only wanting a proportionate length, which yet could not be given it, without darkening one ſide of the doge's palace.

Over the great altar is an excellent piece of *Rubens*, repreſenting the circumciſion of Chriſt, where the emotions of tenderneſs in the woman ſtanding by are expreſſed to admiration. The altar is adorned with four large pillars of black, and the ſtatues of St. *Peter* and *Paul* of white marble; a St. *Ignatius* performing a miracle, by *Rubens* on another altar, and the aſſumption of the virgin *Mary* into heaven, will give ſenſible pleaſure to connoiſſeurs in painting.

The Jeſuits college.

The *Jeſuits* college is in the *Srada Balbi*, and is a very fine building. At the foot of the ſtairs next the entrance are two large lions couchant of white marble; each of them being nine common ſpans in length, and cut out of one block. The court is ſurrounded with two lofty galleries both ſupported by pillars of *Carrara* marble; each of theſe pillars coſt an hundred *Genoeſe Scudi* or *Genoine*, one of which is equal to eleven *Paoli* and an half, and the whole number of them is an hundred. The church of St. *Ambroſe*, belonging to theſe fathers, being at ſome diſtance from their college, where generally about fifty *Jeſuits* reſide, they

Fine marble pillars.

they are allow'd to perform divine ſervice in a little chapel, over the entrance of which is a fine piece of ſculpture by *Barotti*, of the virgin *Mary* with *Jeſus* in her arms, and *Joſeph* kiſſing the child's hand.

The greateſt curioſity in the library, which indeed is none of the moſt important, is a manuſcript *French* tranſlation of *Quintus Curtius* by the honourable *Vaſque de Lucene* a *Portugueſe* nobleman. It is dedicated to *Charles* the Bold duke of *Burgundy*, and the frontiſpiece repreſents the tranſlator delivering the book to the duke; the moſt remarkable exploits of *Alexander* are alſo repreſented in it in many elegant paintings on vellum. One of the anti-chambers of the college is hung with the portraits of ten cardinals who were of the order. *Library.*

Near the *Jeſuits* college is St. *Ann*'s church beautifully decorated with fine ſtucco, *Florentine* work and marble ſculpture, in all which, however, it is ſurpaſs'd by the church of St. *Cyr*, on which the families of *Spinola* and *Pallavicini* have expended very large ſums. *St. Ann's church.*

The cathedral is dedicated to St. *Laurence*, and in a chapel on the left hand of the entrance where thirty ſilver lamps are continually burning, is kept with exceeding veneration the bones of *John* the *Baptiſt*. The altar is ſupported by four porphyry pillars, and over it is a picture by *Vandyke*. The white marble ſtatue of *John* the *Baptiſt* is the work of *Mont-Orſoli*. *Cathedral.*

The principal curioſity in this church, and accounted ſo valuable that it may not be ſeen without the archbiſhop's leave, is an emerald-diſh ſaid to be a preſent from the queen of *Sheba* to *Solomon*. It is pretended that it was afterwards uſed for the paſchal lamb, and after that by our Saviour at the laſt ſupper; and laſtly, came to the republic of *Genoa*, either by the generoſity of *Baldwin* king of *Jeruſalem*, or as its ſhare of the plunder of the city of *Cæſarea* in the year 1101. This diſh is of a round figure with an hexagonical rim, and is eight inches and an half, or near two common *Palms* in diameter, and five *Palms* wanting an inch in circumference. It is quite plain without any carving or ſculpture; but what is moſt remarkable is, that it is made of one ſingle emerald, which for dimenſions is, poſſibly, to be paralelled only with that of which I made mention, at the convent of *Reichenau* in *Boden-ſee*. As for this diſh being uſed by our lord at the laſt ſupper, ſeveral *Roman* catholic writers themſelves have treated it as an abſurdity, tho' a *Genoeſe* has taken a great deal of pains in a large treatiſe he publiſhed to prove the reality of that tradition. *A large enamel'd diſh.*

In St. *Dominic*'s church which is particularly remarkable for its marble ornaments, is a fine circumciſion of *Chriſt* by *Cæſar Procaccino*, and in the *Dominican* convent to which it belongs is held the tribunal of the inquiſition. There is another church of the ſame name belonging to *St. Dominic's church.*

the *Dominican* nuns, near St. *Luke*'s church, which is alſo very well worth ſeeing.

In coming from the *Piazza Sarſano* to St. *Mary*'s church which ſtands on an eminence, one paſſes through a broad ſtreet for the building of which the family of the *Sauli* lay claim to all the houſes which ſtand on this ground. At the end of this ſtreet is a ſtone bridge which joins together two eminences in the city formerly ſeparated by a deep valley. This bridge cannot be ſeen without aſtoniſhment; for it conſiſts of one ſmall and three large arches of ſuch a height as to be elevated ten or twelve feet above ſeveral houſes of five or ſix ſtories, ſo that it croſſes a large ſtreet: and as the work above the key-ſtone of the bridge is at leaſt ten feet up to the pavement; the whole height of it muſt be equal to eight ſtories, or near ninety feet. The breadth of this extraordinary bridge is forty-five feet, and its length about an hundred and ſixty or an hundred and ſeventy paces. The diameter of one of the arches beneath in the ſtreet is above thirty common paces; but the extent of the middle arch, under which are ſeveral houſes is ſtill wider. One of the *Sauli*, who appropriated a vaſt ſum of money for finiſhing this expenſive work, from a deſire of perpetuating his name, is ſtill alive and without iſſue. He has the pleaſure of ſeeing his ambition gratified in a monument erected for him by the republic in the palace of the ſtate.

Wonderful bridge.

But this bridge is not the only ſpecimen of the opulence of the *Sauli* family, and their deſire of ſignalizing themſelves by public works; for they are the founders alſo of a ſuperb church to which the bridge leads. In the frontiſpiece of it are the ſtatues of St. *Peter* and *Paul* of white marble, and the aſſumption of the virgin *Mary* over the entrance with this inſcription:

St. Mary's *church.*

Deiparæ in cælum aſſumptæ.

'Sacred to the aſſumption of the mother of God into heaven.'

Over it is ſeen an eagle cut in white marble holding this inſcription:

Bendinellus Sauli Baſilicam,
Stephanus nepos Pontem
Legavit,
Dominicus abnepos perfecit
An. S. 1724.

'*Bendinello Sauli* by will founded this church, *Stephano* his grand-'ſon laid the foundation of the bridge, and *Dimenico* grandſon to the 'latter completed it in the year 1724.'

In the middle of the church are four admirable marble ſtatues in the gigantic taſte, namely, thoſe of St. *Sebaſtian*, *Alex. Sauli*, archbiſhop of *Tortona*, St. *John the Baptiſt*, and St. *Barthlomew* repreſented as half flead. The two firſt pieces are by *Buchetti*, the third by *Baroti*, a *Genoeſe*, and the laſt by *Burguignone*. The high altar is ſplendidly adorned with bronze-work. The main cupola is of an extraordinary height, with three galleries of white marble on the outſide, and the uppermoſt is aſcended by two hundred and forty-three ſteps; but the glorious proſpect from thence, which in clear weather reaches even to *Corſica*, makes ample amends for the trouble of going up.

The *Benedictine* nuns of St. *Martha* have an elegant church, with ſome fine paintings by *Pignola*, a great deal of guilding, and a very exquiſite ſculpture in marble of the aſſumption of the virgin *Mary*, attended by a group of angels. *St. Martha's church.*

That of St. *Matthew*'s is alſo the parochial church of the family of *Doria*, by whom it was built; and round it are ſeveral houſes belonging to this noble family, in one of which they aſſemble to conſult about the family affairs. The church is adorned with ſeveral monuments of the *Doria's*, in ſome of which is exerted all the ſkill of the admirable *Mont-Orſoli*. The high altar is beautifully inlaid with *Florentine* work; behind is a *Pietà*, or the virgin *Mary*, with the dead body of *Jeſus* lying on her lap, of moſt beautiful white marble. Over one of the palaces, in the ſquare before the church, is this inſcription: *St. Matthew's church.*

Senat. Conſ. Andreæ de Oria Patriæ Liberatori munus publicum.

'The donation of the public, by a decree of the ſenate to *Andrew* 'Doria, the deliverer of his country.'

In the church of St. *Philippo Neri*, belonging to the fathers of the oratory, is ſome fine painting in *freſco*, by *Franciſchino di Bologna*, with other pictures by *Piola*. Here are beſides ſome admirable marble ſculptures, and the church is lined in many places with *Brocatello di Spagna*, a beautiful kind of marble. Every *Sunday* evening, during the winter, an oratorio, or religious opera, is performed in this church, which is founded on ſome ſcripture hiſtory, and is ſucceeded by a ſermon of near half an hour long; then the ſervice concludes with a piece of church muſic. As the deſign of this is to keep people from ill company, and at the ſame time to incite them by the moſt animated exhortations to ſanctity of life, no great objection I think can lie againſt it; but the ſummer diverſion, though with the like view, cannot be looked upon with equal indulgence. Near prince *Doria*'s palace, without St. *Thomas*'s- *St. Philippo Neri.* *Oratorio, or religious opera.*

mas's-gate, theſe fathers have a garden, with a beautiful edifice in it, where every *Sunday* in the afternoon they permit ſeveral kinds of games, as draughts, cheſs, billiards; dice and cards indeed are excepted. It is true they do not play here for money, but for *ave-maria's*, *pater-noſters*, and other prayers; and at the breaking up of a party, the loſers kneel before an image of the virgin *Mary*, and there, according to their loſings, diſcharge them to her, or to God, by *pater-noſters*, &c. In the evening they leave off playing, and an oratorio is performed; next comes a ſpiritual exhortation, and at length this medley of levity and religion cloſes with a ſolemn piece of muſic. The intent indeed is far from culpable, being to divert the commonalty from riotous meetings; and an exceſſive fondneſs for gaming is gratified without prejudice to their ſubſtance and families: but how this abuſe of God's name in theſe loſt prayers can be juſtified, or ſuch babbling, to which many have but little inclination, can be termed lawful or edifying, is a myſtery to me. I aſked our guide, 'What courſe was taken when they played ſo deep, or 'the loſs was ſo great, that the conquered party could not go through 'with the multitude of prayers he had loſt?' He anſwered, 'That this 'could ſeldom or never happen, the fathers not allowing of any great 'ventures; ſo that moſt of them play only for trifles, ſuch as repeating 'a few *roſaries*, prayers, *&c.*'

Strange picture in St. Sebaſtian's *church.*

The church of St. *Sebaſtian*, belonging to the *Auguſtine* nuns, affords nothing worth a traveller's attention, except it be a painting in *freſco* over the high altar, repreſenting God the Father in his glory, with Chriſt ſitting on his right-hand, and the virgin *Mary* on his left; the Holy Ghoſt alſo, in the ſhape of a dove, as it were hovering between the Father and the Son.

St. Stephen's.

St. *Stephen*'s church is worth ſeeing, were it only for its admirable altar-piece of the ſtoning of St. *Stephen*, by *Julio Romano*, in which the rancor and fury of his cruel perſecutors are incomparably expreſſed. This piece was a preſent to this church from pope *Leo* X, as appears by an inſcription near it, and is allowed to be one of the compleateſt pieces that has appeared ſince the revival of painting.

Hoſpital for the poor.

The chief hoſpital for the poor of the city of *Genoa* ſtands upon an eminence, and at preſent above two thouſand peſons, ſervants and officers included, are maintained in it. Here are ſeparate apartments, courts, galleries, bed-wards, and refectories, and alſo ſeparate ſeats in the church, which ſtands in the middle of the hoſpital, for the two ſexes. In the four ſleeping-wards for the men are ſix hundred beds, every perſon having a bed to himſelf. On this foundation likewiſe boys are brought up to handicraft trades; and when they gave gained ſufficient experience in their buſineſs, they are allowed

to

to go out into the world to ſeek their fortunes. They are employed in weaving, ſhoe-making, the woollen manufactory, and other trades requiſite to ſupport ſuch a hoſpital. In the evening they are allowed ſome time for recreations and diverſions, cards and dice excepted.

On the ſtair-caſe, and in the halls, are the ſtatues and buſtos of thoſe who have given any conſiderable ſums to this hoſpital; and a donation of an hundred thouſand livres intitles a benefactor to the honour of having a ſtatue in the church. *Jerom Malgrimaldi* has perpetuated his memory by beſtowing ſixty thouſand *Genoeſe ſcudis*, and *Brignola* by thirty-five thouſand; but one of the family of *Durazzo* gave an hundred and fifty thouſand ducats, and *Marcello Durazzo* thirty thouſand; which few inſtances may ſuffice to give an idea of the wealth of this foundation. The paintings in the church are by *Piola*, the moſt remarkable of which is a piece of the aſcention. Near the altar are two fine marble ſtatues of St. *John the Evangeliſt* and St. *Laurence*. It is obſervable that no beggars are tolerated within the city. *Inſtances of liberality.*

At the funerals of ſingle perſons, a ſort of garland, decked with all kinds of white artificial flowers, is placed upon the coffin. When perſons of diſtinction are buried, the religious fraternities walk in the proceſſion, with their white hoods drawn over their faces, carrying wax flambeaux in their hands, which they hold horizontally, that poor boys, by catching the wax upon paper as it drops off, may earn a few *ſols*. The end is doubtleſs very good; but ſo many ragged boys every where mingling with the proceſſion, are no great ornament to the ſolemnity. *Cuſtom at funerals.*

I muſt not omit to obſerve that the inns at *Genoa* afford but indifferent entertainment, though it is ſomething better than at *Turin*; but care muſt be taken always to make an agreement for every thing before-hand. Their houſes are all furniſhed with wine from the vaults of the republic, and in ſealed bottles; yet that does not much mend the matter, the wine being none of the beſt, though it be not adulterated by the landlords: as the whole profit of the latter ariſes only from the empty bottles, he takes care to make it up in other articles. *Inns at* Genoa.

Beſides this monopoly of wine, which all who have none of their own growth muſt buy from the republic, it is the ſtate only which deals in corn, none being ſold in any market, but all bakers muſt apply for it to the public granaries.

Genoa, January 17, 1730.

LETTER XXXIX.

Account of the Sea-Coaſt of the *Genoeſe* Territories, and the City of *Leghorn*.

SIR,

THE journey from *Genoa* to *Lucca* is very troubleſome and dangerous, the roads being bad, and often infeſted with robbers, and the inns affording but few conveniences; ſo that for thoſe who have already ſeen *Milan*, it is moſt adviſable to take a *felucca* for *Leghorn*, eſpecially in autumn and winter. During thoſe months the corſairs keep at ſome diſtance from the coaſt of *Italy*, and the wind being generally in the northern quarter, the paſſage is eaſily performed in two days. A paſs from the conſul of any nation that is at peace with the regencies of *Barbary* may indeed prove of ſervice in this voyage; but a certificate of health is abſolutely neceſſary. In the former I have ſeveral times obſerved, that conſuls ſtile themſelves *we*, uſing the plural number; and on the ſeal is their names in a border round their ſovereign's arms, after the manner of the imperial reſidents at *Conſtantinople*.

Conſul's paſs.

Diſtance from Genoa *to* Leghorn.

The diſtance from *Genoa* to *Leghorn* is computed at a hundred and twenty *Italian* miles, and the cuſtomary rate for a private *felucca* is betwixt three and four piſtoles*. Theſe veſſels are a ſort of light brigantines, carrying ten or twelve perſons, but without a deck, and uſe both oars and ſail, keeping always near the ſhore; and if the wind be unfavourable, or if they are under any apprehenſion of meeting with corſairs, they run in at night to ſome ſecure place or creek on the coaſt.

Felucca deſcribed.

From *Genoa* to *Capo Fino*, or *Punto Fino*, is fifteen *Italian* miles; and in the paſſage one paſſes by *Nervi* and *Camogli*. The coaſt is very pleaſant, with ſeveral villages and ſingle houſes ſituated by the ſea-ſide; but *Capo Fino* is a long barren rock, with a caſtle on the ſummit of it on the eaſtern ſide, and forming one point of the bay of *Rapallo*. This town yields an agreeable proſpect, being built in the form of an ampitheatre. On the coaſt, betwixt *Rapallo* and *Lavagna*, is a large irregular village, called *Giaveri* which is omitted in ſeveral maps. *Lavagna* once paſſed, the coaſt begins to abate of its agreeable appearance.

Seſtri di Levante is a little place at the diſtance of thirty *Italian* miles from *Genoa*, and muſt be diſtinguiſhed from *Seſtri di Ponente*, which lies ſix miles weſt of *Genoa*. Beyond *Seſtri di Levante*, along the ſhore, ſtand

* About 3*l.* 4*s.* Sterling.

ſtand *Framula*, *Bonaciola*, *Levanto*, *Monte Roſſo*, *Vernazza*, *Corniglia*, *Menarola*, and *Rimagione*; the laſt five places lie betwixt *Capo del Meſco*, or *di S. Antonio*, and *Capo* or *Porto di Venere*; and from this proximity to each other, are called *le cinque terre*. It is five miles from *Capo di Venere* a-croſs the bay of *Spetia* to *Lerici*, and this place is reckoned to be half way from *Genoa* to *Leghorn*. The coaſt, excepting the above-mentioned little towns, from *Lavagna* to *Capo di Venere*, is one bare rock, without either grain, vines, graſs, or wood; fiſhing being the only reſource left for the ſubſiſtance of the inhabitants.

Il punto di Venere is defended by two caſtles, which one paſſes by through a ſtrait not above two hundred paces in breadth, having the rocky iſland of *Palmaria* on the right, into the bay of *Spetia*, where the country is delightfully variegated with towns, villages and olive-yards. The olive-tree is an ever-green, but the colour of it is not vivid, but faint, and reſembles a willow, and ſeldom grows ſtrait, tho' ſome of theſe trees are very large, and thrive without any care or culture. When the fruit is near ripe, its outward rind is black, but the juice and pulp are whitiſh; the riper the olives are, the more oil they yield, and on this account they are laid in great quantities upon the floors of the houſes, that they may become over-ripe; but this artifice to increaſe the quantity of the oil is a great detriment to its quality. It ſeems ſomething ſtrange, that ſuch a very bitter fruit as the olive, even when thoroughly ripe, ſhould yield ſuch a ſweet oily juice; and travellers are not a little ſurpriſed to ſee the commonalty in theſe climates eat theſe bitter berries when they are ripe, either dry or dipped in oil, as a moſt palatable dainty. The birds which eat theſe fruits and their kernels, are ſuppoſed to be much better taſted than thoſe in other countries. In ſharp cold weather it is obſerved, that the olives are ſhrivelled up, but without any damage, the return of the warm weather intirely repleniſhing them again with juice. The time of the fruit's ripening, even on the ſame tree, is not always the ſame, ſome coming to perfection immediately after the vintage in *September* and *October*; others are much ſlower, and ſome do not come to full maturity not even till *May*; in that month the gems or buds, which are white, and no bigger than the head of a large pin, make their appearance; ſo that often both bloſſoms and ripe fruit are ſeen at the ſame time upon the ſame tree. The olives being ſhaken off the trees are gathered up, and laid in a kind of mill, which is ſet at work by water or aſſes, in order to be bruiſed. After this, they are brought in a kind of frails and put under a large preſs, where hot water being firſt poured on them, four robuſt fellows labour hard at the preſs with leavers, and a rediſh juice flows from the olive into a reſervoir, on the ſurface of which the oil ſwims. The huſks are uſed for

Ponto di Venere.

Spetia *bay*.

The olive tree.

Method of making oil of olives.

for fewel, and even before they are dried, give a fine clear light. The white tranſparent oil is reckoned the beſt, whereas oil of a deep yellow colour is a certain ſign of its being made of over-ripe fruit, or that it has been too long kept. The eſſential qualities of good oil is to be void of all ſmell, and that it be rich and of a good conſiſtence.

Virgin oil. *L'Oglio Vergineo,* or virgin oil, is made both of green and ripe olives, but with this difference, that no warm water, or but very little, is uſed in the preſſure; and thus the fruit being leſs forced, its harſhneſs and crudity are left behind for a coarſer ſort of oil. A leſs quantity of oil, indeed, in proportion to the fruit, is produced this way; but the oil is of a finer colour, more palatable and in every reſpect preferable to any other. By the ancients this was termed *green* oil, poſſibly from the greenneſs of the unripe berries, from which it was preſſed; and this ſerves to explain a paſſage in *Suetonius**, concerning *Julius Ceſar*'s condeſcenſion and good nature in eating old rancid oil, that he might not put the perſon who entertained him to the bluſh, by aſking for green oil. which he had not provided. Some commentators are of opinion, that *David,* to expreſs God's ſingular favours to him, makes uſe of the expreſſion, 'I am anointed with *green* oil.' *Pſalm* 92. 11. as denoting the beſt kind of oil. Nor is this invalidated by what *Columella* ſays in one of his books, or *Servius ad Georg. lib.* ii. *v.* 86. who ſpeaking of the difference betwixt green and ſweet oil, repreſent the former as bitter, which muſt have been occaſioned by a frequent cuſtom of forcing crude oil out of the unripe olives, by means of the hot water uſed in the preſs.

The oils of *Sicily*, *Greece*, and the *Levant*, are of ſuch a viſcid fatneſs, as renders them much inferior to thoſe of *Italy*; and this again muſt yield to the *Provence* oil, of which great quantities are uſed for the tables of perſons of rank, both at *Naples* and *Rome*. The fabulous ſtories of cures performed by bathing in oils, may be no more than the fictions of ſome idle brain; but I remember a certain eminent lady, who was known to bathe herſelf twice a week in milk, by way of a coſmetic, and would order † the milk afterwards to be diſtributed among the poor. This might well be called an extraordinary piece of œconomy.

* *Sueton. in Jul. Caeſare, c.* 53. *Circa victum C. Oppius adeo indifferentem docet, ut quondam ab hoſpite conditum oleum pro viridi adpoſitum, adſpernantibus cæteris, ſolum etiam largius dicat appetiſſe, ne hoſpitem aut negligentiæ aut ruſticitatis videretur arguere.* 'As to his 'diet, *C. Oppius* tells us, he was ſo indifferent, that when a perſon, in whoſe houſe he 'was entertained, ſerved him inſtead of green with rancid oil, which had been long 'kept, while the reſt of the company would not touch it, he eat very heartily of it, that 'he might not ſeem to tax his friend with ill manners, or want of elegancy.'

† *Poppea*, wife to the emperor *Nero*, always kept five hundred milch aſſes for the ſame wiſe purpoſe of improving her complexion, *Pliny, book* xi. *c.* 41. *Juvenal. ſat.* vi.

The celebrated Dr. *Muſchenbroek*, profeſſor of mathematics at *Utrecht*, is of opinion, that in a ſwelling ſea, with little or no wind, as is frequently ſeen in the bay of *Biſcay*, and other parts of the ocean, this agitation may be abated by throwing oil into the ſea. This conjecture he grounds on an obſervation, that oil poured into water, boiling with the greateſt vehemence, immediately allays the ebullition, and that the oil cannot be raiſed to ſuch a fermentation by boiling, but will ſooner fly off into the fire. To which may be added, that in refining ſugar, and clarifying honey, when they boil too faſt, a little oil not only keeps them under, but likewiſe checks and repels the greateſt part of the acrid and metallic *effluvia*: But, whether it will take effect on huge waves that reſemble mountains, I much queſtion; for there is an infinite difference betwixt the raging ocean and a liquid boiling in a copper: at leaſt, an *Engliſh* ſea officer lately aſſured me, at *Genoa*, that he was an eye-witneſs of the wreck of ſeveral veſſels laden with oil near *Barcelona*, and that he obſerved quantities of it floating on the ſurface of the ſea, without any abatement of the agitation. Some miles from *Lerici*, the *Genoeſe* territories are terminated by the ſmall principality of *Meſſa*, whoſe capital *Carrara* gives name to the fine marble in the neighbouring quarry. Theſe, in all appearance are the *Lapidicinæ Lunenſium*, which produced a kind of marble of exquiſite whiteneſs, which *Pliny*, in his *Natural Hiſtory*, *lib.* xxxvi. *c.* 5. prefers to that of *Paros*. The ruins of the ancient town called *Luna*, are ſtill to be ſeen near the river *Magra*. The *Portus Lunæ*, mentioned by *Strabo*, *lib.* v. and others, was, according to ſome, the modern *Golfo di Spetia*.

Advantages of oil in ſtorms at ſea.

The ſixty *Italian* miles from *Lerici* to *Leghorn*, are eaſily performed in a day, the coaſt being more in a direct line, and the mountains at ſuch a diſtance from the ſhore, as not to intercept the road. *Viareggio*, a ſmall port belonging to the republic of *Lucca*, is reckoned the mid-way, and here the mountains, as it were, gradually retreat from the ſhore, till they are quite out of ſight; but without any improvement of the coaſt, which lies uncultivated, in moſt places wild, and over-run with ruſhes.

In going into *Leghorn* harbour, the iſland of *Gorgonia*, with its high rocks, and afterwards the rock *Meloria* or *Maloria*, with a tower on its ſummit, are paſſed by on the right hand; this laſt ſeems to be the *Lamellum* of the ancients.

Leghorn (anciently called *Liburnus Portus*) was formerly a mean unhealthy place, belonging to the *Genoeſe*, but was ceded to *Coſmo* I. duke of *Tuſcany*, in exchange for *Sarzana*, an epiſcopal city, near *Lerici*, on the *Genoeſe* frontiers. The advantage of this exchange ſeemed then to be wholly on the *Genoeſe* ſide; but the great duke had already conceived

Leghorn *formerly changed for* Sarzana.

ceived his plan of making *Leghorn* turn to a much better account than it had hitherto done: and the prudence and vigilence of that prince and his ſucceſſors, have given the *Genoeſe* ſufficient cauſe to repent of their bargain. The many ditches and canals, with proper cultivation, have amended the ſoil extremely, and in ſome meaſure, put an end to the noxious exhalations, ſo that the air is become much healthier; to which unqueſtionably the great number of inhabitants, drawn hither by the freedom of commerce, has not a little contributed. However, the city labours under a want of good water, being obliged to fetch it from *Piſa*. The port is entirely free for commerce to all nations, and all ſects are here tolerated, altho' the public exerciſe of religion is allowed only to the *Roman* catholicks, but in ſome meaſure, to the *Greeks*, *Jews*, and *Mahometans*. As the harbour is never without *Engliſh*, *Dutch*, or *Daniſh* veſſels, the *Proteſtants* have, at all times, an opportunity of baptizing their children, receiving the ſacrament, and performing other parts of their worſhip, for the *Engliſh* factors conſtantly maintain a chaplain at *Leghorn*. The duties here on imported goods are ſo eaſy, as not to cauſe the leaſt obſtruction to commerce; every bale, let the ſize be what it will, pays only two *Scudi* * or piaſters, nor are the contents examined. Travellers alſo are not troubled at *Leghorn* about ſearching their baggage, they being only obliged to deliver up their piſtols and other fire-arms till they obtain an order from the governor to have them reſtored, which likewiſe is attended with very little difficulty. Of all foreign nations the *Engliſh* are the greateſt traders here, and conſiſt of no leſs than thirty-ſix families. This ſociety is of great weight, and it is not above a year ſince, that a merchant of conſideration, *Huggens* by name, having reflected on a ball given by the factory in the carnaval of the preceeding year, they not only affronted him in public; but the decree of a commiſſioner of the arch-duke to determine the quarrel being not greatly in their favour, they agreed totally to exclude him from all commercial intercourſe, which humbled him ſo that he was very glad to purchaſe his reconciliation on very ſubmiſſive terms.

Want of good water.

Toleration of all religions.

Engliſh *factory.*

Free trade.

Engliſh *factory.*

The number of *Jews* at *Leghorn* is computed at eighteen thouſand, and this city is call'd their paradiſe; for except living by themſelves in one particular part of it be reckoned a hardſhip, they enjoy all manner of freedom without any ignominious mark of diſtinction. Their trade which is already very great, is continually increaſing, to the no ſmall detriment of the chriſtian merchants. There is indeed an inquiſition at *Leghorn*, but without exerciſing any power over the *Jews*, for it is limited to the ſpiritual concerns of thoſe of its communion. The ſynagogue is large and well contrived, with abundance of braſs chandeliers in it. For the work which muſt neceſſarily be done in their houſes on the ſabbath days

Number of Jews.

* 9 ſhillings ſterling.

days the *Jews* buy young mooriſh girls, one of which, according to her age and other circumſtances, may coſt from forty to ſixty *Scudi*.

Leghorn is ſaid to contain forty thouſand inhabitants, including the *Jews*; but this calculation ſeems exaggerated for ſo ſmall a city. Moſt of the ſtreets are broad and ſtrait; from the great market are two viſtas through both the city gates: Of the other two ſides of this ſquare one looks toward the cathedral and the other toward three buildings built exactly on the ſame plan belonging to ſome *Engliſh* merchants. The north part of the city is extremely well built, and one quarter of it on account of its many canals for cleanlineſs and convenience of trade, is call'd *New Venice*. *Number of inhabitants.*

The ramparts afford a very agreeable proſpect of the ſea, and of many country ſeats on the land ſide. The city is alſo well fortified, having two forts towards the ſea, beſides a citadel: the number of guns in its ſeveral fortifications are at preſent about three hundred, moſt of them braſs, and the garriſon conſiſts of ſix hundred men. *Fortifications.*

On the left hand at the entrance into the harbour are two towers ſaid to be the remains of an harbour belonging to the *Piſans*. The harbour of *Leghorn* is divided into the outward and inward, the laſt of which is call'd the *Darſa* or *Darſena*, and is appropriated only to the great duke's gallies, which are about five or ſix in number, and ſometimes are ſent out upon a cruiſe againſt the corſairs. On the *Florentine* piece of money call'd *Livornini*, which are equal to nine *Paoli*, the harbour is ſtruck with this inſcription: *Harbour.*

Et patet & favet. *i. e.* 'It is free, indulgent and open to all.'

The outward mole has a ſtrong barrier of ſtones of a vaſt ſize, to which more are continually added, tho' every ſingle ſtone coſts the duke at leaſt ten *Scudi*: it has a ſtrong pavement with a wall or parapet running along the middle of it, where on one ſide or the other a perſon may be always ſheltered from the wind. The length of the mole is ſix hundred common paces; but the breadth of the harbour is ſaid to be fifteen hundred: on this mole the wealthy inhabitants take the air in their coaches. One great defect of this harbour is the ſhallowneſs of the middle part of it, ſo that ſhips of burden are ſafer when faſtened to the ſide of the mole than in the harbour itſelf. The road for an *Italian* mile or two affords very good anchorage, but is expoſed to ſome danger from the corſairs and the weather: and it is manifeſt, that ſhould the pope declare *Cività Vecchia* a free port, it would be a great detriment to the trade of *Leghorn*. As to the unwholſomeneſs of the air at the former place, *Leghorn* itſelf ſhews how this may be remedied; and the *Cività Vecchia.*

beſt of water can eaſily be convey'd thither by leaden pipes. The vaſt advantage of ſuch a ſcheme hath appeared very evident to ſome of the popes; but by means of the cardinals of the *Florentine* party, or rather by means of a great number of *Livornini* properly diſtributed, it has been poſtponed, for the relations of the popes are not much concerned about the public if they can but make their own fortunes.

On a building near the harbour where the great dukes formerly reſided is this inſcription:

Mercatores
Huc alacres advolate,
Hic ſacer annonæ copiæque locus
Commoditate ac decore vos allicit,
Atque hiſce in ædibus habitans
Comiter invitat Hetruſca felicitas
Coſmus III. *M. D. Etr.* VI.
Ædes Salanas a Ferd. I. *Proavo ſuo conditas*
Aucta a ſe munitaque Urbe
Laxiores ut eſſent magnificentioreſque
A fundamentis erexit
A. S. MDCXCV.

'Fly hither, ye merchants, with alacrity, this ſacred place by its 'beauty, commodiouſneſs, freedom and plenty of all the neceſſaries of 'life allures you, *Coſmo* III. being the VIth great duke of *Tuſcany* who 'reſides in this houſe courteouſly invites you; having enlarged and forti-'fied the city, he rebuilt this edifice firſt raiſed by his great grandfather '*Frederic* I, and made it more ſuperb and magnificent in the year 1695.'

Light-houſe. The *Faro* or light-houſe, where in dark nights above thirty lamps are burning, ſtands in the open ſea upon a detached rock, and in clear weather has a view not only of *Corſica*, but even of *Sardinia*; the former may be diſcerned even from the mole. Not far from the light-houſe but upon the main land is the *Lazaretto*, where perſons and goods coming from places ſuſpected of a contagion perform quarantine.

Lazaretto.

Turky ſlaves and other rowers in the gallies. The *Turkiſh* ſlaves and other galley rowers are every night ſecured in a large place ſurrounded with a high wall, called *li Bagni*, in imitation of the *Turks* who give this name to the priſon wherein they keep the chriſtian captives. In the day time they are ſet at liberty and may exerciſe their induſtry either in labour or traffic; but they muſt take care to return in due time to the *Bagni*. They lye here ſingly in long barracks, the beds being in five or ſix rows over one another, with rope ladders

ladders to aſcend to them; and nothing is puniſhed with greater ſeverity than when two are found in one bed: This article is obſerved with ſuch ſtrictneſs even in not a few convents, that no monk is to be ſeen in the cell of another it being abſolutely prohibited. For the better preventing of all wickedneſs and diſorder, lamps are kept burning, and a watch is continually walking about in thoſe wards or barracks. The three claſſes of rowers are the volunteers, the criminals and the *Turkiſh* ſlaves, who have each their reſpective wards, in other reſpects no diſtinction is made, and one ſick ward and diſpenſary ſerves indiſcriminately for them all. The number of theſe galley rowers generally is about two thouſand, and of theſe the *Turks* make eight or nine hundred. Several *Turks* who are free live in the city, but in a quarter contiguous to that of the *Jews*. Their *Moſque* is in the *Bagni*, and commonly ſhut up. My guide informed me, that it is no more than a little room without any thing remarkable in it; that when the *Turks* meet to perform their religious worſhip, after a few prayers the prieſt waſhes himſelf, then the congregation follows his example, and thus continued he ends their maſs: But this officious perſon ſeem'd to be juſt as well acquainted with the *Mahometan* manner of worſhip as a certain perſon of note and in a high poſt, who, a few years ago, aſked whether the *Turks* received the ſacrament in both kinds *?

Free Turks.

Moſque.

In the ſquare before the *Darſena* is a ſtatue of duke *Ferdinand* with four *Turkiſh* ſlaves in *bronze* chained to his pedeſtal repreſenting a father, who with his three ſons having got poſſeſſion of a galley endeavoured to make their eſcape but were overtaken. Beſides the raſhneſs of ſuch an attempt in four perſons only, it is a ſubject too mean for the triumph of ſuch an illuſtrious prince; much more probable is another account, namely, that theſe *Turks* were four deſperate pyrates of a very uncommon ſtature, who, after infinite damage done on the coaſt of *Florence*, were taken by the ſaid duke and put to death. The want of an inſcription, however, leaves the matter doubtful; nor is there much more certainty concerning the author of this group of admirable ſtatues, ſome aſcribing them to *Peter Tacca*, who made the brazen horſe upon the *Pont neuf* at *Paris*, and others have affirmed theſe five ſtatues, or at leaſt that of marble to be the work of *Donatello*.

Statue of Ferdinand.

None of the churches in *Leghorn* afford any thing worth the curioſity of a judicious traveller. The *Greeks* who are here permitted the open exerciſe of their religion, are either *Latin-Greeks*, or *Eaſtern Greeks*. The former acknowledge the pope's ſupremacy, and with very few exceptions conform to the church of *Rome*, ſo that the *Roman* catholics

Greek church.

* Of the *Bagni* at *Leghorn* and the baths ſet up in imitation of the *Turks*, more may be read in *Labbat*, *Tom.* II. *p.* 98.

make no ſcruple of going to their church, and joining in their worſhip; the chief difference betwixt them conſiſting in kneeling or genuflexion, which the *Greeks* do not obſerve: but thoſe *Greeks* who adhere to their primitive inſtitutes and liturgies are looked upon as ſchiſmatics by the *Roman* church, and are prohibited to worſhip in public.

Armenian church.

The religion of the *Armenians*, who have a church here, has ſuch near affinity to that of the *Roman*-Catholics, that their prieſt, who indeed owed his preferment to the Papiſts, could not ſo much as inform me of the difference between the two doctrines; all that he could ſay was, that the *Armenians*, in their own country, have no images of the ſaints in their houſes, to avoid giving offence to the *Turks*. As particular quarters of the city are aſſigned to the *Jews* and *Turks*, ſo the public proſtitutes have theirs alſo, conſiſting of two or three ſtreets; which bounds theſe unhappy creatures are not to paſs without previous leave from their commiſſary, and paying a few *ſols*.

Quarter for the public ſtews.

Great duke's monopolies.

Leghorn, after all, is far from being a cheap place to live at, proviſions and other neceſſaries brought thither by land being ſubject to very high duties, and the duke reſerving to himſelf the monopoly of ſeveral commodities, particularly brandy, tobacco, and ſalt. The ſalt is brought unrefined into the ſtore-houſe, and often found along the ſhore; but any one on whom ſo much as half an ounce of ſuch ſalt happens to be found, without reſpect of perſons, is ſent to the gallies. Mr. *Addiſon*, to whom I owe ſome excellent remarks, acquaints us, that in his time the perſon who had the monopoly of ſelling ice at *Leghorn* paid annually above a thouſand pounds ſterling, and that the tobacco-merchant paid ten thouſand for that privilege, which may give us ſome idea of the other impoſts.

Paſſage from Leghorn *to* Piſa *by water.*

The barks go daily from *Leghorn* to *Piſa* by a canal which is ſixteen miles long. This canal, beſides the great conveniences it is of to trade, ſerves as a drain to ſeveral moraſſes; in winter indeed it is ſometimes frozen. The paſſage coſts only ſix *ſols*; but what makes it a little diſagreeable is, that the company is not always of the beſt ſort. The veſſel is drawn along by men, and takes up ſix hours in the paſſage. The way by land is along a continued plain over ſeveral ſtone bridges acroſs the canal, which both fertilize the ſoil, and communicates a ſalubrity to the air, by draining the moraſſes: however, *Leghorn* is by no means to be ranked among the moſt healthy cities. The country is for the moſt part ſandy, and well covered with oaks, elms, and thickets of other trees, among which the black buffaloes feed and take ſhelter, which are applied to ſeveral uſes in the country. Six miles on this ſide of *Piſa* is the abbey *S. Pietro d'Ingrato*, concerning the origin of which many ſtories are related. On paſſing this abbey, one comes into a well-cultivated and fertile country.

By land.

LETTER XL.

Account of *Piſa.*

SIR,

PISA was formerly a celebrated republic, whoſe formidable fleets often ſignalized themſelves againſt the *Saracens* in the *Levant*, on the coaſt of *Africa*, the iſlands of *Sicily* and *Majorca*, and againſt the *Genoeſe*; but falling under the power of the *Florentines* after the declenſion of their commerce by the opening of *Leghorn* harbour in their neighbourhood, ſcarce the ſhadow of ſuch a grandeur is now remaining. The city is indeed ſpacious; the ſtreets broad, ſtrait, and well paved; and the buildings not amiſs; but the life and ſpirit that formerly animated this not uncomely body, namely a multitude of inhabitants, are ſo far exhauſted, that the graſs grows in ſeveral of the ſtreets. The moſt wealthy and principal families ſince the loſs of its freedom in 1406, have withdrawn themſelves ſome ſo far as to *Genoa*, and little hopes remain of ever ſeeing this loſs repaired. *Piſa* enjoys a healthful air, good water, a fertile ſoil around it, and a convenient and delightful ſituation, being waſhed by the river *Arno*. The inhabitants are ſaid not to exceed ſixteen or ſeventeen thouſand; whereas, the largeneſs and other circumſtances of the place conſidered, they ſhould at leaſt amount to eighty thouſand.

Univerſity. The univerſity which was founded here in 1339 may be ſuppoſed to partake of the misfortunes of the city; though it wants neither colleges nor endowments, nor able profeſſors, who are of the great duke's nomination.

Exchange. The exchange is a ſuperb edifice, built in the year 1605; but is now almoſt deſolate.

Gallies. The only particular advantage to artificers in this city is the building of the gallies, which the great duke removed to *Piſa* on account of the conveniency of the *Arno* for that purpoſe; and the few gallies of which the naval force conſiſts generally lie here. Another circumſtance of ſome little benefit to the city, is its being the chief ſeat of the order of St. *Stephen*. *Order of St. Stephen.* Theſe knights are divided into *Cavalieri della Giuſtitia*, *della Grazia*, and *de Commanderie*. The laſt are ſuch who for the honour of wearing the croſs of the order, found a *commandarie*, which, upon their death, reverts to the order. In the ſecond claſs are celebrated painters, and other eminent maſters in the polite arts, on whom the great duke is pleaſed

pleaſed to confer this honour. Theſe two claſſes are obliged to make no vows; but the proper knights of St. *Stephen*, or thoſe of the firſt claſs, ſwear allegiance to the grand maſter, who is always the great duke of *Tuſcany*, and likewiſe to ſerve againſt the infidels; and they are not capable of a *commanderie* till they have gone through the term of their caravans, or ſea-expeditions. The proofs of anceſtry or noble deſcent muſt be the ſame as are required by the order of *Malta*. Their vow of chaſtity does not exclude congugal love; but with this advantage to the unmarried knights, that they live in the palace of the order, where they are elegantly lodged, and provided with a ſplendid table *gratis*. The knights have the free diſpoſal of their fortunes and incomes, both during their lives, and by will after their deceaſe, a fourth part only devolving to the order. On the feſtivals of the order, and other ſolemn occaſions, they wear on their breaſt an octangular croſs of crimſon ſattin, embroidered with gold; but on common days, when they appear in public, they have only a plain white croſs upon their cloak.

Their flag-gally in mourning, and why.

It is now many years ſince their chief galley has been in mourning, a black ſtreak being painted down the ſtern, which was formerly all black. This is deſigned as a token of grief, for the loſs of their commodore's galley, in a fight with the infidels, after a gallant reſiſtance; and this mourning it is ſaid muſt continue till the former blemiſh be waſhed away by taking a *Turkiſh* or *Barbary* flag-ſhip. The order of St. *Stephen* was confirmed and new regulated in the year 1506, by pope *Pius* IV. * and its ſtatutes printed at *Florence* in 1620. The name of St. *Stephen* was choſe by the founder of the order, *Coſmo*, the firſt great duke, on account of the ſignal victory he obtained near *Marciano*, which entirely eſtabliſhed the government of the *Medicis*, on the feſtival of that ſaint, which was alſo the reigning pope's name-day. St. *Stephen*'s-day is accordingly kept as the chief feſtival of the order. Their church is hung with ſeveral hundreds of flags, and other trophies taken from the infidels. The high altar is made of fine porphyry, and is ſaid to have coſt eighty thouſand *ſcudi*, or crowns, and over it is a marble ſtatue of pope *Stephen*. The ſquare before the church conſiſts of ſtately houſes, with the palace of the order, round which are the buſtoes of the great dukes, in white marble; and in the front a fine marble ſtatue of *Coſmo the Great*, erected by the order in the year 1596, *Ferdinando Duce & Ordinis Magiſtro III. feliciter dominante*; i. e. 'In the happy reign of 'duke *Ferdinand* III. maſter of the order;' according to the words of the inſcription. In the preceding year, *viz.* 1595, the city had ſet up a white marble ſtatue of *Ferdinand* III. near the banks of the river, on

* *Vide Thuan. lib.* xxxiii. *ad ann.* 1562.

the left-hand towards its ſource. Near it is a group repreſenting the city betwixt two children kneeling to the great duke, and preſſing his left-hand in a tranſport of gratitude and affection. From this prince alſo the *Collegium Ferdinandeum*, built upon the ſpot where formerly ſtood the houſe of the famous civilian *Bartoli*, derives its name.

Not far from this college ſtands the ducal palace, which has nothing magnificent or ſuitable to that title. *Ducal palace.*

The market is very properly ornamented with a white marble ſtatue of the goddeſs of plenty. It ſtands upon a pillar, which ſerves both for a whipping-poſt and pillory. The image is the work of *Perrino di Vinci*, who was cut off in the twenty-third year of his age. *Statue of* Dea Abundantice.

The archbiſhop's palace is a mean old building, with nothing remarkable but a white marble ſtatue of *Moſes* in a fountain in the inner court with the following inſcription: *Archbiſhop's palace.*

Franciſcus Froſini Piſtoienſis S. R. I. C.
Archiepiſcopus Piſanus
Fontem faciendum curavit
Et ſuper fontem
Statuam divini legumlatoris Moiſis
Cujus nomen ex aqua ortum ſonat,
Et cujus virga e petra mirabiliter elicuit aquam effluentem,
Merito juſſit collocari.
Anno Dom. MDCCVIII. poſuit.

'In the year 1708, *Francis Froſini*, a native of *Piſtoia*, count of the 'holy *Roman* empire, and archbiſhop of *Piſa*, ordered this fountain to 'be made; and cauſed to be erected over it the ſtatue of the divine 'legiſlator *Moſes*, his name ſignifying one riſing from the water, and 'his rod having miraculouſly forced copious ſtreams from a barren 'rock.'

In the cathedral, towards the leaning tower, is a pair of large folding gates of braſs, on which is repreſented in *baſſo-relievo* the life of Chriſt; but both the workmanſhip and deſign of them are a diſgrace to the ſacred ſubject, though they are ſaid to have been brought from *Jeruſalem* by the *Piſans*, in one of their cruiſades; and probably in time they may paſs for the gates that belonged to *Solomon*'s temple. On the ſide of the church are three entrances, with braſs doors, on which are ſeveral hiſtorical pieces of the Old and New Teſtament in *baſſo-relievo*; but of quite another ſort of workmanſhip, and much ſuperior to that mentioned above. The door-frames are adorned with very curious feſtoons and *Doors of the cathedral.*

figures

figures of animals, as birds, tortoiſes, frogs, &c. with the *Medicis* arms interſperſed in ſeveral places. If an inſcription annexed may be credited, they were done by *Bonanno Piſano*, a ſmall buſto of whom, with a little black cap on, ſtands at the firſt door. Though theſe are excellent performances, yet they muſt be acknowledged inferior to *Lorenzo Ghiberti*'s braſs doors in the babtiſtery at *Florence*. The middle portal of the cathedral is adorned with two columns of white marble, decorated with admirable foliages, and ſaid to have belonged to *Nero*'s baths, which were formerly diſcovered near the *Lucca*-gate. The frontiſpiece of this church is a *Gothic* work, with innumerable pillars carved up to the very top. The number of pillars within the dome amounts to ſeventy-ſix, every one of which is cut out of a ſingle block of white oriental granate. The pavement before the high altar is a moſaic-work, made of ſmall gems, which repreſent a variety of figures. On each ſide of this altar ſtands an angel of bronze, admirably executed, by *Bonanno Piſano*, of whoſe ſkill the bronze luſtre in the nave of the church is alſo another excellent ſpecimen. Round the great altar is a fine piece of painting, containing the hiſtory of pope *Gelaſius*, by *Petro Soſio Senſini*; but the great ſubject of admiration here, are the many little angels on the white marble capital of a porphyry pillar, in which *Stagio di Pietra Stanta* has even ſurpaſſed himſelf. Over the altar of St. *Raiuerius*'s chapel, is the aſſumption of the virgin *Mary*, in moſaic-work, by *Gaddo Gaddi*. The chancel, which affords ſome fine pieces in *baſſo-relievo*, is in front ſupported by two pillars of *porphyry*, under theſe are two lions of white marble, and behind him is a *Charità*, or Charity, as an emblem of the republic, which, with four other ſtatues is of the ſame beautiful marble. Facing the church is the archbiſhop's throne, of *intarſiatura*, or moſaic-work. The remains of *Gamaliel*, *Nicodemus*, and *Abiba* are here kept in a ſtone coffin on an altar; and the emperor *Henry* VII. who was killed by a parſon, lies in a marble coffin placed in the wall on the left-hand of the great chapel. The ſtatues of *Adam* and *Eve* on the altar *del ſantiſſimo*, or of the holy ſacrament, are greatly admired. Near the entrance of the church, towards the leaning tower, is the tomb of *Beatrice*, mother of the famous counteſs *Matilda*. The excellent workmanſhip of this piece, and particularly the hunting of the wild boar, on the tomb, has cauſed it to be aſcribed to antiquity, it being ſuppoſed to have been afterwards applied to this uſe; but in theſe things one ſhould not be too poſitive. The examples of *Bonanno* and *Loronzo Ghiberti*, convince us, that in the rudeſt times, when arts and ſciences were in a manner totally extinct, ſome eminent perſons have appeared, of whoſe performances the ſucceeding and more enlightened ages of *Raphael* and *Michael Angelo* would not have been aſhamed. *De Seine* relates, that

Exquiſite workmanſhip.

that in the thirteenth century, and a few years before *Cimabué* brought painting into greater eſteem at *Florence*; by means of the abovementioned *baſſo-relievo*, which ſeemed to repreſent *Meleager* hunting the wild boar; *Nicholas Piſano* improved the art of ſculpture in his age. In this cathedral are alſo ſeveral good pictures by *Domenico Beccafumi*, *Antonio Soliani*, *Domenico Ghirlandi*, *Benozze Gozzoli*, *Perino del Vago*, *Giorgio Vaſari*, *Sodorno*, and *Bronzino*. The church wants light, and has a flat roof, *&c.* and every particular in it worth notice is deſcribed in a pompous folio, publiſhed at *Rome* in 1705, with the title of *Joſ. Martinii Theatrum Baſilicæ Piſanæ, in quo præcipuæ illius partes enarrationibus iconibuſque in* xxxii *Tab. oſtenduntur.*

On the outſide of the cathedral, on a pillar, ſtands a large antique urn, or white marble vaſe, not unlike a flower-pot, and prettily embelliſhed with *baſſo-relievo*. Whether it was the repoſitory of the aſhes of the dead, or ſerved for ſome other uſe is uncertain; the inſcription under it being too modern to command an abſolute credit, which runs thus: *Large ancient urn.*

Queſto e il Talento, che Ceſare Imperatore diede a Piſa, col quale ſi miſurava lo cenſo che a lui era dato.

'This was the gift of the emperor *Ceſar* to *Piſa*, being the meaſure 'of the tribute paid to him.'

The baptiſtery is of itſelf a large circular building, with a high cupola, but it has no lantern or any opening at the top, and is built all of white marble. The Laſt Judgment, repreſented in *baſſo-relievo* on the pulpit, by *Nicholas Piſano*, cannot fail of pleaſing a curious eye. Within the baptiſtery are eight pillars of oriental marble, and every one of them cut out of a ſingle block. The large marble font is divided by four partitions, which ſhews, that formerly baptiſm was here performed by immerſion; and in the middle ſtands a bronze ſtatue of *John the Baptiſt*. The architect of this baptiſtery was *Giovanni Piſano*, who diſpoſed the concavity of the cupola in ſuch a manner, that any noiſe made below, is followed with a very loud and long double echo, which, as to its contrivance, exceeds the echo of *Simonetti* near *Milan*, but the repetition is not ſo clear and diſtinct. Two perſons alſo whiſpering, with their faces near the wall, oppoſite to each other, may converſe together without being over-heard by the company that ſtand between them *. *The baptiſtery.* *Remarkable echo.*

Though

* This is owing to the conſtruction of the cupola, which, inſtead of being an exact circle, muſt be *eliptical* and this has two *foci*, or points, at which two perſons diſpoſed to converſe

Though marble be indeed very common in the religious and other capital buildings at *Piſa*, yet the large columns and walls muſt not be thought to conſiſt wholly of it, for they are made of other materials, and only incruſted with marble.

Il campo ſanto.

Il Campo Santo, or the city burying-place, is an oblong piece of ground, with a gallery round it, and divided by low ſtone walls into three equal parts; in the uppermoſt lie the nobility, the citizens in the middle, and the peaſants in the loweſt part. In the year 1228, the *Piſans* having ſent fifty galleys to the holy war, as auxiliaries to the emperor *Frederick* II. the commanders, probably in imitation of the pious example of *Helena*, grand-mother to *Conſtantine the Great*, who ſent a quantity of earth from the *Holy Land* to *Rome*, took in a cargo of the earth, near *Jeruſalem*, brought it to this *Cæmètery*, where it was obſerved to have ſuch a ſingular quality, that it cauſed the bodies interred in it, for the firſt eight hours, to ſwell prodigiouſly, which in the ſucceeding eight hours, ſhrunk again to their natural proportion, and within eight hours more, were conſumed to the very bone; but this virtue has been long ſince loſt; and if it ever exiſted, it was certainly owing to a mixture of a great quantity of ſtrong lime; ſo that the ſuppoſed miracle might be eaſily renewed, if the burial-place did not afford room for many more than the inhabitants of this deſolate city. The *Piſans* have a tradition, that this virtue, of conſuming dead bodies within twenty-four hours, was obſerved particularly to decreaſe in the time of the plague, or any epidemical diſtemper, by reaſon of the unctuouſneſs communicated to the ſoil, from the great numbers interred in it. The galleries were built by *Giovanni Piſano*, and finiſhed in 1289. On the walls are ſeveral ſcriptural hiſtories, painted by ſeveral hands, among which the hiſtory of *Job*, in eight pieces, by *Giotto*, deſerves particular notice. *Bennoti Florentini*, who is alſo buried here, has adorned this gallery with the life of the patriarch *Joſeph*, in four compartments, and to *Bufalmaco* or *Andrea d'Orgagna*, who died in 1389, it owes a very large repreſentation of the Laſt Judgment, in the middle of which is ſeen king *Solomon* hanging down his head, with all the other ſigns of a guilty conſcience. On our Saviour's left hand, hell is repreſented, and on his right the manſions of felicity, crowded with monks and nuns: However, an angel is ſeen to take the freedom of dragging away a monk by the hair, as not qualified to be in ſuch good company. The invention of this piece is ſaid to be borrowed from *Dante*'s poem on

Why ſo called.

Paintings.

Old picture of the Laſt Judgment.

converſe together, without being heard by others who are preſent, are to ſtand with their faces cloſe to the wall. There the ſound or words pronounced are reflected, and carried towards one of the *foci*, and agreeably to the laws of reflection, with regard to the rays of light, ſound, or colliſion of two ſolid bodies, the angle of reflection is exactly equal to the angle of incidence.

this ſubject. Of the other paintings to be ſeen here thoſe of *Benozzo Gozzoli* are the beſt, who has very happily introduced into his hiſtorical pieces the portraits of the moſt eminent perſons in his time. In one of theſe galleries or porticos are ſeventy or eighty large marble coffins, which by reaſon of the admirable *bas-reliefs* they are adorned with are ſuppos'd to be the work of antiquity. Many perſons who diſtinguiſhed themſelves by their ſkill in the arts and ſciences, or their military bravery, and are interr'd in the *Campo Santo* have their monuments in the galleries, among which are thoſe of *John Franciſco Vegi*, *Matthias Curti*, *Pamphili Columbino Leonardo*, the celebrated civilian who died in 1632, *Pagnino Gaudentio*, *Juliano Viviani Antonio*, and *Carlo Antonio Puteo*, archbiſhop of this city, who endow'd a college in the *Piazza dei Cavalieri* for ſix ſtudents and a tutor. *Filipo Decio* who was an excellent civilian cauſed his monument to be erected here whilſt he was ſtill living, with this epitaph not greatly to the honour of his heirs:

Phil. Decius —— hoc ſepulchrum ſibi fabricari curavit, ne poſteris ſuis crederet.

'*Filipo Decio* —— unwilling to truſt his poſterity has provided him-'ſelf with this monument.'

Boncampagno a lawyer, who died in the year 1574, has erected, to his relation pope *Gregory* the XIIIth, in this place a moſt ſtately monument adorned with ſeveral fine ſtatues.

In another part of this gallery there is a piece of ſculpture in *Baſſo relievo*, tho' a very courſe one, repreſenting a dragon drawn in a carriage by oxen, and ſaid to be caught in an iron cage by a ſingular contrivance of *John*, or *Nino Orlandi*; an account of this exploit is delivered to us in the following inſcription near it: *Story of a dragon.*

Hunc lapidem, quo inſculpta habetur icon illius ſerpentis ſive Draconis, qui proximos agros vulgo migliarino nuncupatos infeſtos habens hominibus atque armentis exitialis per Joannem ſeu Ninum Orlandi in caveam ferream mira ingenii arte illectus captus clauſuſque morti datus eſt, ne tam laudabile facinus temporum injuria obſoleſcat, ex Divi Joſephi Sacello eisdem in agris, ubi res geſta eſt, exſtructo, in hunc locum Piſanæ pietatis exemplum, Eques Julius Gaetani Ædilis transferendum curavit, anno Salutis MDCCVII.

'This ſtone (whereon is cut the figure of the ſerpent or dragon which 'having long infeſted that part of the neighbouring country commonly

'called *migliarino*, and committed dreadful havock among the inhabi-
'tants and their cattle, was by the admirable addreſs of *John*, or *Nino*
'*Orlandi* allured into an iron cage where it was killed) after being
'erected in St. *Joſeph*'s chapel near the ſcene of the action, that the
'memory of it might not be loſt by the injuries of time, was removed
'hither as a memorial of *Piſan* gratitude, by order of *Julio Gaetani*, the
'*Ædile*, or ſurveyor of the public buildings, *&c.* in the year 1707.'

The concern of the city of *Piſa* at the deaths of *L.* and *C. Cæſar*, ſons to *M. Marcellus*, and grandſons to the emperor *Auguſtus* by his daughter *Julia*, is expreſſed in theſe two inſcriptions:

I.

Ancient inſcriptions.

Colonia Julia Piſana nunciata morte L. Cæſaris Auguſti F. cenſuit quotannis inferias illius manibus certo ritu mittendas per Magiſtratus coſve, qui ibi juri dicundo præeſſent, poſt urbem conditam Anno DCCLVI. Chriſti vero anno IIII.

'The *Julian* colony at *Piſa* on hearing the death of *Lucius Cæſar*
'grandſon to *Auguſtus*, reſolved that offerings to his *manes* ſhould be an-
'nually performed with certain rites by the magiſtrates or other perſons
'inveſted with public authority. In the year of *Rome* 756, of the chriſ-
'tian *Æra* IV.'

II.

Colonia Julia Piſana audita morte C. Cæſaris Auguſti F. cenſuit, ut die, quo illius obitus nunciatus eſt, uſque ad eum diem, quo oſſa relata ſunt, ab omni lætitiæ genere abſtineretur, utque illi eodem modo, quo L. fratri parentatum fuerat, parentaretur, arcus inſuper & ſtatuæ ponerentur. Poſt Urbem conditam DCCLVIII. Chriſti vero anno V.

'The *Julian* colony at *Piſa* receiving advice of the death of *Caius*
'*Cæſar* reſolved, that from the day in which the news of his death was
'brought till his aſhes be depoſited, all diverſions be intermitted, and his
'obſequies celebrated in the ſame manner as thoſe of his brother *Lucius*,
'and moreover, that they be honoured with triumphal arches and ſta-
'tues. In the year of the city 758, and of *Chriſt* V.'

On the pillar betwixt theſe two inſcriptions are theſe words:

CAES. I. AEL.

Antonini.

Adrianus. Antoninus. Aug. Pius. M. Tr. P. VI. Coſ. III. Imp. II. P. P.

P. Viam. Æmiliam. vetuſtate. dilapſam. oper. ampliatis reſtituendam. cur. a. Roma. M. P. CLXXXVIII. Which at full length run thus, *Cæſar. Imperator. Ælius Adrianus. Antoninus. Auguſtus. Pius. Pontifex. Maximus. Tribunitia. poteſtate. VI. Conſul III. Imperator. II. Pater. Patriæ. Viam. Æmiliam. vetuſtate. dilapſam. operibus. ampliatis reſtituendam. curavit. a. Roma. millia. paſſuum. CLXXXVIII.*

'The emperor *Ælius Adrianus, Antoninus, Auguſtus, Pius* being high 'prieſt, tribune the ſixth time, conſul the third, and imperator or chief 'commander the ſecond time, the father of his country cauſed the *Æ*-'*milian* ancient way decayed by time to be magnificently repaired for '188 miles from *Rome*.'

Under the pillar is this following account:

Lapis milliaris cum inſcript. Centeſimus hic ſuper octogeſimum octavum ab Urbe Lapis, in Via Æmilia ad Piſanum mare vergente a Cæſare Adriano Antonino Pio Imperatore olim poſitus eoque in loco. qui vulgo Rimazzano nuncupatur inventus huc ad memoriam antiquitatis tuendam tranſlatus eſt Equite Julio Gaëtano Ædile A. D. MDCCIV. *Ancient* Lapis milliaris.

'This mile-ſtone marked the hundredth, which was placed by the 'emperor *Adrian Antoninus Pius* at the diſtance of above eighty-eight 'miles from the city, in the *Æmilian* road leading to the ſea near *Piſa*, 'being found in the diſtrict of *Rimazzano*, for the better preſervation of 'it as a valuable antique, *Julio Gaetanis* the Ædile, removed it hither. '*A. D.* 1704.'

In the cathedral church-yard near the choir ſtands the famous leaning round tower detached from any other building; it is aſcended by three hundred and fifty-five ſteps to the top, which is incloſed with a breaſtwork, and in it hang ſeven bells. Its height is computed at an hundred and eighty-eight feet; and to the eye it ſeems divided into eight partitions or ſtories, each of them ſurrounded with a colonnade of thirty-eight pillars, which in all the rows are of the ſame thickneſs, but decreaſe in length proportionably towards the top. The ground floor is the only one without an opening betwixt the pillars, but all the other ſtories form ſo many galleries or balconies which are carried round the tower. It was completed in the year 1174, and one *Wilhelm* a *German*, together with *Bonanno* frequently mentioned above, are ſaid to have been the architects. The moſt remarkable thing in it is, that a plummet let down perpendicularly from the top touches the ground at the diſtance of fifteen feet from *The leaning tower.*

from the bottom of the tower. This ſurpriſing inclination is by many imagined to have been deſigned by the architects, as a proof of their ſkill; but ſuch a notion can only proceed from want of knowing, that it is ſo far from ſhewing any great ſkill in architecture, that any common builder may do the like, eſpecially if his materials conſiſt of free ſtone. Nor is this the only leaning tower in *Italy*, for this defect which creates ſo much wonder is cauſed by an error in laying the foundation. The like is ſeen in the ſquare tower of *La Gariſenda* at *Bologna*, which yet may ſtand ſome ages, for the duration of ſuch a work does not abſolutely depend on its round figure as *Vaſari* affirms. The leaning tower at *Piſa* has indeed no apartments within, the floors and cielings of which would ſhew whether the inclination was intended by the architects or not; but the pedeſtals of the loweſt row of pillars are a ſufficient proof that it was not, as they are ſunk much deeper in the earth on the ſide of the inclination than on the other.

Church della *Spina.*

The church *della Spina* makes but a mean appearance, though in it is kept, as is pretended, a part of the ignominious crown of thorns which our ſaviour wore: the key of the repoſitory of this relique is always kept by one of the principal inhabitants of the city.

In the *Carmelites* church are ſome good paintings by *Maſſaccio*, a fine altar of *Florentine* work, with ſeveral ſtatues and large pillars of white marble.

Perſpective painting.

St. *Matthew*'s church which belongs to the *Benedictine* nuns, is ſmall but very elegant, and particularly remarkable for the perſpective painting in *Freſco* on the roof of it; but the beholder muſt ſtand on a particular ſtone near the middle of the pavement, for that is the point of view from whence all the figures, pillars, *&c.* of the picture are diſtinctly ſeen in their proper arrangement.

The caſtle.

Oppoſite to this church and on the other ſide of the *Arno* ſtands the old caſtle of *Piſa*, but like another fort near the arſenal it is of no manner of importance. The real citadel which is a modern fortification lyes near St. *Mark*'s gate; as for the city it has only a bare wall and a ditch. The *Arno* divides the town into two parts, of which, that where the cathedral ſtands is both the largeſt and beſt built. The river here is of a conſiderable breadth, being within two hours journey of the ſea where it diſembogues itſelf; ſo that few cities in *Italy* are better ſituated for commerce. *Piſa* indeed formerly could not be ſaid to neglect ſuch an advantage; but the firſt ſtep of the politic *Florentines*, after ſubduing this flouriſhing republic, was to deprive the *Piſans* of all their trade and wealth, leſt they ſhould enable them to attempt the recovery of their freedom.

Piſa

Piſa has no leſs than three bridges acroſs the *Arno*, and that in the middle is built with marble. Formerly the inhabitants of the city on each ſide of the river uſed every year to have a mock-engagement on this bridge, like that betwixt the *Caſtellani* and the *Nicoloti* on St. *Barnabas*'s-bridge at *Venice*, to which the following inſcription on the ſecond peer of the bridge alludes: *Bridges.*

En moles
Olim lapidea
Vix ætatem ferens
Nunc marmorea
Pulchrior & firmior ſtat
Simulato Marte
Virtutis veræ ſpecimen
Sæpe datura.

'This bridge, formerly of common ſtone, being decayed by time, is 'rebuilt with marble, and of greater ſtrength and beauty; on it ex-'amples of real courage will often be diſplayed in feigned battles.'

On one of the pillars is this inſcription:

FERDINANDO II.
Mag. Duce Etruriæ
Pacis ac Juſtitiæ ſtudio
Magnanimitate
Et clementia inclyto
VIII. luſtris regnante
Ab Orbe reſtituto
A. M. DCLX.

'In the thirty-ſecond year of the happy reign of *Ferdinand* II. great 'duke of *Tuſcany*, a prince famous for his love of peace and juſtice; 'for his magnanimity and clemency; and in the year of the redemption 'of the world 1660.'

On another ſtone of this bridge are theſe words:

Pons annorum curſu & irrequietis aquarum pulſibus dejectus, non indignanti Arno repoſitus.

'This

'This bridge being broken down by length of time and the impetuosity of the water, the *Arno* assumed a gentle current whilst it was repairing.'

In another place is this inscription:

Viator, perge gratus, semitæ compendium carpe, & urbis nuper disjunctæ nunc sociatæ beneficio fruere.

'Go on, traveller, and gratefully enjoy this shorter way, by which the city, formerly disjoined, is now united.'

What a late writer has mentioned concerning an aqueduct before the *Lucca* gate, has no other foundation than that there is a large canal which extends to the mountains parallel with the road to *Lucca*.

Physic-garden. The physic-garden, situated near St. *Stephen*'s church, is very large and well stocked with all sorts of curious plants. Here are also waterworks, both for ornament and diversion. At the entrance hangs the skeleton and some other parts of a whale, and over the door is this necessary advice:

Hic Argus esto, non Briareus.

'Here you may employ a hundred eyes, but not a hundred hands.'

Michael Angelo Tilly, professor of botony at *Pisa*, and superintendant of this garden, has published an account of its flowers, plants, *&c.* in a folio printed at *Florence*.

In the chamber of natural curiosities belonging to the physic-garden one sees, among other things, a sprig of coral growing on a human skull; two pieces of crystal, in one of which is a drop of water in perpetual motion, and in the other is a fly inclosed. The former brought to my mind one of the tears of Christ, when he wept at *Lazarus*'s grave *, of which the *Benedictines* at *Vendome* find their account in the great resort drawn thither by such a venerable relique, but which in reality is only such a natural curiosity as the above; and the poet *Claudian* saw the like curiosity, which occasioned this ingenious epigram:

* *Thiers*, who was a good Catholic, has not scrupled to expose the fable.

Solibus indomitum glacies Alpina rigorem
Sumebat, nimio jam pretioſa gelu.
Nec potuit toto mentiri corpore gemmam,
Sed medio manſit proditor orbe latex.
Auctus honor; liquidi creſcunt miracula ſaxi,
Et conſervatæ plus meruiſtis aquæ.

'Deep in the ſnowy *Alps* a lump of ice
'By froſts was harden'd to a mighty price;
'Proof to the ſun, it now ſecurely lies,
'And the warm dog-ſtar's hotteſt rage defies:
'Yet ſtill, unripen'd in the dewy mines,
'Within the ball a trembling water ſhines,
'That through the cryſtal darts it's ſpurious rays,
'And the proud ſtone's original betrays:
'But common drops, when thus with cryſtal mixt,
'Are valued more than if in rubies fixt.'

I have already animadverted on the miſtake of the ancients in aſcribing to cryſtal the ſame origin with ice; and believe I have taken notice of an amethyſt, with a drop of water in it, to be ſeen in Sir *Hans Sloan*'s cabinet at *London*.

On the little ſilver coin at *Piſa* the virgin *Mary* is repreſented with a veil, and this motto: *Super omnes ſpecioſa*; 'Incomparable in beauty.' On the reverſe, *Adſpice Piſas*; 'Be favourable to *Piſa*.'

The diſtance from *Piſa* to *Lucca* is twelve *Italian* miles, and the road is moſt delightful, eſpecially in dry weather, when inſtead of croſſing over mount St. *Julian*, one may keep along the plain. The country is divided into ſquare incloſures, and planted with charming rows of trees, with vines twining round them, which luxuriantly intermingle their branches at the top, and form beautiful feſtoons. In ſummer and autumn nothing can exceed this tract of land, the mountain which runs all the way on the right, being covered with olives and cypreſs-trees of an extraordinary height. Though the winters here are not very mild, and the nights of late have been ſo froſty, that in thoſe parts of the road which are not expoſed to the ſun, the carriages make not the leaſt impreſſion; yet I obſerved here ſeveral fields ſown with flax, which looked extremely green, and the flax half an ell high in winter; as it does not ripen till *May*, it muſt be an extraordinary kind, to weather ſuch froſty nights without receiving any damage. Other fields I ſaw full of white cabbages, a large kind of turnips, *&c.* *Flax growing in winter.*

Lucca, *Jan.* 22, 1730.

LETTER XLI.

Account of *Lucca* and *Piſtoia*.

SIR,

Lucca. THE republic of *Lucca* is not above thirty *Italian* miles in circumference; but the fertility of the ſoil, and the mildneſs of its government, have been ſuch attractive inducements for ſettling here, that *Villages.* the inhabitants of the city, and the hundred and fifty villages belonging to it, are computed to be an hundred and twenty thouſand, of which thirty thouſand are able to carry arms. Nothing however but a foreign ſupport can preſerve *Lucca* from becoming a prey to the great duke of *Tuſcany*, who has already found means to hem it on all ſides with his territories. Several attempts have already ſhewn an impatience in thoſe princes to unite this ſo beautiful and convenient a ſpot to their other dominions, and to involve *Lucca* in the ſame calamitous deſtiny with *Florence*, *Sienna*, and *Piſa*. Plauſible pretences for a quarrel will frequently ariſe, not only from diſputes about limits, ſo natural to contiguous ſtates, but from the obſtinate refuſal of the *Lucqueſe* to acknowledge the family of the *Medicis* great dukes of *Tuſcany*, allowing them only the title of dukes in *Tuſcany*. In ſuch a ſituation an univerſal concord and harmony is of abſolute neceſſity for tranſmitting to poſterity the bleſſings of their darling goddeſs *LIBERTY*, whoſe name they bear on their arms, and whoſe image is not only impreſſed on their coins, but alſo on the city-gates, and all their public buildings.

Government. Their council of ſtate is compoſed of a *gonfaleniere*, or *doge*, and nine ſenators, who are all members of the great council, and are changed every two months. Theſe counſellors, who are called *anziani*, or elders, bear the title of *excellentiſſimi*, and whilſt in office, live in the republic's palace, where their expences are defrayed at the charge of the ſtate; but when they go abroad on their own private concerns, it muſt be *incognito*, and in a cloſe ſedan, with the curtains drawn. A *doge* is not capable of being re-elected till the expiration of ſeven years. The great council abovementioned conſiſts of a hundred and thirty of the nobility, and a hundred *Troops.* and ten commoners, who are changed every two years. The palace guard is a corps of ſeventy-ſix *Switzers*, and the reſt of the republic's *Revenue.* forces may conſiſt of about five hundred men. Its ordinary revenue is computed at four hundred thouſand *ſcudi*, * or crowns.

* About 80,000 *l.* Sterling.

The

The city is three *Italian* miles in circumference, and is fortified with eleven baſtions, which, with the other works, are planted with two hundred and eighty pieces of cannon. The ramparts are very pleaſant, being planted all round with four rows of trees, and in ſome parts with more. The country in which the city ſtands is a delicious plain, terminated on all ſides by a chain of mountains. The ſkill and induſtry of the inhabitants in their ſilk and other manufactures, have gained this city the honourable ſurname of *induſtrioſa*, or the induſtrious. The ſmall kind of olives, which grow here, are excellent, and the oil they produce is accounted the beſt in all *Italy*. From this commodity no inconſiderable profit accrues to the republick. The city contains near forty-four thouſand inhabitants, whom I muſt commend for candor and politeneſs, and their decent eaſy behaviour. Here are ſeen more young women in the ſtreets, ſhops, churches, and ſchools, than in any other part of *Italy*, which may ſerve as an excellent pattern to thoſe of moſt *Roman* catholic countries. Their police is very commendable, and great attention is ſhewn in ſuppreſſing luxury, ſuperfluous magnificence, and ſuch diſſipations as often prove ſo deſtructive to families, where no ſuch reſtraints take place. At entring the city, travellers muſt deliver up their fire-arms; but 'tis only informing the guard at what gate they intend to go out when they leave the city, and they are ſure to find them there: They are likewiſe allowed to wear their ſwords for three days, but afterwards muſt have a particular licenſe, which generally is granted only to perſons of high rank, the knights of *Malta*, and St. *Stephen*. No commoner, though he be one of the council, muſt appear with a ſword, and no ſoldier without.

Largeneſs of the city.

Ramparts.

Manners.

Police.

Strangers never fail to be welcomed here with an evening ſerenade, which is accompanied with an humble intimation, that they would be pleaſed to make ſome returns for ſuch an honour. The houſes are generally well built, and the ſtreets well paved and broad, but moſt of them irregular.

Serenades.

The palace of the republic is large and ſpacious, without any thing curious, unleſs it be the arſenal, which makes a part of it, and has always arms in readineſs for twenty thouſand men.

Arſenal.

The cathedral is a very ſpacious building, of the *Gothic* kind, which in *Italy* is called *Architectura Tedeſca*; the patron of it is St. *Martin*; and among the moſt valuable curioſities are a piece of the *Lord's Supper*, by *Tintoretti*, the admirable marble monument of the *Giuinigi* family, by *Andrea Della Quercia*, and a *baſſo-relievo*, by *Nicholas Piſano*. In the veſtry are eight large ſilver *buſtos*, and a golden crucifix of moſt exquiſite workmanſhip, there being no leſs than twenty-four images on it. This crucifix is ſaid to have been pledged by the *Piſans* for twenty-four thou-

The cathedral.

ſand *ſcudi* for a limited term; but as they deferred to redeem it till the laſt day, and then coming too late, the gates of *Lucca* were ſhut againſt them. The chief relique in this church is the *Volto Santo*, or a wooden crucifix, believed to have been carved by the diſciple *Nicodemus*, and very different from others, the body being covered with a velvet or damask robe embroidered with gold, and on the head, inſtead of a wreath of thorns, is a golden crown glittering with jewels. It ſtands in a chapel adorned with *Porphyry* and marble pillars, where it daily receives the moſt profound adoration of the people, with ſeveral ſilver lamps continually burning before it; and as a further mark of the city's veneration, the image of it is ſtruck on the coin. Several good manuſcripts are likewiſe to be ſeen in the library belonging to this church.

Volto Santo.

Priviledge of the biſhop of Lucca.

The ſee of *Lucca*, like that of *Bamberg*, and ſome others, is under the immediate juriſdiction of the pope, which intitles the biſhop to the *Pallium* and croſs, like archbiſhops, and on public ſolemnities the canons are dreſſed like cardinals.

Story of a large ſtone in St. Fredian's *church.*

In St. *Fredian*'s church they ſhew a ſtone ſixteen feet long, ſeven and a half in breadth, and fourteen inches thick, but chiefly valued by the credulous on account of the inſcription upon it, ſignifying, that in the ſixth century St. *Fredian*, and ſome of the canons, carried it upon their ſhoulders ſeveral miles, and then putting it into a cart, drawn by two heifers, brought it to the city to be employed in building the church. On a monument in this church is the following inſcription:

King Richard *of* England.

Hic jacet corpus S. Ricardi Regis Angliæ.

'Here lies the body of St. *Richard*, king of *England*.'

And over it,

Agno D. Ricardum beatificanti.

'To the lamb who makes St. *Richard* happy.

But how the body of any of the kings of *England*, of that name, came hither, is what the hiſtory of that country ſays nothing of.

Font.

The font in St. *Fredian*'s church is a piece of ancient workmanſhip of white marble, adorned with ſeveral images, and of the ſame ſize with that of *Piſa*, and is ſaid to have ſerved for immerſion of proſelytes. On one of the altars lies the corpſe of St. *Sitta*. Another piece which deſerves notice here, is the tomb of cardinal *Bonviſi*, a native of *Lucca*, the marble and inlaid work being extremely beautiful.

Cardinal Bonviſi's *tomb.*

On

On the high altar, in the church of St. *Maria, Corto Landini*, is the assumption of the virgin *Mary*, by *Guido Rheni*; on each side are some other pieces by the same hand. Another altar exhibits the virgin *Mary* in the clouds, and two persons kneeling before her, with this inscription: *Painting in St. Mary's church.*

Ut ejus nive dealbemur.

'May our sins be covered by her snow-like innocence.'

The roof of this church is covered with fine painting in *fresco*, and gilding, and its altars are decorated with excellent pieces of sculpture in marble.

In the church of St. *Paulinus*, one of the patrons of the city, are several admirable pieces in *basso-relievo*, by *Baccio di Monte-lupo*, who is also interred there. The high altar deserves particular notice. *Sculpture in St. Paulinus's church.*

Over the main entrance of the church of St. *Pietro Maggiore* is the following account of a gamester:

In matris suæ prodigiis mirabili, quæ in hac imagine A.D. MDCLXXXVIII. *ab impio aleatore taxillis appetita, mox confracto ejusdem brachio, post unius pœnam cunctis benefica e porta urbis in Petri templum delata omnium votis cœlum hic aperit, Operarii B. M. V. & S. P. M. P. P. A. Sal.* MDCCVI.

'The workmen of the blessed virgin *Mary*, and of the church of St. 'Pietro Maggiore raised this monument to him who is wonderful in 'the miracles wrought by his mother, who in the year 1688, was struck 'with dice by an impious gamester, whose arm was immediately broke. 'After punishing one wretch, she bestows her favours on all; and be-'ing brought from the city gate to St. *Peter*'s church, she opens heaven 'to the prayers of all her votaries. 1706.'

This miracle, in which the impious offender came off with only a broken arm, is to be distinguished from that in commemoration of which a monument is set up in the *Augustines* church. The story goes, that a gamester, inraged at his ill luck, is said to have thrown a stone at the image of the virgin *Mary*, by which the infant would certainly have been damaged, had she not nimbly removed it from her right to her left arm (where to this day it continues) and that out of the wound which the virgin received by the blow, a great quantity of blood issued; it is added, that the criminal was immediately swallowed up by the earth. Without the church is shewn both the place where this miscreant was at play, and where the image stood in the church wall; but it is now

placed within the church. In the *Chapella del Saſſo* is ſeen the ſtone faſtened in an iron ring, the image, and the opening of the earth, which the vulgar believe to be bottomleſs, and to terminate perpendicularly in hell; but it is too narrow to receive a man of any bulk: however, it is very carefully kept with an iron cover, faſtened with two iron bolts. On one ſide, near the image, is this inſcription:

Proluat ut culpam, dat Virgo ſanguinis undam,
At cadit, ignorans impius eſſe piam.

'To efface his crime, the virgin pours forth ſtreams of blood, but 'the impious wretch dies ignorant of her goodneſs and clemency.'

On the other ſide:

Virginis ante aras veſtra pro gente Patroni
Aſſidua Mariam ſollicitate prece.

'Ye governors and magiſtrates, preſent your ſelves before the altars 'of the virgin, and pray continually to *Mary* in behalf of the people 'committed to your charge.'

Under the image, and likewiſe in the print of this miracle, which is ſold here, is the following account:

Hanc Deiparæ imaginem in Eccleſia D. Auguſtini Lucæ cultam a perdito aleatore olim ſaxo percuſſam, mira ſanguinis effuſione inſignem, filio a dextera in lævam tranſlato mirabilem, impio dehiſcente terra in infernum ſepulto terribilem, Illuſtr. ac Rev. Sacroſanctæ Vaticanæ Baſilicæ Canonici triplex prodigium venerati aurea corona redimiri curárunt. Anno Salutis MDCLXXXX.

'This image of the mother of God, which formerly ſtood to be 'adored without the church of St. *Auguſtin*, being hit with a ſtone, from 'the hand of an impious gameſter, is famous for a wonderful effuſion 'of blood which followed; ſhe received the blow herſelf; and to ſave 'her infant ſon, miraculouſly removed him from the right to the left 'arm. It is likewiſe terrible, for having cauſed the earth to open, and 'thro' the chaſm ſending this monſter of impiety down quick into hell. 'The moſt illuſtrious and reverend canons of the *Vatican*, as a token 'of their veneration for this three-fold miracle, have cauſed a golden 'crown to be placed on this image in the year 1690.'

In this church is alſo ſeen a picture of the annunciation of the virgin *Mary*, by *Ubaldi* of *Sienna*, and of her aſſumption, by *Raphael*.

St.

St. Romano, a church belonging to the *Dominicans*, is remarkable for an excellent piece of the *Madonna della Miſericordia*, by *Frate*, or as he is uſually called *Frà Bartolomeo di S. Marco*, of whoſe painting there is alſo a fine *Madonna* in St. *John*'s church. *St. Romano.*

In the centre of one of the ſquares or piazzas of this city, is a white marble ſtatue of the virgin *Mary* upon a high pillar.

The diſtance from *Lucca* to *Piſtoja* is twenty *Italian* miles; the firſt five miles are over a moſt charming plain, the reſt of the way, till within a few miles of *Piſtoia*, is through a mountainous country, but cultivated to the very ſummits, and being divided into terraſſes, one above another, forms no diſagreeable proſpect. The road in moſt places is paved, and in dry weather, the hills excepted, not bad. There cannot be a finer ſcene than the plain country hereabouts; even the *Milaneſe* muſt yield to it in a variety of pleaſing objects. *Road to* Piſtoia.

'Here all the ſeaſons laviſh all their pride,
'Bloſſoms, and flow'rs, and fruits, together riſe,
'And the whole year in gay confuſion lies.'

Piſtoia was anciently famous for the defeat of *Catiline*, and in later ages, for the tumults of the *Guelphs* and *Gibellins*, but at preſent is in ſuch a low condition, that tho' it be a large town, the number of its inhabitants does not exceed five thouſand; however, they do not want ambition for making a figure, there being abundance of inſcriptions here ſubſcribed with *P. P. P.* or *Populus Piſtoirenſis Poſuit.* 'Erected 'by the people of *Piſtoia*,' in imitation of the ancient *Romans*. Their country is very fruitful, and produces very fine water-melons, which are alſo of a very uncommon ſize. It is probably owing to this fertility of the country, and the cheapneſs of proviſion, on account of the ſmall number of its inhabitants, that near forty noble families have choſen this place for their reſidence. The cathedral is a *Gothic* ſtructure, in which are ſeveral good monuments of its biſhops, particularly that erected to cardinal *Fertoguerra*, begun by *Andrea Verrochio*, and finiſhed by *Lorengetti*. Behind the high altar is the aſcenſion of Chriſt painted on wood, by *Bronzino*. On the wall, near the font, are five pieces of ſcriptural hiſtory in *baſſo-relievo*. Not far from theſe is the following inſcription: Piſtoia. *Fertility of the ſoil.* *Cathedral.*

Cino, eximio Juris interpreti Bartholique præceptori digniſſimo populus Piſtojenſis civi ſuo B. M. fecit. Obiit anno Dom. 1336.

'The people of *Piſtoia* erected this monument to the memory of their 'worthy fellow-citizen *Cino*, a moſt expert lawyer and preceptor to '*Barthole*. He died in the year 1336.'

Below

Below it a little ſtone has the following words on it:

Oſſa Domini Cini Juriſconſulti eminentiſſimi ex antiquo ſarcophago ad cenotaphium ſuum recollecta. 1624.

'The bones of the celebrated *Cino* the famous civilian were brought 'hither from the place where they were depoſited in an old ſtone coffin 'in the year 1624.'

Above the inſcription are ſome pieces in *baſſo relievo* by *Andrea Piſano*, repreſenting *Cino* reading lectures to a numerous audience. *Cino*'s library accompliſhments may be judged of by his intimacy with the famous *Petrarch*.

The baptiſtery. On the area before the cathedral ſtands the baptiſtery, which is a large and lofty octangular ſtructure, formerly uſed for baptiſing proſelytes. It is much of the ſame ſize with that of *Piſa*, and the veſſel within it, which is large enough for the immerſion of adults, is of white marble. The only uſe they make of it at preſent is to fill it with holy water for the ſervice of the whole year which is conſecrated in this font in the paſſion week.

Franciſcan *church.* In the *Franciſcan* church are ſeveral large pieces of painting, particularly *a laſt ſupper*, and *Lazarus* riſing from his grave by *Branſina*. On a tomb-ſtone here I obſerved this inſcription:

Tomb of Dr. Weſton *an* Engliſhman. *Hic jacet egregius legum Doctor, Magiſter Thomas de Weſton, Anglicus, qui obiit, A. D. MCCCCIIII. die xxix. menſis Auguſti. Ejus anima in pace requieſcat.*

'Here lies that excellent profeſſor of law maſter *Thomas de Weſton*, an 'Engliſhman, who died *A. D.* MCCCCIIII. (or MCCCCVIII. for the 'figure is almoſt obliterated) on the 29th of *Auguſt*. May his ſoul reſt 'in peace.'

St. Franceſco di Sala. The church of St. *Franceſco di Sala* is worth ſeeing, there being ſeven fine pictures painted by *Andrea del Sarto*, ſo call'd from his father's being a taylor, in *Italian*, *Sarto*.

St. Proſpero's *church.* St. *Proſpero*'s church belongs to the father's of the oratory, to whom, ſome years ago, cardinal *Fabroni* made a preſent of this fine new edifice and a library, beſides other conſiderable benefactions. The library, excluſive of the manuſcripts, conſiſts of fourteen thouſand volumes, and is open every day. This magnificent donation was made in the year 1726; and in the pope's ratification of it a permiſſion is granted to the fathers

of

of having prohibited books of every kind, in this library, on condition that they keep them carefully lock'd up, and allow thoſe only to look into them who can produce a licence for that purpoſe from the ſee of *Rome*. In the anti-chamber of the library are two pieces in *Baſſo relievo* repreſenting the ſhepherds coming to the ſacred manger, and the taking of *Chriſt* down from the croſs, both admirably executed in marble by *Cornaquini*, and of the ſame height, which is not above three or four feet.

Licence for reading prohibited books.

The epiſcopal palace which joins to the cathedral, is a mean building, but pope *Leo* XI. having been biſhop of *Piſtoia* has a ſtatue in it erected to his memory.

Epiſcopal palace.

From *Piſtoia* to *Florence* is a journey of twenty *Italian* miles, if inſtead of going through *Prato* one leaves it on the left hand. Within ſeven miles and an half of *Florence* one comes to *Poggio à Cajano*, where pope *Leo* X. of the houſe of *Medicis* laid the foundation of a palace on account of the pleaſant views of the neighbouring mountains, which was finiſhed by the great duke *Francis*. Its outſide has nothing of ſplendor or magnificence, but to lover's of painting it preſents a fine entertainment within by a great variety of pictures by *Lavinia Fontana*, *Hannibal Carracci*, *Paul Rubens*, *Antonio Domenico Gabbiani*, *Georgio Baſari*, *&c.* The paintings in the large hall are by *Andrea del Sarto*, *Franciabigio*, and *Giacomo da Pontormo*. Here is a gallery which goes round the whole building on the outſide, and a *Menagerie* of two *Italian* miles in circumference.

Poggio à Cajano.

The country here produceth a kind of very large thick reeds or canes, which are uſed in the vineyards inſtead of poles; and it is very remarkable that the horned cattle here are univerſally white.

The road from *Piſtoia* to *Florence* is far from being diſagreeable, but exhibits no *villa's* or plantations to the view, and conſequently, as may be eaſily conceived, there's the greater number of them in the neighbourhood of *Florence*.

Florence, Jan. 24, 1730.

LETTER XLII.

Account of the Houſhold, Palace, Treaſury, *Muſeum*, Gallery, *&c.* of the great Duke at *Florence*.

SIR,

IN reſpect of the curioſities worthy the attention of a traveller, *Florence* exceeds every city in *Italy*, *Rome* alone excepted; and *Octavius Ferrarienſis* not improperly ſtiles it *Italiam ipſius Italiæ*, 'the *Italy* of *Italy* itſelf.' *Ferdinando Leopoldo del Migliore* in his *Fiorenza Illuſtrata* gives a full deſcription of it; but ſince the publication of that work there have been ſeveral alterations made, of which a traveller ſhould be inform'd. *Il Riſtretto delle Coſe più notabili della Città di Fiorenza*, or 'a ſhort account of the moſt remarkable things in the city of *Florence*,' by *Raphael del Bruno*, a third edition of which was publiſhed at *Florence* in 1719, by *Carlo Maria Carlieri*, is indeed of uſe to curious travellers; however it is deficient, and not entirely free from errors. This which is owned by *Raphael del Bruno*'s own countrymen, has induced *Gioanetti* an ingenious phyſician to give a new deſcription of *Florence*, which it is hoped will ſoon ſee the light.

That in *Florence* ſhould be found ſuch an invaluable collection of the moſt curious capital pieces of all kinds in ſculpture, architecture, painting, mechanics, medals, gems, antiques, *&c.* will be the leſs wondered at, when it is conſidered that for above two hundred years paſt, the family of *Medicis* have at an incredible expence applied themſelves to the improvement of the polite arts, and the ſciences. Hence the *Literati* (a ſet of people who make no more ſcruple of flattery than courtiers) ſeem to have forgotten, or would throw a veil over the palpable blemiſhes which otherwiſe diſgrace the lives of moſt of theſe princes.

Character of the ducal family.

The preſent court at *Florence* is very dull and ſolitary, for the great duke's ſiſter *Maria Anna Louiſa* widow of the elector *Palatine*, is, according to the *Roman* catholic phraſe, become a *Devotee*, being oftener ſeen at convents and churches than at court. The great princeſs *Violanta Beatrix*, relict of the preſent duke's elder brother, and ſiſter to *Maximilian Maria Emanuel* late elector of *Bavaria*, is of a chearful diſpoſition, and particularly affable to foreigners; yet with a prudent reſerve that ſhe may not give offence to her ſiſter-in-law. The great duke himſelf has kept his chamber ever ſince laſt *July*, and no traveller or foreign miniſter

miniſter has admittance to him; his wretched life being divided betwixt the pains of the aſthma and dropſy, and the ſhort intervals of repoſe procured to him by intoxicating and ſoporiferous liquors. The public audiences are given by the great dutcheſs, and to travellers of diſtinction who have waited on her, or whoſe relations are in any eminent poſts, ſhe ſends a preſent; which commonly conſiſts of two cheſts or caſes of wine, twenty or thirty ſnipes or partridges, ſix cheeſes, and as many large *Bologna* ſauſages: for this magnificent preſent it is uſual to give a *Louis d'or* to the bearer, and two to the perſon who delivers the complement. *Court preſents.*

It is not without a great many difficulties with regard to ceremony, that a foreign prince travelling through *Florence* can be admitted to the ducal family. The *Italians* do not go ſo far as to refuſe a viſit from a prince incognito; but they are withal for ſtipulating, what they call a *Mezzo-Ceremoniale*. Thoſe governors who have the care of princes on their travels, muſt be very much upon their guard here; the *Italians* making uſe of a great deal of *Fineſſe* in theſe interviews, and on other occaſions are very artful in explaining every thing to their own advantage. One remarkable inſtance of this *Mezzo-Ceremoniale*, I ſhall here inſert, from an account not yet publiſhed, of the travels of the prince royal, afterwards king of *Denmark*, *Frederic* IV. through *Italy*, *France* and *Holland* in 1692 and 1693, written by count *Ahlefeld*, firſt gentleman of the bedchamber to the prince. *Ceremonials.*

'Concerning the ceremonial at *Florence*, ſays the count, after a great 'many difficulties, it was at laſt agreed that his royal highneſs ſhould 'firſt ſend one of his gentlemen to the great duke with a compliment 'from him by the name of count *Schaumburg*. Upon this it was agreed 'that the ſame evening the great duke together with the great prince, 'ſhould without ſending any previous notice, pay his royal highneſs a 'viſit at his lodging; that his royal highneſs ſhould not go to meet 'them, but was only to receive them at the door of his apartment where 'they were to ſtand; and as on that evening there was to be a ball at 'the princeſs's, the great duke was to deſire his royal highneſs to go 'thither with him. At their departure his royal highneſs was to give 'the great duke the upper hand in his lodging, till they came to the 'coach, where the prince was to take the firſt place, but the great 'prince was to go before his father next to the gentleman who lead the 'proceſſion. On coming to the palace, both the great duke and the 'prince his ſon was to conduct his royal highneſs to the princeſs's ap-'partment, where the ball was to be; from thence after ſtaying a-while, 'his royal highneſs was to pay a viſit to the old great dutcheſs, and after-'wards return to the ball. The day following, his royal highneſs with-

'out being fetched, or any other ceremony, was to pay a viſit to the 'great duke who was neither to meet him nor conduct him. From 'thence through the great prince's apartments, who was to be in the 'way, his royal highneſs was to go along with the great duke to his 'dutcheſs's apartment, where there was to be an aſſembly of ladies. — 'I could not, continues count *Ahlefeld*, carry one point, namely, that the 'great duke ſhould not come to his royal highneſs's lodgings with his 'retinue and guards, as when he appears in public, though I made no 'difficulty in allowing, that his royal highneſs ſhould give the great 'duke the upper hand, as, in my opinion (he being a ſovereign prince 'and claiming an equality with electors) it was not a diſputable point, 'eſpecially on ſuch an occaſion, and in his own capital. At the inter-'view and on other occaſions the great duke gave the prince the title 'of *Alteſſe Royale*, his royal highneſs, and the prince in return ſtiled him 'and the great prince *Alteſſe*, or his highneſs; the marquis *Vitelli* ex-'preſſing a great deſire that it ſhould be ſo, which his royal highneſs 'the more readily condeſcended to, as he appeared incognito; it was be-'ſides alledged, that the emperors even at *Vienna* had always given that 'title to the princes of *Tuſcany*.'

An embaſſy in the beginning of the laſt century (of which *Daniel Eremita* has written the hiſtory very much to the prejudice of the *Germans*) was the means of procuring to the dukes of *Florence* a very advantagious *Etiquette* or ceremonial. The *German* princes did not ſee into the drift of the court of *Florence*; but charmed with the great honour of receiving an embaſſy from a foreign prince, thought they could never do the ambaſſadors honour enough.

Palazzo Vecchio, *or the old palace.*

The great dukes formerly reſided at *il Palazzo Vecchio*, which faces a large market call'd *la Piazza del Gran-Duca*. The object which firſt ſtrikes the eye in this palace is a tower projecting out of the building, which in one part is broader than at the baſis, but ſoon returns to a proper ſymetry. The top of it is ſupported by four pillars, but to which of theſe two circumſtances it owes the unmerited appellation of the aerial tower I have not been inform'd with any certainty.

Statue of Hercules.

At the entrance of this palace is a marble ſtatue of *Hercules* killing *Cacus*, both bigger than the life, and done by *Baccio Bandinelli*. Oppoſite to this group, and not at all inferior to it, by way of contraſt is *David* triumphing over *Goliah*, by *Michael Angelo*. Here are alſo to be ſeen two of the ancient *Dii Termini*. In the middle of the court is a porphyry fountain, with a boy graſping a fiſh in bronze, and another ſtatue of *Hercules* killing *Cacus*, by *Vincenzio Roſſi da Fieſole*, a diſciple of *Bendinelli*. There is a hall in the palace of a hundred and ſeventy-two feet in length, and ſeventy-four in breadth; but it is dark, and makes no magni-

David *and* Goliah.

Dii Termini.

Large hall.

magnificent appearance; what windows it hath being ſmall and badly contrived. This hall, on account of its ſpaciouſneſs, is uſed for homage ceremonies, and for the dance which on St. *John*'s day (the chief patron of the city) is annually performed by a company of peaſants of both ſexes, at which the ducal family generally aſſiſt, the duke diſtributing the appointed prizes to the beſt dancers. On the cieling and walls of this room, the moſt remarkable atchievements of the republic of *Florence* are painted in *freſco* by *Giorgio Vaſari*. The four corners are filled with as many large pieces, in oil colours, one of which repreſents the coronation of *Coſmo* I. by pope *Pius* V. Another exhibits the twelve *Florentines*, who at the ſame time were embaſſadors from different ſtates at the court of pope *Boniface* VIII. who was ſo taken with this extraordinary occurrence, that he called *Tuſcany* the fifth element, and *ſemen terrarum*. The third repreſents the election of *Coſmo* I. And the ſubject of the laſt is the inſtitution of the order of St. *Stephen*, pope and martyr. The firſt two pictures are painted by *Ligozzi*, the third by *Cigoli*, and the fourth by *Paſſignano*. A traveller muſt not omit ſeeing the marble ſtatues of *John de Medecis*, father of *Coſmo* I. of duke *Alexander*, the great duke *Coſmo* I. and alſo of the popes *Leo* X. and *Clement* VII. who were of the houſe of *Medicis*. Here is likewiſe a moſt admirable ſtatue of *Victory*, with a priſoner at her feet, the work of *Michael Angelo*, who at firſt intended it for the monument of pope *Julius* II. Laſtly, here are alſo to be ſeen ſix exquiſite marble groups, by *Vincenzio Roſſi*, repreſenting ſix of the exploits of *Hercules*, 1. His daſhing *Anteus* againſt a rock. 2. His killing the *Centaur*. 3. His throwing *Diomedes* to wild horſes. 4. His carrying a terrible wild boar alive upon his ſhoulders. 5. His helping *Atlas* to bear up the ſky. 6. His victory over the queen of the *Amazons*: but however admirable the workmanſhip of theſe pieces may be, ſome of them muſt offend a modeſt eye, eſpecially of the female ſex.

Paintings.

Marble ſtatues.

Labours of Hercules.

In the *Sala dell' Udienza Vecchia* are ſome paintings in *freſco*, repreſenting the heroic actions of *Furius Camillus*, by *Franceſco Salviati*.

Exploits of Furius Camillus.

In the *Palazzo Vecchio* the duke's wardrobe is kept, for a ſight of which a particular licence muſt be obtained from the marquis *Riccardi*, the preſent maſter of the wardrobe; and care be taken that the famous *Florentine Pandects*, and the manuſcript goſpel of St. *John*, be particularly ſpecified in the licence, otherwiſe freſh difficulties will be made againſt ſhewing them. In this wardrobe are ten or twelve large cloſets full of plate, a great part of which is finely chaſed, and ſet with jewels; and among the reſt, here are four ſilver bed-poſts, which belonged to the ſtate-bed of *Coſmo* III.

Wardrobe.

Here

Here are alſo abundance of *Turkiſh* arms and bridles, profuſely enriched with jewels; and in a particular cloſet is ſhewn the crown with which pope *Pius* V. in the year 1569, crowned *Coſmo* I. as firſt great duke of *Florence*. It is made of gold, and enriched with a great number of jewels, *&c.* What offence this procedure of the pope gave to the imperial court, and by what means *Francis Medicis*, in 1575, gained its conſent to this new dignity, may be learnt from hiſtory.

Fine altar-cloth.

The moſt valuable thing in all this wardrobe is the *palliotto*, or altar-cloth, covered with pearls, rubies, and other ſtones; among the reſt, two gems called *aqua-marina*, in ſize equal to a large walnut, are ſaid to be of an ineſtimable value. On both ſides the arms of *Auſtria* and *Florence* are joined together. In the middle of the *Palliotto*, *Coſmo* II. is repreſented in an emboſſed work of gems and enamel. His *talare* or robe is richly ſet with diamonds; and on the altar or table at which he is kneeling, lies a crown intirely covered with diamonds. Over the *Paliotto* is the following inſcription, in letters compoſed of rubies, about half an inch in height:

A gem called Aqua-marina.

COSMVS II. MAGNÆ ETRVRIÆ DVX EX VOTO.

'Given by *Coſmo* II. great duke of *Tuſcany*, in conſequence of a vow.'

Pandectæ Florentinæ.

The *Pandectæ Florentinæ* are two volumes in folio, bound in crimſon velvet, which is now almoſt worn away, particularly on the backs. On the outſide of one of thoſe folios is an enamel-work of *Moſes* with the two tables; that in the right-hand was deſignedly drawn, ſo that its contents ſhould appear as if totally effaced; whereas the writing on that in the other hand is perfectly legible; the other ſide of the cover has no ornaments. On the other volume is likewiſe an enamel-work of the ancient arms of *Florence*, viz. a red croſs, but now very much faded: over the arms is the word LIBERTAS, the preſent motto of the republic of *Lucca*. Theſe books are written on vellum, but many of the leaves are ſo thin, that one would almoſt take them for ſilk paper; and for the better preſervation of them, a piece of green taffety is laid betwixt every leaf. I ſhall not enlarge any further on them, in hopes that *Brinkman* of *Holland* will at length make good his promiſe of publiſhing an account of theſe *pandects*, together with the text; but that the *Roman* law, or *pandectæ*, obtained in courts of judicature before the diſcovery of the above copy at *Amalfi*, is beyond diſpute.

In another chamber is kept the original of the decrees of the council of *Florence*, held in the year 1439, which pope *Eugene* IV. oppoſed to the council of *Baſil*. They are written on a large ſkin of parchment, and

and ſubſcribed with the names of the *Latin* biſhops in two columns. At the head of them ſtands the pope's ſubſcription in theſe words, *Ego Eugenius Eccleſ. Catholicæ Epiſcopus*; i. e. 'I *Eugene*, biſhop of the 'Catholic church.' And next come the cardinals on the other ſide, and likewiſe in two rows are the names of the *Greek* biſhops, ſigned at the top by the emperor *John Palæologus* VII. in red ink. Here are alſo the *Acta Concilii Florentini*, with two *Greek* MSS. of the goſpels kept together in a ſmall caſket, one of which is pretended to be an original, written by St. *John* himſelf; but whether any more convincing proofs can be brought than its being written in golden letters I know not. This volume contains only St. *John*'s goſpel, and has two pretty illuminations relating to the goſpel hiſtory. The letters alſo are large and legible: it is full of abbreviations, and written on folio vellum. The other is alſo written on vellum, and contains the four evangeliſts, with St. *John* in the firſt place. This volume is bound in a ſilver cover, enriched with pearls.

Original manuſcript of St. John's goſpel.

The pillars of *Palazzo Vecchio* were formerly only of brick; but by the ſkill of the architect *Michaelozzi*, they were taken down, and replaced by others of free-ſtone, much better adapted for ſupporting the weight of the building.

Between the *Palazzo Vecchio*, under the *Loggia*, commonly called *de' Lanzi*, are three fine ſtatues; the firſt is of *Judith*, with *Holofernes* at her feet, of bronze, by *Donatello*. Another alſo, of the ſame metal, by *Benevenuto Cellini* *, repreſenting *Perſeus* with *Meduſa*'s head ſevered from her body. The bronze *baſſo-relievo* on the pedeſtal exhibits *Andromeda* and *Perſeus*, with other paſſages relating to that fable. The third piece, where admiration can never be ſatisfied, is a group repreſenting a young warlike *Roman* carrying off a *Sabine* virgin, and tranſported with joy on account of his booty, whilſt her father lies proſtrate on the ground, with looks full of the moſt paſſionate grief and rage. The rape of the *Sabines* is expreſſed in *baſſo-relievo* on the pedeſtals, and the whole performance does great honour to *Giovanni Bologna*.

Statues and baſs-reliefs.

In the ſquare before the *Palazzo Vecchio* is a very grand fountain, deſigned by *Ammanati*, in the time of *Coſmo* I. It is adorned with ſhells, cornucopia's, tritons, and four other ſea-gods, of braſs, bigger than the life; in the center is *Neptune*, ten *braccii* or ells high, and drawn in a large ſhell, reſembling a triumphal car, by four horſes, two of which are of braſs, and the other two of white marble.

Fine fountaine.

Near this fountain is a braſs equeſtrian ſtatue, erected by *Ferdinand* I. in the year 1594, in honour of his father *Coſmo* I. This ſtatue was

Equeſtrian ſtatue of Coſmo I.

* This *Cellini*, in his life written by himſelf, but with a moſt ridiculous vein of oſtentation, boaſts that he was the perſon who, at the ſiege of *Rome*, ſhot the duke *de Bourbon*.

executed by *Giovanni Bologna*. On one ſide of the pedeſtal is a *baſſo-relievo*, repreſenting the election of *Coſmo* I. to the ducal dignity before he was quite eighteen years of age, with this inſcription:

Plenis liberis Sen. Fl. ſuffragiis Dux Patriæ renunciatur.

'Proclaimed duke or ſovereign of his country by the free and unanimous voice of the ſenate of *Florence*.'

The oppoſite ſide repreſents the coronation of the great duke, with theſe words over it:

Ob Zelum religionis præcipuumque Juſtitiæ ſtudium.

'The reward of zeal for religion, and an uncommon love of juſtice.'

On the third is his entry into *Sienna*, with theſe words:

Profligatis hoſtibus in deditionem acceptis Senenſibus.

'The enemy defeated, and *Sienna* ſurrendered.'

On the fourth ſide is the following inſcription:

Coſmo Medici Magno Etruriæ Duci Primo
Pio, Felici, Invicto, Juſto, Clementi,
Sacræ Militiæ Paciſque in Etruria Autori,
Patri & Principi Optimo
Ferdinandus F. Magnus Dux III. erexit
A. M.D.LXXXIIII.

'In honour of *Coſmo de Medecis*, firſt great duke of *Tuſcany*, the pious, fortunate, invincible, juſt, and merciful, who by his ſucceſſes in war, procured a happy peace to his dominions, the beſt of fathers, and the beſt of princes, his ſon *Ferdinand* III. great duke of *Tuſcany*, erected this ſtatue, in the year 1584.'

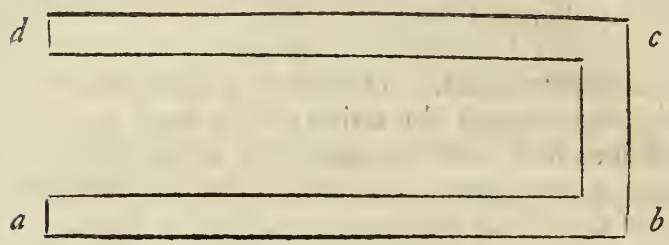
Fabrica degli Uffici.

On this ſquare likewiſe is the *Fabrica degli Uffici*, built by *Coſmo* I. from a plan of *Giorgio Vaſari*, on the ground-floor of which the principal magiſtrates of the city live together, for the better maintenance of the public tranquility, and the more ſpeedy diſpatch of buſineſs. The

other ſtory is filled with artiſans employed for the duke's wardrobe and gallery, and particularly in *Florentine* works, where nature and painting are ſurpriſingly imitated by proper arrangements of ſparks of gems, and bits of the fineſt marble inlaid. This place is diſtinguiſhed by the name of *il Scrittorio*, and though the artiſts chiefly work for the duke, yet the more induſtrious find time to make toys to diſpoſe of to foreigners, which are ſold at a great price. A feſtoon-piece juſt finiſhed, which is not above a foot and a half in length, and half a foot in breadth, employed the artiſt eighteen months to complete it. Another piece of emboſſed work, about the bigneſs of a middling ſheet of paper, repreſenting the adoration of the *magi*, and a hoſt of angels in the air, has been forty years in hand, under ſeveral maſters. In theſe works gems only are made uſe of, whereas in the other kind of moſaics, which yet are rated very high at *Rome*, vitreous compoſitions are employed. Beſides, this laſt kind conſiſts only of very ſmall and minute particles, jumbled together by fuſion; but the proper *Florentine* work reſembles the inlaid work of a cabinet-maker. Here alſo are made theſe ſmall ebony *cantine*, or caſes adorned with precious ſtones, in imitation of birds, flowers, *&c.* in *baſſo-relievo*, for the perfumes and eſſences which the great duke ſends as preſents to foreign princes.

Among the pieces they are preparing for the altar of the new chapel of St. *Laurence* are the four evangeliſts, and ſome of the apoſtles, about a foot in height; St. *Luke* moſtly conſiſts of a ſingle piece of *Lapis Lazuli*, and St. *Paul* of a *Lithropium orientale*. Here are alſo ſeveral pieces, repreſenting the annunciation of the virgin *Mary*, and among them a ſmall copy of the *Annunciata*, which is expoſed for adoration in the church of that name, an angel being ſaid to have finiſhed the virgin *Mary*'s face in it. Here are alſo ſhewn ſeveral *pugillares*, or antique writing-tables, two reddiſh urns or vaſes of *Cyprus* jaſper, a baſon of *pietra paragona*, or touch-ſtone, with emboſſed works of fruits, flowers, and feſtoons, all of oriental ſtones. The colours are lively, and repreſent ſeveral ſorts of birds, *&c.* in a natural and beautiful manner.

The uppermoſt ſtory of the *Fabrica degli Uffici* is laid out in ſeveral apartments of curioſities, or muſeum's, particularly the celebrated gallery, a full deſcription of which would take up a folio; but the following is an exact figure of it: *Gallery of ſtatues.*



The breadth of the gallery within, is ten common paces; the length of the two wings, from *a* to *b*, and from *d* to *c* is two hundred and twelve paces, or near four hundred feet, and from *b* to *c* ſeventy ſuch paces. In the anti-chamber, leading into the gallery at *a*, are great numbers of antique inſcriptions, idols, lamps, and ſtatues; among which is *Orpheus* or *Amphion* in bronze, playing upon a violin: Two large wolves of the ſame metal, facing each other, are the only pieces of modern work here.

Antique ſtatues, &c.

Painting in the gallery.

As to the gallery itſelf, the cieling is covered with paintings, repreſenting the invention of arts and ſciences, the moſt eminent perſonages of the city of *Florence*, and other hiſtorical pieces. The walls on each ſide are hung with portraits of the moſt illuſtrious perſons of the houſe of *Medicis*, and over theſe along the entablature, on the right hand from *a* to *b*, are ſmall portraits of generals, miniſters of ſtate, and princes and oppoſite to them the buſts of learned men. Whether any particular order be obſerved in arranging theſe laſt, I cannot ſay; but *Newton* and *Leibnitz*, whoſe emulation, when living, would not allow them to be the beſt of friends, are placed here next to one another, tho' *Newton* has the firſt place. From *b* to *c* are groups of figures, ſtatues and buſts on both ſides, which afford the more agreeable entertainment to an antiquarian or ſculptor, as he may be certain that he ſees nothing here but originals. In the wing *d c* the ſtatues and buſts of illuſtrious men are placed on one ſide, and thoſe of eminent women on the other. The number of the ſtatues amount to ſeventy-two, and the buſtos to an hundred and two. As the particular deſcription of every one would engage me in a very tedious detail, I ſhall content myſelf with taking notice only of the moſt remarkable. The white marble group of *Laocoön* and his two ſons, with the ſerpents twiſting themſelves about them, is, perhaps, the only copy in the whole gallery; and for its extraordinary largeneſs, is placed at the end near *a*, with this inſcription on the pedeſtal:

Laocoön.

Baccius Bandinellus Florentinus Sancti Jacobi Eques faciebat.

'*Bacio Bandinelli*, a native of *Florence*, and knight of the order of 'St. *James*, is the ſculptor.'

The original is in the *Belvidera* of the *Vatican* at *Rome*, and is a little maimed in the lower parts behind, it having been probably deſigned to be placed againſt a wall. The *Florentine* group is entire in thoſe parts wherein the original is mutilated, which are ſupplied from an antique model of *Laocoön*, which was here before; and the *Florentines* will have it that their copy deſerves equal eſteem with the original at *Rome*. Near it lies a large wild boar of white marble ſuppoſed to be done by a *Grecian* artiſt; there is a copy of it at *Verſailles*, and in moſt collections of famous pieces of ſculpture. *Wild boar.*

Here are to be ſeen *Jupiter* in the ſhape of a ſwan, and *Leda* in the attitude of the *Venus* of *Medicis*, with joy and ſhame in her looks; but the ſwan is little anſwerable to the other parts of this admirable piece. A *Victory* holding a crown in one hand, and in the other a branch of laurel, in the *Athenian* taſte, without wings, is entirely worthy of the place where it ſtands. Jupiter *and* Leda. *A* Victory.

Narciſſus ſtooping to view himſelf in the well, is of *Parian* marble, and an excellent performance; as is likewiſe a *Bacchus*, with a goblet in his left hand, and leaning upon a *Faunus*, who is kneeling before him. Near this antique ſtands a *Bacchus*, of *Michael Angelo*, being a copy of the former. There goes a ſtory, that *Michael Angelo*, before this piece had been ſeen by any one, breaking off an arm of it, buried it in a place where he knew it would not be long before it came to light, that he might publickly expoſe thoſe who are ſuch blind admirers of antiquity as to deſpiſe all modern productions. The affair turned out as he had foreſeen, and the piece being, in all appearance, diſcovered by mere accident, paſſed for an antique. The antiquarians could not ſufficiently extol it, defying the modern pretenders to execute any thing comparable to it, till *Michael Angelo* thought fit to reveal the whole matter, and turned the laugh on the ſide of the moderns. This ſtory in general may be true, but that it particularly happened to this *Bacchus* is ſomething doubtful; and writers of good authority relate the ſame ſtory concerning a *Cupid* *. Narciſſus. Bacchus. Faunus. *Story concerning a* Bacchus *of* Michael Angelo.

The *Chimæra* is of braſs; in the fore parts it reſembles a lion, with the head and neck of a *Shamois* growing on its back, and on its feet are eagle's claws; along its back runs a row of prickles, and in the hinder parts it again reſembles a lion, but the tail is broke off. This curious piece of antiquity was dug up near *Arezzo* in the year 1548, in the time of *Coſmo* I. Chimæra.

* See *Richardſon*'s treatiſe on painting and ſculpture.

Bacchus. A *Bacchus* riding upon a tyger, both of bronze, is juſtly reckoned one of the moſt remarkable pieces here, and ſome cannot view it without concern, becauſe the feet are wanting. The pedeſtal on which it ſtands is the work of *Guiberti*, and on one ſide of it is repreſented in *baſſo-relievo*, the ſtory of *Ariadne*, on another a ſacrifice to *Bacchus*, and on the further ſide is this inſcription:

Ut potui, huc veni, Delphis & Fratre relicto.

This is very obſcure, and ſeems to be a modern compoſition.

Among the ſtatues, ſome pleaſe themſelves with having diſcovered *Scipio Africanus*, but with very little reaſon; for the ſtatue, inſtead of that hero, repreſents rather ſome *Tuſcan* orator, ſeveral *Etrurian* characters being diſcernible in the fringes of his robe, which is of a very ſin-

Morpheus. gular kind; it is a bronze, but entirely damaged by time. *Morpheus* is here repreſented in the ſhape of a ſleeping boy in touch-ſtone; poſſibly the blackneſs of this ſtone, which was always uſed for the ſtatues of ſleep, as Mr. *Addiſon* obſerves, alludes to the darkneſs of the night, the proper ſeaſon for reſt.

Other antiques. Farther on in the gallery is to be ſeen *Venus* and *Mars*, *Cupid* and *Pſyche*, ſeveral *Ganymedes*, *Marſyas*, a philoſopher, a *Venus* ſitting and drawing a thorn out of her foot, *Venus Uriana*, *Venus* perſuading *Mars* to induce him to ſtay with her, and *Apollo* with *Faunus*; a *Veſtal* with the holy fire burning before her, a *Flora*, &c.

Buſto of Otho *with a wig on.* Among the buſts or heads, the moſt curious are thoſe of *Alexander the Great*, three times bigger than life, *Agrippa*, *Caligula*, *Otho*, with a ſhort bob wig*, ſuch as are uſually worn by *Abbes*.

The

* He alſo makes the ſame figure on medals. *Suetonius*, *c.* xii. of his life, ſays, *Munditiarum verò pene muliebrium: vulſo corpore: galericulo capiti propter raritatem capillorum adaptato, ut nemo dignoſceret.* 'But he was effeminately nice in the care of his perſon; 'the hair of his body he took away by the root; and being ſomewhat bald, he wore 'a kind of peruke ſo exactly fitted to his head, that no body could have diſtinguiſhed it 'from his own hair. *Juvenal*, in ſat. vi. calls this kind of head-dreſs, *Galerus*.'

Sed nigrum flavo caput abſcondente galero.

'A flaxen peruke hides his ſable hair.'

And *Valerius Flaccus* alludes to it, ſaying in his fifth book,

Tunc novus implevit vultus honor, ac ſua flavis
Reddita cura comis.

'And yellow hairs to thy complexion add
'New grace.'

Plutarch

The buſts of *Antinous*, *Nerva*, *Ælius Verus*, *Caracalla*, *Pertinax*, *Didius Julianus*, *Clodius Albinus*, in fine alabaſter, *Severus*, *Gordianus Africanus*, *Heliogabalus*, the two *Gallieni*, *Cicero*, with the wart on his cheek, *Seneca*, *Didia Clara*, *&c.* Among theſe pieces is alſo a bronze head of *Michael Angelo* done by himſelf: Near it is a marble buſto of *Brutus* one of *Cæſar*'s aſſaſſins. This was begun by *Michael Angelo* but not finiſhed; the reaſon of it is intimated in this ingenious diſtich compos'd by cardinal *Bembo*:

M. Dum Bruti effigiem ſculptor de marmore ducit, A.
B. In mentem ſceleris venit, & abſtinuit. F.

'Fam'd *Brutus*' image while the ſculptor form'd
'In breathing marble, ſtruck with *Brutus*' guilt,
'He left unfiniſhed the bold deſign.'

The four ſingle capitals ſtand for *Michael Angelus Buonarota fecit:*

Out of the gallery one goes into ſeveral cabinets full of curioſities which are well worth ſeeing. In the firſt are above an hundred and twenty portraits of celebrated painters, moſt of them done by the perſons they are deſigned for, and all in gilt frames, with the names over every one of them. *Albert Durer* painted his portrait in 1498, and under it is written in very ſmall characters in *German*, *Portraits of famous painters.* Albert Durer.

Das mahlt ich nach meiner Geſtalt,
Ich was ſechs und zwangig Jahr alt.

'This is my likeneſs painted by myſelf in the twenty-fixth year of 'my age.'

Plutarch in his life of *Craſſus* mentions *Surena* the *Parthian*'s artificial ornament of hair; and as to the kings of that nation they are often ſeen with a kind of perukes on *Intaglio*'s, of which there is one in the marſchal *d'Eſtrees* cabinet. That the ſame faſhion obtained among the *Median* monarchs is evident from *Xenophon*'s *Cyropædia*; and according to *Suidas*, *Hannibal* alſo wore falſe hair, and both among the *Perſians* and *Hebrews* it was not uncommon; eſpecially with the fair ſex (*Iſaiah* Chap. iii. v. 17.) The bald head, with ſome nations was reſpectable (*Prov.* Chap. xvi. v. 31. Chap. xx. v. 29) among others odious, (*Iſaiah* Chap. iii. v. 21.) It is now about a hundred years ſince perukes were firſt worn in *France*, but in *Germany* it was later before they were uſed. In the time of *Francis* I. the heads of the *French* were almoſt bare, that prince being obliged to keep his hair cut on account of a dangerous wound; and princes and great perſonages never want ſervile imitators. I remember the earl of *Albemarl*, a favourite of *William* III. king of *England*, one ſide of whoſe face had been burnt with gunpowder, uſed to wear his wig awry; and this ſoon grew the general faſhion throughout the army, ſo that ſome *German* princes, whether to make their court or to be in the mode, without any ſuch reaſon as the earl had, if it may be called a reaſon, uſed to wear their wigs on one ſide.

Peter

D

Belloti. *Peter Belloti* is painted with a gold chain about his neck, and a glaſs of wine in his hand; his other hand pointing at both, with this motto: *Hinc hilaritas. i. e.* 'Hence ariſes joy and mirth.' Probably the great duke had made him a preſent of a quantity of wine and a gold chain together, which inſpired the painter with the conceit of drawing himſelf with theſe ſymbols. Under the picture are theſe words: *Petrus Belloti hic ſe ipſum effingebat. Mar.* 1658. *i. e.* '*Peter Belloti* drew his own portrait here, *March* 1658.' One cannot but wiſh that more regularity had been obſerved in the diſpoſition of the paintings which are indiſcriminately huddled together without the leaſt regard to time or country.

Raphael. *Raphael*'s portrait makes no great figure, and he muſt have certainly been very young at the time of this performance. Thoſe of the following painters are admirably executed, *viz. Titian, Giulio Romano, Andrea del Sarto, Sophoniſbe Anguiſciola, Roſalba Cariera* (who is complimented with a much handſomer face than ſhe naturally had) Sir *Godfrey Kneller*, and *Pozzi* the *Jeſuit*, an admirable perſpective painter. Among the painters whoſe portraits are here there are ſix of the name of *Caracci*.

Statue of cardinal Leopold. In the middle of the chamber ſtands the ſtatue of cardinal *Leopold de Medicis*, who was a great encourager of arts and ſciences, and particularly of painting, and procured moſt of the above-mentioned portraits. This ſtatue is of white marble, and finely executed by *Giov. Batiſta Foggini*; the cardinal is in a ſitting attitude and over him this inſcription:

Semper rectus, ſemper idem.

'Always juſt, and uniform in virtue.'

Mr. *Newton* the late *Engliſh* miniſter at this court made the following ingenious diſtich on *Leopold*'s ſtatue:

Hic Leopoldus adhuc ſtatua non dignior alter,
Nec ſtetit ulla prius nobiliore loco.

'None ever deſerved a ſtatue better than *Leopold*, nor was ever ſtatue 'fixed in a more honourable place.'

The

The next cabinet contains a very noble collection of large and rich porcelain vaſes, *&c.* There are alſo ſome veſſels made of *Babbagauro*, which is a very rare *Egyptian* clay of a greeniſh colour, not unknown to the ancients; two very large urns of *Pucaro del Cile*, an earth of very great price brought from *Mexico*. There is alſo ſhewn in this apartment a large table, on which is repreſented birds, flowers, fruit and feſtoons in exquiſite *Florentine* work and in the neweſt taſte; twenty-five perſons having been employ'd for thirteen years to complete this curious piece. *Porcelain cabinet.* *Extraordinary table.*

On the other ſide of the gallery is a cabinet, wherein is to be ſeen a pillar of oriental alabaſter of a ſingle piece, and four ells in length; it is almoſt tranſparent, and highly valued. Here is alſo a ſmall *Chimæra*, an antique *bronze* reſembling the large one in the gallery, but is compleat where the latter is maimed; this having a long tail. Here are likewiſe a great many antique *Idols*, lamps, a *Siſtrum*, a *Tripod*, a *mural Crown* of braſs, portraits of needle work, an image of the poet *Dante*, a large painting on *Lapis Lazuli*, a buſto of cardinal *Bembo* in moſaic; laſtly ſome antique inlaid works of precious ſtones which are indeed beautiful, but will not bare a compariſon with the *Florentine*. In the middle of this chamber hangs a large *Chandelier* with ſeveral branches, the whole of amber, which was a preſent from one of the electors of *Brandenburg*; and it is chaſed with ſeveral heads of princes and princeſſes of that illuſtrious houſe. *Antiques.* *Curious chandelier.*

In the next chamber is the town and harbour of *Leghorn* in *Florentine* work of gems on a table; the *Lapis Lazuli* repreſents the ſea, and the whole work, which is within a border of agate, is extremely well executed, though above a hundred years old. There are ſome already made that are equal to it; but it will be greatly ſurpaſs'd when the piece which has been carrying on this twenty years at *Caſſel*, under the auſpices of the landgrave, repreſenting the palace of *Rheinfels* with the neighbouring country is finiſhed. The gems and marble have not only been procured by the landgrave, but he has alſo been at the expence of ſending ingenious perſons to *Florence* for perfecting themſelves in this delicate art. The director of it is *Hommagio*, a perſon of great learning and a complete mathematician: but it is to be fear'd, that if the old prince happens to die, this work which is not yet above half finiſhed, with ſome others of a more uſeful kind, will be totally diſcontinued. *The town of* Leghorn *in* Florentine *work.*

In the above-mentioned cabinet adjoining to the gallery, are ſeveral other curioſities of *Pietre commeſſe*, or antique inlaid work; an antique vaſe of an extraordinary bigneſs made out of one piece of oriental alabaſter; a very large crucifix on a pedeſtal of thick ſtone, the croſs is made of agate, and our Saviour of one piece of ivory, except the arms which are inſerted in the body. In a particular cabinet are kept a great number of pieces *Curious turnery ware.*

pieces of turned ivory, either on account of their own value, or the great perſonages by whom they were turned, as a round box, the workmanſhip of Czar *Peter the Great*; a pair of chandeliers by prince *Theodore* of *Bavaria*; and a globe, with near a hundred others of ſmaller ſize turned within it; but the fineſt piece is a *Curtius* on horſeback, leaping into the chaſm in the *Roman forum*.

Amber. Here is alſo a numerous collection of curious pieces of amber, and moſt of them, through age, have contracted a redneſs, which is common to all kinds of amber, eſpecially if they have been ſteeped in rape or linſeed-oil: whether boiling them would reſtore their former beauty, *How to reſtore its beauty.* I will not promiſe; but this is certain, that boiling amber for twenty hours in either of the above-mentioned oils, takes away the dulneſs it has contracted, and gives it a tranſparency like the cleareſt glaſs. *Chriſtian Porſchinen*, a curious artiſt in amber at *Konigsberg*, who makes amber ſpectacles, *&c.* informed me of this; but it muſt be obſerved, that its electricity is greatly diminiſhed by this method of clearing it.

Ebony-work. The artificial curioſities of ebony in another cabinet is the more to be admired for their variety of ſculpture, it being extremely difficult to *Manner of preparing ebony in* India. carve this wood to any extraordinary nicety in *Europe*. In the *Eaſt-Indies* it is cut into ſmall boards, and then buried ſix or eight foot deep in the earth *; this makes it eaſier to be wrought, and prevents it from ſplitting; a fault very frequently complained of in this wood by the *European* artiſts; and this occaſions the great difference betwixt the *India* ebony cabinets, and thoſe made in *Europe*. As to the largeſt of thoſe ebony works, it came from *Augſburg*, and repreſents a caſtle, or palace, with ſeveral gates. On the upper part is a clock, and underneath is an organ. The chief ſcripture hiſtories are exquiſitely painted on gems, by *Bruggel*, on the outſide and within it. On opening a little door, one ſees another ſurpriſing ſquare cabinet, the four ſides of which will bear the niceſt examination. The firſt repreſents a landſcape, with birds, *&c.* inlaid with gems; on the ſecond is the deſcent from the croſs, in *baſſo-relievo* of wax, from a model of *Michael Angelo*; the third exhibits our Saviour and the twelve apoſtles, in amber, each figure being ſix inches in height; and the ſubject of the fourth is the crucifixion, of the ſame material. This ebony cabinet is valued at ſixty thouſand dollars.

Curious wax-work. In the next chamber is to be ſeen the anatomy of a human head in wax, and over this the gradual putrefaction of the body alſo in wax, by *Cajetano Julio Zummo* a *Sicilian* eccleſiaſtic, whoſe picture in miniature hangs near it. On one ſide of this admirable piece ſits *Time*, with an

* *Vid. Tavernier's Voyages, tom.* V. *p.* 338.

old torn folio at his feet, and the whole conſiſts of ſeveral figures. The firſt is an inflated female corpſe, near which lies another of a ſallow hue; after this is ſeen a child, whoſe body being marbled as it were with blue and yellow, indicates a nearer approach to putrefaction. The fourth figure is full of ſuppurating ulcers, with worms crawling out of them. The reſt exhibit the increaſing ravages of worms, with the gradual progreſs of putrefaction on the human body, till at laſt it terminates in a bare ſkeleton. However diſagreeable ſuch a ſpectacle may be to timorrous ſelf-love, the execution of it is ſo natural and delicate, that a perſon is never tired with viewing it. The ſame admirable artiſt has in the ſame manner exhibited the various ſtages and effects of the plague.

Mathematical inſtruments.

From hence one is conducted to another chamber, where there is a large collection of mathematical inſtruments, burning-glaſſes, machines, repreſenting the ſyſtems of *Ptolemy*, *Copernicus*, *Tycho*, &c. a terreſtrial and a celeſtial globe, each above eight feet in diameter; an oriental magnet of a foot long, between two and three inches thick, and about ſix broad, which is ſaid to lift forty pounds weight; but that is not the quality for which it has a place here.

Optical drawings.

Among the optical rarities are ſeveral heads, and trophies of ſtandards, colours, ſpears, *&c.* painted on a table, which, when viewed through a glaſs in a tube, exhibit the picture of the preſent duke's grandfather. On the wall of this room are delineated all the great duke's territories.

Hermaphrodite.

Another cabinet is full of ſelect paintings, marble ſculptures, bronzes, *&c.* ſome of which, however curious in workmanſhip, do not deſerve a place in this cabinet. Among the reſt, is a very obſcene ſtatue of an hermaphrodite of white marble, ſuppoſed to excel even that ſo-much-admired one in the *Villa Borgheſe*, both being excellent antiques.

Image of a Priapus.

Here is alſo a *Priapus*, which is kept covered, as this place is ſometimes viſited by ladies. It is properly an enormous *membrum virile*, cut in white marble, and ornamented on each ſide with ſeveral ſmaller *priapi*.

Not to dwell any longer on the pictures, deſigns *, and ſculptures, which are ſometimes in the ſame order as they are deſcribed above, and ſometimes in other cabinets, their place being frequently changed, I proceed to that admirable chamber called *la Tribuna*, or *l'Octogone*, which name it derives from its octangular figure. It is twenty feet in diameter; and on the roof of the cupola, which within is lined with mother-of-pearl, is a kind of compaſs, ſhewing the ſhiftings and changes of the wind.

* This collection of deſigns, the gift of cardinal *Leopold de Medicis*, conſiſts of an hundred and twenty large volumes; but *Richardſon* thinks them ſcarce worthy of a place in the *Medicis* collection.

The Venus *of* Medicis.

On entering the *Tribuna*, the eye is immediately ſtruck with ſix marble ſtatues ſtanding in the center, among which is that famous ſtatue, called the *Venus de Medicis*. This has hitherto, in the unanimous opinion of all judges, been eſteemed to ſurpaſs not only all the ſtatues in *Florence*, but any piece of ſculpture throughout the whole world. It formerly ſtood in the *Medicis* palace on mount *Pincio* at *Rome*, from whence, together with the *Arrotino* (of which I ſhall preſently ſpeak) it was brought to *Florence* by order of duke *Coſmo* III. The miſmanagement in the packing up and carriage was ſuch, that the hips, legs, and arms of the *Venus* were broken off by the way; however, they have been replaced and joined with ſo much art, that it muſt be a very inquiſitive eye that can diſcover the leaſt trace of that misfortune. The inſcription on the baſe ſhews it to be the work of *Cleomenes*, an *Athenian*, the ſon of *Apollodorus*; yet, among all the remains of antiquity, this is the only place where we meet with the name of this great maſter. The pedeſtal is modern, and between two and three feet high; and as the ſtatue ſeems to lean a little forward, ſome connoiſſeurs think that it was originally deſigned for an elevated poſition; but this inference is of no great certainty. Poſſibly this attitude is owing to the modeſty with which *Venus* endeavours to hide, and as it were withdraw herſelf from the beholder's eye. The right knee advances a little forward, the left-hand is placed a little before the *pudenda*, and the right acroſs her breaſts; yet without touching the body. In *Montfaucon's Antiq. explic. tom* I. *fig.* 1. is a plate of this ſtatue, taken from count *Maffei's* collection; but it gives a very diſadvantageous idea of its beauty: beſides, the poſture of the hands is the very reverſe of that in the original, the left being placed where the right ſhould be, and *viſa verſa*. *Sandrat* alſo has fallen into the ſame miſtake in the firſt part of his *Art of Painting and Sculpture*. This ſtatue ſeems rather leſs than the life*, which is another objection againſt its being at firſt deſigned to ſtand in a high place. The head inclines a little to the left ſhoulder: the bloom of youth, the pleaſing ſoftneſs of her look, and her beauty and modeſty ſeem to rival each other in the charms of her countenance. Her perſon is ſomewhat plump, and the fleſh is ſo admirably executed, that one imagines it ſo ſoft, that it muſt yield to the touch. Here indeed the ſtatuary's ſkill is not a little aided by the poliſh of the marble, which at firſt was of a pure white, but time has given it a yellowneſs; however it does not yet look amiſs, and in the ſun-ſhine is almoſt tranſparent. Her hair at preſent is brown, and this poſſibly may be no more than the

* This is owing to its being naked, and in company with others of a larger ſize. See *Addiſon's Trav. p.* 242.

faded

faded gilding, which was not unuſual among the ancients *. Though *Venus*, in antique ſtatues, and even upon a medal of *Fauſtina*, is often ſeen in the like poſture with the *Venus de Medicis*; yet no certain conſequence can be drawn from hence that ſuch an attitude was borrowed from this as an original, and, even in thoſe times, accounted the maſterpiece of ſculpture; but it rather appears to have been common to this goddeſs, as may be further ſeen in *Ælius Lampridius* †.

Criticiſms on the Venus de Medicis.

Amidſt the admiration of all ages, and the reſort of curious perſons to ſee it, the *Venus* of *Medicis* has not eſcaped cenſure. Moſt connoiſſeurs agree that the head is rather too ſmall in proportion to the other parts of the body, and particularly the hips; ſome find fault with the largeneſs of the noſe; poſſibly the partition along the *vertebræ* of the back is a little too deep, conſidering the object is a ſoft plump female; at leaſt the bend of the arms, and the inclination of the upper part of the body ſeem to leſſen, if not totally to prevent, ſo deep a partition. The fingers are of an extraordinary length, and all, excepting the little finger on the right-hand, without joints; but it is manifeſt that the hands had not yet undergone the artiſt's laſt touches, and conſequently this ſhould not affect his reputation. The ſame obſervation poſſibly might be made on the fiſh or dolphin at the ſide of the ſtatue, on which ſome boys ſeem to be riding, were it not known that many of the admirable pieces of antiquity excel only in their capital parts, the judicious maſters ſlurring over the concomitant ornaments, as not deſerving much time and attention. Mr. *Richardſon* has alſo obſerved the ſame defect and difference of work in the little children of the river *Nile*, in the *Vatican Belvidera*; in the wild boar's head belonging to the ſtatue of *Meloager*, in the *Palazzo di Picchini* at *Rome*; in the beaſts with the *Toro Farneſe*, at *Rome*; in the child in *Commodus*'s arms, in the *Farneſian* palace; and in *Leda*, in a group with *Caſtor* and *Polux*, in the duke of *Bracciano*'s palace at *Rome*. The original of the *Greek* medals of the *Syrian* kings and the *Ptolemys* were engraved in the ſame manner; nothing being finer than the heads, whereas the reverſes ſeem to be done by an unexperienced hand. To conclude my account of this celebrated *Venus*, with the judgment of ſome connoiſſeurs, they allow, that in comparing the parts ſeparately, as the head, the noſe, *&c.* of this ſtatue, with thoſe of others, the ſimilar parts might be found, even of ſuperior workman-

* See *Richardſon*'s *Treatiſe of Painting and Sculpture.*

† *In vita* Heliogabali: *Agebat præterea domi fabulam Paridis, ipſe Veneris perſonam ſubiens, ita ut ſubito veſtes ad pedes defluerent: nuduſque una manu ad mammam, altera pudendis adhibita, ingenicularet, poſterioribus eminentibus, &c.* 'He had beſides the ſtory of *Paris* acted at 'home, and he himſelf performed the part of *Venus*, his cloaths at once falling off at his 'feet, and thus he ſtood naked, with one hand acroſs his breaſt, the other over his privi'ties, his knees bent, and his poſteriors projecting, *&c.*'

ſhip; but that for ſuch a combination of beauties, the delicacy of ſhape and attitude, and ſymetry of the whole, the world doth not afford its equal.

Two other ſtatues of Venus. This incomparable ſtatue ſtands between two others of the ſame goddeſs, which in any other place would paſs for admirable pieces; whereas here they ſerve rather as foils to the *Venus of Medicis*, only increaſing the admiration of it, while their own excellencies are quite unnoticed. That on her right is twice as big, with the golden apple in her hand, and is termed *Venus Victrix* or *Victorioſa*; the other a noble ſtatue, by *Hercules Ferrata*, is diſtinguiſhed by the name of *Venus Urania*.

Faunus. On one ſide of this laſt ſtatue is a dancing *Faunus*, whoſe ſportiveneſs and agility is finely expreſſed. *Michael Angelo* is ſaid to have added the head and arms to it; but the piece is originally aſcribed to no leſs a perſon than *Praxiteles*. On the marble appear ſome ſtains, particularly on the face, and theſe having been ſuppoſed to proceed from the moulds, no more are permitted to be made from it. *

L'Arrotino. Next to this is the *Arrotino*, which is an old man reſting upon one knee, and whetting a ſort of broad knife upon a ſtone, with his head erect, and, as it were, liſtening with great attention, but very cautious of being obſerved. The head and the hair of this piece are particularly admired. It is generally thought to be a peaſant, who being in the field, happened to over-hear ſome of *Catiline*'s accomplices, and diſcovered them; but the hiſtory of that conſpiracy, as alſo of that headed by *Brutus*'s ſons, make no mention of their being detected by a country labourer.

The wreſtlers. The ſixth piece is a group, repreſenting two wreſtlers engaged, and one of them throwing his antagoniſt, who in the ſtruggle, at the ſame time breaks his own arm. The heads in this group are alſo executed with admirable ſkill. *Flaminius Vacca*, as quoted by *Montfaucon* in his *Itinerarium Italicum*, ſays, that the piece was dug up, in his time, before St. *John*'s gate at *Rome*; a plate of it is to be ſeen in *Montfaucon*'s antiquities.

Other curioſities. Round the *Tribuna* is a repoſitory full of ſmall, but very valuable antiques; among theſe is a buſto of *Tiberius* (not of *Julius Ceſar*, as *Miſſon* and ſome others have imagined) cut in a turquoiſe, of the bigneſs of a hen's egg; ſeveral buſts of cryſtal, oriental agate, and chalcedony; a lion tearing a horſe to pieces in marble; a *Venus* in the *Medicis* attitude; the *Matrix* of an emerald, of which part is, as it were, in embryo, the other in its full perfection and maturity, with many other curioſities of art and nature.

Pictures. Here are ſeveral fine paintings in miniature, by *Giovanni Battiſta* a monk, of *Monte Sinario*, which is a convent five miles from *Flo-*

* See *Richardſon*'s treatiſe of painting and ſculpture.

rence,

rence, who died about ſixty years ago. He never attempted any thing of his own, but contented himſelf with copying the works of others; and how happily he ſucceeded, may be particularly ſeen here in his miniature copy on *Lapis Lazuli*, of an adoration of the ſhepherds, from an original by *Titian*. Here is alſo an admirable original of a *Madonna*, by *Correggio*, and another by *Michael Angelo*, a *St. John*, by *Raphael*, with a portrait of Pope *Julius* II. by the ſame, together with ſeveral ſelect pieces of *Titian*, *del Sarto*, *Paul Veroneſe*, *Holbein*, *Tintoretti*, *Gherardini*, *Carracci*, *Rubens*, *Vandyke*, &c.

Juſt at the entrance, on the left hand, hangs a *Moſaic* work, repreſenting an owl, with other birds ſporting about it, which is compoſed of ſeveral thouſands of ſmall ſtones, inſcribed with the artiſt's name, *viz. Marcellus Provenzalis a Cento F.* 1615. Moſaic *work.*

In the *Tribuna* are likewiſe ſeveral curious pieces of the modern *Florentine* work of *Pietre Commeſſe*, one of which repreſenting a pearl fiſhery, inlaid, on *Lapis Lazuli*, is always beheld with great admiration. Among theſe curioſities an octangular table, conſiſting entirely of agate, chalcedony, *Lapis Lazuli*, *Topaz*, rubies, and other oriental gems, in imitation of birds, fruits, foliages, and flowers, is valued at a hundred thouſand *ſcudi* *; thirty perſons having been employed on this ſingle piece for fifteen years. Florentine *work, or* Pietre Commeſſe.

Here was formerly ſhewn a nail, one half of which was iron, the other gold; this is ſaid to be a ſpecimen given by the celebrated chymiſt *Thurneiſſer*, in order to ſhew the poſſibility of tranſmuting the meaneſt metals into gold; but this curioſity having been diſcovered to conſiſt only in a nice ſoldering, this once famous nail now lies in obſcurity. *Chymical curioſity.*

The remarkable diamond that uſed to be ſhewn here, has been removed from the *Tribuna* to the duke's private cabinet; but an exact model made of yellowiſh glaſs now ſupplies the place of it. The original, according to *Tavernier*, weighs an hundred and forty carrats and a half, and was the largeſt diamond in *Europe*, till Mr. *Pitt*, an *Engliſh* gentleman, brought from the *Eaſt-Indies* a diamond which exceeded it, which was ſold to the regent of *France*, and is the moſt coſtly and ſuperb jewel belonging to that crown. The ſparks which fell from it in cutting, produced Mr. *Pitt* ſix thouſand pounds *ſterling*, and when cut, beſides its extraordinary weight of a hundred and forty-four carrats, was of a finer water than any diamond that could be produced; whereas the *Florentine* diamond is of a yellowiſh water. The great duke is ſaid to have bought his of a *Jeſuit* for ſeventy-five thouſand *ſcudi* †; but the father had an exhorbitant profit, having given only a ſingle ‡ *Paolo* for it on the *Piazza di Navona*, where it was offered to ſale as a bit of cryſtal. *Large diamond.*

* About 21,250*l.* Sterling. † About 18,750 *l.* ‡ About 7 *d.* Sterling.

Mr.

Mr. *Pitt* might have diſpoſed of his diamond to much greater advantage, had he not outſtood his market with *Auguſtus* king of *Poland*, who offered him eight hundred thouſand dollars, and the ſtates of *Saxony* were to give ſecurity for the payment of that ſum by ſeveral payments within a few years. Mr. *Pitt* inſiſting upon a million *, the treaty broke off, to his great mortification; for when *Auguſtus* heard that the king of *France* had purchaſed the diamond, he is ſaid to have been much diſſatisfied with himſelf that he had not come into *Pitt*'s terms. Whilſt Mr. *Pitt* had this diamond about him, he could hardly be ſaid to be in ſafety, and not being able to find a proper purchaſer, he at length ſold it to the regent of *France*, who was deſirous of procuring it for the king; and this famous diamond, to this day, goes by the appellation of *Le Regent*. *Pitt*, however, was obliged to take, by way of exchange, ſeveral other jewels at the *Paris* valuation; and the bills which he received as ready money, being immediately after involved in the fate of the *Miſſiſſipi* bonds, it is ſuppoſed, that inſtead of the many millions of *French livres*, which he thought himſelf ſure of, the moſt he got for his famous diamond, was about three hundred thouſand dollars †. Thoſe who have made voyages to the *Eaſt-Indies* tell us of a remarkable diamond belonging to the *Great Mogul*, the weight of which is above two hundred and ſeventy-nine carrats, and that it weighed ſeven hundred and ninety-three carrats before it was cut.

In a particular cloſet in the *Tribuna* are kept ſeveral large baſons of rock cryſtal, and vaſes of *Lapis Lazuli*, agate, cornelian, jaſper, *&c.* ſome of theſe alſo are ſet in gold and enriched with jewels of a prodigious value.

Rich cabinet. Here alſo is ſeen a moſt rich and admirable *ſtudiolo*, or cabinet, with fourteen beautiful pillars, the ſhafts of which are of *Lapis Lazuli*, but the pedeſtals and capitals of ſolid gold, enriched with pearl and *turqwoiſe*. The interſtices betwixt the pillars are filled with *bas-reliefs*, in gold; and inſtead of the heads of nails ſuppoſed to be uſed in faſtening it together, nothing is ſeen in this curious piece but topazes, emeralds, ſapphires, rubies, chryſolites, pearls, and other pecious ſtones. In the center of the upper part of it is a pearl, which poſſibly has few equals, being nearly of the bigneſs of a wall-nut; but the *Aqua Marina*, in this piece, is ſomething larger. It has alſo a topaz, which is large enough in circumference to make a middle-ſized ſnuff-box, and a granate of the ſame ſize with the pearl. This magnificent cabinet ſerves for keeping things of ſuitable value, as *Gemme Intagliate d' incavo*, or *pietre incavate*, which we commonly call *Intaglio's*; and *Cammei* or *Gemmea rilevo*, or gems cut in *relievo*; but as by their ſmallneſs they may eaſily come to be miſſing, the inſide of this ſuperb repoſitory is to be ſeen

* About 225,000 *l.* Sterling. † About 67,000 *l.* Sterling.

only

only by the great duke's permiſſion. The like ſtrictneſs is obſerved with regard to the medals, which are depoſited in ten neſts of drawers on the ſides of the *Tribuna*; ſeven of the cabinets being filled with antique medals, and three with modern. Both collections are under the care of the learned *Bianchi*, who has alſo the charge of the whole *Tribuna*; and after obtaining a proper licence or permiſſion, he allows thoſe from whom he judges there is nothing to apprehend, not only to take a particular view of every thing, but to examine them for weeks together. He likewiſe readily gives the beſt lights and informations to ſtrangers concerning the moſt remarkable pieces; on which occaſion the drawers where the medals and intaglio's lie are brought out of the *Tribuna* into one of the adjacent chambers, as much more convenient for an accurate examination. It is needleſs to ſay, that for the great trouble attending ſuch a civility he expects a genteel acknowledgment, and I hope he is very ſeldom diſappointed. The lovers of medals and antiques owe great obligations to the abbe *Andreini* and the marquis *Riccardi*, for a publication of the ſixty-two antique gems in the great duke's cabinet, which are added to the firſt part of *Salvini*'s ancient inſcriptions *. But we may promiſe ourſelves a more perfect account both of theſe, and the other curioſities of *Florence*, in a large work in which a ſociety of learned men at *Florence* are at preſent engaged: It is to conſiſt of ten volumes in *Folio*, with the title of *Muſeum Florentinum*. The firſt and ſecond contain the gems, both *Intaglio*'s and *Cammeo*'s; the third the marble ſtatues; the fourth the buſts of the emperors and other celebrated perſons; the fifth the antique *bronzes*; the ſixth, ſeventh and eight the medals; the ninth and tenth the portraits of eminent painters in the collection belonging to the gallery. Each volume is to contain at leaſt a hundred copper plates, and the whole work (the price of which will be forty *Louis d'ors* †) is expected out of the preſs within ten or twelve years. The director of it is the learned *Antonio Franceſco Gori*, whoſe notes will add unqueſtionably a conſiderable value to the work.

But to give ſome little ſketch of the ancient gems, *&c.* The *Sigilla antiqua inciſa*, or antique *intaglio*'s, with the heads of emperors and em- *Antique gems deſcribed.*

* The title of this elaborate piece is, *Inſcriptionum antiquarum Græcarum & Romanarum, quæ extant in Etruriæ urbibus, Pars Prima, eas complectens, quæ ſunt Florentiæ; cum notis Antonii Mariæ Salvinii, in patrio Lyceo Græcarum literarum Profeſſoris. Cura & ſtudio Antonii Franciſci Gorii, Preſb. Flor. Baptiſterii & Eccleſiæ S. Joannis. Accedunt LXII antiquæ gemmæ literatæ &c. Florentiæ*, 1727, *fol.*

† Or Guineas.

preſſes,

Heads of emperors. preſſes, amount to eighty; the moſt rare among theſe is an *Adrian*. *Plotina*, *Marciana* and *Matidia*, are alſo greatly eſteem'd, and by way of excellence are call'd the *three women*; the firſt was conſort to the emperor *Trajan*, the ſecond was his ſiſter, and the third was daughter to the latter. Of the two firſt *Pliny* relates as a very extraordinary circumſtance, namely, that they lived ſeveral years in one houſe, equally beloved and honoured, yet without the leaſt jealouſy, diſpute or contention *.

Heads of kings and heroes. The heads of kings and heroes make forty-two pieces; among which *Perſeus*, *Maſſiniſſa* and *Cleopatra* are of the greateſt value: The laſt *intaglio* is of the greateſt beauty. *Alexander* the Great and *Pyrrhus* are likewiſe to be ſeen in this collection. Here are alſo forty *Intaglio*'s repreſenting perſons in maſks, twenty-eight philoſophers and poets, and near Pagan *deities.* a hundred pieces of *Pagan* deities all antiques. Among theſe laſt, *Jupiter*, *Serapis*, *Neptune*, and *Pſyche* are the moſt rare, but *Serapis* and *Apollo* are beſt executed. Next to theſe come fifteen very large antiques, among which, *Jole* cut in a chryſolite is the moſt valuable on account of the ſtone. *Romulus* in a cornelian, and *Hercules* in an amethyſt are greatly admired for their workmanſhip. The largeſt among theſe is a *Pallas* in a chalcedony as big as a middling ſnuff-box. Here is a tranſparent hard onyx with *Apollo* on one ſide and *Mars* on the reverſe; that on which *Mars* ſtands is white and convex. There are alſo more of the like, and other ſorts of *Gemmæ*; and the number that is ſhewn depends on the traveller's diſpoſition and curioſity, for they are not yet reduced into the order deſigned.

Theſe *intaglio*'s of the heathen gods are follow'd by the *Mythological*, *Hiſtorical* and others, to the amount of a thouſand. Among theſe are ſeveral of *Hercules*'s labours; a moſt curious piece of *Bellerophon* killing the *Chimæra*; the *Bacchanalia* finely executed, and the ſun in the middle of the *Zodiac*, which is a natural white circle in the ſtone, on the other ſide of which is the goddeſs *Luna* in her car.

Here are alſo great numbers of modern *Intaglio*'s ſet in rings, and *Gems cut in* Relievo. twenty-eight antiques. In the laſt place come the *bas-reliefs* on precious ſtones, in which the modern artiſts cannot come in competition with the ancients. Of the former here are but a hundred and twenty; whereas

* *Plin. Panegyr. c. LXXXIV: Nihil eſt tam pronum ad ſimultates, quàm æmulatio, in feminis præſertim: ea porro maxime naſcitur ex conjunctione, alitur æqualitate, exardeſcit invidia, cujus finis eſt odium. Quo quidem admirabilius exiſtimandum eſt, quod mulieribus duabus in una domo parique fortuna, nullum certamen, nulla contentio eſt &c.*

'Nothing is more apt to cauſe ſecret malice and hatred than jealouſy, eſpecially among 'women: this ariſes from a cloſe affinity, is increaſed by equality, and grows into envy, 'which at laſt ends in hatred. Wherefore it may indeed be thought the more extraordi-'nary, that two ladies of equal fortune, living together in one houſe, never had any quar-'rel, any diſpute, &c.'

the

the ancient pieces amount to five hundred, and among theſe is a *Hannibal* of incomparable workmanſhip; a *Laocoön* alſo deſerves to be greatly admired. Here are alſo two exquiſite *Cammei*, one of *Hercules* killing *Cerberus*, the other of ſeveral little *Cupid*'s ſtriving to lift *Hercules*'s club, and as it were playing with it; the hero being at that time taken up with his amours. Among the modern *Baſſo relievo*'s on gems, are the heads of two *Moors* which muſt be allowed to be fine pieces. Here are beſides very large pieces, ſome conſiſting of one figure, others of a group or landſkip on ſardonyx, chalcedony, agate, onyx, cornelian, *&c.*

The laſt aſſortment of this kind conſiſts of twenty large incomparable antique heads, particularly *Livia*, *Auguſtus*, *Agrippa*, *Brutus*, *Marcus Aurelius*, *Fauſtina*, and others in *Baſſo relievo* upon gems of an extraordinary ſize; but the rareſt, and alſo the moſt maſterly pieces, are *Veſpaſian* on a chalcedony, and *Tiberius* and *Julia* together on a gem of the ſame kind.

All theſe cut gems, the whole number of which in their ſeveral aſſortments amount to three thouſand, are kept in the above-mentioned rich cabinet, which, with its contents, is valued at ſix hundred thouſand *Scudi*.*

Collection of medals.

As to the number of antique coins, here are at preſent three hundred and twelve *Medaillons*, among which forty-five are of ſilver; the largeſt copper *Medaillon* is a *Julia*, wife to *Septimus Severus*. The copper coins of the *minor modulus*, or leſſer ſize, are no leſs than eight hundred in number, but thoſe of the *maximus modulus*, or largeſt ſize, amount to one thouſand eight hundred pieces. Thoſe which by the *French* are termed *Moyen bronze*, or middle ſized copper medals, are two thouſand two hundred; and this claſs becauſe of the *Greek* medals contained in it, is both the moſt valuable and curious. Among the ſilver coins or medals are eight hundred *nummi conſulares*, and about two thouſand others.

Gold coins.

The aſſortment of gold coins conſiſts of ſixteen hundred medals and ſixteen *Medaillons*; *Bianchi* himſelf aſſured me that the largeſt gold *Medaillon* weighed a hundred and ſixteen *Louis d'ors*, and repreſents the emperor *John Palæologus* VII. who aſſiſted at the council of *Florence*.

The whole number of medals at Florence.

The gold, ſilver and copper medals ſtruck in honour of cities and ſtates amount to fifteen hundred pieces. In this claſs the gold and copper ones are the moſt rare. The whole collection is compoſed of fourteen thouſand antique medals and eight thouſand modern. Of the modern pieces nine hundred are of gold, two thouſand of ſilver, of which the largeſt is of *Coſmo* III. and about three thouſand of copper; but the latter are not yet diſpoſed into proper order. One particular cabinet is appropriated to the preſent current coin of all the ſeveral parts of the world.

* About 127000 pounds ſterling.

An accurate examination of such a multitude of curiosities will require frequent visits to this place. A small gratuity to the door-keeper admits one at all times to the large gallery of statues; but as to the *Tribuna*, the *Intaglio*'s and *Cammeo*'s, the medals and some other curiosities, a previous agreement must be made with *Bianchi*.

Armeria secreta.

The *Armeria secreta* or private armory, into which the great gallery opens is not to be omitted, as a person of a martial disposition may be better pleased with it than with all the rarities of the gallery and *Tribuna*. Here are shewn the armours of the princes of the house of *Medicis*, who for military atchievements however, do not make the most distinguished figure in history. We must except only *Lorenzo de Medicis* and prince *Matthias*, brother to the great duke *Ferdinand* II. who shewed himself a brave officer in a thirty years war, and has here immortalized his memory by a standard taken from the duke of *Weymar*. On one side of the ensign staff are these words in *German*, 'Briskly to it, joyfully 'from it,' and on the other side, 'God prosper us.' On one side of the standard itself are these words in embroidery, 'All goes well with God's 'assistance,' and on the other in *Latin*, *Sine numine frustra*, 'Without 'God all attempts are vain and fruitless:' At the four corners of the same side are the letters *B. D. S. W. i. e. Bernardus Dux Saxoniæ Wimarienſ.*

Here are also shewn several pieces of armour of the *Persian* and *Turkish* cavalry, and bridles, quivers, *&c.* and also a mask belonging to a *Turkish* sultana, taken on board a ship by the *Florentine* gallies. The *Mask* is quite plain, but the quiver is ornamented with a few chrysolites and turkquoises. Here are likewise a set of *Roman* armour; a sword of *Charles* the Great; two pistols, with a sword and a stiletto in the same scabbard; a *Terzetto* or small pistol with a golden barrel, being a present from the emperor *Leopold* to *Cosmo* III. a musket with a barrel of gold weighing nineteen pounds; a piece consisting of four pistols joined together which may be concealed in a hat, invented by *Anthony* of *Medicis*; several small models of all kinds of fire arms; two *Turkish* horse tails; a saddle of king *John Sobieski*; prince *Radzivil*'s bridle enriched with turkquoises; an iron helmet which the keeper of the armory pretends to have belonged to *Hannibal*, it having been found in the lake of *Thrasimene*; * the work with the characters seen on it being *Arabic*; some shields painted by *Raphael*, another which represents the storming of a city by *Julius Romanus*, and another on which is a *Medusa*'s head painted by the famous *Vinci*; the habit of a *West-India* king made of red fea-

* *Hannibal*'s victory over the *Romans* is related at large by *Livy lib.* XXII, *Orosius lib.* IV, *c.* 15, *Polybius lib.* III. But it was not usual for conquerors to lose their helmets. In this action however, both sides were so engaged that neither army, in the least, perceived a pretty smart earthquake which happened during the battle.

thers;

thers; a thong cut out of a ſingle buffaloe's hyde two hundred and ten ells in length.

On a table of green and white marble ſtands a ſmall braſs horſe ſpringing up on his hind legs, done by *Giovanni Bologna*; a ſmall equeſtrian ſtatue of *bronze* by the ingenious *Ferdinand Tacc*. Along the wall of one of the chambers is hung the extraordinary mane of a grey horſe, preſented by *Charles* duke of *Lorrain* to the great duke *Coſmo* III; it is ſaid to be twenty feet, or according to others fourteen ells long; however, of ſeveral hairs which I took the liberty to draw out I could not find one that exceeded an ell. A few years ſince Lord *G——e* had a ſet of grey horſes that uſed to run in his coach at *London*, the manes of which almoſt ſwept the ground. It is ſaid that about that time the *Engliſh* government apprehending an inſurrection, thought the public ſafety required, that the horſes of all *Roman* catholics ſhould be taken from them, as is uſual in ſuch junctures. Upon this my lord *G——e* abjured the *Popiſh* religion, and was not a little rallied on that account, as if this change did not proceed from a conviction of error, but the love he bore to his fine horſes. The queen of *England* ſome time after rallying him on that head, aſked him how he came not to prevail upon his lady to follow his good example? To whom the lord *G——e* made this blunt anſwer, 'As for women, madam, it does not ſignify what religion they 'are of.'

Fine altar deſigned for St. Laurence.

Laſtly, a traveller muſt not omit ſeeing the altar in the lower ſtory of the palace that we have been deſcribing, which is deſigned for the new chapel of St. *Laurence*. It is not indeed quite finiſhed, yet is ſo beautifully ornamented with gems inlaid in the *Florentine* taſte, that one cannot ſufficiently admire it. The expence of ſeeing the gallery and theſe ſeveral cabinets amounts to about forty *Paoli* *, of which the keeper of the medals and gems only for once ſhewing them is entitled to fifteen.

Fees for ſeeing the whole collection.

Elaboratory.

Near this building is the *Fonderia*, or the duke's elaboratory for chymical operations, in which are made thoſe balſams and eſſences which the duke ſends as preſents to foreign princes. Here, among other things, is ſeen a portrait of *Anthony de Medicis* as big as the life, with this inſcription:

Ingens conſilio, factis Antonius ingens,
Hic mirâ inſignem quem colit arte locus,
Par Phœbo medicas quo vires traxit ab herbis
Æternum famæ lumen ab igne tulit.

'Here *Anthony de Medicis* renowned for wiſdom and magnanimity, 'uſed with ſingular ſkill to cultivate the uſeful art of *Chymiſtry*; the fire

* About a guinea.

'by which, like *Phœbus*, he extracted medical virtues from herbs and 'ſimples, has given to his reputation a blaze which lateſt poſterity ſhall 'admire.'

Of this noble chymiſt ſomething more ſhall be ſaid in the account of the church of *All-Saints*.

Ducal palace, or Palazzo de' Petti.

The great duke's uſual place of reſidence is the *Palazzo de' Pitti*, ſo called from the family to which it firſt belonged. Its front, on account of the ruſtic work and unhewn ſtones of which it conſiſts, makes no very beautiful appearance, but towards the court and gardens the architecture is tolerably elegant; particularly the diſpoſition of *Doric* pillars in the firſt ſtory, of *Ionic* in the middle, and *Corinthian* in the third, which is very regular and ornamental. A great fault in the court is its extreme narrowneſs in proportion to the length and height of the building. On the

Large magnet.

right hand of the entrance of this palace lies a large magnet, which *Spon* makes to weigh five thouſand pounds, but it has ſince been damaged by

Swiſs *guards.*

fire. The *Swiſs* guards here, upon ſeeing any foreigners approaching, immediately run to rub their halbards on this load-ſtone, and afterwards hold them up with a range of keys hanging to them by magnetiſm. This artifice for getting a little money, is exceſſively mean; but that the guards ſhould in plain terms here, and likewiſe at the *Palazzo Vecchio* teize ſtrangers for a few pence, ſeems very little to comport with the dignity and munificence of their maſter.

Statue of Moſes.

In a grotto in the court-yard of the *Palazzo Petti*, is a porphyry ſtatue of *Moſes*, bigger than the life. Not far from this ſtatue, in a corner on the left hand, is the repreſentation of a mule in *baſſo-relievo*, which was very ſerviceable in the building of this edifice; and in requital of his ſervice *Lucas Pitti*, the firſt proprietor of this palace, erected this monument, with the following inſcription:

Monument and inſcription erected to a mule.

Lectică lapides, & marmora, ligna, columnas,
Vexit, conduxit, traxit, & iſta tulit.

'This laborious creature was ſerviceable in carrying and drawing on 'ſledges all the ſtones, marble, timber, and pillars employed in this 'vaſt edifice.'

Athenian *mule.*

A mule having ſignalized its ſtrength and alacrity in the building of a temple at *Athens*, was afterwards maintained in eaſe and plenty at the public charge, and lived eighty years*.

* *Vid. Rhodig. lib.* xiii. *c.* 51. *Plin. Hiſt. Nat. lib.* viii. *c.* 44.

Over

Over the *baſſo-relievo* of the mule is a fine antique ſtatue of *Hercules*. The apartments of the palace are well furniſhed, eſpecially with fine pictures. The principal of theſe are ſeveral *Madonna's* by *Raphael*, and *Andrea del Sarto*; *Pharaoh* giving *Joſeph* the golden chain, by the ſame; four large battle-pieces, by *Burguignone*; ſome other capital pieces, by *Salvatore Roſa*, and one by *Rubens*; St. *Mark*, by *Fra. Bartholomeo*; an aſcenſion-piece, by the ſame; *Leo* X. with two cardinals, by *Raphael*; cardinal *Bentivaglio*, by *Vandyke*; *Luther* playing on the harpſichord, with his wife ſitting by him, and *Bucer* behind, overlooking him, by *Giorgione*; the virgin *Mary*, *Chriſt*, and St. *John*, in one piece, by *del Sarto*; *Mary Magdalene*, by *Leonardo da Vinci*; the life of the patriarch *Joſeph*, in a piece divided into ſeveral compartments, by *Andrea del Sarto*, and the annunciation of the virgin *Mary*, by the ſame; two ſmall *Madonna's*, by *Annibal Caracci*, and ſeveral pieces, by the elder *Palma*, *Titian*, &c.

Pietro di Cortona's *emblematical paintings.*

Pietro Berettini di Cortona, who painted the cielings and frizes of the three chambers, called *le Camere di Giove, di Matre & di Venere* has exhibited in them the heroic virtues of the family of the *Medicis*, in emblems taken from the hiſtory of the pagan gods. Of theſe pieces, admired by all connoiſſeurs, *Cornelius Bloemaert* and *James Blondeau* have publiſhed prints in ſix and twenty copper-plates, which at *Rome* are ſold for ſix *ſtudi* and an half. The name of the celebrated artiſt *Pietro di Cortona* is here eaſily traced in the words *Corona de' Pittori*.

The apartments of the higheſt ſtory, and the *Manſarde* * afford a fine proſpect of the whole city; for the palace ſtands on a ſmall eminence, but on the garden ſide increaſes ſo, that *Parterres* have been laid out equal in height to the ſecond and third ſtories.

Duke's library.

The duke's library in this building doth not want books; but they are in a very bad condition; the late keeper of it, *Magliabecchi* was well known in the republic of letters: He died on the 4th of *July*, 1714, to whom, by only ſubſtituting the word *Memory* inſtead of *Genius*, *Owen*'s epigram on the univerſity of *Oxford* was very applicable.

Nulla tuæ par Bibliothecæ eſt altera: nulla
Ingenio par eſt Bibliotheca tuo.

'No other library can equal thine,
'Nor this thy boundleſs genius can confine,
'Whoſe view extends o'er learning's ſpacious plain,
'And far ſurpaſſes all that books contain.'

* The *Manſarde*, or garrets with flatted roofs on the tops of the houſes, for ſervants rooms, do not derive their name, as ſome imagine, from *Manſard*, the famous *French* architect, as the firſt inventor of them; however, by his improvements he brought them int gre at vogue. He died in the year 1666.

The

The *Jeſuits*, and he equally hated each other; and he was particularly nettled at this character which they gave of him:

Eſt Doctor inter Bibliothecarios, ſed Bibliothecarius inter Doctores.

'He appears learned among librarians, but a library-keeper among the learned.'

His own library made a very indifferent appearance, the books lying on the ground in heaps; but by the aſſiſtance of his great memory, *Magliabecchi* could immediately find the books on any ſubject that was talked of. The books which he frequently conſulted bore the marks of ſnuff, which he took to exceſs, and others which had ſerved him for plates, were daubed with yolks of eggs, which were his principal food. By the length of his nails he reſembled a *Harpy*. He very ſeldom changed his linen; ſo that when a ſhirt was once put on, it remained as long as it would hang upon his back. As he lived in this ſordid manner, and hardly ever waſhed himſelf, it is no wonder that the offenſive effluvia he emitted could ſcarce be borne with, but for the pleaſure of his converſation. If a liſt was to be publiſhed of learned and ingenious ſlovens, *Magliabecchi* would undoubtedly be intitled to the firſt place among them; but with many illuſtrious names in his retinue, as St. *Evremont*, *Poiret*, *Leibnitz*, *Schurtzfleiſch*, *Eckard*, and many others of every age and nation, and in all branches of literature, arts and ſciences. The nymphs of *Parnaſſus* muſt not have been over-nice to familiarize themſelves with ſuch a ſet of diſguſtful mortals.

A covered gallery. From the palace *de' Petti* there is a covered gallery for the great duke to go to the *Palazzo Vecchio*, or old palace, where through little private appertures, he can hear and ſee the tranſactions in the ſeveral courts of judicature. This gallery is ſix hundred paces in length, ſix paces in breadth, and eight in height. On the walls on both ſides are fine paintings, exhibiting the moſt remarkable actions of the emperor *Charles* V. *Philip* II. of *Spain*, *Henry* IV. king of *France*, and the great duke *Ferdinand* II. The only fault in this gallery is, that it is not laid out in a direct line, but forms a great many windings and angles.

Gardens. Travellers who have a mind to ſee the gardens of the *Palazza de' Petti*, are attended by a *Swiſs*, who for a piece of money is very obliging and officious. This garden is called *il Giardino di Boboli*, and is no leſs than three *Italian* miles in circumference. The higheſt part of it has a moſt grand proſpect, particularly towards *Poggio Imperiale*, a villa belonging to the great duke. The fineſt object here that ſtrikes the eye, is the large fountain facing the garden-front of the palace, with a *Neptune* of

Large ſtatue of Neptune.

marble bigger than the life, in a ſhell of *Egyptian* granate, thirty-ſix feet in circumference. Three other ſtatues of the *Ganges*, *Nile*, and *Euphrates*, are repreſented in a ſitting poſture pouring water into the ſhell. This admirable group was both invented and executed by *Giovanni Bologna*, a native of *Douay*. In ſome of the grottos and fountains in this garden are to be ſeen, among ſeveral others, four ſtatues, by *Michael Angelo*, which were deſigned for the monument of Pope *Julius* II. but the artiſt's relation and heir thought they would be better diſpoſed of in a preſent to the great duke; a *Cleopatra*, in a reclining attitude, by *Bandinelli*; *Paris* carrying off *Helen*, and *Hercules* in the gigantic taſte, by *Vincenzo di Roſſi*; *Adam* and *Eve* in marble, the latter leaning on *Adam*'s ſhoulder, and hiding her face with her hands, whilſt *Adam* appears with a countenance full of melancholy, and his eyes fixed on the ground. The grottos are falling to decay in ſeveral places; but nothing can be more inchanting than the alleys and covered walks of laurel and other ever-greens in this garden; and every part of it abounds with eſpaliers of orange, limon, pomgranate-trees and jeſſamine, which, by their beauty and fragrancy exhilarate the ſenſes. Here are alſo private water-works contrived for wetting ſtrangers, by way of ſport; but this kind of ſport, all things conſidered, ſeems to me, like moſt others, not to be very rational.

Statues by Michael Angelo, *and other great men.*

On one ſide of the garden is the duke's *Managerie*, where are kept oſtriches, *Chineſe* geeſe, pheaſants, parrots, and other exotic birds, and alſo *Corſican* deer, of a very ſmall breed. Here is likewiſe a kind of crane called *Kurki*, which has been taught to dance to a certain tune when played or ſung. Lions, tygers, panthers, bears, buffaloes, and ſuch wild beaſts, are kept in another part of the city, not far from St. *Mark*'s ſquare, called *Seraglio de'Lioni*, every one of theſe having, before its den, a long piece of ground to walk in for air. Some years ago a tygreſs whelped here, but eat up her young ones as ſoon as ſhe had brought them forth. The cloſe for hunting theſe wild beaſts is very well contrived, and at the concluſion of the ſport they are driven into their dens again, by means of a large hollow machine reſembling a dragon; for, by placing two or three men, with lighted torches in the belly of it, the fire ſeems to blaze through its open mouth and eyes, which ſo terrifies theſe creatures, that they are glad to run to any place of ſhelter whither they are driven.

Managerie.

Way of forceing wild beaſts into their dens.

Not far from the *Seraglio di Lioni* is the duke's phyſic-garden, or *Giardini de Semplice*, on which *Coſmo* I. laid out conſiderable ſums. The preſent keeper of it is *Micheli*, the great duke's botaniſt, and on account of its curious exotics, the members of the *Academia di Botanica* hold their meetings there.

Phyſic garden.

Contigu-

Riding-ſchool. Contiguous to this garden is the *Manége* or riding-ſchool for the ducal family, with a *Carriére* of ſeventy-two common paces in length; yet here is ſhewn a horſe that goes from one end to the other in five ſprings or leaps. Riding with the lance is practiſed here againſt a moveable wooden image, which if the lance hits the ſhield in the centre, ſtands ſtill; but if the puſh be wrong, the machine whirls about and puniſhes the rider's failure with a ſevere blow.

On the banks of the *Arno* near this place is an epitaph on a ſtone, erected by the *Venetian* ambaſſador *Capelli*, to the memory of his horſe *, which was killed on that ſpot in the year 1531, at the ſiege of *Florence*:

Oſſa equi CAROLI CAPELLI
Legati Veneti.
Non ingratus herus, ſonipes memorande, ſepulchrum
Hoc Tibi pro meritis, hæc monimenta dedit.
Obſeſſâ Urbe
M.D.XXXI. Id. Mart:

'Here are depoſited the bones of a horſe belonging to *Charles Capelli* the 'Venetian embaſſador. For thy great ſervices during the ſiege of this city,

'Thy grateful maſter, generous ſteed, doth raiſe
'This monument to thy immortal praiſe.

'He died *March* 15, 1531.'

Poggio Imperiale *and* Pratolino. Without the city are two very fine palaces, called *Poggio*, or *Villa Imperiale*, and *Pratolino*; the former is but an *Italian* mile from the the city, in a direct line from the *Porta Romana*, with a ſtately avenue, conſiſting of a double row of cypreſs and larch-trees leading to it, with beautiful vineyards, convents, and villas on each ſide. At the entrance

* The emperor *Adrian* likewiſe honoured a horſe of his with the following epitaph:

Boryſthenes alanus,
Cæſareus Veredus,
Per æquor & paludes
Et tumulos Hetruſcos
Volare qui ſolebat,
Pannonios nec ullus
Apros eum inſequentem
Dente aper albicanti
Auſus fuit nocere,
Vel extimam ſaliva
Sparſit ab ore caudam,
Ut ſolet evenire:
Sed integer juventâ,
Inviolatus artus,
Die ſua peremtus
Hoc ſitus eſt in agro.

'The fam'd *Boryſthenes*,
'Great *Cæſar*'s *Scythian* ſteed,
'Who over plains, moraſſes,
'And high *Etrurian* hills,
'With rapid ſwiftneſs flew;
'Whom no *Pannonian* boar's
'Huge tuſk could ever wound,
'Nor ev'n his tail beſprinkle
'With his raging foam;
'Yet in his youthful vigour,
'Tho' ſound in wind and limb,
'His fatal hour arriv'd,
'And here he lies interr'd.'

of

of this walk, one ſees, upon two pedeſtals, ornamented with the imperial eagle and the *Florentine* and *Auſtrian* arms, *Maria Magdalena*, daugher of *Charles* archduke of *Auſtria*, and *Coſmo* II. her huſband. Further to the right is ſeen the ſtatue of a lion rampant, holding a globe in one paw, and on the left a wolf giving ſuck; the former repreſenting the dutchy of *Florence*, and the latter the city of *Sienna*. Near a fine piece of water here are two very large ſtatues of the rivers *Arno* and *Arbia*, pouring water out of their urns; and likewiſe, oppoſite to thoſe, on four pedeſtals, ſtand the ſtatues of *Homer*, *Virgil*, *Dante*, and *Petrarch*. Fronting the palace is a large ampitheatre with cypreſs-trees, and a ſtone baluſtrade. On one ſide of the entrance is a large marble ſtatue of *Atlas*, with the globe on his ſhoulders; and on the other ſide a *Jupiter* of the ſame magnitude, graſping the thunder-bolt in his hand. The outſide of the palace indeed makes no very great figure; but within, the apartments are very large and convenient. In the loweſt gallery are to be ſeen a porphyry head of *Alexander the Great* expiring, ſeveral buſts of *Roman* emperors, and four ſtatues of Pagan deities. In the apartments of the lower ſtory are two pillars of green marble, ſpotted with black and white; the celebrated ſtatue of *Adonis* in white marble, by *Michael Angelo*; and an admirable moſaic-work, repreſenting the baptiſm of Chriſt, in which, though it is not quite ſo large as a common ſheet of paper, are ſeveral thouſand pieces of gems, in an exact imitation of a fine picture. Near this hangs a crucifixion, enamelled with a variety of colours, from a deſign of *Raphael*, which is a moſt exquiſite piece. The walls of the oratory are beautifully ornamented with inlaid-work; ſeveral pieces in *freſco*, by *Volterrano*; the other paintings in the chapel are by *Aleſſandro Allori*. In one of the chambers is an octangular table, of *Florentine* marble, with a ruin in the middle, and ſeveral figures inlaid. Round it is a ſea, in which alſo are ſeen ſeveral fiſhes ſwimming. This table is like thoſe in the city library at *Geneva*, but not equal to them in beauty. The porcelain-chamber is hung with excellent pictures in miniature, and the other apartments abound in fine portraits; particularly a *Venus* by *Titian*, and a curious wax buſto of *Hortenſia*, aunt to cardinal *Mazarin*; the features are delicate, but the complexion ſomething dull and ſwarthy.

In the ſecond ſtory, along the four ſides of the inward court, runs a gallery, adorned with a great many marble buſts, and fine portraits. It opens into ſeveral apartments, finely furniſhed, where, among other curious paintings, are four miſtreſſes of king *Charles* II. of *England*; and *Petrarch* and his *Laura*, by *Albert Drurer*. Here are ſeveral valuable cabinets of tortoiſe-ſhell, ebony, cryſtal, mother-of-pearl,

and coral; likewiſe ſome pieces of moſaic and *Florentine* work. The furniture of this palace is in general very magnificent; but as there is ſeldom any thing very curious in theſe things, and as they are frequently altered, I ſhall not engage in a very particular deſcription of them.

Portraits in tapeſtry. In the tapeſtry of the audience-chamber are repreſented ſeveral princeſſes and great dutcheſſes of *Florence*, whoſe faces and hands are as beautiful as if they were done with a penſil, and the cloaths are the very ſame as thoſe ladies wore in their time. Here is alſo woven with the ſame delicacy *Mary de Medicis*, and her young ſon *Lewis* XIII. king of *France*.

Gardens. The palace gardens are adorned with fine fountains, water-works, grottos, hedges of jeſſamin, ever-greens and orangeries; but in winter, the latter are either covered or tied together. Among the reſt, here is a particular ſpecies of oranges, of a deep red within and without, which ſeem to be a mixture of the peach and common orange. They are found in great quantities in the orange-gardens near *Hieres* in *Provence* *. The *Villa Imperiale* affords very noble proſpects, as it ſtands upon an eminence. Further up the hill on which it ſtands is an old *Franciſcan* convent, called *St. Matteo in Arcetri*, the neighbourhood of which is famous for producing fruits and a generous kind of wine, called *Verdea* wine.

Verdea wines.

Pratolino, the other ducal palace, is ſix *Italian* miles diſtant from *Florence*, and ſtands in the way to *Bologna*; it was built by the great duke *Francis*, according to the following inſcription on the centre of the cieling of the great hall:

Fontibus, Vivariis, Xyſtis
Has ædes
Franc. Med. Mag. Dux Etruriæ II.
Exornavit,
Hilaritatique
Et ſui amicorumque ſuorum remiſſioni animi
Dicavit
Anno Dom. M.D.LXXV.

'This houſe was adorned with fountains, canals, porticos, and walks 'by *Francis de Medicis*, ſecond great duke of *Tuſcany*, and dedicated to 'feſtivity and relaxation of mind, for the uſe of himſelf and his friends, 'in the year 1575.'

* The author is miſtaken in thinking this fruit a mixture of peach and the common orange. I found, upon Enquiry at *Hieres*, near *Toulon*, that theſe red oranges are produced by orange-trees grafted on pomgranate-ſtocks.

Here

Here are ſome good pictures and fine furniture; but its chief beauty is the garden, with its viſtos, covered walks, labyrinths, grottos, ſtatues, caſcades, fountains, and other water-works. If theſe laſt do not equal thoſe of *Verſailles*, they have their beauty, and in ſummer time are the more agreeable on account of the exceſſive heat of the climate. All theſe are deſcribed at large in the life of the great duke *Francis*, by *Franciſco de Vieri*, a *Florentine*; and though it is now near a hundred and fifty years ſince that duke's deceaſe, yet every thing is kept up in the ſame order as he left it; for it is accounted ſuch a compleat work, that no expence is ſpared towards keeping it in repair. It is true, alterations and additions have been ſometimes talked of, but were never yet put in execution.

LETTER XLIII.

Account of the Churches and other religious Buildings at *Florence*.

SIR,

THE churches in *Florence* amount to above a hundred and fifty, and the convents to eighty-ſeven, beſides twenty-two hoſpitals. Among ſuch a multitude of religious edifices, and in a country like this, many of them muſt neceſſarily contain things worth a traveller's obſervation. *Churches in Florence.*

The chief church is the cathedral, called *S. Maria del Fiore*, which is half as big again as St. *Paul*'s at *London* *, and according to *Raphael del Brune*, the length of it is two hundred and ſixty-ſix *braccia*; the breadth of the *tribuna*, or the croſs, an hundred and ſeventy-ſix; and of the three *navate*, or naves, ſeventy-one. The height of this edifice, from the pavement to the lanthorn of the cupola is a hundred and ninety *braccia*; and to the top of the croſs erected on it, two hundred and two; the whole circumference of the building is computed to be twelve hundred and eighty *braccia*.

* According to *Galilei*, the great duke's architect (ſee *Richardſon*, p. 71.) the cathedral at *Florence* is four hundred and ninety feet long, and in height to the top of the croſs three hundred and eighty *Engliſh* feet. The *Roman* foot, two of which make a *Florence braccio*, is leſs than the *Engliſh* by ſix lines. See *Miſſon*.

This church was begun in the year 1294, under the direction of *Arnulpho di Cambio*, a diſciple of *Cimabue*, and finiſhed in the year 1445, *Brunaleſchi* being the laſt architect concerned in the building. Every part of it is covered with marble, except the portal, where a ſuitable magnificence is viſibly wanting. However, in the year 1688, it was, on account of the departure of the great princeſs *Violanta Beatrix*, decorated with paintings relating to the council held in this church in 1439.

Ancient moſaic-work. On the ſide next to the *Servita-ſtreet*, over a door of remarkable workmanſhip in ſculpture, is a large and beautiful *lithoſtratum*, or moſaic-work of the annunciation of the virgin *Mary*, by *Domenico Ghirlandaio*, and conſequently to be diſtinguiſhed from another annunciation of the ſame work, by *Gaddi*, on the inſide of the main entrance into the church.

Cupola. This admirable cupola, which is the work of *Brunaleſchi*, is octangular, and the breadth of each ſide twenty-five feet. *Michael Angelo* is ſaid to have been of opinion, that it was impoſſible to build another equal to it; but he himſelf confuted his aſſertion, having ſurpaſſed it in the cupola of St. *Peter*'s at *Rome*, which even exceeds that of *Florence* in height. The paintings in the upper part repreſenting the manſions of bliſs, and below them the place of torments were performed by *Frederic Zuccaro*, in which this fault is obvious, that the poſtures and attitudes of many of the figures are very indecent; this does not very well agree with the idea of the reſurrection.

Statues. Under the cupola is the choir, with the pillars of which are intermixed the ſtatues of the twelve apoſtles, in white marble, by different hands; but the beſt is St. *James*, by *Jacobo Sanſovini*. On the great altar ſtand three marble ſtatues, bigger than the life, one of God the father ſitting, the two others repreſenting the dead body of Chriſt ſupported by an angel; of theſe it is ſufficient to ſay that they were done by *Bandinelli*. Behind this altar formerly ſtood two ſtatues of our firſt progenitors, by the ſame great maſter; but the connoiſſeurs obſerved that *Eve* was improperly repreſented bigger than *Adam*. I think the church is of all places the leaſt proper for nudities, and on this account they have at length been removed to a private place near the prebendaries apartments. In this choir is alſo a marble *Pieta* (or the virgin *Mary* with our Saviour's dead body) being the laſt work of *Michael Angelo*, and brought hither from *Rome*.

On the right-hand, near the main entrance of the church, is a marble buſto of the celebrated architect *Philip Brunaleſchi*, with this epitaph:

Quantum

Quantum Philippus architectus arte dædaleâ valuerit, cum hujus celeberrimi templi mira teſtudo, tum plures machinæ divino ingenio ab eo adinventæ documento eſſe poſſunt, quapropter ob eximias ſui animi dotes ſingulareſque virtutes xv. Kal. Maji Anno MCCCCXLVI. ejus b. m. corpus in hac humo ſuppoſitum grata Patria ſepeliri juſſit.

'Of *Philippo* the architect's uncommon ſkill in mechanics the wonderful cupola of this church, as well as a great number of machines invented by him, are conſpicuous proofs; upon which account, and in conſideration of his extraordinary merit, endowments, and virtues, his grateful country ordered his body to be depoſited in this ſacred ground. *April* 17, 1446.'

Near it is the epitaph of the celebrated painter and architect *Jotti*, or *Giotto*, by *Politianus*:

Ille ego ſum, per quem pictura extincta revixit,
Cui quam recta manus tam fuit & facilis.
Naturæ deerat, noſtræ quod defuit arti,
Plus licuit nulli pingere nec melius.
Miraris turrim egregiam ſacro ære ſonantem,
Hæc quoque de modulo crevit ad aſtra meo.
Denique ſum JOTTVS, *quid opus fuit illa referre,*
Hoc nomen longi carminis inſtar erit.
Ob. An. MCCCXXXVI. Cives poſ. b. m.
MCCCCLXXXX.

'Nature having given me a correct and eaſy hand, I employed it in reviving the extinguiſhed art of painting. My ſkill knew no other bounds than thoſe of nature; none painted more, nor executed their pieces better. Behold that ſtately tower, from whence the conſecrated bells ſummon us to divine worſhip; it raiſed its aſpiring head to the ſtars, according to a model invented by me. Laſtly, I am *Jotti*, what can verſe ſay more? He died in the year 1336, and his fellow-citizens erected this to his memory, as a reward for his merits, 1490.'

Giotto was born in 1276, and was one of *Giovanni Cimabue*'s diſciples.

On this ſide of the church is alſo ſeen the marble buſto of *Marſilius Ficinus*, with this epitaph: Marſilius Ficinus.

En hoſpes! hic eſt Marſilius, Sophiæ Pater,
Platonicum qui dogma culpâ temporum
Situ obrutum illuſtrans & Atticum decus
Servans Latio dedit, fores primus ſacras
Divinæ aperiens mentis actus Numine
Vixit beatus antè Coſmi munere
Laurique Medicis, nunc revixit publico.
S. P. Q. F. An. MDXXI.

'Stranger, behold! here is *Marſilius*, the father of philoſophy, who 'illuſtrated the works of *Plato*, which, by the fault of the times lay 'neglected and effaced with ruſt, and favoured *Italy* with a tranſlation 'of them, in which all the *Attic* elegance and ſpirit were preſerved. 'He firſt, inſpired by the deity, as it were, diſcloſed the ſecrets of the 'divine mind. As he formerly lived in affluence by the liberality of '*Coſmo* and *Lauro de Medicis*, he now lives again by that of the public; 'the ſenate and people of *Florence* having erected this monument in the 'year 1521.'

Marſilius Ficinus, remarkable for the exceeding ſmallneſs of his ſtature, acquired a great reputation both by a tranſlation of *Plato*, and his followers *Plotinus*, *Jamblicus*, *Pſellus*, and *Syneſius*, and by his own writing. He died in the year 1499, in the ſixty-ſixth year of his age.

Here are alſo ſeveral monuments of the biſhops of this church; and the memory of a council held here is preſerved in the following inſcription cut in ſtone near the veſtry:

Ad perpetuam Rei memoriam.
Generali Concilio Florentiæ celebrato, poſt longas diſputationes, unio Græcorum facta eſt in hac ipſa Eccleſia die VI. Julii MCCCCXXXIX. præſidente eidem Concilio Eugenio Papa cum Latinis Epiſcopis & Prælatis & Imperatore Conſtantinopolitano cum Epiſcopis, Prælatis & Proceribus Græcorum in copioſo numero, ſublatiſque erroribus in unam eandemque rectam fidem, quam Romana tenet Eccleſia, conſenſerunt.

'For perpetuating the remembrance of the happy union of the *Greeks*, 'which, after long debates, in the general council held in the city of '*Florence* was compleated in this church on the 6th day of *July*, 1439, 'pope *Eugene* being preſident of that council, and the *Latin* prelates 'and biſhops aſſiſting; on the other ſide, the emperor of *Conſtantinople*, 'with the *Grecian* biſhops, prelates, and nobles in great numbers, re-

' nouncing their errors, agreed and conſented to the only right faith ' held by the *Roman* church.'

That the *Greek* church, in the year 1439, relinquiſhed its pretended errors, and agreed to an union with that of *Rome*, is a notorious falſity.

On the right-hand is a veſtry, with a ſtone roof placed on an horizontal plane, without the leaſt curvature; yet the whole, together with the key-ſtone, is faſtened in the ſame manner as in an arched or concave roof.

On the left-hand of the chief entrance is the picture of *Dante Alighieri* walking in the fields before his houſe, with a book in his hand. This old poet is ſtill in high eſteem among the *Florentines*; and that part of the cathedral around which he uſed to take his meditative walks, is diſtinguiſhed with a white ſtone. *Picture of Dante.*

Near *Dante* is an equeſtrian picture on the wall, of the *Piſan* general *John Acutus* (probably *Sharp*) with this inſcription:

Johannes Acutus Eques Britannicus, Dux ætatis ſuæ cautiſſimus & rei militaris peritiſſimus habitus eſt.
Pauli Uccelli opus.

' This is *John Acutus*, or *Sharp*, a knight of *Britain*, who was ' eſteemed the moſt cautious and expert general of his time. The ' work of *Paulo Uccelli*.'

His arms are three muſcle-ſhells, *argent*. Near him is *Niccolo da Tolentino*, repreſented likewiſe on horſeback.

I cannot forbear adding the epitaph, in which the city of *Florence* teſtified her eſteem and gratitude towards *Antonio Squarcialupo*, though no more than a ſkilful organiſt: *Epitaph on an organiſt.*

Multum profectò debet Muſica Antonio Squarcialupo Organiſtæ. Is enim ita arti gratiam conjunxit, ut quartam ſibi viderentur Charites Muſicam adſciviſſe ſororem. Florentina civitas grati animi officium rata ejus memoriam propagare, cujus manus ſæpe mortales in dulcem admirationem adduxerat, Civi ſuo monumentum poſuit.

' Great are the obligations which muſic owes to *Antonio Squarcialupo* ' the organiſt, who added ſuch beauty and grace to this art, that the ' three graces ſeemed to have admitted him among them as a fourth ' ſiſter. The inhabitants of *Florence*, in gratitude to the divine raptures

' with

'with which they were often inſpired by the harmonioufneſs of his mu-
'ſic erected this monument in memory of their admirable fellow-
'citizen.'

Fine ſtatues on the tower.

Near the church is a ſquare tower built with red, white and black marble; and on it are erected a great number of fine ſtatues; particularly an old bald headed man by *Donatelli*, which he uſed to call his *Zuccone* or bald-head, preferring it to his other ſtatues partly on account of the excellency of the work, and partly becauſe of its great reſemblance to his intimate friend *Giovanni Barducci Chierichini*. Here is alſo *Abraham*'s intended ſacrifice of his ſon *Iſaac*, by *Donato*, or *Donatello* as he was more commonly call'd from the ſmallneſs of his ſtature. The height of this tower is ſaid to be an hundred and forty-four *Braccia*.

Il Battiſterio *an ancient temple. Admirable braſs gates.*

Oppoſite to the cathedral is *il Battiſterio*, or St. *John*'s church, ſuppoſed to have been anciently a temple of *Mars*. It is of an octangular form and has three gates of *bronze* formerly gilt; on which ſeveral hiſtories of the old and new teſtament are ſo admirably expreſſed in *Baſſo relievo*, that *Michael Angelo* in the extaſy of his admiration, could not forbear ſaying, that they were worthy to be the gates of *Paradiſe*.

On the moſt ancient of them is this inſcription ſhewing whoſe work it is:

Andreas Ugolini de Piſis me fecit anno 1330.

'*Andrew Ugolini*, a *Piſan*, was the artiſt that made me in the year 1330.'

The other two which are alſo of finer workmanſhip, are made by *Lorenzo Ghiberti* a ſculptor and goldſmith of *Florence*, as appears by this inſcription under one of them:

Laurentii Cionis de Ghibertis mirâ arte fabricatum.

'Made by the ſurpriſing art of *Lorenzo Cio Ghiberti*.'

The Feſtoons in this work were executed by his ſon *Bonacorſa*. All three ſeem to be made in imitation of the doors of the cathedral at *Piſa*, but may be ſaid greatly to ſurpaſs the originals.

Over the chief entrance are three marble ſtatues repreſenting *Chriſt*'s baptiſm, begun by *Sanſovino*, and finiſhed by *Vincenzo Danti*. By the laſt mentioned artiſt are the three braſs ſtatues, over the other door, of the decollation of *John* the *Baptiſt*. Over the third door are three ſtatues in *bronze* of *John* the *Baptiſt*, diſcourſing with a *Phariſee* and a *Scribe*. Near the main entrance is a fine pillar of granate being a preſent from

the *Piſans* to the city of *Florence*. In the church are ſixteen large pillars of oriental *Granate*, and the monument of *Balthaſar Coſſa*, or, as he is ſtiled in the epitaph, *John* XXIII. who was degraded from the triple crown by the council of *Conſtance*. The braſs ſtatue of him on this monument, as likewiſe the two others of marble repreſenting Hope and Charity, are by *Donatello*, but that of Faith by *Michelozzi*. The former was rewarded with a thouſand florins; which was a very conſiderable ſum at that time *.

The whole cieling of this church is of moſaic work repreſenting eminent perſons and done by *Apollonius* a *Greek*, *Andrea Taffi*, *Gaddi*, *&c.* Here all the children born of chriſtian parents within the city of *Florence* are baptiſed. The font is large and adorned with ſeveral beautiful marble ſculptures; particularly a ſtatue of *John* the *Baptiſt* ſtanding before it by *Gioſeppo Piemontani*. The pavement of the church is inlaid, and on one ſide of it are repreſented the ſun and the twelve ſigns of the *Zodiac*, with the following inſcription which may be read backwards: *Old moſaic work.*

En giro torte Sol ciclos, et rotor igne.

'Behold the ſun purſues his oblique way,
'And with his fiery vortex brings the day.'

On midſummer day at noon, the ſun is ſaid to be directly concentric to a ſolar diſk cut in a window oppoſite to this repreſentation of that glorious luminary.

Among the reliques of this church the people worſhip with the moſt zealous adoration the finger with which it is pretended *John* the *Baptiſt* pointed to *Jeſus* when he ſaid, 'Behold the lamb of God.'

Not far from the baptiſtery in going from the *Porta dall Opera* is a pillar ſaid to be erected in 1408, in memory of a miracle performed by the body of *Zenobius* biſhop of *Florence*, when it was removed from the church of St. *Laurence* to the cathedral. The ſtory goes that the bier happening to touch an old withered elm in the way, it immediately became ſound and clothed with the livelieſt verdure. *Miſſon* ſays, that in the church of St. *Maria Nipotecoſa* they ſhew a crucifix made of the wood of this tree. *Monument of a very ſtrange miracle.*

St. *Ambroſe*'s church is remarkable only for the miracle which was pretended to be wrought there in the year 1230, when the wine left in the chalice by the negligence of the prieſt was tranſubſtantiated into blood, which is to this day preſerved as a moſt venerable relique. This *Miracle in favour of tranſubſtantiation.*

* About 75*l.* ſterling.

church belongs to the *Benedictine* nuns and is alſo a parochial one, a circumſtance very ſingular in a nunnery church.

Church of the annunciation. In the church *dell' Annunziata*, the walls and cloiſters are hung with votive pieces of wood, paper, wax, *&c.* It is not a little obliged to a miraculous image of the virgin *Mary*, which brings a good deal of money to the clergy. The ſtory is, that the *ſervants of St. Mary*, or *ſervite* monks to whom the church and adjacent convent belong, employ'd a painter to draw the annunciation of the virgin *Mary* in *Freſco*; but when only the virgin's face was wanting to finiſh the work, the artiſt was extreamly perplexed how to give it a ſuitable perfection; and falling aſleep under this diſquietude of mind, when he awaked he ſaw the cauſe of his anxiety removed, and the face completely finiſhed. This aſſiſtance could not be ſuppoſed to come from any but angels, and from the multitude of miracles daily performed by it, the *Florentines* wonder how any one can doubt of the ſtory. Among other things it is ſaid, that they who look on this picture will never be troubled with ſore or weak eyes. Probably another artiſt play'd the ſleeping painter a trick, which he and the monks had the addreſs of turning to their advantage; or the whole may have been a contrivance of the painter himſelf, in order to get a name by being on ſuch good terms with the angels. It is certain this piece is far from being an angelic work; the invention indeed is good, the perſon and attitude of the angel proper and graceful, and the fainting of *Mary* at the ſight of the heavenly meſſenger, happily deſigned; but the pencil work is none of the beſt, and even the wonder-working face is not to be compared with ſome hundreds of pictures by hands merely human. This piece is covered with three veils, and placed in a chapel with a multitude of ſilver votive pieces hanging about it. This chapel is curiouſly adorned with marble from a deſign of *Michelozzi*, and illuminated with above forty ſilver lamps and branches. Before the altar are two ſilver candleſticks of the height of a man, and on it are two large ſilver ſtatues repreſenting two angels. Every part of the altar is covered with *bas-reliefs*, and the tabernacle or repoſitory of the hoſt is extremely rich, with a head of *Chriſt* painted on it by *Andrea del Sarto*; the pavement is of *Egyptian* granate and porphyry. Adjoining to the chapel is an oratory in a manner lined with moſaic work made of pieces of agate, jaſper, oriental chalcedony, *&c.*

Image of the virgin Mary.

Other chapels. It would be endleſs to give a particular deſcription of every chapel; all of them abounding in curious paintings or ſculpture. The marquis *di Feroni*'s chapel is particularly famous for its ſtatues, as is the chapel of the *Pazzi*, at preſent called *Bandinelli*'s chapel from a marble ſculpture by that celebrated artiſt repreſenting the dead body of *Chriſt* ſupported by God the Father. In the *Cappella del Soccorſo* is to be ſeen an admirable

admirable *bronze* crucifix from a model of *Giovanni Bologna*. Both theſe extraordinary artiſts are buried in this church, to the embelliſhment of which they ſo greatly contributed during their lives. The roof is not arched, but the cieling is beautifully decorated with guilding and imagery, and in the centre is a capital piece of the aſſumption of the virgin *Mary*. Bandinelli *and* Giov. Bologna *buried here.*

In a gallery of the convent contiguous to the church is an object highly deſerving a traveller's attention, which is the *Madonna del Sacco*, by *Andrea del Sarto*, and the maſter piece of that celebrated hand. It has been very well preſerved; but a connoiſſeur cannot but look with concern on the decay of the other pieces here in *Freſco*, by the ſame and other great maſters. How this piece came to be diſtinguiſhed by the appellation of *del Sacco* I know not, unleſs it be from the ſack on which *Joſeph* in this piece is ſitting. *Andrea del Sarto* was in a fair way of making his fortune in *France*, where he was employed by *Francis* I. but his wife would never let him reſt till he returned to *Italy*. At his leaving *France*, that prince entruſted him with conſiderable ſums of money for purchaſing fine pictures and ſtatues, which he was to ſend to *France*, but *del Sarto* embezzled the money ſquandering it away in a courſe of extravagance and debauchery; and at laſt being deſerted by his wife and friends, he died of the plague at *Florence* in the 42d year of his age *. His buſto and epitaph are to be ſeen on the wall of another gallery in this convent. *Fine picture of a* Madonna. *Account of* Andrea del Sarto.

Betwixt a hundred and a hundred and forty monks continually reſide here, and the apartments of the fathers conſiſt of three rooms; from whence one may form a conjecture of the largeneſs of the whole building. The galleries are remarkably lofty and beautiful, and the library is well kept, and daily augmented with books. The order of the *Servite* or 'Servants of the bleſſed virgin *Mary*,' derives it origin from *Florence*, it being firſt inſtituted by ſeven noblemen of this city, of whom *S. Filippo Benizzo* was the chief, in the year 1233. Servita *monaſtery.*

On one ſide of the church of the annunciation is a large hoſpital deſigned chiefly for the ſupport of foundlings, who generally amount to near three thouſand; it is under the management of a governor, whoſe authority alſo extends to ſeveral other charitable foundations. *Hoſpital for foundlings.*

In the centre of the ſquare before this church is a fine *bronze* equeſtrian ſtatue of duke *Ferdinand* I. by *Giovanni Bologna*, of whoſe ſkill the two braſs fountains alſo in this ſquare are noble ſpecimens. *Equeſtrian ſtatues.*

La Badia Fiorentina is a convent belonging to the *Benedictine* monks *de Monte Caſſinenſi*. The appellation *Badia* or *Abbadia* belongs to it as Badia Fiorentina.

* *Vide Flor. le Comte Cabinet des Singularités d'Architecture, Peinture, Sculpture & Gravure, Tom.* II.

the moſt ancient abbey in *Florence*; for the founders of it were the counteſs *Willa*, and her huſband *Hugo*, grandfather to *Hugo* king of *Italy*, who lived in the year 990. The latter has a ſtatue in the convent, erected in 1617. The epitaph which is to be ſeen in the church, ſtiles him

Ugo Othonis III. Imperatoris affinis ac Comes, Marchio Andeburgenſis Heturiæque Præfectus.

'Count *Hugo*, a near relation of the emperor *Otho* III. marquis of 'Anderburg and governor of *Tuſcany*.'

He founded alſo ſix other convents, and died in the year 1000. Several writers, not rightly underſtanding this epitaph, have made him Margrave of *Brandenburg*; but others, to ſhew the manifeſt erroneouſneſs of ſuch a conjecture, affirm, that this inſcription was not in being till the year 1481, when it was compoſed by the monks, in order to add a greater dignity to the deceaſed, by ſtiling him a grandſon of the emperor *Otho* III. *&c.* Here are alſo ſeveral other monuments worth ſeeing, as that of *Bernardo Giugni*, *Gianozzo d'Agnolo*, *Pandoſini*, and particularly of count *Fantoni*, privy-counſellor to the great duke, and his embaſſador at ſeveral courts, who died in 1725. The aſcenſion of the virgin *Mary* in this church, was painted by *Vaſari*.

Il Carmine. *Il Carmine*, or the *Carmelite* church, is not cieled, the rafters, *&c.* of the roof, as in ſeveral other churches, being quite uncovered; but this disfigurement is abundantly compenſated by the beauty and ſplendor of it in other parts; particularly of the *Corſini* chapel, where lies *St. Andrew Corſini*, who after being a regular of this convent, was promoted to the ſee of *Fieſole*. It is entirely lined with the fineſt *Carrara*, *Brocatello*, and *Seravezza* marble. The altar-table is a large marble *baſſo-relievo*, repreſenting St. *Corſini* carried to heaven, by *Giovanni Battiſta Foggini*. Over it is repreſented God the Father in his celeſtial glory, by *Carlo Marcellini*. The marble coffin in which the bones of the ſaint are depoſited is enriched with ſilver *bas-reliefs*; but the two marble ſculptures in *baſſo-relievo* on each ſide, by *Foggini*, are what moſt attract the admiration of the ſpectators. One of them repreſents St. *Corſini* reading his firſt maſs, and the virgin *Mary*, attended by an hoſt of angels, appearing to him, and repeating theſe words, *Servus meus es tu, quia elegi te, & in te gloriabor.* 'Thou art my ſervant, becauſe I have choſen thee, and in 'thee will I be glorified.' In the other piece the ſaint is ſeen deſcending from heaven to aſſiſt the *Florentines* in the battle of *Anghiari* againſt the

Two fine pieces in baſſo-relievo.

the army of *Philippo Maria Viſconti*, duke of *Milan*, headed by *Niccolo Piccinino*.

The convent of the *Ciſtercian* monks formerly belonged to a ſociety of nuns; and here is ſtill ſhewn the cell where *S. Maria Maddalena de' Pazzi* took the habit, and afterwards ſpent her whole life. In the year 1726, her ſtatue of white marble was erected in the court of the cloiſter, with an inſcription under it, ſtiling her *St. Maria Magdalena Pactia*. In another court is a marble ſtatue of *St. Bernard*, and in the church are ſome good paintings.

Church di S. Croce.

The church *di S. Croce* belongs to the *Franciſcans*, and is two hundred and forty *braccia* in length, and in breadth about ſeventy. Here are ſeveral good pieces of ſculpture; and among other fine paintings are *Jeſus* led to his crucifixion, by *Giorgio Vaſari*, in the *Buonaroti* chapel; a dead Chriſt, by *Battiſta Naldini*; our Saviour taken down from the croſs in the *Capella de' Dini*, by *Franceſco Salviati*; and in the *Zanchini* chapel, the deſcent of Chriſt into the *Limbus Patrum*, by *Angelo Allori*, otherwiſe called *il Vecchio Bronzino*. In this piece, on the ſpectator's left hand, the painter has introduced himſelf ogling a woman oppoſite to him, who is ſuppoſed to have been his miſtreſs, who perſonates *Eve*, and is drawn at full length; whereas the other figures are but imperfectly ſeen, and of great numbers, only the faces are exhibited to view.

Fine paintings.

The painter's miſtreſs in a religious picture.

Fault in another picture.

In another chapel belonging to this church, is a picture of our Saviour at table with his two diſciples at *Emaus*, by *Santi di Tito*, who, in my opinion, might have left out the cat under the table, and the naked boys, one of which is playing with a dog.

Pictures by Cimabue, *&c.*

In this church are alſo ſeveral pieces by *Cimabue* and *Giotto*, the ever memorable reſtorers of the art of painting in the thirteenth century.

The pulpit is adorned with beautiful *bas-reliefs* in white marble; and amidſt all the magnificence of the *Niccolini* chapel, one cannot but admire five marble ſtatues of *Aaron*, *Moſes*, *Chaſtity*, *Prudence*, and *Humility*, by *Francavilla*, a *Fleming*.

Monument of Michael Angelo.

The marble monument of *Michael Angelo Buonaroti* exhibits his buſto above, and underneath it are painting, ſculpture, and architecture, in attitudes of grief. *Sculpture* ſtands in the middle, but does no great honour to *Valeria Cioli*, the ſculptor. *Giovanni dell Opera* has been much happier in his execution of the ſtatue repreſenting *Architecture*; and this again is ſurpaſſed by that of *Painting*, which, together with the buſto made by *Battiſta Lorenzo*, alſo called *Battiſta del Cavaliere*, from having been a diſciple of the *Cavaliere Baccio Bandinelli* *. I ſee no reaſon

* See *Richardſon*.

why

why *Miſſon* and ſome writers ſhould ſpeak ſo ſlightly of this monument.

Account of Michael Angelo Buonaroti.

Michael Angelo was born in the year 1474, at *Chiuſi*, a village not far from *Arezzo* in the dutchy of *Florence*, and died in 1563, in the 90th year of his age, univerſally eſteemed, and in the higheſt reputation. His corpſe was brought from *Rome* to *Florence*, at the expence of the great duke, and interred in this church. Such is the veneration which his countrymen ſtill entertain for him, that both in writing and common converſation, he is ſtiled *il Divino*, or the divine *Michael Angelo*. His houſe at *Florence* is ſtill inhabited by the ſenator *Buonaroti*, one of his deſcendants, who is at this time one of the moſt learned perſons in all *Italy*. The *Buonaroti* family is of genuine nobility; and the father of our great artiſt uſed to ſtile himſelf *Ludov. Buonaroti Simoni*, of the ancient family of the counts of *Canoſſa*. *Michael Angelo*'s parents accordingly deſigned their ſon for a profeſſion which they judged more ſuitable to their noble rank than painting and ſculpture; but by his continual intreaties he prevailed upon them to gratify his natural inclination and the bent of his genius, and was committed to the inſtruction of *Domenico Ghirlandajo* a painter of *Florence*. It is remarkable, that his parents removing to *Florence* ſoon after his birth, they ſent their ſon to be nurſed in the village of *Settignano*, three *Italian* miles from *Florence*, where the greateſt part of the inhabitants were ſtone-cutters or ſtatuaries, which laſt was alſo the trade of the nurſe's huſband. Thus *Michael Angelo* in his very infancy and childhood ſcarce ſaw or heard any thing but what related to ſculpture. The love of that art which he had, as it were, ſucked in with his milk, remained unalterable, and was ſeconded by ſo admirable a genius, that very few can be compared to him.

Leonardo Aretino's *epitaph.*

In the church *di St. Croce*, is the tomb of the celebrated hiſtorian *Leonardo Aretino*, with this inſcription:

Poſtquam Leonardus e vitâ migravit, Hiſtoria luget, Eloquentia muta eſt, ferturque Muſas tum Græcas tum Latinas lacrymas tenere non potuiſſe.

'Since *Leonardo* removed out of this life, hiſtory mourns, eloquence 'is mute; and it is ſaid, that neither the *Grecian* nor the *Roman* muſes 'could refrain from tears.'

His proper name was *Leonardo Bruni*, that of *Aretino* being given him from *Aretio*, the place of his nativity. He was ſecretary to Pope *Innocent* VII. and his four ſucceſſors, and afterwards ſerved the city of *Florence* in the ſame capacity. He died in the year 1444, and in the 74th year of his age.

Oppo-

Oppoſite to it is another monument, the ſculpture of which is by *Deſiderio Settignano*. Some look upon this to be deſigned for *Carolo Marſupino*, a ſecretary to the republic, whilſt others think it was erected to the honour of *Carolo Aretino*. The epitaph is as follows, and mentions only the chriſtian name of the deceaſed.

Siſte, vides magnum, quem ſervant marmora vatem,
Ingenio cujus non ſatis orbis erat.
Quæ natura, polus, quæ mos ferat, omnia novit
Karolus, ætatis gloria magna ſuæ.
Auſoniæ & Grajæ crines nunc ſolvite Muſæ,
Occidit heu! veſtri fama decuſque chori.

'Travellers! you here behold a great poet confined within this marble ſhrine, to whoſe genius the univerſe itſelf was not equal. *Charles* 'perfectly knew and comprehended whatever the earth produces, the 'heavens exhibit, or hiſtory relates; ſo that he might be juſtly ſtiled the 'glory of his age. Ye muſes of *Italy* and *Greece!* now melt in tears, 'and ſhew every ſign of grief; the glory and ornament of your celeſtial 'choir is now, alas, no more!'

Laſtly, I cannot omit inſerting the following epitaph of the marquis *Franceſco Nicolino*:

Franciſcus Nicolinus Jo. F. Sen.
Campellæ Marchio,
Ferd. II. M. D. Etrur. ad Urbanum VIII.
XXIII. *annos Orator,*
Viſu & auditu juxta venerabilis,
Iraſci, & ſimulate neſcius;
Romæ, ubi vix magna eminent,
Emicuit,
Facilem, Prudentem & Integrum,
Magnum libenter credidiſſes.
Melior eſt ſapiens viro forti,
Et ſui dominator urbium expugnatore.
Philippus Nicolinus Marchio
Patri opt. poſuit
A. MDCLXIV.

'In memory of *Franceſco Nicolino*, eldeſt ſon of *John* marquis of 'Campella, envoy from *Ferdinand* II. great duke of *Tuſcany* to Pope

'*Urban* VIII. for the ſpace of twenty-three years; a perſon who could 'not be ſeen or heard without reverence, ſuperior both to anger and diſ-'ſimulation. He was diſtinguiſhed and admired even at *Rome*, where 'the number of great men almoſt extinguiſhes admiration: prudence, 'magnanimity, mildneſs and integrity ſhone conſpicuous in him. A wiſe 'man is preferable to a brave man; and he who overcomes himſelf, to 'him who conquers cities. To the beſt of fathers, *Philip Nicolino*, 'erected this monument in the year 1664.'

Galileo. The tomb of the celebrated aſtronomer *Galileo*, a *Florentine*, is in the *Novitiate* chapel of the convent belonging to this church. This convent has a good library, particularly of manuſcripts, and is conſtantly inhabited by above a hundred monks. One of theſe fathers is always at the head of the inquiſition; and every where throughout the great duke's dominions the *Franciſcans* have that weight in the inquiſition as cannot but be looked upon with an evil eye by the *Dominicans*, who in other countries have the ſole management of that office.

The large ſquare before the church *di S. Croce*, in carnival-time, is full of all ſorts of diverſions, particularly a kind of play at ball or tennis, at which the young nobility are fond of ſhewing their dexterity.

Villa Gibellina. That part of the city about *S. Croce* is alſo called *Villa Gibellina*; for the *Gibelline* party moſtly retreated to this quarter in troubleſome times.

Church of St. Pelice. In the piazza before the church of *S. Felice* is a pillar of *Seravezza* marble, finely variegated, erected by the great duke *Coſmo* I. in memory of a victory gained near *Marciano*. Some good paintings are to be ſeen in this church, eſpecially a piece by *Salvatore Roſa*, of Chriſt holding out his hand to St. *Peter* ſinking in the ſea.

St. Felicita. Before the church of St. *Felicita* ſtands a granate pillar, with a ſtatue of St. *Peter the Martyr* on the top of it. The church, beſides ſeveral good pictures, is remarkable for a moſaic-work by *Aleſſandro Barbadori*.

Baſa di S. Lorenzo. On the piazza, or ſquare, before the church of St. *Laurence*, ſtands the *Baſa di S. Lorenzo*, which is a very large pedeſtal of white marble, on one ſide of which is the arms of the *Medicis*, and on the other a maſterly piece in *baſſo-relievo*, repreſenting captives and ſpoils taken by *John of Medicis*, father of the great duke *Coſmo* I. The other two ſides have no ſculptures nor inſcriptions. This is the work of *Bandinelli*, as is alſo the ſtatue of *John de Medicis*, which is to ſtand upon it; but as it is not finiſhed, it is ſtill kept in the *Palazzo Vecchio*.

In the gallery of the convent of St. *Laurence* is the monument of *Paulus Jovius*, with this inſcription:

Paulo

The epitaph of Paulus Jovius.

Paulo Jovio Novocomen. Epiſc. Nucerino
Hiſtoriarum ſui temporis Scriptori
Sepulchrum, quod ſibi teſtamento decreverat,
Poſteri ejus integrâ fide poſuerunt
Indulgentia maximorum optimorumque
Coſmi & Franciſci Hetruriæ Ducum.
Anno M.D.LXXIV.

'To *Paulus Jovius*, a native of *Lombardy*, and biſhop of *Nocera*, 'who faithfully wrote the hiſtory of his own time, his deſcendants, 'purſuant to his will, and with the gracious permiſſion of the beſt of 'princes, *Coſmo* and *Francis*, great dukes of *Tuſcany*, have erected this 'monument in the year 1574.'

The marble ſtatue of *Jovius*, on this monument, is the work of *Antonio di S. Gallo.*

Library of the convent of St. Laurence.

This convent owes the greateſt part of its reputation to the excellent manuſcripts in its library, partly collected by *Lorenzo de Medicis*, who twice ſent *John Laſcaris* to *Greece* for that purpoſe; and partly by pope *Clement* VII. and the great duke *Coſmo* I. The elevation of the library, which is eighty *braccia* long, and twenty broad, was taken from a deſign of *Michael Angelo*, and over the entrance is this inſcription:

Deo præſidibuſque familiæ Divis Clemens VII. Med. Pont. Max. libris optimo ſtudio majorum & ſuo undique conquiſitis Bibliothecam ad ornamentum Patriæ & Civium ſuorum utilitatem DD.
Bibliothecam hanc Coſ. Med. Tuſcorum Magnus Dux I. perficiendam curavit, An. D. MDLXX. III. Id. Jun.

'To God and the patron ſaints of the houſe of *Medicis*, and to be 'the ornament of his country, and for the benefit of his fellow-citizens, 'pope *Clement* VII. of the houſe of *Medicis*, dedicated this library, con-'ſiſting of books collected from all parts of the world by the care of his 'anceſtors and himſelf.

'*Coſmo de Medicis*, firſt great duke of *Tuſcany*, completed this edifice 'on the 11th day of *June*, in the year 1570.'

Manuſcripts.

The manuſcripts in this library are ſaid to amount to fourteen thouſand eight hundred: among theſe, however, are forty or fifty books printed before the ſixteenth century, which on that account are looked upon as manuſcripts. In this number is the bible publiſhed in 1462, in two volumes, by *John Fauſt*; and this edition has been ſold to the curious

rious for ſome hundreds of ducats. Among the remarkable printed books is *Liber Organicus Aſtronomiæ Europææ apud Sinas reſtitutæ ſub Imperatore Sino-Tartarico, Cham Hi appellato, Aut. P. Ferdinando Verbieſt, Societ. Jeſu, Academiæ Aſtronomicæ in Regia Pekinenſi Præfecto. Anno ſalutis MDCLXVIII.* It is printed on a very thin *Chineſe* or ſilk paper, and neatly bound.

The moſt curious manuſcript in this library is a *Virgil*, ſuppoſed to have been written in the fifth century. The four verſes uſually placed at the beginning of the printed copies, *Ille ego qui quondam, &c.* and likewiſe twenty-two ſuſpicious verſes in the ſecond *Æneid*, beginning at *Jamque adeo ſuper unus eram*, are not to be met with here. This has alſo been obſerved by Mr. *Addiſon*, who has likewiſe made ſome ingenious remarks upon it.

Here is a manuſcript *Homer*, with a *gloſs* interlined, ſaid to be five hundred years old; but I doubt whether two hundred may not fairly be deducted; the *gloſſa* being written by *Theodore Gaza*, as appears from the laſt two *Greek* verſes, of which the following is an exact tranſlation:

Eloquio pollens Gazes & amore Philelpho
Hunc mihi Franciſco Theodorus ſcripſit Homerum.

'The eloquent *Theodore Gaza*, my dear friend, wrote this *Homer* for 'me *Francis Philelphus*.'

Here are alſo a *Rabbinical* Comment on the Old Teſtament, and very elegantly written in the year 1390; a *Syriac* tranſlation of the Goſpels of the ſeventh century, but *Mabillon* ſays, that the character is that of the ninth century; a manuſcript of *Tacitus* of the eleventh, and *Livy*'s hiſtory, conſiſting of twenty-three volumes; but thoſe pieces which are wanting in our printed copies are not to be found in this manuſcript. As for *Bernardi Oricellarii de Bello Italico Commentarius*, it was printed in quarto, by *John Brindley* at *London*, in the year 1724; but not ſo correctly as I could wiſh. The ſubject of this work is the war of *Charles* VIII. king of *France* in *Italy*. In the manuſcript of *Valturius de re Militari* are ſeveral deſigns; but part of this work has been publiſhed as far as the letter to ſultan *Mahomet*. *Petrarch*'s letters, written by his own hand, are alſo to be ſeen here; theſe have been printed: likewiſe *Boccacio*'s novels, written in the year 1384, is kept in this library. Here is alſo a large *Greek* volume, perhaps unparalleled in its kind, which treats of the chirurgical operations of the ancients, ſuch as *Hyppocrates*, *Galen*, *Aſclepiades*, &c. illuſtrated with ſeveral figures. A catalogue of the *Greek* and oriental manuſcripts in this library was publiſhed

in folio at *Amſterdam* in 1622, by *William Lange*, a *Dane*; but a fuller account of its moſt curious manuſcripts is to be met with in *Luke Holſtein* and cardinal *Norris*. The books here are not locked up in archives, but chained on long deſks, where every one is allowed to ſit down and read and write at pleaſure.

In St. *Laurence*'s church, on the wall to the left-hand of the main entrance is a marble monument, with fine bronze feſtoons by *Andrea Verrochio*, on which is this inſcription: *St. Laurence's church.*

Petro & Johanni de Medicis Coſmi PP. F. HMHN. S.

'To *Peter* and *John de Medicis*, ſons of the great duke *Coſmo*, this 'monument is erected; but it is not to belong to their heirs.'

Peter and *John de Medicis* were ſons to the great duke *Coſmo* I. the former died in the *Spaniſh* ſervice, but the latter was made a cardinal, though he was but nineteen years old at the time of his death, the circumſtances of which cauſed a very great affliction to the whole family. As he and his brother *Garſias* were out one day hunting, they happened to quarrel; or, according to others, the latter being of a furious malignant diſpoſition, watched an opportunity of ſurpriſing his elder brother, to whom he always bore a grudge, and ſtabbed him with a dagger. After this murder, *Garſias* returned to his companions, neither his countenance nor behaviour betraying any thing extraordinary to have happened. Prince *John*'s horſe, ſoon after, returned without his rider, and the company, by tracing the print of the horſe's feet, found the prince lying dead on the ground. When the news of this unhappy event reached the great duke's ears, he gave orders that the ſuſpicious part of the affair ſhould be kept ſecret, and cauſed it to be given out that his ſon died ſuddenly in an apoplectic fit as he was hunting; but he ordered the body to be brought into an apartment in the palace, and his other ſon *Garſias* (from whoſe malignity and depravity of mind he ſuſpected the true ſtate of the affair) to be immediately ſent for. Being charged with the murder, he at firſt audaciouſly, and with no ſmall reſentment, denied the charge; but being brought to the body of the deceaſed, which, at the preſence of the murderer began to bleed afreſh, he threw himſelf at his father's feet, and confeſſed the fact. Upon this, *Coſmo* admoniſhed his ſon to call upon God for mercy; adding, 'That he ought to account 'it a happineſs that he was going to loſe that life, of which he was 'now become unworthy, by the hand of him alone from whom he had 'at firſt received it.' At theſe words he took the dagger from *Garſias*'s ſide, which he had made uſe of as the inſtrument of his unnatural re- *Tragical hiſtory of the Florentine princes.*

venge and plunged it in his ſon's heart, who fell down cloſe to the dead body of his brother and expired. This happened in 1562, *Garſias* being then but fifteen years of age. Very few were privy to this melancholy tranſaction, and it was given out, that the two brothers were ſuddenly taken off by a contagious diſtemper which at that time raged in *Florence*. To put a better gloſs on this tragical event, they were both buried in great pomp; and *Garſias* was honoured with a public funeral-oration, but whether he lies in the ſame tomb with his brother I have not been informed. The dutcheſs *Eleonora* mother of theſe two princes, a very excellent lady, was ſo affected with the tragical death of her two ſons, that ſhe ſurvived them but a few days. *Coſmo* at that time, had three other ſons living.

Two fine pulpits of bronze.

In St. *Laurence*'s church are two pulpits ſupported by marble pillars, and adorned with five pieces in *Baſſo-relievo* by *Donatello:* Theſe pulpits are placed oppoſite to each other.

Veſtry. Fine ſculpture.

In the new veſtry of this church are ſhewn the tombs of ſome princes of the houſe of *Medicis*; of which, it is ſufficient to ſay, that they were done by *Michael Angelo.* The firſt of theſe monuments is juſt at the entrance and perpetuates the memory of *Julian de Medicis*, duke of *Nemours*, and brother to pope *Leo* the tenth, where the ſtatue of *Night* rivals the fineſt pieces of antiquity. The ſecond monument is of *Lorenzo de Medicis* one of the dukes of *Urbino.* The ſtatues of theſe two princes are finiſhed pieces, which cannot be ſaid of three other ſtatues here, ſuppoſed to repreſent morning, noon, and evening; as, without being previouſly acquainted with the ſculptor's deſign, one would ſcarce know what to make of them.

New burial place of unparallel'd magnificence.

Behind the high altar of St. *Laurence*'s church is the entrance into a chapel or burial place deſigned for the great dukes of *Florence*, which has been begun ever ſince the year 1604. At firſt three hundred perſons were daily employed in this work, but this number has ſince been reduced to ſixty, though the ſtated yearly ſum expended in this building is eighteen thouſand *Scudi* *. It is ſcarce half finiſhed yet; and thus we have ſeen the ducal family extinct, whilſt all this pompous preparation for the reception of theſe princes after their deceaſe is ſtill unfiniſhed.

Thus much is certain, that there is not a chapel in the whole world which can be brought in competition with it whenever it is completed. The form of it is octangular, and its circumference a hundred and forty *braccia*, the height above ninety, and the diameter forty-eight †. The altar which is adorned with *Lapis Lazuli*, jaſper, chalcedony, porphyry, and other precious ſtones, is near finiſhed. The *Fabrica degli*

* About 455*0 l.* ſterling.

† A *Florence Bracci* is nearly equal to 2 *Engliſh* feet.

Uffici

Uffici will take up one ſide; another ſerves for the entrance, and will be laid open, that the proſpect of the church may not be intercepted. The other ſix are to be filled with the *Mauſoleums* of ſix of the great dukes. The whole chapel is in a manner lined with agate, chryſolite, onyx, *Lapis Lazuli*, chalcedony, amethyſt, porphyry, jaſper, touch-ſtone, and other precious ſtones. The lower part of the walls are every where incruſted with very fine *Sicilian* jaſper, with green and yellow veins, and above this, is a red *Florentine* marble variegated with white ſpots, and extremely difficult to be poliſhed. Betwixt the tombs, the inſcription belonging to each of them is of chalcedony inlaid in red porphyry, and the fineſt ivory is not whiter than theſe letters, every one of which coſt three *Spaniſh* piſtoles *. The *Sarcophagi* on ſome of the monuments are of *Egyptian* granite, which is of a deep red colour and very hard, and others are of oriental *granite*. Upon the *Sarcophagi* are cuſhions of red jaſper profuſely enriched with jewels: the expence of each cuſhion is ſaid to be ſixty thouſand *Scudi* †. At each end of theſe cuſhions lies a regal crown glittering with pearls, diamonds, and other jewels of immenſe value. Laſtly, the *bronze* ſtatues of the great dukes, for whom the monuments are erected, ſtand in niches of touch-ſtone; and every ſtatue is five *braccia*, or ten *Roman* feet high. The *Mauſolea* are ſeparated from each other by double rows of jaſper columns, with capitals and cornices of braſs gilt; and between theſe pillars are placed large urns of *Corſica* jaſper, with green and white veins inlaid with *Florentine* work. The walls are ornamented with the arms of the principal cities in the duke's dominions of the ſame work. The lion in the arms of *Pienza* is made of oriental jaſper, the horſe in thoſe of *Arezzo* is of grey tranſparent *Flanders* touch-ſtone, and the lilly in the arms of *Florence* is repreſented in red coral; and over the arms are the names of the reſpective places to which they belong. The cieling is to be entirely covered with *Lapis Lazuli*, which with its azure colour and golden veins will exhibit a beautiful reſemblance of the ſky beſpangled with ſtars. The monument which is neareſt being finiſhed, is that of the great duke *Francis* II. and from this an idea may be form'd of what remains to be done. The above-mentioned *Sarcophagi*, each of which is made of a ſingle piece of granite, are only deſigned for pomp; the body of every one of the dukes being laid perpendicularly under his reſpective monument, in a vault, the ſides of which are divided into ſmall chapels. Here is a white marble crucifixion of *Chriſt* of excellent workmanſhip; the crucifix was done by *Giovanni Bologna*, the virgin *Mary* ſtanding under it by *Michael Angelo*, and St. *John* by one of the latter's diſciples.

* About 2 *l.* 13 *s.* 9 *d.* ſterling.
† About 12500 pounds ſterling.

The

Church of St. Mark.

The church of St. *Mark* which belongs to the *Dominicans*, has ſeveral fine paintings by *Pietro Cavallini Romano*, *Santi di Tito*, *Fra Bartolomeo della Porta*, *Paſſignano*, *Cigoli*, and other celebrated maſters. The chappel of St. *Antoninus*, who from a *Dominican* monk came to be archbiſhop of *Florence*, is well worth obſerving, for its painting and ſculpture; the latter of which are by *Francavilla*, a diſciple of *Giovanni Bologna*, who deſigned the whole work. The *bronze bas-reliefs* are by *Fra Domenico Portigiani*, and *Bronzino* painted the *Cupoletta*. In this church are interred two celebrated perſons, *viz.* *Angelus Politianus*, and *John Pico* prince of *Mirandola* and *Concordia*. On the monument of the latter is this inſcription:

D. M. S.
JOANNES jacet hic MIRANDULA: cetera nôrunt
Et Tagus, & Ganges, forſan & Antipodes.
Obiit anno Sal. M.CCCC.LXXXXIIII.
Vix. an. XXXIII.

Hieronymus Benivenius, ne disjunctus poſt mortem locus oſſa teneret, quorum in vita animos conjunxit amor, hac humo ſuppoſita ponend. cur. Obiit anno MDXXXXII. Vixit LXXXIX. Menſ. VI.

'Sacred to the memory of *John Mirandula*, who lies here: His fame 'is well known through our hemiſphere, and perhaps among the anti-'podes in the other. He died in the year of our redemption 1494, and 'in the 33d year of his age.'

'*Hieronymo Beniveni*, that he might not after death be ſeparated 'from him, to whom when living he was united by the cloſeſt friend-'ſhip, ordered his bones to be depoſited in this place. He died in 1542, 'aged 89 years and 6 months.'

Account of John Pico *prince of* Mirandola.

John Pico was ſuch a prodigy of learning, that in the twenty-fourth year of his age he publicly maintained at *Rome* ſeveral *theſes* in logic, divinity, mathematics, *Rabbinical* learning, and phyſic. By theſe exerciſes indeed, he diſplay'd his profound knowledge and ſkill in the *Latin*, *Greek*, and *Hebrew* languages; but at the ſame time drew upon himſelf the envy and ill will of his cotemporaries. He was commonly call'd the *Phœnix of the ſciences*; and *Scaliger*, who was not very liberal of his encomiums, ſtiles him *Monſtrum ſine vitio. i. e.* 'A faultleſs prodigy.' He died in the year 1494 on the 17th of *November*, the day on which *Charles* VIII. king of *France* made his public entry into *Florence*. *John Francis Pico* wrote the life of this his excellent uncle, which is accordingly prefix'd to his works printed here in 1573, and at *Baſil* in 1610.

Angelus

Angelus Politianus lies without any epitaph; but one of his friends compoſed a punning diſtich on his ſkill in the languages, which is not worth tranſcribing. Angelus Politianus.

He was born at *Monte Pulciano* on the 14th of *July*, 1454, and died the 24th of *September*, 1494. However writers may differ concerning the year of his death, *Petrus Crinitus (de honeſt. diſcipl. l.* xv. *c.* 9.) expreſsly ſays, that the three learned men, namely, *John Pico Mirandola*, *Hermolaus Barbarus*, and *Angelus Politianus*, died in the ſame year that *Charles* VIII. made his expedition into *Italy*, which was in 1494; and this computation agrees with *Pico*'s epitaph. *Some account of him.*

That *Politianus* was a man of learning muſt be confeſſed *, but his courſe of life was little agreeable to that character. His proper ſur-name, according to ſome authors, was *Baſſo*, and according to other *Cino*.

In the veſtry of St. *Mark*'s church are ſhewn St. *Antoninus*'s habit, together with the pſalms and ſome other manuſcripts of his writing.

In the middle court of the *Dominican* convent near this church, ſtands a white marble ſtatue of St. *Dominico*, whoſe life is painted in *Freſco* on the cloyſter-walls. Some of the monks cells are hung with good pictures; and in that which formerly St. *Antoninus* inhabited, are ſeveral pieces by *Giovanni Angelo*, who at his deſire painted the annunciation of the virgin *Mary* in *Freſco*, under which are theſe words: *Convent.*

Virginis intactæ cum veneris ante figuram,
Pretereundo cave ne ſilcatur ave.

'As you paſs by the image of the immaculate virgin, beware of omit-
'ting an *Ave Maria*.'

In a ruinous chapel near this convent were ſeveral old paintings in *Freſco*, which together with the wall were brought hither to ſecure them from the weather, to which they were before expoſed. Here alſo is ſhewn the portrait of *Hieronimo Savonarola* a monk of this convent, who Hieronimo Savonarola a Dominican.

* For thoſe times his learning was certainly very great, but his ſkill in the *Greek* language was ſuch, that *Demetrius Chalcondylas*, a native of *Greece*, who had been in high eſteem for his knowledge in *Grecian* literature, was ſo rival'd by *Politianus*, that all his ſcholars going over to the latter, he left *Florence* in deſpair. *Politianus* came into ſuch vogue, that as he was explaining *Catullus*, the audience unanimouſly cry'd out, 'This angel muſt 'certainly have come from heaven.' His genius for poetry eminently appear'd in that maſter-piece of his compoſitions on a tournament of *Julian de Medicis*. The beauty of his *Latin* ſtile even *Eraſmus* himſelf, who otherwiſe had his ſhare of ſelf-conceit, acknowledges. *Politianus*'s perſon was not very graceful, and his inclinations were vitious. His principles, as to religion, were looſe and unſettled, but his death was ſtill more infamous, having conceived an unnatural paſſion for one of his ſcholars, which brought on him a fever of which he died in a raging *Delirium*. See *Bayle*'s dictionary.

towards

towards the close of the fifteenth century lived first at *Florence* in high veneration for sanctity of life, and used frequently to inveigh against the corruptions of the pope and the *Romish* clergy. But, at length, he fell under the power of his enemies, and in the year 1498, after being first put to the torture, he was hanged and then burned to ashes. The *Franciscans* in this affair sufficiently signalized their rancour against the *Dominicans*, among whom *Savonarola* was highly reverenced. Several protestants also looked upon him as a harbinger of the reformation; and the *French* esteem him as a respectable person, endued with a prophetic spirit, by whose means God gave their king *Charles* VIII. several admonitions concerning his kingdom and the war in *Italy*. To others his predictions appear very ambiguous; and even his greatest admirers cannot but own that he interfered in politics more than became an ecclesiastic *. This would not have been looked upon as a crime in him by the see of *Rome*, and he might have quietly enjoy'd his popularity, had he not both in his preaching and writings attacked the abuses which were so notorious among the clergy, from the highest to the lowest. As his zeal would not permit him to be silent, much less to flatter their vices; it is not strange, that according to their custom they should proceed against him as an irreclaimable sinner, who was neither to be forgiven in this world or the next. *Alexander Natalis*, a learned *Frenchman*, in the eighth part of his church history having endeavoured to clear *Savonarola* and demonstrate his innocence, bestowed great praises on him; but his history on this account was registered in the *Index expurgatorius* or catalogue of prohibited books, at *Rome*.

Story of a crucifix.

In the chamber which formerly belonged to *Savonarola* is a fine head of *Christ* expiring, by *Michael Angelo*, which the fathers said, was painted from a dying man, whom the artist himself had barbarously crucified, that he might be better able to express the agonies of a person expiring in that torture: but the whole story has very much the air of a fable, though it is current at *Rome* and *Naples*, and related of some other pictures of the same kind. In my opinion the *Florentine* piece is so far better executed, and more agreeable to nature, as the head inclines on one side; whereas in the pictures at *Rome* and *Naples*, it is stiff and upright.

* A full account of this remarkable person is to be found in *Bayle*'s dictionary. *John Francis Pico* the celebrated count of *Mirandola*, has honoured him with an apology, which *Wolfius* has inserted in his *lect. memor. cent.* 16. It is probable that his dying by the halter was occasioned by his insisting, that a monk with the *ostensorium* in his hand should walk before him through the fire; but this was not to be allowed, lest the host should have suffered by the flames, which would have given a terrible blow to the capital doctrine of the *Romish* church.

They

They ſtill ſhew here the three cells in which *Coſmo*, ſurnamed the father of his country, uſed frequently to retire for the more abſtracted enjoyment of the converſation of the pious monks, and his private devotion.

The diſpenſary of this convent is famous for the goodneſs of the medicines, eſſences and chymical preparations, ſo that travellers and others may be ſure of being here ſupplied with the beſt of drugs, and at a reaſonable rate. *Diſpenſary.*

The library is a fine large room divided with two rows of pillars into three iſles. It has a very pleaſant proſpect towards the mountain, where ſtood the ancient city of *Fieſole*, the ruins of which are ſtill to be ſeen. The number of printed books (among which is a *Latin* tranſlation of *Plutarch* publiſhed at *Venice* in 1478) amount to eight thouſand. Here are likewiſe four hundred *Latin* manuſcripts, and forty *Greek*, of both which *Montfaucon* has given a catalogue. The *Greek* manuſcripts are ſaid to have belonged to the collection of *Nicolas Nicoli*, who was very inſtrumental in reſtoring the *Greek* language in *Italy*. From this library it is that the marquis *Scipio Maffei*, a few years ago publiſhed the well known *Greek* epiſtle from St. *Chryſoſtom* to *Cæſarius*, which *Burnet* and *Miſſon* were not able to obtain a ſight of, and annexed it to his *Hiſtoria Diplomatica* to ſhew the falſity of the report, that the great duke, after it had been a long time forbidden to be ſhewn or peruſed, had ordered it to be torn to pieces. As in the article of the *Lord's Supper* it differs from the doctrine of the church of *Rome*, *Maffei* endeavours from ſeveral circumſtances to prove it to be ſpurious. *Magliabecchi* ſeems not to have known that this manuſcript was in St. *Mark*'s library, for he told *Miſſon*, who was looking for it in the library of St. *Laurence*, that the great duke had abſolutely forbid the ſhewing it to any one; but as *Magliabecchi* had not the care of St. *Mark*'s library, the duke's order might concern another manuſcript of this epiſtle. *Library.*

In the church of St. *Maria Maddalena de' Pazzi*, beſides the fine *Capella de' Neri*, in which are ſeveral pictures by *Poccetti*, the *Capella Maggiore* is very well worth ſeeing, in which is depoſited the body of St. *Maria Magdalena* of the noble family of the *Pazzi* at *Florence*. In this chapel ſeveral votive pieces hang up, and, among other ornaments, twelve pillars of *Sicilian* jaſper, with pedeſtals and cornices of *bronze* gilt; as alſo ſome *bas-reliefs* in the ſame metal, repreſenting the principal actions of the ſaint, and four ſtatues of thoſe virtues for which ſhe was moſt diſtinguiſhed. The painting of the great altar is by *Ciro Ferri*, who was both the architect and deſigner of the whole chapel. The two ſide pieces are the work of *Luca Giordano*; and *Dandini* painted the cupola. *St.* Maria Maddalena de' Pazzi.

St. Maria Maggiore.

St. *Maria Maggiore*, which belongs to the *Carmelites*, has a great many good pictures and ſtatues, among which we may be ſure the prophet *Elias*, the pretended founder of their order, is not omitted. The piece repreſenting *Mary Magdalene*, as a penitent deſirous of receiving the ſacrament, is by *Pugliani*. With regard to the name of this devout woman, I here conform myſelf to the common cuſtom, as I ſhall in other places where ſhe occurs; though the real name of that woman, who, according to St. *Luke*, [*chap.* viii.] was reclaimed from her profligate life, be very uncertain. *Mary Magdalen*, *Mary* the ſiſter of *Martha*, and the anonimous proſtitute, are generally confounded together, though, all circumſtances conſidered, it is highly probable, that they were three different perſons. However, one of the fineſt pieces, repreſenting the penitent proſtitute, whoever ſhe was, is that of the famous *Le Brun* at *Paris*, in the church of the *Carmelite* nuns in the *fauxbourg S. Jaques*. There is another, but of a ſmaller ſize, by *Poully*, in the fine collection of Mr. *de Licht* at *Antwerp*, who looks upon it to be almoſt invaluable; but the ſplendor and gaiety of every part of her dreſs appears to me not a little out of character, as ſhe is a penitent.

St. Maria Nuova.

St. *Maria Nuova*, beſides ſome good paintings, has a moſt ſuperb altar of *Carrara* marble. The large hoſpital contiguous to it, which is divided into two parts for the different ſexes, well deſerves a travellers notice. The female patients are viſited by the *Benedictine* nuns, whoſe convent is in the next ſtreet, through a ſubterraneous paſſage. The church ſtands betwixt the two wings of the hoſpital. Every patient has a bed, though they now amount to ſeven hundred, excluſive of the ſeveral officers and attendants. The number of patients afford the ſurgeons a fine opportunity of improving themſelves in their profeſſion; to which end here is alſo a ſpacious theatre for diſſections, adorned with a fine cupola. The diſpenſary takes up three chambers, where the medicines are kept in *China* pots. Here is alſo a well-choſen library of books relating to phyſic and ſurgery, and a botanical garden; however, this hoſpital, as to the building, doth not come up to that of *Turin*. Behind the cloiſter belonging to it, is the burial-place where the dead are depoſited in arched vaults, which, as ſoon as they are full, are walled up.

St. Maria Novella.

The church of *S. Maria Novella* is to be diſtinguiſhed from the foregoing. It abounds in fine paintings, by *Santo di Tito*, *Girolamo Macchietti*, *Battiſta Naldini*, *Aleſſandro* and *Angelo Bronzino*, *Vaſari*, &c. The choir is by *Ghirlandajo*, whoſe ſurname ſome derive from a kind of garland, or wreath of flowers invented by him when he was a goldſmith, others from his inimitable manner of painting garlands and flowers; and theſe *cognomina* among the painters of that age were not uncommon. Thus the *Florentine* painter *Paolo Uccello*, who was the firſt noted

noted for exactneſs in perſpective, *&c.* got that name from his talent of painting birds.

In the *Gondi* chapel, within the church of *St. Maria Novella*, is a wooden crucifix by *Filippo di Ser Brunelleſco*, which is much admired. On the wall of the portico, before the church, is this inſcription:

Servatori redivivo.
Heu nos miſeros! nihil ſub ſole ætatem fert.
Familia de Biondis
In dormitorio mortuorum
Ante fores Eccleſiæ
Antiquum ſibi fodit ſepulchrum,
Vetuſtas edax abolevit,
Simon & Rolandus de Biondis Petri F. F.
Cives Flor. huc tranſtulere
Anno a Virginis puerperio MDCLXIII.
Viator cave,
Volat irrevocabile tempus,
Falleris dum illud fallere curas,
Immortalitati beatæ labora,
In meditullio cordis repone
Duriſſimum & dulciſſimum verbum
ÆTERNITAS.

'Sacred to our bleſſed Saviour, who aroſe from the dead. Alas, 'poor mortals, how ſhort the duration of all ſublunary things! The 'family of the *Biondi* had formerly founded themſelves a vault in the 'church-yard, oppoſite to the entrance of this church, but all-devour-'ing time has deſtroyed it. *Simon* and *Rolando*, brothers to *Peter de* '*Biondi*, removed the bodies hither in the year of the chriſtian æra '1663. Paſſenger be ſerious, fleeting time irrevocably flies, and while 'you ſeek to beguile it, you deceive yourſelf; ſtrive to obtain a bleſſed 'immortality, and lay up in the inmoſt receſſes of thy heart that dread-'ful pleaſing word ETERNITY.'

On the wall of the cloiſters belonging to this church, are ſeveral old pictures, which were painted before the invention of oil-colours. One of them repreſenting the fall of our firſt parents, exhibits the ſerpent that tempted *Eve*, with a human face.

On another ſide of the cloiſter of St. *Maria Novella*, the lives of St. *Dominic*, St. *Antoninus*, St. *Catherine* of *Sienna*, and other celebrated perſons of the *Dominican* order, are painted in *freſco* by *Santo di Tito*, *Poccetti*, and other great maſters. Before the convent is a large fine

Pyramids. square, in which are two porphyry pyramids, with their pedeſtals reſting on four bronze *Tortoiſes*.

St. Michael Berteldi. St. *Michele Berteldi* is a fine church belonging to the *Theatines*, with the following words on its *facciata* or front:

Deo et Angelorum principi.

'Sacred to God and the Prince of angels.'

All the chapels of this church are lined with marble, and embelliſhed with very fine paintings. At the high altar ſtands a braſs ſtatue of our Saviour by *Franceſco Suſini*. Fourteen other ſtatues of marble in ſeveral parts of the church, with *bas-reliefs* on their pedeſtals, repreſent the twelve apoſtles and two modern ſaints. The convent library is alſo large, and has a valuable collection of books.

Oratory of St. Philip Neri. The fathers of the oratory of *St. Philip Neri* have alſo a pretty church; but it is particularly remarkable for its exquiſite marble ſculptures, by *Antonio Montauti* and *Giavacchino Fortini*. When this large church is finiſhed, it is to be uſed as an oratory by the fathers.

Orſammichele. The church of *Orſammichele*, is corruptly ſo called from *St. Michaël in horto*, or *horrum St. Michaëlis*, one of the city granaries having formerly ſtood in this place. Its outſide is ornamented with fourteen ſtatues in bronze and marble by *Lorenzo Ghiberti*, *Baccio da Montelupo*, *Donatello*, *Anco Nanni*, *Andrea Verrochio*, and *Giovanni Bologna*. The marble ſtatue of St. *George*, which is not an equeſtrian one, by *Donatello*, and another of St. *Luke* in *bronze*, by *Bologna*, are admired by connoiſſeurs beyond the reſt. The inſide of this church alſo abounds with ornaments, but wants light; the windows being ſmall, and, according to the faſhion of former times, painted.

Ogni Santi. The *Franciſcan* church, otherwiſe called that of *Ogni Santi*, deſerves notice. Among the reliques here, a cap of St. *Francis* is ſhewn with extreme veneration. At the entrance is the following epitaph on white marble, even with the pavement:

Quiſ-

Quiſquis ingrederis, parumper ſiſte,
ANTONIO MEDICEO Vitalis F. bene precare;
Is Philoſophus illuſtris LX. A. Medicinam exercuit,
Illius amaritiem ſuavitate verborum temperavit,
Nullis morbis vitiorum obnoxius
Longævus & frugalis opes comparavit ingentes,
Earumque uſum ſciens templis ornandis impendit
Dum viverit.
Ac Virginibus Deo ſe voventibus legavit moriens:
Mortalitatem explevit V. Idus Auguſti A. S. MDCLVI.
Octuagenario major.
Florent. Metropol. Canonici hæredes ex aſſe
Viro optime merito grati P.
Quod Medicus e ſepulchrali urna propinat
Animæ pharmacum moræ pretium habe.
Cupiditatum hydrops indulgendo creſcit,
Abſtinendo pellitur.

'Whoever thou art, ſtop a moment, and offer up a prayer for the 'ſoul of *Anthony de Medicis*, that illuſtrious philoſopher who practiſed 'phyſic during ſixty years, correcting the bitterneſs of his medicines by 'his affability and the ſweetneſs of his temper. He was proof againſt the 'contagion of vice, and by his frugality and temperance he lengthened 'his life, and acquired great riches, of which he knew the proper uſe; 'for whilſt he lived he employed part of his wealth in adorning 'churches, and at his death, left by will another part to a convent of 'thoſe happy virgins who dedicate themſelves to God. He finiſhed 'his mortal courſe on the 9th of *Auguſt*, 1656, in the 81ſt year of his 'age. The canons of the cathedral of *Florence*, his heirs and execu-'tors, in gratitude to his merit and liberality, have laid this marble to 'his memory. As a reward for thy delay, accept this medicine for 'thy ſoul, which this friendly phyſician offers thee from his grave: *Ir-'regular deſires and vicious appetites, like the dropſy, increaſe and gather 'ſtrength by indulgence, but are ſubdued by abſtinence and ſelf-denial.*'

In the church of St. *Pietro Maggiore* are ſome fine pieces of ſculpture and painting; particularly the adoration of the *Magi*, by *Cigoli*, otherwiſe called *Civoli*. There is alſo over the veſtry-door a piece on the ſame ſubject, by *Paſſignano*, and it is yet undecided among the connoiſſeurs which deſerves the preference. *St.* Pietro Maggiore.

Remarks on the error of painters in the adoration of the wise-men.

I cannot forbear taking notice here of the gross offences committed by painters against historical probability, in their pieces of the *Magi* or wise men coming to *Bethlehem*. Not to mention their unwarrantable limitation of their number to three, nothing can be more ridiculous than to put crowns upon their heads, and to give the complexion of a negro to one of them. They are also frequently represented by these gentlemen paying their adorations to the infant Jesus in a stable, with an ox and an ass in one corner, though the whole tradition of those animals being present at the birth of Christ, springs from an erroneous and absurd interpretation, or rather misapplication of the third verse of the first chapter of *Isaiah*. It is not at all credible, that the wise men found *Joseph* and *Mary* with the child in a stable, especially as the *Greek* word οἰκια, used by St. *Matthew*, chap. ii. v. 4. does not usually import a stable, but a dwelling-house. All the circumstances likewise shew, that the time of this transaction was not immediately after the birth of Christ, and on *Joseph*'s journey towards *Jerusalem*, but upon their return as they were passing through *Bethlehem*, when probably the inn was not so crowded. That *Mary* punctually observed the thirty-three days retirement during her purification, according to the law of *Moses*, is unquestionable; for the scripture says, that 'when the days of her purification 'were accomplished,' she came to *Jerusalem* with the usual offering. But that the eastern *Magi* came to *Bethlehem* before this, is not at all probable *, their conversation with *Herod* having moved the whole city of *Jerusalem*, and put him upon the cruel and bloody resolution of taking off Jesus at any rate; in this situation his parents would, as it were, have thrown him into the lion's mouth, though warned in a vision to provide for the safety of a speedy flight. Besides, after *Herod*'s designs were known, *Simeon* and *Hannah* would hardly have ventured to talk openly of him as the Saviour of the world, and even in the temple of *Jerusalem*, which almost joined to the castle of *Antonia*, where *Herod* resided. The dispatch enjoined by the angel, will not allow us to think that they took another journey to *Jerusalem* before that flight, by which the child Jesus was to be saved from *Herod*'s cruelty.

Painting in the Oratorio dello Scalzo.

In a small court of the *Oratorio dello Scalzo*, is the life of *John the Baptist* in several pieces in *fresco*, by *Andrea del Sarto*. These paintings are not a little damaged by the weather, *&c.* but still continue to be highly admired by all connoisseurs; especially that piece of *John* baptizing the multitude which resorted to him.

Spirito Santo.

Spirito Santo and *S. Spirito* are two different churches, the former is small, and only remarkable for its stone-work and altar-piece by *Antonio Domenico Gabbiani*; but the latter, besides a great many noble paintings,

* *Vide Laur. Bened. Tribel. in Diss. de Magis post Jesum in templo repræsentatum advenientibus. Ien.* 1715.

ſtatues, and *bas-reliefs*, has a ſuperb altar of inlaid work of gems and the fineſt marble. It was built by the *Michelozzi* family, at the expence of a hundred thouſand *ſcudi* *.

The lovers of painting and ſculpture will be agreeably entertained in the church of *S. Trinità*. On the two ſides of the high altar are the following remarkable inſcriptions under two pictures: S. Trinità.

I. *Epitaph.*

Novum fortitudinis exemplar
JOHANNES GUALBERTUS
Victoriam renuens quâ vincat inermem
Hoſtem ſibi parem aggreditur,
Scilicet ſeipſum
Conſtanter vincit parcendo ſupplici,
Geminos ſibi parans triumphos
In venia hoſti data
In ſui victoria.

'Behold a new pattern of courage in *John Gualberti*, who declining 'a victory over a feeble unarmed foe, attacks his equal, namely himſelf, 'whom he conquers by pardoning his ſuppliant enemy, and thus ac- 'quires a double triumph by his clemency, and victory over himſelf.'

II.

Quem ſe majorem victoria ſui fecerat,
Ut verè redderetur magnus
Humilis amictus tegit,
Cujus ſub umbra latens
Victor ſui humilitate vincitur.
GUALBERTUM igitur admirare,
Dum parcit, vincit, vincitur,
Ex æquo maximum.

'That, amidſt the glory of this ſelf-conqueſt, he might become 'truly great, he put on the garment of humility, under the ſhade of 'which, this conqueror of himſelf is concealed, and ſubmits to humility. 'Thus is *Gualberti* equally to be admired in his clemency, conqueſt, 'and ſubmiſſion.'

The pillar and ſtatue of *Juſtice* in the ſquare before the church ſhall be deſcribed in another letter.

* About 21250 *l.* Sterling.

LETTER

LETTER XLIV.

Of the private Palaces, and other Curioſities of the City of *Florence.*

SIR,

Beauty of the city. FLORENCE is generally ſtiled by the *Italians*, *la Bella*, or the *beautiful*, an epithet it probably owes to the cleanlineſs of the ſtreets, and goodneſs of the pavement, which is moſtly of *pietre-forti*, or free-ſtone. The palaces here are neither ſo many in number, or ſo ſtately as to put it on a level with *Rome*, *Turin*, or even *Genoa*. The ſtreets are for the moſt part narrow and winding, and the former is too much the fault in the *Corſo*, which is ſaid to be two *Italian* miles in length; ſo that in ſeveral of the ſtreets which are included in that quarter there is not breadth enough for a carriage to paſs.

Marquis Riccardi's *palace.* Next to the duke's palace is that of the marquis *Riccardi*, which is alſo called *Palazzo de' Medici*, becauſe it formerly belonged to the ducal family. It was built from a deſign of *Michelozzo*, by the elder *Coſmo de Medicis*, who, though he was never great duke, was even after his demiſe honoured by his countrymen with the more amiable title of *pater patriæ*, or father of his country. On one ſide of it is a very broad ſtreet, along which is a private paſſage to the palace of *Lorenzo de Medicis*, where *Alexander de Medicis*, the firſt duke of *Florence*, reſided. This paſſage was contrived for the privacy of his abandoned voluptuouſneſs, which his treacherous brother *Lorenzo* fomented by all means poſſible, till at laſt he had him aſſaſſinated in a chamber contiguous to this paſſage. What further relates to the *Riccardi* palace is ſet forth in the following inſcription by the *Abbé Salvini*, to be ſeen on white marble in the firſt court:

Murder of Alexander Medicis.

Fine inſcription.

Hoſpes

ÆDES cernis famâ celeberrimas, pulcherrimas atque magneficas a Coſmo Medice Patre Patriæ Michelotio Architecto erectas A. S. P. MCCCCXXX. in quibus magnus ille ſenex ſucceſſoreſque ſui in R. P. Florentina Principes & Alexander Dux R. P. Flor. Petrus Medices Coſmi I. tertius filius habitârunt. Hic a Senatu Florentino Coſmus Medices Dux Flor. planis liberiſque ſuffragiis creatus ad quinque annos ſedem ſuam ac regiam habuit, captivos montis Murli Victoriæ teſtes vidit, nuptias celebravit, Regiam

ſtirpem

ſtirpem feliciter hodie regnantem fundavit, variis temporibus Romani Pontifices, Romani Imperatores, Reges, Reginæ, aliique Principes innumerique Proceres hoſpitio excepti. Leo IX. P. M. in itu Bononiam redituque, Carolus V. Imp. cui Oratores Tunetani Regis hic ſolenne tributum ſolverunt, Carolus VIII. Galliarum Rex, Charlotta Cypri Regina, & Sarmatiæ Regina, Thomæ Regis filia, Fridericus Princeps Salerni, Fernandi Regis Neapolitani & Maria Hippolytus Dux Calabriæ, Galeatius Maria Sfortia Mediolani Dux. Hic literæ Latinæ Græcæque reſtauratæ, multæ artes excultæ, Platonica Philoſophia reſtituta, Academia Florentina a Coſmo I. vernaculæ Etruſcæ linguæ cultui ſacrata. Semper hic parietes columnæque eruditis vocibus reſonuerunt. Ædes haſce tantæ gloriæ vix capaces, Gabriel Chiandi & Rivalti Marchio, Senatoris Franciſci Riccardi F. a Ferd. II. M. E. D. A. MDCLVIIII. comparatas in poſtica auxit parte. Franciſcus Marchio Coſmi Marchionis è Gabrielis ſupradicti ex fratre Nep. & hæres vetuſtam ædium magnificentiam æmulatus, illas ſacello ſacris reliquiis referto, Bibliothecâ, muſæo, ſignis ſculptis celatiſque gemmis, veteribus nummis, anaglyptis, picturis, inſtructas intus foriſque duplo ampliavit A. MDCXC. veterem partem in meliorem formam redegit, ornavit, ornat. A. MDCCXI.

Hoſpes

Medicæas olim ædes, in quibus non ſolùm tot Principes viri, ſed & Sapientia ipſa habitavit, ædes omnis eruditionis, quæ hic revixit, nutrices, nunc etiam erudito luxu inſignes, antiquitatis & elegantiarum theſaurum

Gratus venerare.

'Stranger,

'THIS famous, elegant and magnificent palace which you behold, 'was built by *Coſmo de Medicis*, the father of his country, the ju- 'dicious *Michelozzi* being the architect, in the year 1430, and has 'been the reſidence of that great and venerable old man and his ſuc- 'ceſſors, the chiefs in the *Florentine* commonwealth, as alſo of *Alexander* 'duke of *Florence*, and of *Peter de Medicis*, third ſon of *Coſmo* I. Here '*Coſmo de Medicis*, being by the free and unanimous ſuffrages of the ſe- 'nate, nominated duke of *Florence*, held his court for five years. Here 'the priſoners taken at the glorious battle of *Monte-Murli* were brought 'before him. Here alſo he celebrated his nuptials, and gave its origin to 'the ducal family, the preſent ſovereigns of this country, and hoſpitably 'entertained ſeveral popes, emperors, kings and queens, with princes 'and nobles in vaſt numbers. Among theſe were pope *Leo* IX. of 'bleſſed memory, in his journey to and return from *Bononia*; the em- 'peror *Charles* V. to whom envoys from the king of *Tunis* here ſolemnly 'paid tribute; *Charles* VIII. king of *France*, *Charlotta* queen of *Cyprus*, 'the queen of *Poland*, daughter to king *Thomas*; *Frederic* prince of *Sa-*

'*lerno*; *Maria Hippolito*, duke of *Calabria*,' ſon to *Ferdinand* king of '*Naples*, and *Galeazzo Maria Sforza* duke of *Milan*. Here were re-'ſtored the *Latin* and *Greek* languages, arts and ſciences improved, the '*Platonic* philoſophy revived, and the *Florentine* academy for the im-'provement of the *Tuſcan* language founded by *Coſmo* I. The walls and 'pillars have always echoed with the voice of knowledge and learning. 'This edifice ſo celebrated and full of glory, being purchaſed from *Fer-'dinand* II. great duke of *Tuſcany* by *Gabriel Chianni*, marquis *di Rivalti*, 'ſon of the ſenator *Francis Riccardi*, in the year 1658, was by him 'enlarged in the back part. The marquis *Francis*, heir of the marquis '*Coſmo*, a deſcendant of the above-mentioned *Gabriel*, emulating the 'former ſplendor of this palace, very much enlarged it, in the year 1690, 'with a chapel full of reliques, a library, a curious muſeum, with ſtatues, '*bas-reliefs*, intaglios, pictures, and medals. In the year 1701, he 'rebuilt the ancient part even with ſuperior grandeur, and added, and 'ſtill continues to add, new ornaments to this noble palace.

'Stranger,

'Gratefully revere this ſtructure, formerly the palace of the *Medicis*, 'the reſidence not only of ſo many illuſtrious perſonages, but of wiſdom 'itſelf; the nurſery of all kind of literature, which here revived, and 'now the repoſitory of an ineſtimable treaſure of rare and curious pieces 'of antiquity, and the elegancies of later ages.'

Remarkables in the palace. The preſent marquis *Riccardi*, with an yearly income of 50,000 *ſcudi* *, ſpares no coſt to increaſe the magnificence and ornaments of the palace. Accordingly, the ground floor is full of all kinds of antiques, among which is a very large white and red marble baſon, cut out of one block. The grand ſtair-caſe was built and ornamented by *Giov. Bat. Foggini*, an eminent ſculptor and architect of *Florence*. In the ſecond floor is a gallery, where amidſt the paintings by *Giordano*, a *Neapolitan*, the variety and diſpoſition of the gems, the large cryſtal luſtres and looking-glaſſes, and the richneſs of every part of the furniture, one is perfectly loſt in admiration. The library, with the gallery leading to it, makes a grand appearance. Seven chambers, on extraordinary occaſions, are hung with crimſon velvet, fringed with gold, which is always kept in readineſs.

Corſini *palace.* The next to this in magnificence is the marquis *Corſini*'s palace, not far from the *Ponte di S. Trinità*, which is particularly remarkable for its beautiful architecture, a grand ſtair-caſe, and a hall forty *braccia* † long,

* About 10,317 *l.* Sterling. † Near 80 feet.

and

and twenty-five broad, adorned with marble ſculptures both ancient and modern. The cieling of this hall was painted by *Domenico Gabbiani*.

The palace of the duke *di Salviati* is alſo an elegant building, and in it is to be ſeen the following inſcription: Salviati *palace.*

Has inter maternas ædes
Puer reptavit Coſmus
Nunc ſtabili fulcit pede
In Diadematis Majeſtate.
Coſmo magno Etruriæ Duci Principi Opt. Maximo
Ferdinandi regnantis feliciſſimo Proavo
Jacobus Salviatus Dux Juliani
An. D. MDCXXXI.

'In this palace, where his mother reſided, *Coſmo* paſſed his feeble 'infancy and childhood, who now in his riper years ſuſtains the weight 'of the ducal diadem with great firmneſs. To *Coſmo* duke of *Tuſcany*, 'the greateſt and beſt of princes, great-grandfather to the illuſtrious 'duke *Ferdinand* now reigning, *James Salviati*, duke of *Juliani*, erected 'this monument in the year 1631.'

The *Strozzi* family is very numerous, and the heads of its ſeveral branches are in poſſeſſion of moſt of the titles and dignities annexed to the nobleſſe. They have ſeveral good palaces in this city, but that near the duke of *Salviati*'s is reckoned the moſt magnificent. Strozzi *family.*

The front of the *Uguccioni* palace, in the great ſquare or market-place, near the *Palazzo Vecchio* is much admired, being built from a deſign of *Michael Angelo*. In one of the apartments of this palace is a fine piece, repreſenting the paſſage of the *Iſraelites* though the *Red-Sea*, by *Perino del Vaga*; and a fine marble buſto of the great duke *Franceſco*. Uguccioni *palace.*

It is needleſs for a traveller, who intends to make the tour of *Italy*, to amuſe himſelf with any more private buildings here. The appearance of this city ſuffers conſiderably from the great number of paper windows to be ſeen in *Florence*; but as for ſtatues, pictures, and public monuments, there are few cities that equal it; of theſe I have already made ſome mention, but many more may be added, particularly the vaſt *Doric* column of one piece of granate, which ſtands before the church of St. *Trinità*, and ſerves for a pedeſtal to a porphyry ſtatue of *Juſtice*, with her balance, and a royal mantle of *bronze*, by *Romolo del Dadda*. This ſtatue was erected in 1564 by *Coſmo the Great*, on account, as ſome imagine, of his having in this place received advice of the ſurrender of *Sienna*, and the granate pillar is ſaid to have been found at *Rome*, in *Paper windows.* *Statue of* Juſtice. *Antique pillar.*

the emperor *Antoninus*'s baths, and by pope *Pius* IV. preſented to the great duke *Coſmo* above-mentioned. The workmanſhip is unexceptionable; but not a few think that *Juſtice* becomes no place ſo well as the ſeats of magiſtrates and the courts of judicature. Others are diſpleaſed at her elevation, being as it were inacceſſible to poor mortals, who ſo often ſtand in need of her aſſiſtance. Some again obſerve, that *Juſtice* is here repreſented as holding out her hand to receive ſomething, or to make the ſcale turn on the ſide of him who gives the largeſt bribes. And it is further remarked, that *Juſtice* turns her back upon the palace *Degli Uffizii*, where the courts are held.

Remarks on the ſtatue of Juſtice.

An Hercules. At the *Canto de' Carneſecchi*, in the middle of the ſtreet, is a ſtatue of *Hercules* killing the *Centaur Neſſus*, cut out of a ſingle block of white marble, and worthy of *Giovanni Bologna*, the artiſt who made it.

Ceres. On the *Mercato Vecchio*, or the old market, where vegetables, fruit, and other proviſions are ſold, ſtands the goddeſs of plenty, by *Donatello*, upon a granate pillar.

Exchange. The *Mercato Nuovo* is properly the exchange of *Florence*, where, about noon, the principal merchants meet to do buſineſs, many of whom are of great families; for here, as in *Genoa*, commerce is not held to be in the leaſt derogatory to nobility. It is indeed the means of keeping up affluence and credit in families; whereas in other parts, and eſpecially in *Germany*, many families are ruined, or for a whole century or more remain in obſcurity. For they are not only excluded from biſhopricks and canonries (which indeed among the *German* Proteſtants are not very numerous) but alſo from all important civil employments, on account of their poverty and want of means to puſh themſelves forward. This is chiefly occaſioned by ſtanding ſo much upon their rank and nobility, and in their matches conſulting family preferably to fortune. The *Venetian* nobility alſo trade, but with ſome privacy; whereas with the *Florentine* nobleſſe this is ſo far from being a matter of any ſcruple, that they deal alſo in a retail way; and a nobleman often condeſcends to meaſure out a yard or half a yard of ſilk without any regret. It is to this that the *Florentines* owe their reputation of oeconomy; whereas the *Milaneſe* are accounted the moſt laviſh and profuſe ſet of people, minding nothing but pride and ſplendor in their dreſs, furniture, entertainments, and diverſions. It is by commerce that even the ducal family has riſen to that greatneſs in which they have maintained themſelves above two hundred years. *Coſmo de Medicis*, who died in the year 1465, had warehouſes in the principal trading cities throughout the world, and met with ſuch peculiar good fortune, that in a courſe of fifty-four years he met with no conſiderable loſſes from the failure of other merchants. On the exchange is the following inſcription:

Cosmus Medicis Florent. Dux II.
Publicæ magnificentiæ & salubritatis ergo porticum
Transverso columnarum ordine undique permeabilem
Adversus omnem cæli contumeliam
Negotiantibus in foro civibus suis exstruxit
MDXLVIII.

'*Cosmo* II. duke of *Florence*, built this open portico, supported by columns, running in transverse lines, as a mark of his public munificence, and for the benefit and conveniency of the merchants, his fellow-citizens, who meet here to transact business, in the year 1548.'

Here is also a bronze wild boar, cast by *Pietro Tacca*, from the model of the antique one of marble in the great duke's gallery. *Wild boar.*

The city of *Florence* contains seventeen squares, or markets, and is adorned with seven fountains, six columns, two pyramids, and an hundred and sixty public statues. *Number of public statues.*

A particular part of the city, noted for houses of ill fame, was assigned by *Cosmo* I. to the *Jews*, for their particular quarter, or *ghetto*; and an inscription at the entrance of this street observes, that it was thought more advisable to permit the *Jews* to remain in the neighbourhood of *Christians*, that, by their good example, they might be brought to the easy yoke of Christ, than totally to expel them. The reason here assigned is so just and commendable, that it deserves to be adopted in other parts, with regard to all sectaries; though it be little likely to have any considerable effect, till the established church set a better example. Jews *quarter.*

The river *Arno* divides the city of *Florence* into two unequal parts, between which there is a communication by four stone bridges; the first, according to the course of the river, is *il Ponte alla Carraia*; the second, *il Ponte di S. Trinità*; the third, *il Ponte Vecchio*; and the fourth, *il Ponte alle Grazie*. That of *S. Trinità* is the most beautiful, and is about an hundred paces from the above-mentioned statue of *Justice:* it was built by *Ammonati*, a celebrated *Florentine* sculptor and architect, the old bridge having been carried away by a violent inundation in the year 1557. On this bridge are four fine marble statues, representing the seasons; the Spring is by *Francavilla Fiamingo*, Summer and Autumn by *Giovanni Caccini*, and Winter by *Taddeo Landini:* it also affords a most charming prospect. *Bridges over the* Arno.

Before the *Ponte Vecchio* is a marble statue of *Ajax* expiring of his wound in the arms of another person; but by the vulgar it is called *Alexander the Great*, who know little more of that prince than his name.

Before

Over the *Porta Romana* is an inſcription in memory of pope *Leo* X. and the public entry of the emperor *Charles* V. through this gate; and near it, on the city ſide, is a fine piece of painting in *freſco* on a houſe, by *Giovanni di S. Giovanni*.

Citadel. The citadel, which conſiſts of five baſtions, was built on an eminence by *Alexander* the firſt duke, for the better keeping the city in awe. With the like deſign two forts were built by *Coſmo* I. and *Ferdinand*, which have ſince been ſuffered to run to decay.

Largeneſs of the city. In *Florence* are about nine thouſand houſes, and ſeventy thouſand inhabitants; its chief trade conſiſts of wollen and ſilk manufactures. It is ſaid that few perſons in *Florence* are known to have the ſenſe of ſeeing in perfection; and indeed *Fiorentini ciechi*, or *blind Florentines*, is a common jeſt. This ſome naturaliſts impute to the foggy moiſt air of the city; but, at this rate, moſt of the inhabitants of *Mantua*, *Venice*, *Leyden*, *Amſterdam*, &c. would have but little uſe of their eyes. It is obſervable, that places near the ſea-coaſt only are ſubject to ſuch damp exhalations, whereas *Florence* ſtands high, and on a dry ſoil; and it is to the purity and ſalubrity of their air that the *Florentines* themſelves attribute the vivacity and penetration, by which they boaſt that their countrymen have made ſuch ſuperior improvements in all the polite arts and ſciences. *Dante*, *Petrarch*, *Boccacio*, *Villano*, *Scipio Ammirato*, *Accurſio*, *Marſili Ficino*, *Americo Veſputio*, *Galilæo*, *Torricelli*, *Palmerio*, *Angelo Politiano*, *Giovanni della Caſa*, *Michael Angelo*, *Magliabecchi*, &c. are illuſtrious names, which the *Florentines* pride themſelves in, and never mention but with tranſports of admiration. It is now ſome years ſince an academy was erected here for the improvement of the *Tuſcan* language, with the title of *Academia della Cruſca*, or the *Bran-academy* *, probably alluding to the end of their inſtitution, which is to ſift out and reject as huſks or bran all *Italian* words that are not good *Tuſcan*: however, their pronunciation at *Florence* is ſo guttural, that they are thought to write *Italian* better than they ſpeak it. The *Florentines* are allowed to be inimitable in making repartees, and telling ſtories with a good grace; and they are ſo infatuated with theſe frivolous endowments, that the government of the tongue is little known among them. It were well if this vanity was all that could be laid to their charge; but they are, even to a proverb, addicted to that attrocious and unnatural vice which brought down the divine vengeance on *Sodom* and *Gomorrah* †.

Academia della Cruſca.

Great talkers.

Their faults.

Unnatural vice.

* *Academia furfuratorum.*

† Of the the behaviour of the *Italian* ſoldiers ſent to *Lyons* in 1562, as auxiliaries to the Papiſts againſt the *Hugonots*, *Thuanus*, *lib.* xxxi. *p.* 634, gives the following account: *Remanſerant---ſex Italorum ſigna, quæ prædandi licentiâ an deteſtandâ libidine plus nocuerint ambiguum reliquêre, ſtupratis paſſim pueris ac ne capris quidem parcentes, quas ob id totâ fere regione ruſtici ſtatim poſt eorum diſceſſum, utinam & cum eis crimen, paſſim abolevere.*

Thus

Thus, it it is not at all ſtrange, that with ſuch laſcivious inclinations, the *Florentines* ſhould not have the beſt eyes; immoderate and frequent acts of Venery being very pernicious to the ſight; and at *Hall* in *Saxony*, about twenty years ago, a common proſtitute in *Ipſo æſtu & actu veneréo* became irrecoverably blind.

Of men of learning now living at *Florence*, a ſufficient account may be ſeen in the *Literary Journals*, and other abſtracts of the learned and curious books publiſhed by the *Italians*. A traveller of taſte muſt not omit paying a viſit to the famous ſculptor *Fogini*, where he will not only ſee moſt beautiful copies of antiques, but ſome excellent pieces of his own invention, eſpecially as a lover of ſculpture may there have an opportunity of purchaſing ſome choice pieces without being impoſed upon.

Environs of Florence.

The country about *Florence* is a moſt delightful ſucceſſion of little hills, all well planted and cultivated with variety of trees, *&c.* and as you approach *Piſa*, it ſtretches itſelf into an extenſive plain. There is a kind of white marble quarry near *Florence*, which is like ſlate; and when it is poliſhed, it very beautifully repreſents trees, landſcapes, and ruins, of a yellow or brown colour. Moſt of this imagery is originally cauſed by a corroſive fluid which inſinuated itſelf through the fine pores and interſtices of the ſtone, the traces of which form thoſe various meanders, which, with the concurrence of imagination, ſeem to bear ſome reſemblance to the works of nature and art. Theſe figures in the *Florentine* marble are not barely painted by nature upon the ſurface, but are often found to have penetrated a ſixth or fourth part of an inch into the ſtone; ſo that they are not ſubject to be eaſily obliterated by fire, like the *Dendrites* found at *Pappenheim* and many other places.

Petrifications.

Several curious petrifications are dug up in the neighbourhood of *Florence*, ſuch as the *Turbinitæ longiſſimi faſciati*, *Dentales minores ſtriati*, *Cochleitæ*, and ſome other genuſes. Among the great duke's natural curioſities, which are not yet diſpoſed in proper order, is a *Chalcedony* of the bigneſs of a ſmall wall-nut bought at *Paris*, which exactly reſembles an *Echinus Spatagus* *.

In order to take a view of the above-mentioned remarkable places of the city of *Florence*, according to the proximity of their ſituation, (which is generally the moſt convenient method) the following liſt may ſerve for a guide:

1. *S. Maria del Fiore*, or the cathedral.
2. *il Campanile.*
3. *il Battiſterio di S. Giov. Battiſta.*
4. *il Palazzo del March. di Riccardi.*
5. *S. Marco.*

* See Sir *Francis Bacon*'s Obſer. Phyſ. xxx.

5. *S. Marco.*
6. *l'Oratorio dello Scalzo.*
7. *le Stalle de' Cavalli di maneggio, &c.*
8. *il Giardino de' Semplici.*
9. *il Seraglio de' Lioni.*
10. *la Statua di Ferd. I. alla Piazza del' Annunziata.*
11. *Lo Spedale degli Innocenti.*
12. *la Chiesa dell' Annunziata.*
13. *S. Maria Maddalena de' Pazzi.*
14. *S. Ambrosio.*
15. *S. Croce.*
16. *L'Oratorio di S. Filippo Neri.*
17. *La Badia Fiorentina.*
18. *il Palazzo del Duca di Salviati.*
19. *S. Pietro Maggiore.*
20. *S. Maria nuova col suo Spedale.*
21. *S. Lorenzo.*
22. *La Basa di S. Lorenzo.*
23. *S. Maria Novella.*
24. *La Chiesa d'Ogni Santi.*
25. *il Palazzo Corsini.*
26. *il Palazzo de' Strozzi.*
27. *la Colonna di Granito alla Piazza di S. Trinità.*
28. *il Ponte della Trinità.*
29. *la Fabrica degli Uffizii.*
30. *la Galleria Ducale.*
31. *la Fonderia.*
32. *il Corridore coperto.*
33. *il Palazzo vecchio.*
34. *La Loggia.*
35. *La Fontana.*
36. *La Statua di Cosmo I.*
37. *il Palazzo Uguccioni.*
38. *la Chiesa d'Orsammichele.*
39. *il Mercato vecchio.*
40. *il Ghetto.*
41. *S. Michele Berteldi.*
42. *il Gruppo del Centauro.*
43. *S. Maria Maggiore.*
44. *il Mercato nuovo.*
45. *il Ponte vecchio.*
46. *il Ponte alle grazie.*
47. *S. Felicità.*
48. *Spirito S.*
49. *Palazzo de' Pitti.*
50. *il Giardino di Boboli.*
51. *La Citadella di S. Giov. Battista.*
52. *S. Felice in Piazza.*
53. *S. Spirito.*
54. *il Carmine.*
55. *Li Monaci Cistercienſi.*
56. *il Ponte alla Carraia.*
57. *La Porta Romana.*
58. *la Villa Imperiale.*

LETTER XLV.

Journey from *Florence* to *Sienna*, with ſome account of this laſt city.

SIR,

IN the time of the ancient *Romans*, there was from *Florence* to *Sienna*, and from thence to *Rome*, a paved road called *Via Caſſia*, of which there are ſtill ſome conſiderable remains, though not kept in ſuch good repair as the *Via Appia*, which reached from *Rome* to *Naples*.

Country betwixt Florence *and* Sienna.

Sienna is four ſtages, or thirty-two *Italian* miles from *Florence*. The road is every where paved, and runs along a chain of hills; the country, though not ſo fertile as that betwixt *Piſa* and *Florence*, yields ſome very pleaſant proſpects of vine-yards and olive plantations.

Petrefactions.

On a hill, within three *Italian* miles and an half of *Sienna*, towards *Poggibonzi*, are found abundance of petrefactions, particularly *Turbinitæ*, *Strombi* and *Trochi*.

The *Oſtrea ſilveſtris oblonga* is alſo to be met with here, and much whiter than at *Mouſſon*, a village near *Montpelier*.

All theſe petrifications on the *Tuſcan* mountains have been ſo well preſerved in ſand, that they are not changed into any other ſpecies of ſtone.

Villa di Peſco.

In the neighbourhood of *Sienna*, on the left hand ſide of the road in going thither, is a beautiful ſeat belonging to the marquis *di Peſco*.

Situation of Sienna.

Sienna lies upon three hills, which render the ſtreets very uneven; but this is compenſated by the agreeableneſs of the proſpects, and the exceeding healthfulneſs of the air. The inhabitants are civil, and of a chearful diſpoſition; and as the women here have their ſhare of beauty, they have alſo more freedom than in many other parts of *Italy*. It is thought that at *Sienna* the *Italian* language is ſpoken in its greateſt purity and perfection. *Charles* V. inſtituted an academy at *Sienna*, and granted ſeveral privileges to the *German* ſtudents reſiding there.

Academy at Sienna.

Number of inhabitants.

The univerſity is now extremely declined, and as for *German* ſtudents, they don't exceed ten or twelve in number. The city itſelf is very thinly inhabited, containing ſcarce ſeventeen thouſand inhabitants: as for the buildings the *Piccolomini* and *Zondaduri* palaces are by much the beſt, all the others being but meanly built, although the many towers erected on private houſes, on account of the feuds between the *Guelphs* and *Gibelines* give the town a grand appearance at a diſtance.

Government. *Senate.* The *Sienneſe* flatter themſelves with retaining a kind of liberty in the election of their ſenate, which conſiſts of nine perſons called *Eccelſi*, whoſe preſident is ſtiled *Capitaneo del Popolo*; but this is only an external ſhew, the ſenate being ſo far under the check of the great duke of *Florence*, that no meaſure of any conſequence muſt be taken without his knowledge and permiſſion.

The ſenate-houſe is ſcarce worth ſeeing: before it indeed, is a large *Piazza* call'd *la Branda*, reſembling a diſh or rather a ſhell, which it is pretended, in caſe of fire, or for a *Naumachia*, or mock ſea fight, can be laid under water by means of the city fountain. But, in my opinion, on ſuch an occaſion, the doors of the ſenate-houſe, and the two ſtreets on each ſide muſt be well ſecured; the greateſt depth inſtead of being in the center being on the ſide next the ſenate-houſe. On one ſide of this *LaMangiana.* piazza ſtands a tower call'd *la Mangiana*, remarkable for its chimes, which however, never play but on extraordinary occaſions; it derives this name from a ſculptor who made ſeveral ſtatues erected on it.

City arms. The arms of the city are *Romulus* and *Remus* ſucking a ſhe-wolf, and as ſuch, they are to be ſeen in ſeveral parts of the city; particularly on a pillar of ophir fronting the ſenate-houſe. *Sienna* boaſts of being a colony founded by thoſe two celebrated brothers; but their claim is not ſupported by any ſatisfactory proofs.

Fountain. *Caſtle.* On the large area before the ſenate-houſe is alſo a fine marble fountain by *Giacomo della Quercia*, a ſculptor of this city. The caſtle built by the great duke at one end of the city, to ſecure the obedience of the people, never was of any great ſtrength, and is now very much out of repair: Near it is the riding ſchool belonging to the univerſity.

Over the gate that looks towards *Florence* is a crown with the arms of the *Medicis*, and this inſcription:

Inſcription over a gate.

Cor magis Tibi Siena pandit.

'*Sienna* opens her expanding heart
'Much wider to receive thee.'

Without the *Camulli* gate ſtands a marble pillar on the ſpot where the emperor *Frederick* III. met his bride *Eleonora* of *Portugal* with this inſcription:

Cæſarem Fridericum III. Imper. & Leonoram ſponſam Portugalliæ Regis filiam, hoc ſe primum loco, lætis inter ſeſe conſalutaviſſe auſpiciis, marmoreum poſteris indicat monumentum. An. D. MCCCCLI. vi. Kal. Martii.

'This marble monument indicates to poſterity the place where the 'emperor *Frederick* III. and *Eleonora* his bride, daughter to the king of

'*Portugal*, exchanged the firſt pledges of their mutual love, on the 24th 'of *February*, 1451.'

Of all the buildings dedicated to religious uſes the cathedral, as in moſt other cities, is the principal, being both within and without incruſted with black and white marble, alternately diſpoſed in rows. *Cathedral.*

In the two holy water veſſels at the entrance of the church, are carved marble fiſhes of ſuch curious workmanſhip that they appear to ſwim. Here alſo are ſeen fine marble ſtatues of ſeveral popes who were natives of *Sienna*, as *Alexander* III. *Pius* II. *Pius* III. *Marcellus* II *Paul* V. and *Alexander* VII. In this church are likewiſe the twelve apoſtles in marble by ſome of the diſciples of *Bernini*; and an hundred and ſeventy plaſter heads of ſo many popes, placed in ſeveral parts of the church. Here alſo, according to *Mabillon*, ſtood formerly the image of pope *Joan* with this inſcription: *Pope* Joan.

Johannes VIII. Femina de Anglia.

'*John* VIII. an *Engliſh* woman.'

But it has long ſince diſappeared. The above-mentioned author ſays, it was altered to pope *Zachary*; and *Baronius* affirms, that it was entirely demoliſhed and broke to pieces.

On the pulpit are ſeveral ſcriptural hiſtories, finely executed in white marble, by *Nicolas Piſani*; and the wooden pulpit in which St. *Bernhardinus* uſed to preach is oppoſite to the latter with this inſcription: *St.* Bernhardinus's *pulpit.*

Fulgurantibus pro Jeſu vocibus,
Quas admirante patriâ
Cœleſti miſit ex ore
BERNHARDINUS
Suggeſtum hoc olim reſonans
Spectator ſi pius
Recolenti animo
Venerare.

'Reader, if religion be not a ſtranger to thy heart, devoutly revere this 'pulpit which formerly reſounded with the thunder of *Bernhardinus*'s 'eloquence, whilſt with a heavenly voice he ſet forth the glory of *Jeſus* 'to the enraptured audience, who received his preaching with univerſal 'applauſe.'

Over the great altar are twelve angels of braſs, and four large ſilver chandeliers.

Cappella del Battiſterio.

In the chapel of the baptiſtery (which is a different building from the large ſubterraneous baptiſtery) is a braſs ſtatue of *John* the *Baptiſt*. This chapel is gilt with equal beauty and richneſs, and has a pretty cupola; adjoining to it is a ſtately monument of one of the name of *Zondadari*. The ſplendid chapel oppoſite to it derives its name from *Alexander* VII. the founder, and in it are two excellent marble ſtatues by the chevalier *Bernini*; one of a woman almoſt naked and in a praying attitude, the other of an old man kiſſing a crucifix on which he is reclining. The firſt probably may be deſigned for the penitent proſtitute, and the other for St. *Jerom*. Here are alſo two other ſtatues by *Bernini*'s diſciples, and two pictures by *Carlo Maratti*; one of the annunciation, and the other of the virgin's flight to *Egypt*. The wall about the altar is overlaid with *lapis Lazuli*. The roof of the whole church is painted with azure, and as it were ſtrewed with golden ſtars. But the principal object of admiration here is the pavement, which is inlaid with gems and the fineſt marbles; particularly that part under the great cupola is nobly executed, and the floor about the great altar repreſenting the intended ſacrifice of *Iſaac* is incomparable. The figures concerned in the ſacrifice in this laſt piece are all as big as the life; whereas the other pieces are much ſmaller. It would require the ſkill of the moſt ingenious painter to repreſent the hiſtory ſo well with colours, as it is here in inlaid work. The artiſt who made it, according to ſome, was *Maccarino*; others ſay it was begun by *Duccio di Siena*, and finiſhed by *Beccafumi*. For better preſerving theſe invaluable pieces they are covered with boards, which however, are removed to gratify the curioſity of ſtrangers, whoſe appearance promiſes ſome return for ſuch a compliment.

Two ſtatues by Bernini.

Pavement.

Subterraneous Church of St. John.

Through a grate in the pavement one may look down into St. *John*'s church, which lies directly under the cathedral, and there is an entrance to it at the foot of the aſcent. This ſingularity is occaſioned by the uneven and hilly ſituation of the city. In the font of St. *John*'s church, or rather the cathedral baptiſtery are two *bronze Bas-reliefs*, repreſenting the baptiſm of *Chriſt*, and the apprehending of *John* the *Baptiſt*.

Curious library.

From the church one is conducted into the *Libraria vecchia*, or old library, where thirty very large deſks or book-ſtands of an extraordinary ſize, embelliſhed with very elegant paintings in miniature ſtand upon four long tables. A conſiderable number of choice manuſcripts were alſo preſented to this library by pope *Pius* II; but in *Charles* Vth's time ſome of them were ſent to *Florence* and others to *Spain*, ſo that his native city had but a ſhort enjoyment of his munificence. The principal actions of that pope's life are painted here in *Freſco* on the wall; the deſign is by *Raphael*, and the colouring by *Bernardino Pinturicchio da Perugia*, who was a diſciple of *Pietro Perugino* at the ſame time with *Raphael*:

Paintings in Freſco.

The

The firſt piece on the right hand of the entrance is ſaid to be entirely *Raphael*'s. The whole work is a monument of the regard of cardinal *Piccolomini* for the honour of *Pius* II. who had been a very affectionate uncle to him. Another inſtance of his generous diſpoſition are the three graces of marble ſtanding in the middle of the library, which are fine antique pieces; but one of them by ſome accident is without a head.

Death of Pinturicchio *the painter.*

The above-mentioned *Pinturicchio* died in 1513 aged 59 years, of a broken heart for the loſs of five hundred *Scudi* * which he had hoarded up, and concealed in a cloſet in his painting room.

Oppoſite to the cathedral is a ſpacious hoſpital founded by a ſhoemaker, who lies buried in the church belonging to it; in return for his liberality he was canonized, and has a ſtatue erected to his memory with this appoſite inſcription:

Sutor ultra crepidam.

'A ſhoemaker may go beyond his laſt.'

Jeſuits church.

The *Jeſuits* church as uſual, is very fine and adorned with a great many marble ſtatues. That of the *Auguſtines* is worth ſeeing for the admirable ſculpture on the high altar. On each ſide of the *Ciborio*, or tabernacle ſtands an angel of white marble holding a lighted taper in his hand.

St. Catherine *of* Sienna.

The head of St. *Catherine de Sienna* which one of her countrymen upon her dying at *Rome*, out of a pious zeal, ſevered from her body and brought away to *Sienna*, is kept here with the greateſt veneration, being exhibited to view only twice a year. On the high altar are two admirable marble ſtatues of St. *Mary Magdalen* and *Catherine* of *Sienna*, the latter of whom has a fine chapel here painted by *Sodorno*. It would be endleſs and impertinent to enter upon a particular account of the life of this ſaint, which is a heap of abſurdities. The *Dominicans* here pretend to ſhew the ring given her by *Chriſt* at the ſolemnization of his eſpouſals with her, which are profanely ſaid to have been perform'd with celeſtial ſplendor, whilſt king *David* graced the ſolemnity with the muſic of his harp. The houſe in which ſhe lived with her parents is now an oratory, and her private chamber is converted into a chapel profuſely adorned with ſtucco work, ſculpture, painting and gilding. As to the ridiculous tale of the five *ſtigmata* with which our ſaviour is ſaid to have marked her, it is ſufficiently known; and this country abounds with books ſtuffed with ſuch fables, printed with the knowledge and approbation of the

* About 125*l.* ſterling.

higheſt

higheſt dignitaries in the *Romiſh* church. The *Scotiſts* alone make no great account of St. *Catherine*, ſhe having after a pretended revelation on this head, declared, that *Mary* the mother of *Chriſt* like other women was conceived in original ſin, which is no ſmall counterpoiſe againſt the revelation made to St. *Bridget* in behalf of the immaculate conception of the virgin *Mary*, which the *Thomiſts* ſtrenuouſly urge in ſupport of their opinion.

Inſcription under an image of the virgin Mary.

I muſt not omit an old picture in the *Dominican* church of the virgin *Mary* with the infant *Jeſus* in her arms, with the following inſcription in old monkiſh verſes:

Me Guido de Senis diebus depinxit amœnis,
Quem Chriſtus lenis nullis nolit agere pœnis.
Anno D. MCCXXII.

'*Guido* of *Sienna* whom *Chriſt* ſaves from future puniſhment painted 'me in happy times, namely, in the year 1221.'

Revival of painting.

This old piece being a tolerable performance for thoſe times, the *Sienneſe* produce this inſcription to invalidate the boaſt of the *Florentines*, namely, that painting owes its revival to their famous *Giovanni Cimabue*. In ſome churches of the city of *Bologna* are to be ſeen old pictures prior to *Cimabue*, which is conſequently another argument againſt the pretenſions of the *Florentines*.

Some account of Cimabue.

Cimabue was born at *Florence* in the year 1240, and died there in 1300. He learned the art of painting under ſome *Greek* painters, but in a few years was able to teach his maſters; by his countrymen he is ſuppoſed to be the inventor of painting in *Freſco*. He muſt however be allow'd the honour of having firſt introduced a correctneſs and propriety in deſign, in which his *Italian* predeceſſors were very deficient.

Bridge acroſs a ſtreet.

Not far from the *Dominican* church there is a remarkable bridge which runs a-croſs a ſtreet; but the inconſiderable height of this bridge does not admit of any buildings under the arches like that of *Genoa*.

Franciſcan *church.*

The *Franciſcan* church here abounds in fine painting; among which are a deſcent from the croſs by *Sodorno*, *Lazarus* riſing from the grave, by *Franc. Vanni*, and ſome pieces of ſculpture by *Beccafumi*. In the convent-garden is an ever-green oak, ſaid to have ſprung from St. *Francis*'s ſtaff, which was here ſtuck in the ground. *Spon*, in his travels through *Greece* (*tom.* i. *p.* 232.) mentions a large wild cherry-tree near the old caſtle at *Smyrna*, which is believed by ſuch of the inhabitants as are of the *Greek* church to have been inſtantaneouſly produced from the ſtaff of St. *Polycarp*. In like manner *Hercules*'s club, which was an olive-

Trees growing from ſaints walking ſtaves.

olive-tree, is ſaid by the ancients to have taken root and become a flouriſhing tree, (ſee *Pauſanias*, *lib.* ii. *p.* 74.) Of the miraculous thorn ſet by *Eberhard Long-beard*, duke of *Wurtemberg*, at his hunting-ſeat of *Einſidel* near *Tubingen*, I have already given ſome account.

How Sienna *recovered its liberty.*

Sienna improved the opportunity of the *German interregnum*, to recover its liberty, after which, however, it was in continual agitations through the broils of the principal families; eſpecially thoſe of *Malateſta* and *Petruzzi*. At laſt in the year 1554, the emperor *Charles* V. reduced them entirely under his power; and at his reſignation, in the year 1556, their ſovereignty devolved to his ſon *Philip* II. king of *Spain*. This prince afterwards, in conſideration of a large ſum of ready money, and a promiſe that they ſhould not take part with the *French*, ceded the country to *Coſmo* I. duke of *Florence*; however, he reſerved to himſelf ſome maritime towns, as *Piombino*, *Orbitello*, *Telamone*, *Porto Hercole*, *Porto St. Stefano*, *Portolongono*, together with the iſland of *Elva*, all making what is called the *Stato de gli preſidii*, ſo called from the *Spaniards* keeping garriſons in theſe towns.

Sienna, *February* 3, 1730. *I am*, &c.

LETTER XLVI.

Journey through *Radicofani*, *Aquapendente*, *Bolſena*, *Monteſiaſcone*, *Viterbo*, &c. to *Rome*.

SIR,

FOR the firſt two ſtages from *Sienna* to *Radicofani*, that is as far as *Buonconvento*, the country is perfectly delightful, and the road runs between fine rows of trees regularly planted. The fields on each ſide are covered with vines, olive-trees, *&c.* But as you advance further, the country begins to abate of its fertility and beautiful appearance. *Buonconvento* is famous in hiſtory for being the place where the emperor *Henry* VII. is ſaid to have been poiſoned in receiving the ſacrament, by *Bernardo di Montepolitiano* a *Dominican* monk, in 1313.* The *Dominicans*

* Several diſeaſes threatened this emperor with approaching death; but the immediate cauſe of it was unqueſtionably the poiſon which *Montepolitiano* concealed betwixt his fingers and mixt in the chalice. *Heda in hiſt. epiſc. Ultraject. p.* 231. affirms, that this wretch had

minicans have laboured hard to wipe off this ſtain, and for that purpoſe appeal to a written teſtimonial granted by *John* king of *Bohemia*, ſon of the emperor *Henry*, in confirmation of their innocence; but to very little purpoſe, as appears by the multitude of writers on the other ſide of the queſtion; for, according to *Dubravius*, (*Hiſt. Bohem. lib.* xx. *p.* 527.) *John* was deterred from making an exact enquiry into the manner of his father's death, as ſuch a proceeding would certainly have involved him in freſh troubles. Beſides, the death of *Henry* VII. is not the only inſtance of prieſts having abuſed the ſacrament in the perpetration of their revenge, witneſs *Hieronymo Savina*, abbot of *S. Maria di Miſericordia*, who was convicted of the like fact at *Venice*, of which I ſhall give a further account in another place. *Cureus*, in *Annal. Sileſ. p.* 244. relates, that Pope *Adrian* VI. was, at the inſtigation of ſome of the cardinals, taken off by a poiſoned hoſt. And *Hojer*, in his hiſtory of *Denmark*, mentions a like execrable villainy practiſed by biſhop *Arnefaſt* at *Aarhus* in 1259, on *Chriſtian* I. king of *Denmark*.

Montalcino wine.

Torrieri, the third ſtage on this road, is famous for its excellent *Montalcino* wine, which grows on the mountains of *Montalcino*, a little town in the neighbourhood. This wine is white, and in taſte and oilineſs ſomething like the *Vino di Nizza*, or *Nice* wine.

Radicofani.

Radicofani, the beſt frontier town of the *Florentine* territories, conſiſts of a few houſes and a caſtle upon a very high rock; but to ſave travellers the trouble of going up to the ſummit of the hill, the poſt-houſe lies ſomething below the town. From *Sienna* to *Aquapendente*, the firſt place worth mentioning in the eccleſiaſtical ſtate, the poſt-houſes ſtand ſingle, and afford but very indifferent entertainment. Here a ſtrange alteration in the face of the country offers itſelf, the environs of *Radicofani* being nothing but bare rocks, without the leaſt tree, or almoſt any kind of herbage to be ſeen.

Ancient Cluſium.

On the left hand from *Radicofani* towards *Perugia*, among the mountains, lies *Chiuſa* or *Cluſium*, anciently the reſidence of king *Porſena*; but it is now, on account of the unhealthfulneſs of the air almoſt forſaken.

Montepulciano.

On an eminence, more towards the north, *viz.* betwixt *Arezzo*, *Cortona* and *Perugia* ſtands *Montepulciano* or *Mons Politianus*, the birth-place of *Angelus Politianus*. Pope *Marcellus* II. and his nephew the fa-

had been bribed to this fact by the treacherous *Florentines* with eleven thouſand ducats. *Henry* immediately perceived the effects of the poiſon; upon which he ſaid to his murderer in a low voice, *Domine recedatis. Nam ſi percipiant Teutonici & noſtri devoti malum, quod nobis feciſtis, morte miſerabili moriemini.* 'Sir, withdraw; for ſhould the *Germans* and 'my attendants know what you have done to me, you may expect ſome dreadful kind of 'death.' More inſtances of ſuch impious and execrable methods of poiſoning may be ſeen in *Paulinus*'s *Philoſophical Amuſements*.

mous cardinal *Bellarmine*. The wine here is reckoned among the beſt of all *Italy*, and is always to be had at *Radicofani*.

Aquapendente is an epiſcopal ſee; the city of *Caſtro*, which formerly lay betwixt it and the ſea having been deſtroyed by order of Pope *Urban* VIII. in revenge for the death of the biſhop of that city, whom the inhabitants murdered in a tumult. At *Aquapendente* the country begins to be level. Aquapendente.

Bolſena lies to the left, on the *Lago di Bolſena*, or as it was anciently called *Lacus Vulſinus*, which is thirty-five *Italian* miles in circumference. In this lake are two iſlands, namely *Biſentina* and *Martana*, with a church on each iſland, one of which is dedicated to St. *Chriſtina*, who was born at *Bolſena*, and her reliques are worſhipped there. In the iſland of *Biſentina* the unfortunate *Amalaſunta*, daughter of *Theodoric* king of the *Oſtrogoths*, is ſaid to have been put to death in the year 534, by order of the ungrateful *Theodatus*, her couſin, whom ſhe had admitted to a ſhare in the government. Bolſena. *Iſlands in the lake.* *Death of queen* Alamaſunta.

We find in *Pliny*, that theſe two iſlands in the *Lacus Vulſinus* were, in his time, floating; whereas at preſent they are entirely fixed *. Such alterations *Floating iſlands.*

* Moſt of the ancient natural philoſophers had very dark and confuſed notions of floating iſlands. Some imagined them to conſiſt of ſolid earth, covered with hills and woods, and well peopled; ſo that the romantic deſcription of the poet is not much to be wondered at. *Petronius in fragment. p.* 74.

Delos jam ſtabili revinctæ terra
Olim purpureo mari natabat,
Et moto levis hinc & inde vento
Ibat fluctibus inquieta ſummis,
Mox illam geminis deus catenis
Hâc altæ Gyarâ ligavit, illæc
Conſtanti Myconæ dedit tenendam.

'*Delos*, connected with the fable earth,
'Was once impell'd by ev'ry blaſt of wind,
'And floated, wand'ring in the azure main.
'At laſt a god, with adamantine chains,
'Affix'd this iſle to lofty *Gyara*,
'And *Mycone* among the *Cyclades*.'

And *Ovid. Metam. lib.* vi. *v.* 331.

Cui (Latonæ) *quondam regia Juno*
Orbe interdixit: quam vix erratica Delos
Orantem excepit, tum quum levis inſula nabat.

'Whom cruel *Juno* baniſh'd from the earth,
'Her *Delos*, then a wand'ring floating iſle,
'Mov'd with her flowing tears and pray'rs receiv'd.'

alterations are not impoſſible, and *Pliny* could ſcarce be miſtaken about an iſland in the neighbourhood of *Rome*; but what he adds, that theſe iſlands aſſumed all forms except a quadrangular figure, is ſomething very extraordinary. His words are, (*Hiſt. Nat. lib.* ii. *cap.* 95.) *Inſulæ fluctuantes — in Tarquinienſi lacu magno Italiæ duæ nemora circumferunt, nunc triquetram figuram edentes, nunc rotundam complexu, ventis impellentibus, quadratam nunquam.* 'The two floating iſlands in the great *Tar-* 'quinian lake move about with their groves, ſometimes aſſuming a 'triangular, ſometimes a globular form, but are never known to be of 'a ſquare figure.' This lake derives the name of *Tarquinan* from *Tarquinium*, one of the principal twelve *Etrurian* cities, whoſe territories anciently extended to the *Lacus Vulſinus*, as may be ſeen in *Dionyſ. Halic. lib.* iv. *Strabo lib.* v. *Livy*, *Frontinus*, and *Vitruvius*; and to this day its ruins are called *Tarquene*, and may be ſeen on the left-hand in the way from *Rome* to *Bolſena*.

Miracle of a hoſt.

Bolſena is but a poor town, and for what reputation it has is indebted to a pretended miracle that happened here, which gave occaſion to the feaſt of *Corpus-Chriſti*-day. The ancient *Volſinium*, formerly one of the chief cities of *Etruria* *, lies in ruins on an eminence near this place. According to *Pliny*, *lib.* ii. *c.* 52. it was deſtroyed by lightning, though he does not ſpecify the time of ſuch an accident; but if it happened any conſiderable time before the *Chriſtian Æra*, either the city was repaired, or another of the ſame name was built in its place; it being clear from *Tacitus*, *Annal.* iv. *c.* 1. that *Ælius Sejanus*, *Tiberius*'s unworthy favourite, was a native of *Volſinium*; to which *Juvenal* alſo alludes in his ſatires:

Even the wiſe *Seneca* ſpeaks confidently of this affair, *Quæſt. Nat. lib.* iii, *c.* 25. With *Seneca* agrees *Macrobius*, *Saturnal lib* i. *c.* 7. *Pliny* more cautiouſly ſays, *Hiſt. Nat. lib.* iv. *c.* 12. *Cycladum media, templo Apollinis & mercatu celebrata Delos: quæ diu fluctuata, ut proditur.* 'Delos, one of the *Cyclades*, famous for commerce, and for *Apollo*'s temple, 'floated for a long time, as it is ſaid.' From the late improvements in natural philoſophy it may be conjectured, that lakes, eſpecially thoſe of a large extent, may produce floating Iſlands in the following manner: great quantities of the long graſs growing at the bottom, detaches itſelf, and aſcends implicated together up to the ſurface of the water; and the agitation of theſe lakes, by ſtorms, cauſes a light ſlime to aſcend, or impregnates the water with ſandy or terrene particles, which intermix with the floating graſs, *&c.* The wind likewiſe drives the lighter ſand from the ſhore, which alſo ſettles on the aforeſaid mixture of graſs and mud; which increaſing in length of time, is imagined to be a ſolid floating iſland. Hence it may be reaſonably doubted, whether the fixed iſlands in the *Lacus Vulſinus* be thoſe deſcribed by *Pliny*.

* *Metrodorus Scepſius*, who got that ſurname from his hatred of the *Romans*, charges them with attacking *Volſinium* for no other cauſe than to get into their hands two thouſand ſtatues which were in that city. *Vid. Plin. lib.* xxxiv. *c.* 7.

—*Idem*

———*Idem Populus, ſi Nurſcia Thuſco*
Faviſſet, ſi oppreſſa foret ſecura ſenectus
Principis, hâc ipſâ Sejanum diceret horâ
Auguſtum———

'This ſame unthinking people, if *Nurſcia* had favoured that *Tuſcan* 'villain *Sejanus*, and *Tiberius* been take off in his old age, even by his 'practices, would have immediately proclaimed him emperor.'

Nurſcia, according to *Livy*, *lib.* vii. *c.* 3. *Cælius*, *lib.* xxii. *c.* 3. and *Tertullian*, was a particular goddeſs, poſſibly the Genius or the Fortune of *Volſinium*.

Monteſiaſcone is ſituated upon a mountain, but would be little known were it not on account of its white muſcadel wine, which yet ſeldom comes to perfection, as it will not bear keeping. Some are for deriving the name of this town from *Fiaſcone*, which in *Italian* ſignifies a large flaſk; but it might with greater reaſon be deduced from the *Faliſci*, the ancient inhabitants of the country in this neighbourhood; and it is conjectured to have been the capital of that people. On the left-hand coming into the city is St. *Flavian*'s church, in which is a monument, ſaid to be erected to the memory of a *German*, who unhappily was ſo taken with the *Monteſiaſcone* wine, that he drank himſelf into a fever, which ſoon carried him off. * But of whatever country or family this toping traveller was, his other merits, which procured him the honour of being buried before the altar, are indiſputable; having, for the clearance of his ſoul out of Purgatory, left ſix hundred † *ſcudi* Monteſiaſcone.

* It is probably from the general prejudice concerning the intemperance of the *Germans* that this *Bacchanalian* was conjectured to be of that country. The *Italians* indeed are very liberal of their reproaches, as appears in the following diſtrich:

Germani poſſunt magnum tolerare laborem,
O utinam poſſint & tolerare ſitim!

'Though ſteel'd to toils, and dauntleſs in the field,
'To thirſt the ſottiſh *Germans* quickly yield.'

In anſwer to this, nothing can be more appoſite than the following lines, by way of recrimination:

Ut nos dura ſitis, ſic vos Venus improba vexat,
Lex data eſt Veneri Julia, nulla mero.

'You're given to filthy luſts, and we to drink;
'The *Julian* law your vices can't confine,
'Whereas no law forbids the uſe of wine.'

† 127*l.* 10*s.* Sterling.

to the church and the poor; the intereſt of which is annually diſtributed to the poor in bread and cheeſe. Another traveller, whoſe attachment to the wines of *Italy* had alſo ſhortened his days, lies in the church of the *Holy Ghoſt* at *Sienna*, with this epitaph:

Vina dabant vitam, mortem mihi vina dedere,
Sobrius auroram cernere non potui:
Oſſa merum ſitiunt, vino conſperge ſepulchrum
Et calice epoto, chare viator abi.
Valete Potatores!

'Wine, after being the joy of my life, proved the cauſe of my 'death; nor did I ever ſee the dawn of day ſober. My bones are ſtill 'dry; therefore, dear traveller, pour wine on my grave, and drinking 'a cup thyſelf, by way of *requiem* to my ſoul, go on and proſper.
'Adieu, honeſt topers!'

From *Monteſiaſcone* the road at firſt is on a deſcent; but you ſoon aſcend to much higher mountains, which are to be croſſed in the way to *Viterbo*, where a delicious plain begins.

Viterbo. *Viterbo* is the capital of that country which was annexed to the papal ſee by the gift of the celebrated *Mathildis*, to whoſe memory an inſcription on ſtone has been ſet up in the council-houſe. The *Roman*-Catholic writers inform us, that the firſt date of this opulent princeſs's liberality to St. *Peter*'s ſucceſſors was in the year 1077, in the time of *Gregory* VII. and that this donation was repeated in the year 1102, to *Paſchal* II. as is related at large in *Chartula Comitiſſæ Mathildis ſuper conceſſione bonorum ſuorum Romanæ Eccleſiæ facta, tom.* I. *Script. rer. Brunſv. Leibnit. p.* 687, *ſeq.* But granting the truth of this account, yet is it evident that ſuch alienations to the prejudice of the emperor and empire were not founded on juſtice. Though the country about *Viterbo* be very fertile, the city itſelf is but thinly peopled, containing ſcarce fifteen thouſand ſouls; notwithſtanding this, it has no leſs than ſixteen pariſh churches, beſides a great number of convents and hoſpitals. Among the ſeveral fountains in this city, that in St. *Lucia*'s ſquare is juſtly admired as the moſt elegant for the workmanſhip, and affords the beſt water. In the cathedral are the monuments of pope *Alexander* IV. *Clement* IV. *Adrian* V. and *John* XXI. The *Franciſcan* nuns ſhew, as they imagine, or pretend at leaſt, the body of St. *Roſa di Viterbo*, which is uncorrupted indeed, but quite black, and dried up like a mummy.

Two

Two or three miles north-eaſt of *Viterbo* ſtands a moſt delightful villa belonging to the duke of *Lanti*, which had this peculiar advantage, that of the many dukes who have ſucceeded each other in this ſeat for ſome hundred years paſt, not one has neglected to improve it to the utmoſt of his power; and accordingly this palace abounds in fine pictures, antique ſtatues, and rich furniture. Nothing of the kind can exceed the fountains, grottos, canals, walks, harbours, and groves in the gardens here. Villa di Lanti.

The palace of *Caprarola*, belonging to the duke of *Parma*, ſtands at the diſtance of ten *Italian* miles from *Viterbo* towards *Rome*; but out of the poſt road. It is a place very well worth ſeeing, and was built in the ſixteenth century, by cardinal *Alexander Farneſe*, under the inſpection of the celebrated architect *Giacomo Barocci da Vignola*. Its figure is a pentagon outwardly, and reſembles a citadel; but the inward court, which has a gallery round it is quite circular, and yet the apartments are ſquare, and well contrived. The whole art of this ſingularity conſiſts in the different thickneſs allowed to the partition-walls. From the top of it the city of *Rome* may be diſcerned, though it be twenty-eight or thirty *Italian* miles diſtant. In this palace is a moſt ſuperb ſtair-caſe; and it is alſo famous for a whiſpering-hall, in which, four perſons ſtanding cloſe to the wall oppoſite to each other, may converſe without being heard by a fifth ſtanding in the center. A ſtamp with a foot on the floor of this hall makes a noiſe, which, to thoſe who are without, ſounds like the report of a piſtol. The cielings and frizes of ſeveral of the apartments are painted by the two *Zuccaros*, who, particularly in the cardinal's bedchamber, have ſhewed an admirable ſkill and judgment; though the poetical allegories were invented by the *commandeur Annibal Caro*, as appears from a letter of the cardinal *Farneſe* to him, in *November*, 1562*. It is a common miſtake in the deſcriptions of *Caprarola*, inſtead of the *commandeur Annibal Caro*, to attribute the invention of theſe pieces to the painter *Annibal Caracci*, who was not born till the year 1560. *Palace of* Caprarola.

The gardens of *Caprorola* are likewiſe of an elegant deſign, and finely embelliſhed with proper ornaments.

The diſtance from this charming place to *Ronciglioni*, the next ſtage, is but three *Italian* miles. This town, with the country of the ſame name, belongs to the duke of *Parma*. Ronciglioni.

From *Ronciglioni* to *Monte Roſi* the diſtance is ſeven *Italian* miles; and from *Monte Roſi* to *Baccano* it is ſeven more. Hereabout, and a ſtage farther, *viz.* to *Storta*, the country is mountainous, and the roads very bad. Indeed the country here ſeems totally neglected, and is over- Monte Roſi.

* See *Lettere familiari del Commendatore Annibale Caro*, *vol.* II. 296. See likewiſe *Richardſon Traité de la Peinture & de la Sculpture*, *tom.* III. *p.* 536.

run

run with a kind of long heath or broom; were it under any other government but the papal, it would doubtleſs long ſince have been cleared and cultivated; eſpecially as the land is well watered, and would admit of very conſiderable improvements. But oppreſſion naturally produces ſloth and ſupineſs, very few caring to work when they know that their induſtry and proſperity will only expoſe them to more ſevere exactions, till they are entirely impoveriſhed. Near *Baccano* are ſome ſulphur mines, which bring in a conſiderable revenue to the papal treaſury.

Sulphur mines near Baccano.

Out of the lake of *Baccano* iſſues the ſmall river *Cremera*, which croſſes the road, and after a courſe of three miles, runs into the *Tiber*. It is at preſent called *la Varca*, and is famous in ancient hiſtory for the ſurprize and ſlaughter of the *Fabii* by the *Vejentes*. According to *Livy*, and other *Roman* hiſtorians, three hundred and ſix of the *Fabii* were cut to pieces near this river; one only of the whole family ſurviving, who, by reaſon of his tender years, had been left at *Rome* *. But how *Livy* and others, who were men of ſenſe, could ſo far give credit to this circumſtance as to inſert it in their writings, is, I own, a little ſtrange to me. *Livy* and *Eutropius* ſay, that of theſe three hundred and ſix *Fabii*, every one was capable of commanding an army. Though this is not to be underſtood ſtrictly, it is probable that only thoſe who were grown to years of maturity were choſen for this expedition; elſe it could not have been ſaid of the ſurviving *Fabius*, then near fourteen, that he was left at home, as too young for the field. Now I leave any one to judge, whether, out of three hundred and ſix ſtout gallant men, and all of a very reputable family, ſome few of them muſt not have been married? Or ſuppoſing only ten or fifteen to have been huſbands, among ſuch a number, could a boy of fourteen years of age be the only one who, on account of his youth, *&c.* was left at home? Not to mention the little probability that, among all that numerous family, there was not one whom a weak conſtitution rendered unfit for war, or ſickneſs might detain either at *Rome*, or in the caſtle near *Cremera*; eſpecially as the

* *Livius*, *lib.* ii. *c.* 50. *Fabios CCCVI periiſſe ſatis convenit: unum prope puberem ætate relictum ſtirpem genti Fabiæ-----futurum.* 'It is pretty certain that three hundred and ſix 'Fabii were ſlain; and that the only ſurviving perſon who was to reſtore that family being 'a boy, was, on account of his tender years, left at home.' He was the grandfather of *Fabius Maximus*, of whom *Ennius* ſays:

Unus qui nobis cunctando reſtituit rem.
Vide Virgil. Æneid. vi. *v.* 846.

'Whoſe wiſe delays retriev'd the *Roman* ſtate.'

Fabii

Fabii made their ſally from that fort to drive away the enemy's flocks and herds, not with a deſign to fight a pitched battle.

Nine *Italian* miles north of *Rome* a wood was rooted up by order of pope *Sixtus* V. with a deſign to deprive robbers of a retreat, and to open a free paſſage for the north wind towards *Rome*; and accordingly, ſince that time, the air at *Rome* is become much more ſalubrious; a conſiderable check being given, by this means, to the noxious effects of the ſouth wind. For the ſame reaſon, the woods ſouth of *Rome* are kept up as a fence againſt the *Sirocco*, or ſouth-weſt wind, and the exhalations ariſing from the moraſſes and ſtagnating waters on that ſide, which would otherwiſe very much incommode the city.

The laſt ſtage on this ſide *Rome* is *Storta*, near which the capital of the ancient *Vejentes* is ſuppoſed to have ſtood. The diſtance from *Storta* to *Rome* is eight *Italian* miles. Storta. Veii.

Rome, *Feb.* 17, 1730.

The END *of the* FIRST VOLUME.

INDEX

TO THE

FIRST VOLUME.

A

AARON, account of cymbals ſuppoſed to have been on his veſtments page 38
Abortions 282 N
Abſtinence from blood 49 N
Abuſes eccleſiaſtical 103
Academia della Cruſca 486
Academy of cadets 127
Agate extraordinary piece of 119—art of painting on 125—remarkable change in a piece 126
Aix baths, an account of 184—cuſtom at one of them *ibid.*
Allen Mr. Engliſh miniſter 198
Alſace, nature of its roads 135
Alchymy, ſatirical definition of 36
Aleſſandria, why call'd della Peglia 360
Alexander VI. pope, his remarkable correſpondence with the emperor of the Turks 323—his venality 324
Allenge, chevalier de, remarkable behaviour 201—honour done him by the king of Sardinia *ibid.*
Alms, odd way of aſking 358
Alps, an account of them 140
Alpen, criticiſm on the word 364, 365 N
Altar, merry conſecration of one 69—clothe, remarkable 318
Amadeus, D. of Savoy, his viciſſitudes 165
Amazon, Swediſh 94
Albemarl E. manner of wearing his wig awry imitated by others 429 and N
Amber, how to reſtore its beauty 432
Ambergris account of 37 N
Ambras, account of the curioſities kept in the caſtle of 29
Amſterdam, large piece of amber preſented to the Eaſt-India company of 37 N
Angelo, Michael, flatters the clergy 363—ſtory of a Bacchus of 427—his ſaying on three bronze gates at Florence 456—his tomb 461—account of him 462
Antiquity, no proof of true religion 151

—curious piece of 427
Annonciada, order of, account of it 221
Antiques ſeveral 431—436—439 ſeq.
Apothecaries, a regulation concerning them 274
Aquapendente, how made a ſee 497
Aqueduct, ſubterranean and large 49
Arc river, natural caſcades of 187
Arians, firſt battle againſt them 348
Armenians, their religion 396
Armory 442 ſeq.
Arthur, the ſtatues of 24
Arva river, account of 182
Aſti 362
Augſburg, its town houſe 72
Auguſtine, St. diſpute about his body 356
Auſtria, Don John inceſtuous birth of 26
Aymon, his extraordinary height 31—ſtory of him 32

B

Bacchus, a curious ſtatue of 428
Banditti, account of them 281—great encouragement for ſuppreſſing them *ibid.*
Barbatus's large hawthorn 90
Batchelors excluded from lucrative employments 146
Baden, margrave of, ſmart ſaying of his miniſter 125
Baſil, its largeneſs, pavement of its ſtreets, ſingularity of its clocks 136—its remarkable police 137
Baſſo relievo's of St. Paul's converſion cenſured 341 — on gems 440 ſeq.—remarkable 425
Bavaria, elector of, error of his behaviour in Tirol 42—electreſs of, a very ſingular lady 56—court of 60—its many feſtivals *ibid.*—great advantage it makes of ſalt 61—devotion of the elector's ſiſter 64—his dogs well provided for 67
Bean ore, its iron 119
Beard, remarkable long one 17
Beggars, none at Genoa 387
Belloti, his peculiar art 339—picture of 430
Bells baptized 5—when firſt caſt 6 N—worn on cloaths 31 — a ſilver one 131
Berg, criticiſm on the word 367
Bern, batchelors excluded from profitable employments there 145, 146—degeneracy there 147—its arſenal 148—ſingular attention concerning arms, and its forces 152
Bernſtorff, baron, firſt propoſes the march of the confederate army into Germany 80—his knaviſh ſecretary 80
Bianchi, the learned, his civility 439
Black ſlate table, very remarkable one 110
Blockſberg, obſervations on 9
Blood, uſed in boiling ſalt 49
Bodenſee or lake, deſcription of 13 and N ſeq.—remarkable ſalmon trouts in, and how ſecured alive 14
Bolſena 498
Bolſenium, ruins of 498
Bomb ſhells, fill'd with louis d'ors 254
Books, prohibited 416
Borgo, marquis del, his ſmart anſwer 295
Boromean iſlands, enchanting beauty of them 305
Boromeo, counteſs, a very extraordinary lady 325
———, St. Charles, pompous images of him 317, 318
Braw, Hans, his gygantic ſtature 42
Breach at Turin, reſource againſt it 259
Bregentz foreſt, ſtrange cuſtom there 20
Bridge, wonderful 384
Briſac, medal on it 135
Brunette, a remarkahle fort 193 ſeq.
Brunſwick, number of the clergy there 82 N
Brutus, unfiniſh'd buſt of, by Michael Angelo, and why 429

Buffoon, ſaying of one 95
Building, regulation concerning it 263
Buonconvento, for what famous 495
Burgundians, ſlaughter of them 153
Burial place, remarkable one 402—unparallel'd magnificence of 468
Burials, ſhocking at Turin 269—cuſtom at 387
Buſts of Newton and Leibnitz at Florence 426—of Otho with a wig 428—of ſeveral others 428 ſeq.
Buttons, remarkable ſet of 62

C

Caars Trolden, wonderful ſerpent 33 N
Cabinet, very rich 438
Cadets, academy of 127
Calvin, his grave unknown 175
Candleſticks ſilver, of prodigious weight 129
Canſtadt teeth 111
Caprarola 501
Caput Meduſæ 110
Caraffa, a very extraordinary cheat 285
Caramuel, his verſatile genius and account of him 106
Carcano, his liberality 342
Carignan princeſs of, ſtory of her 217
Carnaval, diſputes about it 348
Carriages, manner of, from Geneva to *Italy* 179
Caſcade, very remarkable 204
Cataracts forming rainbows 7 N
Cathedral of Milan, its grandeur 314 ſeq.
Catherine, St. of Sienna, her head ſhewn 493—ſome account of *ibid.* ſeq.
Catinat marſhal, invades Piedmont 253—his generoſity 254
Cattle, horned 417
Cavalieri, remarkable fraternity of 334
Cavern remarkable 120
Cellar without its equal 97
Cennis, mount, account of 188 ſeq.—wild beaſts in 201—why its inhabitants are called marrons 189
Chaffers, great numbers on a lake 14—where found in winter *ibid.*—devaſtation by 15
Chairmen in Savoy, their prodigious activity 200
Chambery 184
Chandelier, a curious amber one 431
Chapel, curious one 443
Chariot, drawn by ſtags 96
Charles the fat, cataſtrophe of 16
——— V. his inceſtuous amour 26 N — ſaying on the Germans and Spaniards 34 N—XIIth. his precipitancy 91—the bold, his cataſtrophe 148, 149—the XIIth, of Sweden, what call'd by the Turks 158—inſtances of his obſtinancy to his grandmother, *&c. ibid.*—manner of life *ibid.*—compariſon with Alexander the Great *ibid.*—converſation betwixt him and F. B. 159—reflexions on his conduct *ibid.*—his regard to a dog 381—IId. of England, his miſtreſſes 449
Chartereuſe, remarkably ſuperbe 354—the fathers waggiſh 355—its hoſpitality 356
Cheapneſs of former times 97, 98
Cheſnuts, method of preparing them 292
Chimæra, a curious one 427
Chivaſſo, clocks there 301
Chriſt was not laid in a ſtable 478
Chryſolaris John, reſtorer of the Greek language, account of 18 ſeq.
Ciziſbei, Genoeſe gallants 372
Clergy of Wurtemberg, their incomes 103—kept under 243—their becoming morals 247—ſtory of their indelible character 280
Coaches, why not uſed at Genoa 368
Cobalt 86
Coloredo, count, character of him 312
Commerce not derogatory to nobility 484—how promoted by Coſmo de Medicis 484

Commercial companies, advantages of them 83 N
Confederate army, march of, into Germany, by whom propoſed 80
Conjuring looking-glaſſes 35
Conſtance, diſgrace meant there to an image of John Huſs 17—idle notion of the ſpot where he ſuffered 18
Conſuls, ſtile and form of their paſſes 388
Convent, excellent diſpenſary of one 473
Coral, a very curious one 35
Corn, regulation concerning it 171
Corpus Chriſti, deſcription of its feſtival 56
Cote la, good wine of 162
Countries, fatal to poiſonous creatures 73
Court preſents 419
Crown of iron 351
Crutzmanna, idol of 132
Cryſtal, obſervation of Pliny on 40—different opinions about its generation 180 ſeq.—Pliny's account confuted 180 N ſeq.—Linnæus, account of it 181 N —mine of it in Switzerland *ibid.*—luſtres remarkable 212—looking-glaſs the largeſt ever made 314—remarkable piece of 348
Cudgel, why called a Bohemian ear-picker 30
Cunico, abbé count de, his ſudden change to a virtuous life 202
Curioſity, geographical, on an eminence 10
Cuſin, Engliſh nobleman, an account of him 143
Cuſtom, odd 327
Cuſtoms, their bad footing at Milan 314
Cymbals, why worn on cloaths 31—thoſe on Aaron's veſtments 38

D

Dante, the poet, honour paid him 455
Danube, ſource and deſcription of 10
Daucourt, his blaſphemous flattery on Lewis XIV. 128
Daun, count of, his character 312
Dauphin, accident at the rejoicings for his birth 133
Deaths-dance 138
Declivity, prodigious celerity of the paſſage down it 189
Debts, prudent liquidation of 58—law concerning the diſcharge of them 172
D'entryve, marquis, his bravery and noble ſaying 254
Diamond, large at Florence 437—Pitt's *ibid.* ſeq.—of the great mogul 438
Dirt, revenue ariſing from it 172
Doge of Genoa, ſtory of his election 374—compliment paid him at the expiration of his office *ibid.*
Dogs, trained up for finding truffles 292—epitaphs on 380
Dominicans, their remarkable theological propoſitions 244—charged with poiſoning in the ſacrament 496
Dominichini, indiſcretion of 41
Donnatelli, his maſter-piece 457—why call'd Donnatelli *ibid.*
Doria, prince of, his humour at entertaining Charles V. 378—account of 380
Dragon, ſtory of 403
Drunken German, care of his ſoul 499
Dung, of cattle, gathered up 368
Durer Albert, admirable piece of his, and mark of his works 67
Durlach, account of 121—margrave of, ſaying of prince Eugene about 124

E

Eagle, its longevity 70
Earthquake, ſurpriſing effects of 155
Ebony, how prepared in India 432—works of *ibid.*
Echo, very extraordinary, accounted for 350—remarkable 401
Eaſtern magi, obſervations on them 331
Eccleſiaſtical ſeminaries, importance of them 101 and N — foundations, king of France's edict againſt them 102 N

Eggs, uſed in boiling ſalt 49
Einlaſs, an ingenious contrivance by a peaſant 75
Elaboratory, chemical 443
Elephant, ſkeleton of one petrified dug up 112—teeth hung up in temples 113
Emboſſed work, remarkable 425
Emerald, remarkably large 15—matrix of 39—account of one 383
England, republicans there alter the Lord's prayer 81, 82 — king of, prayed for publicly at Geneva 173 —yearly ſums laid out in foreign ſilk 289
Engliſh travellers, propenſity to adventures 213—lord, adventure of one 212—cultivate ſilk in Georgia 289 —their ſilks highly valued in Italy 289—their factory at Leghorn greatly reſpected 392
Engliſhman, corpulent 189—carries off a counteſs 313—epitaph on an Engliſh general 455
Engliſh ſhips and French known by the difference of firing 371
Enmity betwixt Lutherans and Calviniſts 103
Entree, la grand 225
Epigrams 242—372—379—409—445 —on the Italians and Germans 499
Epitaphs—of marſhal du Queſne 164—Marſin 259 — Dr. Vereyen 270 — on Merula 330—on Serini 333—on James Trevulſio 341—380, 381—on an Engliſhman 416—on a horſe 448—of Gotti the painter 453—on Marſilius Ficinus *ibid.*—on an Engliſh general 455—on an organiſt *ibid.* Aretino 462, 463—of Jovius the hiſtorian 464—of John Pico 470—of Antony Medicis 477—on a drunken German 500
Equiſetum fœtidum 119
Epona, diſſertation on 142
Eſcape, remarkable 266
Eugene prince, ſtory of him 150—his regard to England 216—251
Executioner, formerly an honourable office 150

F

Fabii, ſlaughter of the, examined 502
Favorita, fine palace of 122
Fays du, his diſſertation on painting on gems 126
Felizane, account of 388
Felucca, deſcription of 388
Ferdinand duke, his earpicker 30
Feſtoon piece, remarkable 425
Fewel, regulations concerning it 268
Fino Capo, account of 388
Fire arms prohibited 283
Flattery, blaſphemous to Lewis XIV. 128—to the king of Sardinia 299
Florence 418—firſt duke of 422—acts of its council 423—its noble cathedral 451
Florentinæ, pandectæ 422
Florentines, weakneſs of their ſight and cauſe of it 486, 487—character of them 486
Flores ferri 45
Flying, art of 218 N
Foix, Gaſton de, account of him 340
Foreigners, diſcouragements they lie under 297, 298
Foreſt-devil, account of 55
Formula concordiæ 104
Forſtner, baron, his talents and integrity 86
Fort Brunette, a famous one 193
Foundling hoſpital 344—at Florence 459
Fountain, remarkable for ebbing and flowing 184 ſeq.—magnificent 423
Fox, ſtory of one 109
France, medal on its ambaſſadors 80—king of, his edict againſt religious foundations 102 N
Franciſcans, ſcruples of conſcience of one 188
Francs, bad character of them 12
French, their ravages 236—their error 259—live ſplendidly 260—rude in their religious zeal 343 N

Freyburg,

Freyburg, account of it 153
Fuggers, their munificence 74
Furca or patibulum, remarks on it 361
Furſtenberg, the prince of, how trick'd in his marriage 11

G

Gallery of ſtatues, celebrated one 425 ſeq.
Germans, ancient, their ſuperſtition about lunar eclipſes 6 N—their attachment to traditions 20 N—vindicated from ſenſuality 34—their large ſtature 42 N — modern ſtature, cauſe of its decreaſe 42—adulteration of their language 70—their loftineſs 255—princes, trick put on them 420
Germany, the catholic provinces, how ſtiled in Italy 70
Gloſſopetræ examined 115, 116
Goliath, his ſtature in Engliſh meaſure 42
Gordon father 273
Gori Antonio Franceſio, learned work of 439
Grace, eminence of that title 98
Gramlick, his torturing cure 105
Granaries, public 147, 171
Graſs, ſingular quality of 354
Groupe, admirable, on a baſſo relievo 423—extraordinary largeneſs of 426
Gahrlep, his tame fox 109
Gallies, three claſſes of rowers in them 395—in mourning 398
Gameſter, impious 413
Gaming, religious 386
Gate, its great revenue to a governor 311
Geneva, frugality of 3—greatly benefited by French refugees 3—account of 169 — luxury diſcountenanced there 170—its revenues 171—farms the dirt of its ſtreets 172—regulations concerning marriage and diſcharge of debts 172 — profuſeneſs there in celebrating the birth of the dauphin 178 — freedom and innocence of the ladies converſation 179 —manner of the carriages to Italy 179
Genoa, account of 368—decay of its navy 370—its fine lighthouſe 371—its commerce *ibid.*—number of its forces 374—its extraordinary bridge 384
George I. takes the Franconian and Swabian knights under his protection 82—wiſe regulation of his 248
Georgia, cultivation of ſilk 289

H

Hair, powdering of, whence derived 350
Hall, its remarkable mint 44—its ſalt mine *ibid.*
Hamel, ſtory of the occaſion of many learned diſputes 183 N
Hangman's daughter, ſtory of her 133
Heads 440
Henry VII. poiſoned by the ſacrament 495
Hermitage, remarkable one 51, 153
Heron, hunting of 70—long life 70
Heſſe-caſſel, number of the clergy there 82
Hippocrates' account of a bearded woman 94
Hoentwiel, celebrated caſtle of 8—ſituation of *ibid.*—remarkable cuſtom of carrying a ſtone up to it 9
Hochſtadt, battle of 125
Hog, huge one 40
Holbein, fine painting by him 138, 139
Holoſericum 290
Holwein, miſtake of 41
Holy days, zeal for 348
Homan his maps 51—errors in 195 ſeq.
Horns, antiquity of nailing them up 89
Horſe, leap of one 32—guards at Turin 250—epitaph on 448
Hoſpital, lying-in 267—noble hoſpital at Milan, and excellent œconomy of it 342—excellent œconomy of that at Genoa 386 — large 474 — founded by a ſhoemaker 493
Hotel dieu at Paris, bad œconomy of 345

Hunters, order of 88
Huſs John, account of 17 and N—medal on him 18—foretels Luther 18 N

I

James I. his offer for a volume of manuſcripts 327
Ice, monopoly of 396
Jeſt, of a Spaniard 263
Jeſuits mortified 104—deprived of public ſchools 243—a trick put on them 285—their character of Magliabecchi 446—church 493
Jews, ſevere laws againſt them 208 ſeq.—their deriſion of Chriſt 362—their freedom and number at Leghorn 392—remarkable inſcription concerning 485
Immunities for multiplicity of children 249
Impoſture 148
Imperial army ill provided 124
Imperial free cities, declenſion of them 81
Infame Colonna 336
Inns, goodneſs of, in Switzerland 145—badneſs of them at Turin 269—and at Genoa 387—goodneſs of thoſe at Milan 349
Inquiſition, its dignity at Milan 339—ſeverity againſt a prieſt *ibid.*—at *Genoa* 371
Inquiſitors, civil 92
Inſcriptions, on a ſtatue of Lewis XIV. 130—on the arſenal of Bern 149—on a charnel houſe 154—elegant ones in an inn 186, 187—on a ſtatue of Victor Amadæus 227—on an hoſpital 267—over an aſylum 302—under the portraits of two learned ladies 324, 325—on a ſkeleton 326—concerning Da Vincis' Manuſcripts 328—on Annibal Fontana 329—over a priſon-door 335—on the colonna infame 336—over a ſchool 340—on a wheel 346, 347—under a coat of arms 359—in two chapels 361—on Andrew Doria 375—on the palace of Doria 378—on Leghorn money 393—at a harbour 394—relating to a dragon 403—on L. and C. Cæſar 404—on a bridge 407—on coin 409—on a monument 412—on an altar 413—424—on Anthony de Medicis 443—on a mule 444—on a great hall 450—in a church 454—devout 475—479—on a palace 486—485—on pope Joan 491—on a pulpit 491
Inſpruck, remarkable ſtatue there 24—fine monument of Maximilian I. there *ibid.*
Inſtruments, mathematical 433
John, St. curious manuſcript of his epiſtle 173—ſubterraneous church of 492
Iſlands, floating 497, 498
Iſola bella, *Iſola madre*, pompous deſcription of them and unparallell'd beauty 305
Italians, their fondneſs of quacks 271—abſurdity of one 311—their ſaying of Genoa 374—their abominations 486 and N—abuſive 499
Italy, unequal'd in cure of poor and ſick 345
Judas, his halter 32
Judgment laſt, odd picture of 402
Judges, obligation on them 282
Julius Cæſar, his good nature 390

K

Knights of providence, merry order of 128
Kulpis, Mr. his riſe from a charity boy, and farther account of him 85

L

La Hogue, print on the victory there 80
Ladies, extraordinary longevity of one 40—a trick put on them 286—their gaiety at Turin 287—ladies or widows ſevere reſtraint on them 298—freedom of the Milaneſe 313—

learned 324 — perform a croiſade 377
Lamia, a fiſh of the ſhark kind, account of 116 N
Lanti, villa de 501
Lapides judaici 117—lapis violaceus 119
Lake, remarkable, on a mountain 201—ſea-fight on 201
Lanebourg 188 ſeq.
Lanfrieden Alten, inſtrument ſo called 151—Papiſts compell'd to ſurrender it *ibid.*
Laocoon, a large groop of him and his ſons 426, 427
Lavaret, valuable fiſh 185
Law, Mr. his ſkill in gaming 226 N
Laws, ſumptuary 137 — concerning multiplicity of children 249—good ones by the king of Sardinia 282 ſeq.—ſtrict ones 296, 297
Lazaretto of Milan 335
Leaps, three remarkable 63
Learning encouraged at Wurtemberg 102
Leghorn, account of it 391—defect of its harbour 393—town and harbour in Florentine-work 431
Letter from a prince to an elector 98—from a landgrave of Heſſe to a profeſſor 98 N—humorous one to the moon 176
Letto fornito, meaning of the word 349
Lewis XIV. ſtory of him 57—blaſphemouſly flatter'd 128—his ſuperb gift to the cathedral at Straſburg 129—infatuated with flattery 129, 130—his ignorance 163
Libraries 172—229—275—322—416—465—473 492
Lighthouſe, fine, at Genoa 371
Ligorius, account of his curious manuſcripts 230
Litigations 11
Longevity. See Lady and Eagle
Lucca, its good government 410—its revenue *ibid.*
Lunacy, ſtrange inſtance of 268
Lyons, its laces 45

M

Magi, miſtakes of painters concerning them 478
Magliabecchi, his ſlovenlineſs 446
Magnet, large 444—mean uſe made of it by Swiſs guards *ibid.*
Magnificence, unparallel'd, of a burial chapel 469
Mammon's bones 112
Mantegna, account of him 326
Manuſcripts, curious one 173—230—pilfered by a prieſt 275—of Leonardi da Vinci 323—327—421 ſeq.—465, 466—473
Marble, art of painting on 125
M. Mr. his adventure on the road 134
Marcellinus, his ſayings on Chriſtian perſecutions 48 and
Marlborough, duke of, marches into Germany 80—fights the *French* at Schellenberg 125
Marriage, ſingular law concerning it 172—reſtraint on 298
Marrons, origin of that name 189
Marſin, marſhal of 259
Mary, Virgin, diſputes about her conception 59—image of her 63—remarkable picture of her 73—miraculous painting 458—immaculate conception, warm diſputes about 494
Matrix, of the emerald, and diamond 39
Maurice, St. order of, 222—ſingular reſtraint on its knights *ibid.*
Maximilian I. his adventure in hunting 23—ſaying of Tirol 21—his ſtrength 30—fine monument 24—his temerity 77
Medal on John Huſs 18—on the deliverance of the city of Augſburg 76—on the battle of Hochſtadt 78—indecent on queen Anne 80—on the peace

peace of Raſtadt 123—on the duke of Sax-Weimar 135 — account of ſome curious ſilver ones 160 ſeq. 161 —of the Magi 331—441—number at Florence *ibid.*
Medicis, family of, its munificence 418 —Venus de, famous ſtatue of 434 —error in Montfaucon's plate of *ibid.* Sandral's error about *ibid.* — criticiſms on this ſtatue 435 ſeq.—tragical ſtory of 468—of Antony de 477 — account of the family 480 —Coſmo de, an univerſal merchant 484
Menſa Iſiaca 230
Mercantile nobility 373
Merveille fountaine de, accounted for 185 and N
Meſſenger, frozen 200
Meſſina, fight at, betwixt du Queſne and Ruyter 163
Metals, tranſmutation of 36 and N
Mews 51
Mezzo ceremoniale, account of 419
Milan 300—vaſt number of its inhabitants, monaſteries and churches 310—feſtivity of the ladies 313—its home trade moſtly managed by women *ibid.*—etymology of 349
Military ſervices, powerful recommendation at the court of Turin 223—diſcipline, care of 250 — officers, great eſteem of them at the court of Turin 251—diſcipline, inſtance of its ſtrictneſs 252
Militia, well diſciplin'd 248
Milk, activity of men whoſe chief drink it is 200—uſed by a lady for bathing 390
Mines—of ſalt 44—of ſilver *ibid.*—regulation concerning them 206
Mint, remarkable one 44
Miracles 23—265—266—335—346—413—457—494.
Miſtakes of painters 41
Model, ſurpriſing 127
Monaſteries ſuppreſſed 85
Monks, European ſilk owing to them 290
Monopolies pernicious 92—of wine and corn at Genoa 387—at Leghorn 396
Montagnes maudites. See Mountains.
Montefiaſcone, its wine 499
Montepulſino 496
Moon, humorous letter to it 176
Mountain, that on which Hanibal is ſaid to have encouraged his army with a ſight of Italy 193
Mountains, curſed 180, 181
Mule, baſſo relievo of 444—Athenian *ibid.*
Munich, its fine beer 61—its great revenue *ibid.* — ſaying of Guſtavus Adolphus of it 63—habits and cuſtoms 65
Munſter Chriſtopher, his extraordinary height 42—the text he choſe for his funeral ſermon *ibid.*
Muſchenbroek, Profeſſor, notion of his 391
Muſick, its effect 141
Muſick book, curious one 38

N

N——, colonel, conſtancy of his love 134
Nails of Chriſt's croſs 352
Nazari, abbot, his art of painting on agate 125
Neckar, its wines 92
Nero, his wife's care of her complexion 390
Niewentytt, obſervations relating to minerals and precipices 9
Nobility depreſs'd in Piedmont 293—296—cauſes of it 294—Florentine, their condeſcenſion 484
Noſtalgia of the Swiſs ſoldiers 141
Nymphenburg, delightful palace there 68—its hermitage 69

O

Oil of walnuts 144—that of Provence the beſt 390—oil, remarkable effects of 391

Olives, method of making the oil of 389
Omen againſt the Germans 132
Opera at Turin, account of 226—decency uſed there *ibid.*
Oration, uncommon, of a quack 271
Oratorio's, good deſign of them 385
Order of knights hunters 88—merry one of knights of providence 128
Otho, buſt of, with a bob wig 428
Overyſſel, cuſtom there at the death of a perſon 65
Oxford, epigram on it 445

P

Painters, their hiſtorical miſtakes 41—478
Painting, by whom revived 494
Paintings, obſcene, large proffer for 41 — obſcene, committed to the flames 126—farcaſtick 138—paintings 326 ſeq.—363—376—382—386—402—426—436 ſeq.—455—emblematical by Pietro di Cortona 445—446—paintings 449—459—461—472—474—477 —in freſco 492
Papal government, miſery of it 502
Papiſts, whimſical contempt of Judas by one 47—exceed Proteſtants in charitable foundations 337
Paracelſus, his tomb and oſtentatious epitaph 51—ſtory of him 52
Paradiſe, bird of 38
Path, narrow one call'd Pas de Diable 193
Patibulum and crux, remarks on thoſe words 361
Patkul, John Reinhold, how employed, 156—account of *ibid.* 157—ſhameful end *ibid.*—behaviour *ibid.* N—his letter to baron D. 166 ſeq.
Patrole of dogs 318
Pavement, incomparable 492
Paul, St. whether ever at Malta 115 and N—his converſion animadverted on 341
Pavia, account of 356
Patkul, ſevere ſentence on 169
Peaſants, Milaneſe, their odd habits 303
Perſecutions, religious 48 and N—173 N
Perſians, their ſtrictneſs concerning ſilk-worms 290
Perukes, antiquity of 429 N
Peter the great, his ſaying about Charles XII.
Petrefications, remarkable 8—39—110 ſeq.—114 ſeq.—362—487—489
Pfaff, ſecretary, his adventure at Turin 229
Phaëteuſa of Abdaris, Hippocrates's account of her 94
Phyſicians, obligations on them 275
Pico, John, account of him 473
Piedmont, prince of, his particular gratitude to baron Valaiſe 200—other inſtances of magnanimity 201—his character 214—that of the princeſs—of madame royale 215—a number of people there and in Savoy 242—value of its money 292—its good laws againſt thefts 283
Piedmonteſe, their fondneſs for gaming 226—character of them 277
Pietra cobra, account of it 57
Pinturicchio, painter, his death 493
Pioneer, his bravery 255
Pipe, the ancient paſtoral 39
Piſa, its great declenſion 397
Pitti, palazzo de, account of 444
Pitt's diamond, account of 437 ſeq.—why call'd Le Regent 438
Pius Vth. ſlipper of 364
Plancus Munatius, ſtatue of him 138
Plica, Polonica, account of 350
P. O. a remarkable perſonage 105—his bold anſwer to a lady 106
Pocket, or concealed weapons, ſtrictly prohibited 284
Poiſoning, execrable inſtances of 495 N
Poland, cuſtom of its nobility at the reading of the goſpel 4 N

Police, king of Sardinia's attention to 269—excellent at Genoa 372
Politianus Angelus, account of 471
Poliſh lord, his brutal anſwer 35
Pomerania, ſmall ſubſidy required by its prince, and his anſwer on the denial 98
Popes, ſaying on one 95—venality of their election 394
Poſt, difficulty of travelling 284
Prieſt, cruelly puniſhed 339
Prince, ſtory of one 223
Pultowa, battle of 91
Puniſhment of theft 283
Pyramid, bent 329

Q

Quacks, their unreſtrained freedom in Italy 270
Quarry, remarkable, near Florence 487
Queſne du, famous French admiral, account of 162—eſteem for admiral Ruyter *ibid.*—anſwer to Lewis XIV. 163—his reply miſtaken by that king *ibid.*—inſcription on his monument 164 ſeq.
Queſtions, odd, put to a young traveller 349

R

R. Dr. method of proceeding to diſcover the impoſture of a demoniack 203 ſeq.
Radicofani 496
Rainbow, formed by waterfalls 7 N
Ramaſſe, manner of going down in ſledges from 189
Raphael, cartoon by him 318
Raſtadt, account of 123—peace made there 1714 and medals on it 124
Ratcatcher of Hamel, account of 183
Rechtern count, his ſmart reply to an imperial miniſter 150 N
Refugees, French, their induſtry 3—impoliticly rejected at Wirtemberg 83—advantage of them to Geneva 172
Rehebender, general, his plainneſs of ſpeech 294
Reichenau, deſcription of the abbey of 15
Reinſchild, general, his diſcourſe with F. B. 159
Rejoicings at Geneva, on account of the birth of the dauphin 178
Relax Catholicks 278 ſeq.
Remedy againſt the bite of a mad dog 57
Revelations, contradictory 494
Rheinfels, palace of, curious repreſentation of 431
Rhine, river, ſwarms with gnats 125
Ribon's treatiſe de anima brutorum 109 N
Rice forbid to be ſown 302
Ripaile, phraſe of, explained 165
Ritual, Ambroſian and Romiſh, their difference 348
River, its rapidity 303
Rivoli palace 236
Roads, fault in 303
Robbery, how puniſhed in Piedmont 283
Rochemalon, mount, the higheſt of all the Alps 204—whence Hannibal encouraged his army *ibid.*—maſs annually ſaid there *ibid.* ſeq.
Rock cryſtal. See Cryſtal.
Rocket, accident by 133
Rohne, ſubterraneous courſe of 175
Roman laws, braſs tables of 35
Romans, their policy 132 N—miſtake foreign names 367 ſeq. and N—held narrow ſtreets conducive to health 368
Rome, court of, its differences with that of Turin 243—Venality of 393
Roſtrum, a naval one 377
Rubens, Sir Peter Paul, account of 66
Ruyter, admiral, mutual eſteem of du Queſne 162

S

Sacchieri, father, a very extraordinary perſon 286
Sacerdotal office extravagantly magnified 339
Sacrament, horrid abuſe of it 496

St. Amour, general, his bravery, politeneſs, filial duty and charity 254
Saintena, his bravery 253—his keen repartee 254
St. George, knights of 59
Saints, patron, of the ſeveral parts of the body 271
Salmon trouts, remarkable kind, and how kept alive when catch'd 14
Salt, its great revenue to the elector of Bavaria 62—and to the city of Ratiſbon *ibid.*—great ſeverity concerning it 396
Saltſburg, city of 50—its fine fountain *ibid.*—troops of the archbiſhop of 52—regulations in the city of the widows of civil and military officers 54
Salt-works, 48—bullocks blood uſed in them 49—55—147
Salutations, order of Sixtus V. concerning them 70—devout ones and abuſe of 70, 71
Sardinia, king of, his titles and character 197 ſeq.—ſecrecy at his court 198 — abſolute power 198 — diſcourſe with a common ſentinel 198 —his parſimony 199—inſtance of his liberality to the opera company 200 — generoſity to baron Valaiſe for ſaving his ſons *ibid.*—falls into a violent paſſion with the chevalier d'Allinge 201—does him great honour afterwards *ibid.*—reſpect to general Schulenburg *ibid.* ſeq.—to abbé count Cunico 202—method for diſcovering a pretended poſſeſſion 203 ſeq.—diſregard of witchcraft 205—not a bigot 206—behaviour to prince of Wurtemberg 206—confeſſion of his faith *ibid.* ſeq.—reſpect to the croſs 208—prohibits ſuſpected books 209—obliged to the Waldenſes *ibid.* —parallel betwixt him and Charles V. *ibid.* — intrigue with the counteſs de Verne 209 ſeq.—reconciliation with his queen after madam de Verne's elopement 211—behaviour towards an Engliſh nobleman found at table with her 212 — reprimand to him *ibid.* — manner of ſerving another Engliſh nobleman 212—his vigorous oppoſition to the Jeſuits 244—exactneſs with regard to military officers 251 — gallantry of his father 213 — number of his ſubjects in Piedmont and Savoy 242—account of his family and court 214 — of his great prerogative 242—his repentance 239—revenues 241—military forces 247, 248—ſaying of his 260—his declaration concerning divinity 272—his artifices 293—his peremptorineſs 300
Sarto, Andrea del, account of him 459
Savonarola, account of him 471
Savoy, bad conſequence from a project to increaſe its revenue 162—entertainment on the road thro' it 180—French the univerſal language 182 —manner of living 183
Savoyards, deſign on Geneva 171—how they live at Paris 183—their honeſty and induſtry *ibid.*
Scala Santa 64—devotion there 64—Savoyard meſſenger froze in the ſnow 200 N
Scandalous begging at the court of Milan 312
Schaffhauſen, martial genius of the people 4—petrefactions near 8
Schellenberg, battle of 125
Schutz, Mr. ſaying of his 83
Schwatz, ſilver mines of 44 ſeq.
Sciences, ſtate of, in Piedmont 272, 273
Self-love, its falſe artifices 122
Selvi, a theatrical ſongſtreſs, her prudence 360
Semar river, remarkable caſcade in 204
Serpents, ſome prodigious ones 32 N
Serveletto, what it is 349
Servetus, ſpot where he was burnt 173, 174
Shamoy, account of 22—34—balls of 22 N

Shield,

Shield, remarkable 377
Shoes, ancient 31
Siege, cenſure on that of Turin 269
Sienna, account of it, and Italian ſpoken there in its greateſt purity 489—its origin 490
Silk, great trade of 288—worms, reaſon for prohibiting them at Turin *ibid.* method of the cultivation of it in Piedmont 288—ſingular method of accelerating the production of ſilk-worms 289—hiſtory of ſilk 290
Sixtus V. his wiſe order 503
Sledges, prodigious celerity along a deſcent 189
Sloane, Sir Hans, muſæum of 35—40—409
Snuff, great revenue from 242
Sodomites, their puniſhment 334
Soiſſons, prince Eugene de, account of him 217—unhappy change in him 219 N
Soldiers mark'd with ſtigmata 46—arms mark'd with the ſign of the croſs 47—exempt from civil juriſdiction
Spaniards, ſarcaſm of Charles V. on 34—make little account of legitimacy 311
Spring, remarkable for its flowing 184 N
Stag, extraordinary, an account of 40—remarkable hiſtory of two 89—draw a chariot 96
Stalactitæ, mountain of 120
Standard, remarkable 131—442
Stato degli preſidii, why ſo call'd 495
Statues, equeſtrian 24 — ſtatue odly contrived 62—ſtatue of Munatius Plancus 138—of William Tell 150—of Victor Amadæus 227—of Andrew Doria 379—magnificent one at Leghorn 395—420—gallery of 425 ſeq.—antique 426—of cardinal Leopold 430—of Venus de Medicis 435, 436—of others *ibid.*—of Moſes 444—of juſtice 484—492
Stature, cauſes of its decreaſe 42
Stellæ marinæ 114 ſeq.
Stephen, St. Knights of 397
Stigmata, Roman, account of 46
Storks, ſurpriſing inſtance of their love to their young 107 — verſes on it *ibid.* — another remarkable ſtory of one 108, 109
Story of a Scots Calviniſt 175—of Hamel 183 N—of a poſſeſs'd girl 202 ſeq.—of a king of Portugal 238—of a Swabian Soldier 249—of a ſoldier who ſheltered himſelf in a Franciſcan convent 252—of general St. Amour 254—of general Roſtallerie 255—of a pioneer *ibid.*—of a hoſt 265—of the king of Sardinia 269—of the indelible character 280—of two noblemen ſheltering banditti 282—of a preacher 287—concerning wens 287—of a Genoeſe nobleman 374—of a lady's care of her complexion 390—of a gameſter 413—concerning a Bacchus of Michael Angelo 427—of lord G—e 443—blunt anſwer to queen Anne *ibid.*—458—tragical 467—of a proſtitute 487—
Strangers ſerenaded at Lucca 411
Straſburg, account of it 127 — vaſt height of its cathedral ſteeple 130—its great bell *ib.*—old wine there 131—famous ſtandard *ibid.*
Storta 503
Stutgard, its ridotto hall 93
Sudary holy, curious account of 232—ſolemnity at taking a copy of it 233
Sulphur virginium 2—conſiderable revenue of it 502
Superga, magnificent church built at, purſuant to a vow 237
Superſtition 321—350—368
Surgeons, obligations on them 274
Suſa, the ancient ſeguſium 194—triumphal arch of Auguſtus there *ibid.*—marquis of, account of him 219
Swabia, difference of the ſoil in 11—character of its inhabitants 12 and N
Swallows, obſervations on 14 N
Sweden, oppreſſions there 166
Swediſh coin, lowneſs of 159—account of

of ſome 160
Switzerland, very different from the common notions of it 1—its great trade in horſes to France 2—gaiety of the ladies there 3 — goodneſs of the inns 145
Switzers, their pathopatridalgia or paſſionate longing after home 141—number of, in French pay 145—advantage to by planting vines 162
Swords, law againſt wearing them in churches 4 N

T

Table extraordinary 431
Taliſman for the king of Sardinia 205—the king's behaviour in this caſe *ib.*
Tapeſtry, admirable 66, 67
Tavernier, M. the famous traveller, misfortunes of 162
Taxes, ſevere, imprudence of them 162
Teeth, remarkable 111
Tell, the famous William 150
Tempo ſanto, why ſo called 402
Terras, remarkable 148
Theodicea, Leibnitz's converſation on it 278
Thomas, madam de St. her character 215
Tirol, ſaying of Maximilian I. of it 21—cautious regulation there 21—advantage of its paſſes *ibid.*—cruelty of its inhabitants 44—people very prolific 45 — cuſtom relating to their children 46
Titian, miſtake of 41
Titles, account of 98—cheap ſale of them 295—Italians profuſe of them 375
Tobacco, caution to travellers concerning it 242
Tomb of Maximilian I. 24—of Charles the fat 16—of Paracelſus 52—of admiral du Queſne 163—of marſhal Marſin 259—of Michael Angelo 461
Tooth-drawers, their modeſty 271
Torpieri, what famous for 496
Tortona 360
Tower, leaning 405
Trajan, impropriety in the pillar of 41
Traminar, excellence of its wine 21
Tranſmutation of metals 36 and N
Tranſubſtantiation, converſation of it 278.
Tree, hazle, a very extraordinary one 90—cherry-tree, remarkable 139—trees of walnut, advantages of them 144—fig 322—olive, deſcription of 389
Tribuna, la, curious 433
Truffles, prodigious large 291—Dogs trained up to find them *ibid.*
Tubingen, ſtory of a ſtork there 108
Tune ſuppreſſed 141
Turin, palace at 227—archbiſhop, his pomp 246—admirable fortifications 256 — 262 — its reſourſe after a breach 259—deſcription of it 261
Turkiſh ſlaves, good treatment of them at Genoa 370
Turks, leave off fine military equipages 33
Turnery ware, curious 432

U

Uffici, *fabrica degli*, account of, at Florence 424 ſeq.
Ulm, care of its ramparts 77—precaution againſt fire *ibid.*—phraſe on its opulence 81 — town-clerk of, his prodigious bulk 189 N
Ulrick, St. virtue of his earth 73
Univerſity at Wurtemberg 99 ſeq.—at Turin 274—at Milan 322—at Pavia 358—at Piſa 397
Urn, ancient 401
Uxelles, marſhal, in love with a hangman's daughter 133

V

Vagrants, care of them at Turin 268.
Valaiſe, baron, his brave attempt to ſave the king of Sardinia's ſons 200
Valentine, St. gay cuſtom over all Italy on his day 238

Valfré, father, account of 233
Vanplaa, Mr. Dutch ſecretary, converted to the Romiſh religion 206
Vaud, *Pais de*, reſort of ſtrangers to 155—account of 161 ſeq.—civility to ſtrangers 165
Vaudemont, prince of, his good nature 311
Vaults, emulations about their chapels 332
Veleda, a propheteſs among the ancient Germans, account of her 113
Venereal diſeaſe dreadful in Italy 346
Venerie, palace, an account of 235
Verheyn, Dr. epitaph of 270
Verue, counteſs de, anecdote of her 209—diſcovery of her intrigue with the king of Sardinia 210—count de, relinquiſhes a conſiderable penſion *ibid.*—his death, and that of his two ſons, *ibid.*—counteſs's eſcape from Turin to France 210 ſeq.—an Engliſh nobleman hid under her bed 212—remarkable cryſtal luſtres at her houſe 212—carries off a fine collection of medals 231
Victims, waſhing of 129 N
Vigne, la, a ſcene of debauchery at 239
Villa, imperiale, a delightful ſeat 382
Vinci, Leonardi da, his valuable manuſcripts 237—account of him 328
Virgil, curious manuſcript of 466
Virgin oil, how made 390
Viterbo, body of St. Roſa there 500
Vogera 359
Voltaire, miſtakes in his hiſtory of Charles XII. of Sweden 157 N
Votive pieces 314 and ſeq. and N—ſome of them indecent 316
Votivæ tabulæ 316

W

Waldenſes betake themſelves to the Tiroleſe mountains 48—driven from thence by perſecution *ibid.*—advantages of receiving them at Wurtemberg 83—readineſs to ſerve the king of Sardinia 209—remarkable inſtance of their fidelity 245, 246—cruel perſecution of them 246 N
Walk, philoſophical 174
Walnut-trees, advantages of them 144
Water engine 76
Waterfall, remarkable 7—204
Waxwork, curious one 432 ſeq.
Welcomes, cuſtoms concerning them 34—39
Well 97
Welſerin Philippina, her unfortunate end 25
Wens, common about the Alps 287—monſtrous 349
Wheelright, his dexterity 65
Whiſton, Mr. confuted 114 N
Wienzapflein, Mr. falls from a vaſt height 148
Wild boars, method of unharbouring them 135 ſeq.—beaſts, how hunted 447
Will, remarkable one 25
Windows, paper 182—483
Wine, very old 131—of la Cote, very good 162—of Verdea 450—de monte Fiaſcone 499
Wine caſks, enormous 97
Witches, redevouz of 117
Witchcraft, accuſations of 174
Wolf, ſtory of one 95, 96—its ſlineſs 96
Women, bearded 94 and N—odd ſeminary of young 122—manage trade at Paris and Milan 313—three, account of 440 and N
Woods, remarkable 74—ſouth of Rome, why kept up 503
Woodſlider, extraordinary machine 120
Wurtemberg, ſharpneſs of the peaſants to what owing 13—number of the clergy and of the inhabitants 82—its revenues 83—ravaged by the French 83—houſe of, its impolitic behaviour towards England 84—apprehenſive of Popery 84—ſarcaſm

on it 87—number of deer kill'd in its foreſt by the cold 89—Maximilian, account of his bravery and generoſity 90 ſeq.—its excellent ſeminary 99

Y

Young gentlemen, reaſons for ſending them to Geneva before they viſit France 178
Young women, odd ſeminary of 122

N

Z

Zeal for Holidays 348
Zwingel, his death 151

F I N I S.

431. KEYSLER J. G. Travels through Germany, Bohemia, Hungary, Switzerland, Italy, and Lorrain. Giving a true and just Description of the present state of those countries; their Natural, Literary, and Political, History, Manners, Laws, Commerce, Manufactures, Painting, Sculpture, Architecture, Coins, Antiquities, Curiosities of art and Nature, &c. London, Linde, 1756, volumi 4, in-4 ,pelle coeva, con dorature. *Antiporta e 6 tavole (su 7) incise in rame. Manca la tavola raffigurante l'Anfiteatro di Verona. Due Ex Libris araldici in rame.* 350.000

SPECIAL
93-B
1973
Vol. 1